

An International Registered Peer Reviewed Bilingual Research Journal

SATRAACHEE

ISSN 2348-8425

सत्राची

A UGC-CARE Enlisted
Peer Reviewed Research Journal

Year 11, Issue 28,
Vol 40, No. 3.
July-September, 2023

Editor

Anand Bihari

Chief Editor

Kamlesh Verma

ISSN : 2348-8425

SATRAACHEE

UGC Care Enlisted, Peer Reviewed Research Journal

Issue 28, Vol. 40, No. 3, July-September, 2023

Editor

Anand Bihari

Chief Editor

Kamlesh Verma

Co-Editor

Archana Gupta
Jay Prakash Singh

Review Editor

Suchita Verma
Ashutosh Partheshwar

Assistant Editor

Guntaj Kour
Shivangi

Advisory Committee and Reviewers

- Dr. Anurag Ambasta, Coordinator, Department of English, St. Xavier's College of Management and Technology, Patna
- Dr. Nutan Kumari, Assistant Director & Associate Professor, Amity, Institute of English Studies & Research, Amity University, Patna
- Dr. Shwet Nisha, Assistant Professor, Dept. of English, Amity University, Patna
- Dr. Pushpalata Kumari, Political Sc., Patna University, Patna.
- Dr. Neera Choudhury, Music, Patna University, Patna.
- Dr. Arvind Kumar, Music, Patna University, Patna.
- Dr. Raju Ranjan Prasad, History, B.B.A.Bihar University, Mujaffarpur



सत्राची

मानविकी एवं सामाजिक विज्ञान की पूर्व समीक्षित त्रैमासिक शोध पत्रिका
Pre-Reviewed Quarterly Research Journal of the Humanities
and Social Sciences

Price : ₹ 450

Subscription:

Five Year : Rs. 5000/- (Personal)
: Rs. 10000/- (Institutional)
Life Time : Rs. 12000/- (Personal)
: Rs. 25000/- (Institutional)

The Draft/Cheque may please be made in favour of

'SATRAACHEE FOUNDATION'

C/A No. 40034072172. IFSC : SBIN0006551,
State Bank of India, Boring Canal Rd.-Rajapool,
East Boring Canal Road, Patna, Bihar, Pin: 800001

Google Pay No.: 9661792414

© सर्वाधिकार सुरक्षित (Copyright Reserved)

The editor does not have to agree with the published articles.

Editing/Publishing: Unpaid/ Unprofessional

Publisher: *Satraachee Foundation, Patna*

Editorial Contact:

Anand Bihari
Kala Kunj, Besdide Canara Bank
Bazar Samiti Road, Bahadurpur
Patna-800016

Website : <http://satraachee.org.in>
E-mail : satraachee@gmail.com
Mob. : 9661792414 (A.Bihari.)



SATRAACHEE

In this Issue...

- 07 :: Editorial - *Anand Bihari*
- 09 :: Bruises of the Body, Scars of the Soul: Probing into Physical Violence and Mental Abuse in Meena Kandasamy's *When I Hit You* - **Dr. Suruchi Sharma**
- 15 :: Unmasking Mimicry: The Dichotomy of Home and Homelessness in V.S. Naipaul's *The Mimic Men* - **Dr. Kusum Kangar**
- 21 :: Mystic Matrimony and Mythical Mosaics: Musings on Myth from Feminist Lens in Girish Karnad's *Nagamandala* - **Dr. Anand Prakash Dwivedi**
- 27 :: *When Breath Becomes Air*: The Swansong of a 'Physiological-Spiritual Man' - **Dr. Salia Rex**
- 33 :: Dynamics of Dreams, Desires and Displacement in V.S. Naipaul's *A House for Mr Biswas* - **Upakul Patowary**
Dr. Jeuti Talukdar
- 39 :: Emerging Feminism in Meena Kandasamy's Novel *When I Hit You* and *The Gypsy Goddess* - **I. Jeevalatha**
Dr. R. Kanan
- 44 :: Indira Gandhi's Vision for Modern India: Social Reforms, Economic Policies and the Backlash of Controversies - **Dr. Mamta Rani**
- 50 :: Ethnoarchaeology of Traditional Cast and Wrought Metal Technology of Brass Practiced in Sub-Cluster Tikarbata of Birbhum District - **Milan Chandra Roy**
- 60 :: Non-violence and Mahatma Gandhi - **Subrata Sarkar**
- 66 :: Conceptual Understanding and Implementation of Choice-Based Credit System (C.B.C.S.): A Critical Analysis - **Dr. Subhash Misra**
Rahul Balmiki
Dr. Shikha Tiwari
- 80 :: 21ST Century Education Technologies, Their Positive and Negative Impact on Senior Secondary Students - **Shalini Singh**
Dr. Haldhar Yadav
- 86 :: Study of Sustainable Habits and Attitude towards Environmental Ethics among under Graduate Students of Prayagraj District - **Amita Singh**
Dr. Syed Hasan Qasim
Dr. Prem Prabha Singh
- 93 :: Advancing the Understanding and Measurement of Brand Equity: A Comprehensive Review - **Ms. Vasundhara Jain**
Prof. Nand Kumar

- 103 ::** Effect of Internet Addiction on Ego-Strength among Youths - **Dr. Anshu Agarwal Shivam**
- 110 ::** Loneliness: An Emerging Psychological Challenge Engulfing Young Adults in Society - **Mrs. Gargi Mishra Dr. Pranay Kumar Tripathi**
- 117 ::** The Challenges Faced Due to Ageing Population in Rural and Urban India - **Dr. Anjana Singh**
- 126 ::** Understanding Brand and Brand Equity: Building a Strong Identity - **Ms. Vasundhara Jain Prof. Nand Kumar**
- 130 ::** Analysis of the Financial Disclosures of Corporate Governance in Tripura Gramin Bank - **Mr. Samarjit Saha Dr. Sunil Kumar**
- 147 ::** The Effect of Individual, Job, and Organizational Factors on Class Communication of University Faculties: A Qualitative Study based on Grounded Theory Methodologies - **Mrs. Mousumi Biswas Dr. Prasanjit Dasgupta**
- 160 ::** Health and Nutritional Status of Rural Women in Varanasi District - **Dr. Shweta**
- 170 ::** Rural Development a Critical Issue of India: A Geographical Perspective - **Pratik Singh**
- 177 ::** Impact of Social Media on Politics - **Annupriya Yadav Dr. Manish Kumar Rai**
- 185 ::** Good Governance through E-Governance in India with Reference to State of Jharkhand - **Ashish Alok**
- 197 ::** Reducing Adverse Self-Referential Thoughts through Assertiveness and Mindfulness - **Medha Narayan Kulshreshtha Roopali Sharma Saroj Yadav**
- 209 ::** Modernization and Traditional Values: A Sociocultural Analysis of Contemporary India - **Lalhlupuii Hauhnar**
- 215 ::** Witch Hunt in Jharkhand: Socio-Legal Analysis of an Antediluvian Praxis - **Manaswi Dr. Mp Chengappa**
- 225 ::** Post-COVID Global Politics: Crisis and Opportunity Caused India at Center Stage in Changed International Scenario - **Dr. Niraj Kumar**
- 231 ::** Anthropology in the Public Sphere: Indigeneity, Social Justice, Sustainability, and Global Peace - **Medha Sarkar**
- 238 ::** Navigating Diversity: Faculty Perspectives on ICT Integration in Arts, Science, and B.Ed. Programs - **Dr. Shikha Tiwari**
- 245 ::** A study of Adjustment and Mental Health of Hostellers and Day Scholars of Higher Education Institutions - **Dr. B.S. Gupta**

- 255 ::** A study of commercial geography of Nagpur district with special reference to orange production - **Dr. Punit N. Raut**
Mr. Mukesh Shivshankar Jadhav
- 261 ::** A Study on Effects of Covid-19 Pandemic on Higher Education: With Special Reference to Chamarajanagara District of Karnataka - **Dr. Prakasha N**
- 268 ::** Teachers' Views on Effectiveness of Blended Teaching-Learning - **Debi Prasad Mondal**
- 277 ::** Trend Analysis of Imports (All Products) Among Indo Pacific Countries - **Mr. Mayank Tripathi**
- 285 ::** Abraham Accord and Shift in West Asia: Implication for India's Strategic Interests in the Region - **Dr. Subhash Singh**
- 299 ::** Access to Justice through Alternative Dispute Resolution: A Critical Legal Study - **Dr. Monica Kharola**
- 310 ::** Antecedent and Consequences of Employee Well-Being - **Dr. Pankaj Tripathi**
Dr. Neena Kohli
Dr. Vivek Kumar Shahi
Alok Pratap Singh
Dr. Amish
Dr. Govind Singh
- 316 ::** Artificial Intelligence and Real Estate Investment: Moving towards Efficient Reality Market - **Komal Sharma**
Dr. Naveen Kumar
- 324 ::** The Sedition Law in India: Navigating its Tentacles - **Dr. Salim Jawed**
Dr. Mihir Kumar
- 333 ::** Covid 19 Migration and Conflicts in Jammu and Kashmir - **Harpreet Singh**
Sanjana Sharma
Vineet Kumar
Avadhesh Kumar Meena
Ratul Roychowdhury
- 341 ::** Women's Role in Preserving Indigenous Environmental Knowledge (IEK) in india - **Amit Kumar**
Dibyajyoti Das
- 351 ::** India's Partnership with Saudi Arabia within the context of the G20: Cooperation on Bilateral and Global Fronts - **Dr. Subhash Singh**
Anjali Singh
- 359 ::** India's Cybercrime Capital: Jamtara - **Nimisha Sinha**
- 363 ::** The Study of Market Shares of BHIM App in UPI System in India - **Mr. Jayant Shankar Kalambe**
Dr. Punit Niranjana Raut
- 369 ::** Technological Pedagogical Content Knowledge (TPACK) among Teacher Educators: An Empirical Investigation - **Komal Shukla**
Dr. Subhash Misra

- 381 ::** The Relationship Between Ownership Concentration and Performance in Indian Banks: A Panel Data Analysis **- Aman Pushp**
- 393 ::** Demystifying Nestled Emotions in Select Stories of Temsula Ao and Janice Pariat **- Sushmita Soni
Dr. Syed Afroz Ashraf**
- 400 ::** Examining the Influence of Key Attributes on Professional Capacities: A Study of B.Ed. Teacher Trainees in Lucknow District **- Navneeta Tripathi
Dr. Subhash Misra**
- 415 ::** Cooperative Banks: Building rural India **- Sadhna Kumari Singh
Dr. sanjay Prasad**
- 422 ::** Corporate Social Responsibility in India: An Analysis **- Dr. Shamsher Singh
Dr. Arshi Pal Kaur**
- 433 ::** Mobilising Refugees: The UCRC's Movement for Rehabilitation of the East Pakistan Refugees in West Bengal, 1950-58 **- Pranabesh Talukdar**
- 443 ::** Beyond the Rigidity of Structure: Analyzing Class and Gender Construct in Lawrence's *The Rainbow* **- Dr. Tribhuwan Kumar
Dr. Anurag Ambasta**
- 452 ::** Unveiling Feminist approach of Vijay Dan Detha **- Mrs. Pragati Trivedi**
- 458 ::** An Exploration into the Dialectical Nuances of Select Afghani Writings **- Afsal Jamal P**
- 463 ::** Unfamiliar Layers of Human Life: Exploring the Psychological Depths in Manoj Das's Short Stories **- Amarjeet Kumar
Dr. Naqui Ahmad John**
- 470 ::** Blue Economy of India **- Dr. Siddharth Bhardwaj**
- 477 ::** Understanding the Dynamics of in Reported Cases of Abuse against Children-2018 **- Ekta Pandey
Dr. Prakash Chandra Mishra**



DIRECTION OF WOMEN EMPOWERMENT

From the last decade of the 20th century till now, the idea of women empowerment has been at the centre. Women are changing, their environment is changing, the norms set for women are also changing. And what is peculiar regarding this is that there is no stagnation in this change, there is a kind of continuity ; and result is that the direction of this transition is still undecided . During this period of transition, there is more destruction and less construction; peace and tranquility ,even lesser.To some extent, this is a period of terror for woman, which she feels both from inside and outside. She has created a big world in no time, where she has multi-dimensional images and in those images, there are number of tales of exploitation, kindness and sympathy. Society in transition period is scared of this multidimensional aspect of women. The forces that determine the direction of 'Women Empowerment' are in trouble. Women have encroached upon the direction set for them by these forces. Now they have come out of that model of personality development in which they were expected to become educated, become a teacher and independent individual, this was the mould of her development. The wise (?) intellectual class is still bent on proving this mould as the best and has the primary aspiration of getting the post of teacher and professor for their daughters and wives, but the woman understands this conspiracy very well. She knows it very well that what she will have to do as a teacher. Under the pretext of honour, dignity and social- domestic responsibility, ultimately she will be made the protector of Patriarchy. Her personality will be weakened by dividing her into two parts, and she ultimately result in a dignified, disciplined, hard-working and decent woman, moulded into a traditional mould. Thus, the teachers of our country stay confined to the personality of the mother and they are made to live with those values at the social level which an ordinary mother has been living at the domestic level. This wide range of Patriarchy is not acceptable to the woman. She wants to create a big horizon for herself, where she can have the freedom to become Taslima Nasreen, can imagine to have a personality like Kalpana Chawala , Shahbano, Sudha Goyal, Shivani Bhatnagar, Madhumita, Mathura and Naina Sahni.

The influence of Patriarchy is very deep. It creates new powers according to the changing environment. Feudalism, Casteism, Communalism, Nationalism, Culturalism and Capitalism are its strong arms. The arms of Patriarchy have been influencing the direction of 'Women Empowerment' in its own interest from time to time. Women's development happened only to the extent that it found space while living under these strong arms of Patriarchy. In the present era, all these arms of Patriarchy have become extremely powerful under the leadership of Capitalism. All the achievements of 'Women Empowerment' are finally being achieved by Capitalism. Woman is trying to improve herself for her country and society from the bottom of her heart, but the irony is that only the capitalist powers are getting benefitted from all of her efforts. The woman is confused and also surprised as to what was the outcome of her two hundred years of struggle of her development journey. Where did all her achievements go? Why did her achievements not satisfy her soul? How and where did the discord in her relationships come from? At what level did she become weak after becoming financially strong? What should she do in this era of 21st century to achieve a life of respect and love? All these questions are the challenges of 'Women Empowerment'. Without going through all these, the direction of women empowerment cannot be decided. Researchers who wish for women to have a respectable and safe position in the society should think and do research in the light of these questions. This kind of research would be given preference/ priority in the next issues of *Satraachee*. Looking forward to have more articles related to inter-relationship of Capitalism and Patriarchy in the upcoming issues of *Satraachee*.

- *Anand Bihari*

Bruises of the Body, Scars of the Soul: Probing into Physical Violence and Mental Abuse in Meena Kandasamy's *When I Hit You*

○ Dr. Suruchi Sharma¹

Abstract

Conjugal cacophony is a very common thing in the modern Indian literature and Meena Kandasamy's *When I Hit You: Or, A Portrait of the Writer as a Young Wife* is also not an exception in this context because it is a trenchant exploration of the harrowing nexus between physical violence and mental abuse within the confines of matrimonial despotism. This novel has been written in semi-autobiographical manner and it is about the psychosomatic labyrinth of a young married woman who is ensnared in the oppressive clutches of an ostensibly stone-hearted husband who erodes the individual identity of his wife as a writer. This novel can be called a nuanced interrogation of gendered identity, socio-political, economical and cultural scaffolding that promotes the domestic violence in a middle-class family. Moreover, the woman's body has been depicted as a battleground upon which a husband claims his domination. Her descent into the abyss of despair is juxtaposed with her vehement desire to claim her identity against all the opposite forces working against her. The commodification of women's body, marginalization, silence, domestic abuse, physical violence, patriarchy, suppression, subjugation, articulation of resistance, etc. are the main themes of this novel which offer a compelling critique of patriarchal strictures that entrap and bind women due to their wedlock. The present paper is an attempt to explore this novel as a visceral reminder of the resilience of a woman who has to face the dehumanizing brutality by her own husband and has to strive for her identity and autonomy for those oppressive forces that tend to obliterate it.

Keywords : Meena Kandasamy, *When I Hit You*, Domestic Violence, Physical Abuse, Patriarchy, Resistance, Feminism, Psychological Trauma, Marital Rape, Identity Crisis, Autobiographical Elements, Marital Bondage, Women Empowerment.

Meena Kandasamy is a leading woman writer, poet, translator and a dalit activist whose works are replete with the trials and tribulations of those women who have been entrapped in the cruel patriarchal structure and the escape for liberation seems an impossible task for

1. Associate Professor, Department of English, RKSD College, Kaithal, Haryana

them. Kandasamy was born in 1984 in Chennai, Tamil Nadu. She earned her PhD in Sociolinguistics from Anna University, Chennai. In her PhD thesis, she has worked on the caste annihilation and the challenges for a gendered identity. Kandasamy's academic background is very rich, diverse and impressive. Her intellectual acumen is clearly visible in the wide range of her works. Kandasamy made her literary debut with the poetry collection *Touch* (2006), which received worldwide recognition and acclaim due to its bold themes such as caste discrimination, love and gender discrimination. Kandasamy's poetry is well received by her readers due to its lyrical intensity, strong themes and unapologetic scrutiny of gender prejudices and caste discriminations. Following her successful foray into poetry, Meena Kandasamy tried her hand into fiction writing where she has tackled complex social issues with nuanced narrative techniques, strong characterization and profound empathy for the oppressed classes.

The fact cannot be ignored that she has written most of her works dealing with more or less with the dalit or gender related issues. So far as her novel *The Gypsy Goddess* (2014) is concerned, it deals with the Kilvenmani massacre of 1968 in which 44 Dalits were killed in Tamil Nadu. Thus, this novel is based on a caste and class struggle where the ruling classes dominate over the ruled classes. The clashes between the upper and lower castes are also very common in Meena Kandasamy's works and all these themes are much liked by her readers due to her unique narrative style that is impressive, innovative and quite challenging. Meena Kandasamy's novel *When I Hit You: Or, A Portrait of the Writer as a Young Wife* (2017) can be called a much personal narrative and a critically acclaimed work that depicts how women's voices are tried to suppress by the strong patriarchal forces and the women's bodies are merely considered as tools for enjoyment. This book made Kandasamy famous and its appeal can be generally seen because it was shortlisted for several prestigious awards and it helped her establish a significant Dalit feminist writer in Indian Writing in English. Kandasamy's literary oeuvre is rich with Tamil culture and political activism. She has actively worked for the cause of those women who are the victim of the domestic violence or the mental abuse.

So far as Meena Kandasamy's *When I Hit You: Or, A Portrait of the Writer as a Young Wife* is concerned, this novel is about an unknown woman narrator who has been caught in the throes of the consequences of the wedlock. The domestic abuse and physical violence remain as recurring themes of this novel. Evelyn Reed writes, "Man won his social supremacy in the struggle against and conquest over woman" (58-66). We can see it at the outset of the text because she writes that it is the story of her mismatch marriage because she was "being routinely beaten and it had become unbearable and untenable ... to keep playing the role of the good Indian wife", and there is a strange thing that even her mother also "does not talk about the monster who was ... husband, she does not talk about the violence, she does not even talk about the actual chain of events that led to ... running away" (3). After that she decides to pen down her story. She takes it very seriously. She asserts "authorship is the trait I have come to take very seriously" (9). This abuse cannot be called merely physical; it sometimes crosses the psychological and mental territories as it leaves scars on the psyche and soul of the female protagonist. The novel is about the fear, anger, resistance and intimidation. Her husband adopts all the tactics to deprive his wife of all the social circles by controlling her communication and belittling her ambitions as a writer. Kandasamy sheds

light on many such issues that it is the common problem of every woman and such kind of control and domestic abuse remain unnoticed but such controls put negative impact on the personal lives of such married women. One more thing is also clear that the female protagonist's struggle is not only against her husband rather it is against the larger patriarchal system. She sometimes gets so displayed that she plans to leave her husband. This shows the fluctuation of the mind and the nuanced emotional states of a victim who has been tyrannized by the strong patriarchal system.

Meena Kandasamy does not like the act when her mother steals her story and makes it her own. She calls this act a "plain plagiarism" and the most shocking thing is that her own mother is "stealing from a writer's life" (9). In this way, she learns a lesson as a writer and comes to the conclusion, "Don't let people remove you from your own story" (9). It is a psychological fact that a person feels happy when he/she gets a chance to pen down his/her story and Meena Kandasamy also feels elated while writing this novel which we can call a semi-autobiography. Kamala Das has also written her autobiography *My Story* and she feels elated by writing it, "I have written several books in my lifetime but none of these provided the pleasure the writing of my story has given me" (3).

The female protagonist has to remain under the strict control of her husband. He deletes her Facebook account and manages her email ID. He hides her old number and suggests her not to share her new number with anyone except her parents. He does not allow her to use internet for three-four hours in a week in his presence and for it, he carries internet dongle with him. He does not want her to emerge as a writer. She does not get any support from her parents also because they also support him. Her father says, "The internet is your drug" (60). Her husband also says almost the same thing, "You are addicted" (59). It is a strange thing that her parents favour her husband. they take his favour saying, "Your husband is doing it for your own good" and the narrator has to remain silent because she finds none to support her, "When I hear 'your own good' I am reduced to being a child again. I do not argue anymore. I go silent" (60). It is a very strange thing that women have to suffer a lot due to the failed marriage. All the blame is put on them. women have to think over a lot before taking the step of divorce because all the people seem to be taking the favour of men whether they are right or wrong and the same happens in this novels also. The narrator has so many questions in her mind. She is told to remain silent saying the words what other people will think or say. She listens to the voice of her conscience:

"How you know the world will laugh at you for a month-long marriage. Even that is not as cruel as the sight of the sad faces of your parents. Disgraced. You have given them nothing but disappointment. The defeat they will carry in their eyes for the rest of their days. Never again the same pride. Never again the easy trust. Never again will the way they say your name be the same. No more will they carry their dreams on your shoulders. (61)

The narrator has to remain alone like a stranger in her house and she is not given any phone. She has neither job not freedom. She does not know the language of the new town. Her problem is quite different from other women. Even after it, she has no right to break this relationship, "What prevents a woman from walking out of an abusive relationship?" (65). Her husband starts beating her for nothing. He does not like her refusal and he does not like

that she may start writing in her free time. When she is asked to write an essay on sex surveys for the *Outlook*, instead of taking her writing seriously, her husband starts abusing her. He says that she was asked to write the essay on sexuality because she had “the wide ranging experience of having fucked men who are twenty years old, thirty years old, forty years old, fifty years old, sixty years old, seventy years old” (75). He does not like her English writing because he thinks that “the writer who writes in English, this bridge – she is the whore” (74). He says that the men are not as good as she thinks. He accuses her of selling her body because he calls it an elite prostitution, “where men do not get to touch you, but they masturbate to the image of woman you represent” (76). She has to listen a lot for this act because she could not hold the tongue of anybody. These are also the suggestions that the wife has “slept with the entire editorial team at Outlook” (76). He takes her laptop and leaves it at Mangalore while traveling to his village for a marriage. He says, “Should I remind Writer Madam that she is also a wife?” (76). There are so many instances in the book where her husband has been depicted as an exploiter, oppressor and the possessor. He slaps her, throws her laptop, forces her to delete manuscripts and compels her to do what he likes. Even after it, the narrator does not succumb and somehow she keeps writing because she knows that what a woman cannot do, her writing can do. Her awareness for the power of writing is reflected from these words, “I am someday going to be writing all this out ... that gives me hope, I just have to wait for this to end and I can write again, and I know that because I am going to be writing about this, I know that this is going to end” (87-88). Her husband does not like the use of the word ‘lover’ in the manuscript but even the act of deleting does not make much difference to her because she shows her strong nature because she thinks that only the written words can be deleted but the memory remains the same.

One thing is clear from this novel that her husband does not miss a chance to hurt her, “The eagerness to rub salt on his wounded pride, to reclaim my space, my right to write” (88). This is a common thing that a husband does not want to see his wife on the social media with words which are problematic in the patriarchal society. She gets pleasure in writing poetry but her husband does not want her to sprinkle her pain on paper through her poetry. He takes her poems as assault on him. He says, “Your poems blame me. My poems blame me... Your poems label me and put me in a box, my poems struggle to move past my weaknesses” (83). Dr R. S. Pathak writes about it:

The question is then not whether the Subaltern can speak but whether such space is created out of the patriarchal discourse where a Subaltern may safely voice its hope and fears. If such a clearing of space is not made then the marginal must attempt to create such space for themselves. Thus, marginal people must learn to preserve themselves, sigh at least to register their existence and their disapproval of their suffering. (Pathak 15)

There is a strange thing to notice that the patriarchal society does not give liberty to women. Moreover, it does not give them liberty to raise their voice against the injustice and discrimination against them. When the protagonist brings this matter in the notice of her parents, her father warns her, “If you break off your marriage, everyone in town will mock me” (156). We can see such things in Amrita Pritam’s novel *Pinjar* also that if a girl once goes from her father’s home, her doors are shut forever for that home. Pooro is kidnapped by

Rashid and her parents refuse to accept her as their daughter and in this way her doors for her house are closed. We see the same thing in Shashi Deshpande's *The Dark Holds No Terrors* where Saru is not welcomed in her parental house and her father looks at her with doubt and asks where her husband is. Saru was a successful doctor and her husband tortures her on bed by taking revenge. Thus, many sadist husbands have been depicted in Indian Writing in English.

The novel *When I Hit You* compares the silence of the female protagonist with Jaya's silence in Deshpande's novel *That Long Silence*. Man does not want woman to resist and if she remains silent, even her silence is taken other way. The female protagonist's plight has been depicted in this novel how her individuality is being killed, "To stay silent is to censor all conversation. To stay silent is to erase individuality. To stay silent is an act of self-flagellation..." (161). Sandra Gilbert and Susan Gubar also hold the same views, "What I most regretted were my silences...my silence had not protected me. Your silence will not protect you" (225). Her husband thinks that she has her affair with other men. That's why he rapes her every night in order to punish her. It is also a strange thing that this is not the story of a common uneducated or a less educated woman, this story is a highly educated and a well-established woman who holds a PhD degree. Meena Kandasamy writes:

A Doctorate in Philosophy, the only daughter of well to do parents, both of whom are College lecturers, a feminist in ideology, in the process of being a writer, as she is in the middle of writing a novel, when she got married. The narrator has been time and again told by her parents to be silent, whenever she is beaten up by her monstrous husband. Her father informs her: "Silence is peace. You cannot make peace until you hold your tongue." (156)

The husband wants to control his wife's sexual pleasures on bed. He wants to hide it from others. Whenever such happens, he tells her to shut up and he punishes her for it. But she does not fear and voices out her feeling in front of him. She says, "Don't tell me how brave you are. A brave man doesn't run. A brave man doesn't rape and hit his wife. You ... are not a brave man" (212). when all the limits of tyranny are crossed and she is threatened for life, she takes her passport, ATM Card, mobile and laptop and leaves him. But the last words of the novel resonate like Kamala Das' poetry who always hankers after true love through desperate in getting love from her husband. "I am the woman who still believes, broken-heartedly, in love" (249). Thus, it can be stated that this novel is an attack on the educated society where women are beaten, suppressed and exploited by the patriarchal society and compel them to take some bold steps. K. Satchidanandan remarks about such acts of women, "Women's function in the patriarchal society is primarily one of negation ... Her very act of writing almost inevitably breaks the set rules and norms of the status quo" (107).

Works Cited:

- Das, Kamala. *My Story*. HarperCollins, 2009.
- Kandasamy, Meena. *When I Hit You Or, A Portrait of the Writer as a Young Wife*. Juggernaut Books, 2017.
- Pathak, R.S. *Indian English Literature: Marginalized Voices*. Edited by Avadesh Kumar Singh. Creative Books, 2003.
- Reed, Evelyn. "The Myth of Woman's Inferiority." *Fourth International*. 1954. vol. 15, no.

- 2, 1954, pp. 58-66. Accessed on 10 Oct. 2022.
- Roy, Sukhmani. *Of Language and Culture in Post-modernism and Feminism Condition Contexts*. Edited by Shirin Kudchekar. Pencraft International, 1995.
 - Sandra, Gilbert M. and Susan Gubar. *The Mad Woman in the Attic: The Woman Writer and the Nineteenth-Century Imagination*. Yale U P, 1979.
 - Satchidanandan, K. *Indian Literature: Positions and Propositions*. Pencraft International, 1999.



Unmasking Mimicry: The Dichotomy of Home and Homelessness in V.S. Naipaul's *The Mimic Men*

○ Dr. Kusum Kangar¹

Abstract

Diaspora literature deals with the theme of displacement, rootlessness, homelessness, identity crisis and cultural clashes and V.S. Naipaul's novel *The Mimic Men* can be called it perfect example because this novel also masterfully explores the themes of mimicry, home, identity and exile. It can be stated that this novel is based on the complex dynamics of postcolonial identity. It explores the theme of the psychological turmoil, existential dislocation and the fragmented identities faced by post-colonial subjects. This novel is set against the backdrop of a fictional Caribbean island and the bustling metropolis of London. The chief protagonist of the novel is Ralph Singh who is caught between two worlds and is rejected by both the worlds because the native citizen does not accept him as a native. He has to spend his time in a hotel and he is forced to imitate the colonizers dealing with the theme of a deep-seated sense of alienation, mimicry and existential crisis. The postcolonial people are seen struggling with their self in the world where their cultural identities have been eroded in the wake of colonialism and their roots and the image of the home becomes quite elusive. It can be stated that this novel is a critique of the colonialism project and simultaneously, it depicts the search for self, roots and belonging in the postcolonial world where everyone is so busy and selfish that he does not want to pay attention on the lives of others. Through Ralph Singh's character, V.S. Naipaul articulates the challenges of constructing a coherent self in a fragmented world, making a poignant statement on the enduring legacy of colonialism and the elusive quest for home. According to Naipaul, mimicry cannot be called merely an act of imitation; it can be called survival strategy that eventually fails to reconcile the inner conflicts of identity and belonging in the postcolonial world. The novel *The Mimic Men* stands as a critical commentary on the postcolonial condition, questioning the possibility of identity amidst the remnants of colonial culture and the disorienting effects of exile.

Keywords: V.S. Naipaul, *The Mimic Men*, Mimicry, Home, Psychological Exile, Identity

1. Associate Professor, Department of English, B.A.R. Janta College, Kaul, Kaithal, Haryana

Crisis, Colonial Legacy, Alienation, Existential Crisis, Displacement, Belonging.

Sir V.S. Naipaul has to carry the burden of exile, rootlessness, placelessness and existential crisis throughout his career as a writer. His enigmatic condition as a displaced writer presents an identity crisis fraught with displacement. His peripatetic existence epitomizes poignant diasporic overview through his works. An ardent quest for belonging and self can be ostensibly seen in his works. He has written many works which showcase some glimpses of his personal life and somewhere his characters resonate palpable angst of an individual adrift and his characters seem to me struggling with the modernity. Many people call him an outsider and an established writer and in this way, a strong sense of paradox is visible in his character. His works present a wonderful gallery of Indian Hindu characters who have a complex range of human experience and they seem to be struggling for their existence in a foreign country. In spite of all the achievements, Naipaul has been haunted by the strong sense of estrangement and he had been ensconced in the liminal space between nostalgia and stark reality of human nature. His malaise and struggle for his existence can be seen in many of his works. His experience of the Oxford University, his childhood memories of Trinidad and Tobago as a child and his stay in London as a writer has been written, more or less, in his works which is a perfect example that his works have autobiographical elements also.

His novel *Top of Form* *The Mimic Men* (1967) also deals with the same theme in which he has depicted some glimpses of his personal life through the character of Ralph Singh who is also a writer living in a hotel in London. Ralph Singh is seen writing his memoirs from his hotel. The novel has been written in three parts. The first part describes Ralph Singh's stay at a high-end hotel in London. He has written about his school days, his marriage with Sandra, an English girl. This part sheds light on his political life and his divorce from Sandra. The second part narrates his experience as a child and the third part depicts his bitter experiences as a politician. During his stay in the hotel, Ralph Singh has his relationships with many women. Ralph Singh's personal life has similarity with Naipaul's life. Both Ralph Singh and Naipaul belong to India and live in London as a British citizen and a writer.

It is clear from this novel that Ralph Singh is a man of Indian descent who lives in Trinidad and grapples with the problems of mimicry, identity crisis, cultural clashes, political tactics and his existential exile throughout his life. He is neither fully Indian nor Trinidadian and is struck between two cultures which do not belong to him. In Naipaul's words, "It was not about mimics. It was about colonial men mimicking the condition of manhood, men who had grown to distrust everything about themselves" (193).

The Mimic Men can be called a good novel that depicts the pitiable condition of the colonized and exiled people who have to imitate the life of the colonizers. Those people who have come from other countries, their existence in London is not as easy as people generally think and it is explicit from Ralph Singh's character. Ralph Singh has to live as an expatriate in London. Naipaul writes in this novel, "For these who lose, and nearly everyone in the end loses, there is only one course—flight. Flight to the greater disorder, the final emptiness" (8).

The novel depicts Ralph Singh's search for his own identity in London. He remains devoid of any identity even in Isabella and his stay in a suburban hotel in London also depicts his rootlessness. Ralph Singh acknowledges, "I travelled from small town to small

town, seeking shelter with my sixty-six pounds of luggage, always aware in the late afternoon of my imminent homelessness” (249).

These are one more important thing to note in this novel that the people of Isabella are suffering from poverty and they have no sense to differentiate between good and bad things. They have no identity of their own and they blindly follow the colonizers without their own wisdom. Naipaul writes, “On Isabella when I was a child it was a disgrace to be poor. It is, alas, no longer so. And it astonished me when I first came to England to find that it wasn’t so here either” (83).

Ralph Singh is also a true representative of those people who have gained independence from the colonizers but he is still doing the mimicry of the colonizers. Panwar writes in this context, “The representation in (mimic men) of the fractured diasporic colonized subject is a critique of the colonial project of modernization progress that was based on the metaphysical of presence” (Panwar 127). Ralph Singh, like Naipaul, is a second generation Indian descendant whose grandparents go to Trinidad and Tobago as indentured labourers to work at the sugarcane estate. That’s why sometimes he thinks about his existence in London and sometimes he thinks about Isabella.

One more important characteristic of Naipaul’s novels can be easily seen that some of his characters don’t believe in hard work. We can see it in *A House for Mr Biswas* where Mohun Biswas marries a wealthy landowner, Mrs Tulsi’s daughter, Savi in the hope of getting a good dowry and starts living with the Tulsi family and eats free food and abuses the same family. We can see the same stance in *Miguel Street* where his characters are a perfect gallery of the idlers. We see the same thing in *The Suffrage of Elvira*, where Surajpat Harbans wins elections by giving money to other people. Naipaul’s *Half a Life* and *Magic Seeds* also present Willie Chandran’s adventures in London who does not study there properly and wastes his time in futile activities and the same thing can be seen in *The Mimic Men* also. In this novel, Ralph Singh also wants to win the election by his money and power. He has been depicted as a corrupt man who thinks that money can do everything for him. He does not go to meet people and asks them to vote for him. Instead, he hires some people for this task. Moreover, he knows it well that the natives will not cast vote for him and that’s why he keeps his focus on those people who can be easily convinced. He has no hope for the votes of the natives just because he knows that he has done nothing for them. That’s why he prefers to buy votes. The same theme can be seen in Naipaul’s novel *The Suffrage of Elvira* in which Surajpat Harbans has to hire people to win the election. He has presented the hollowness of the modern world through his character. T.S. Eliot also writes the same thing in his work:

We are the hollow men
We are the stuffed men
Leaning together
Headpiece filled with straw. Alas! (Eliot 35)

Ralph Singh knows it well that his magic does not work for the people. That’s why he uses his mind for the political tactics because he wants to win this election by hook or by crook. Naipaul has tried to depict the colonial ethos and the identity crisis through this novel. Ralph Singh has been depicted as a man who is lost in his past memories. It can be also seen that his life reflects his emptiness and he wants to fill it up with the bad use of money. He

wants to fulfill his dreams at all costs. Naipaul writes about it, “It will not be difficult. I have had my fill of political writing. My present urge is, in the inaction imposed on me, to secure the final emptiness” (9). Naipaul has written different phases of Ralph Singh’s life through this novel. He has been depicted as a child, young man, middle-age and an old man. The first two stages of his life have been mentioned in *Isabella* and *England*. It is also remarkable to note that his childhood days have been very difficult and he has to take many pains in his youth as it was a very struggling phase for him and in his middle-age, he has to live a highly discontent life as a political leader because he is considered an outsider.

The cultural-clash also remains as a dominant theme in this novel. This is a strange thing in Ralph Singh’s own home that his mother performs Hindu rites while his wife, Sandra performs Christian rites at *Isabella*. Sandra does not co-operate Ralph and Ralph’s mother also does not like her just because she is a foreign girl having no respect for Hindu culture, practices and traditions. All this happens due to generation gap and blind imitation for the western culture. Ralph’s mother rejects Sandra at the first glance and so does Sandra also. Consequently, tensions develop on the house. Ralph Singh is satisfied with none of them. The couple remains dissatisfied and they lose their interest from each other and start getting sexual pleasure outside. Finally, Sandra leaves Ralph Singh.

Sandra, Singh’s English wife, has a similar experience. Rejecting her family, she aspires to fame in London, fails her university examinations and with no hope for the future attaches herself to Singh and finds herself adrift and without purpose on *Isabella*, where everything and everyone seem third rate to her. She is herself a forerunner of Linda, Bobby and Jane, expatriates in Naipaul’s novels who were unsuccessful in their own country. (King 73)

Some strange things also happen in his own house. He lost control in his own house also. His father also becomes a guru. He becomes a *purohit* (a Hindu pundit). In this way, it is explicit that Ralph Singh has lost control on the situations not only in his own house but also outside. Naipaul writes such things in his novel *Half a Life* where Willie’s father has to become a pundit in a temple in order to hide himself from the rage of the family members of a low caste girl he has brought with him for marriage as an act of sacrifice. the same situation of a holy man can be seen in Seepersad’s novel *The Adventures of Gurudeva* (1976). R.K. Narayan’s novel *The Guide* also reminds us how Raju, the Guide becomes a holy man and sacrifices his life for the villages. It has been aptly written in the concepts of the novel under study, “But now there was the transport contractor’s widow, with her especial piety; and the irony of my father long-prophesied success was that it came to him as a Hindu” (138).

When Ralph Singh lives in the hotel, he is not satisfied with the behaviour of his landlady Lien. His experience as a student in the school was also not less than a shipwreck. It has been an awkward experience. Naipaul writes in this context:

My first memory of school is of taking an apple to the teacher. This puzzles me. We had no apples on *Isabella*. It must have been an orange; yet my memory insists on the apple. The editing is clearly at fault, but the edited version is all I have. This version contains a few lessons. (97)

Fortunately, Ralph Singh wins the election with the help of some people. He becomes a Cabinet Minister and Mr Brown becomes the Prime Minister. Ralph Singh’s miseries do not

come to an end as he finds that the political world is also replete with corruption and he comes to realize that he is just like a dummy leader in the political world. He finds his helplessness when he intends to do the nationalization of sugar estates. He comes to realize that as a political leader also he has no powers. All the powers lie in some political giants. Naipaul narrates Ralph Singh's plight in the following words, "My sense of drama failed. This to me was the true loss. For four years, drama had supported me; now, abruptly, drama failed. It was a private loss; thoughts of irresponsibility or duty dwindled became absurd" (241).

He becomes totally dismayed when Lord Stockwell insults him and refuses to negotiate with him on labour and sugarcane related issues. He calls him a child in politics. Other ministers also make fun for him. This humiliation makes him utterly disappointed. He tries to convince them all saying, "How can I take this message back to my people? "My people" but the ministers and the Lord Stockwell turn down his request and say flatly, "You can take back to your people any message you like" (245). In this way, Ralph Singh comes to know that he is powerless despite of all the political powers conferred on him. In this way, this novel can be called an attack on the political system in the world. Naipaul has brought out the corrupt political system of the world through his novels. Naipaul writes:

We lack order. Above all, we lack power and we do not understand that we lack power....To be born on an island like Isabella, an obscure New world transplantation, second hand and barbarous, was to be born to disorder? (118)

Ralph Singh is a character etched with the complex web of the colonial upbringing, modern education system and a new culture. He keeps oscillating between his cultural moorings and the western fast paced culture. He is ensnared in the liminal space where he is unable to reclaim his identity. This novel lays bare the complexities of the culture and it seeks to emulate or mimic the colonizer. His life in the novel can be compared with an outsider who belongs to nowhere and whose life is completely shaped by the colonial legacy. This novel received some sarcastic comments also. McSweeney writes that *The Mimic Men* is "an imperfect work of art" (McSweeney 181).

Thus, the novel *The Mimic Men* is all about the exile, the dynamics of power, rootlessness, alienation, and the search for meaning in the postcolonial world. The novel vehemently projects Ralph Singh's state of exile and the act of mimicry faced by the Isabella people. Overall, the novel offers a nuanced and balanced perspective on the postcolonial human condition where people are happily imitating the colonizer's life blindly without giving any attention that they also have a unique existence in the world. Thus, Naipaul's *The Mimic Men* beautifully articulates the alienation, identity crisis and exilic state of the man protagonist, Ralph Singh. Champa Rao Mohan also remarks about the themes of Naipaul's works:

The themes of alienation, homelessness and mimicry still preoccupy Naipaul but the perspective has changed. They are now viewed as a universal condition of the modern world afflicting, both colonized and colonizers alike. Besides the familiar themes that still haunt Naipaul's pen, there are themes that appear for the first time the broader post-colonial themes of power and freedom and neocolonialism. (Mohan 81)

Works Cited:

- McSweeney, Kerry. *Four Contemporary Novelists: Angus Wilson, Brian Moore, John Fowles, V.S. Naipaul*. McGill-Queen's U P, 1983.
- Mohan, Champa Rao. *Postcolonial Situation in the Novels of V.S. Naipaul*. Atlantic Publishers & Distributors, 2004.
- Mustafa, Fawzia. *V.S. Naipaul*. Cambridge U P, 1995.
- Naipaul, V.S. *The Mimic Men* (1967). Penguin Books, 1969.
- Nightingale, Peggy. *Journey through Darkness: The Writings of V. S. Naipaul*. U of Queensland P, 1987.
- Nixon, Rob. *London Calling: V.S. Naipaul, Postcolonial Mandarin*. Oxford U P, 1992.
- Theime, John. "V.S. Naipaul's Third World: A Not So Free State." *Journal of Commonwealth Literature*, 13 Aug, 1975, pp. 15-26.
- White, Landeg. *V. S. Naipaul: A Critical Introduction*. Macmillan Press, 1975.
- William, Walsh. *V.S. Naipaul*. Oliver & Boyd, 1973.



Mystic Matrimony and Mythical Mosaics: Musings on Myth from Feminist Lens in Girish Karnad's *Nagamandala*

○ Dr. Anand Prakash Dwivedi¹

Abstract

Indian English drama plays a vital role in enriching the landscape of English literature because it aims to offer a rich and unique perspective in contributing the diversity of the literary canon. Indian English drama has been successful enough to navigate the intricate layers of complex social systems, cultures, traditions and history of India offering diverse insights on human experiences. Indian English drama can be called a social mirror of Indian society because it remains successful in depicting the ethos, conflicts, traditions and cultures of Indian society. It tends to capture the nuances of social evils, mutual relationships, impacts of modernism, colonialism, cultural traditions and multiplicity of human experiences. It has also been noticed that the Indian English drama deals with the power dynamics, gender discrimination, economical disparities and social hierarchies. The shuttle shifts of dialogues and the flow of emotions brings out the hidden emotions of the people of different castes, classes and genders. It sheds light on the traditional Indian forms of arts such as dance, music, art, literature, culture and mythology. Many Indian English dramatists have won laurels in Indian Writing in English due to their remarkable themes and contributions on diverse aspects of human life. There are several great Indian playwrights in Indian Writing in English but Girish Karnad holds a prominent and unique position among them. The present paper is an attempt to explore his play *Nagamandala* from a feminist perspective and how myth works behind this play.

Keywords: Girish Karnad, *Nagamandala*, Feminism, Folklore, Mythology, Gender Roles, Patriarchy, Marriage, Identity, Tradition, Symbolism, Power Dynamics, Societal Pressure.

Mythology plays a crucial role in Indian Writing in English as many texts are based on this theme and it is entrenched in the ethos of civilization and it works as a conduit through which several writers navigate the complexity of human relationships, gender discrimination,

1. Assistant Professor, Postgraduate Department of English, D.C.S. Khandelwal Postgraduate College, Mau. (Affiliated to M.S.D. State University, Azamgarh, Uttar Pradesh)

social evils and dynamics of castes, classes and communities. Mythology has multifaceted role as it intertwine the themes of gendered identity, existential inquiry and moral dilemma. Through various mythological tales, the contemporary realities have been projected by the writers. In Indian Writing in English also, mythology bridges the temporal chasms to impart knowledge, wisdom and ethical insights. Many dramatists have depicted mythological tales in their works and drama also remains successful to paint such images. Gender also plays a succinct role in these plays Girish Karnad has described it in his plays especially in *Nagamandala* and *Haryavadana*.

So far as Girish Karnad is concerned, he is a versatile dramatist who has translated his works into English. Girish Karnad is a versatile Kannada writer, playwright, film-maker and an actor who translates his plays into English. He was born in Matheran near Bombay in 1938 and grew up in Sirsi, Karnataka. Girish Karnad completed his bachelor degree from Karnataka University in 1958 and MA from Oxford University in 1963. Girish Karnad has written his plays on many social issues attacking on various social evils. Karnad is a versatile genius who has penned several plays such as *Maa Nishaadha*, *Yayati* (1961) *Tughlaq* (1964), *Hayavadana* (1972), *Anjulimallige* (1977), *Hittina Hunja* (1980), *Nagamandala* (1988), *Taledanda* (1990), *Agni Mattu Male* (1995), *Tippuvina Kanasugalu*, *Maduve Album* (2006), *Flowers* (2012), *Benda Kaalu on Toast* (2012), etc. Girish Karnad has received many awards also such as the Sangeet Natak Akademi Award (1972), Padma Shri (1974), Padma Bhushan (1992), Kannada Sahitya Academy Award (1992), Sahitya Academy Award (1997), Jananpith Award (1998), Kalidas Samman (1998), etc. He has received DLitt from Karnatak University (1994) and honorary doctorate from University of Southern California, Los Angeles (2011).

Girish Karnad beautifully appropriates the ancient myth of Yayati from the venerable 'Adiparva' of the *Mahabharata*, deftly weaving intricate layers of narrative complexity into its fabric. Yayati can be called a timeless tale of regal longing and the pursuit of eternal youth that undergoes a profound metamorphosis under Karnad's creative stewardship. In Karnad's rendition, the story revolves around the titular King Yayati who gets married with the 'Aryan' princess Devyani. Karnad embarks on a clandestine liaison with Sharmishtha, an 'Anarya' maiden, and openly expresses his ardor for Puru, the offspring of another of the monarch's consorts hailing from the 'Anarya' or 'rakshasa' lineage. Karnad further embellishes the narrative by introducing the characters of Puru's wife, Chitrlekha, and the confidant maid, Swarnalata, infusing the tale with newfound depth and nuance. Karnad not only deals with the psyche of the protagonist, probing the intricate motivations that drive his actions, but also imbues the myth with contemporary significance, offering a poignant exploration of desire, fulfillment, and the inexorable quest for meaning in the tumultuous landscape of human existence. In Karnad's *Yayati*, the timeless wisdom of the Mahabharata resonates anew, inviting reflection upon the enduring complexities of the human condition. Karnad has written about the exploitation and suppression of women characters in his mythological plays. His play *Nagamandala* is also about a woman named Rani who has to face the tyranny of the patriarchal system.

Girish Karnad's play *Nagamandala* has so many mythical elements. The play is mainly about four myths which play a crucial role in this text. The first myth that has been mentioned

in the play is that of the magical root, a motif found across various Indian epics and literatures. In *Nagamandala*, Kurudavva entrusts Rani with a mystical root, instructing her on its usage. Rani is afraid of giving this mixture to her husband just because it looks like a blood. She screams in fear, “Oh my God! What horrible mess is this? Blood. Perhaps poison....Suppose something happens to my husband? What will my fate be?” (37). The second myth is snake ordeal in this play. Rani has to prove her chastity by the snake ordeal. Rajashri Dattatraya Gaikwad writes, “Chastity is a very powerful weapon to subjugate women in the play and society. It is a patriarchal concept that has been used to oppress and weaken women for ages” (Gaikwad 397). This play reminds us about Sita’s condition in the Ramayana when she has to prove her chastity by the fire ordeal after returning from the Ravana’s Ashokvatika. Likewise, Rani is also told to prove her chastity just because her husband has not touched her and how can she become pregnant in that situation.

Girish Karnad’s play, *Nagamandala* deals with the theme of exploitation of a woman Rani who is married with a dominant husband Appanna. Appanna can be called a symbol of a phallogocentric society. Rakesh Joshi contends on the plight of Indian women, “Girish Karnad’s *Nagamandala* presents the deplorable state of women in Indian society. The playwright wants to say in the prologue that man is a bundle of weakness, but he is either not aware of them, or he cannot get rid of them” (Joshi 143).

In this play, Rani becomes a prototype of subjugation after her marriage. It was her misfortune that she finds none other than her husband in her new house. Her husband does not show any love to her and always keeps her “locked up like a caged bird” (10). She has to live in miserable conditions under the male-hegemonic social system as Dr. Somveer comments, “Deprived of decent and dignified life as human beings, their position is analogous to that of slaves and animals in the contemporary democratic and civilized world where the constitutional bodies like Human Rights Commission operate on various levels with a view to ensure justice to those who are meted out injustice” (Somveer 1).

It is generally seen that a married woman enjoys the marital bliss after her marriage as a *suhagin* but her husband has his relationship with a concubine. Sharma writes about a woman’s subjugated position, “Marriage for her becomes loss of the secure world of childhood and parental love, and she has to re-imagine that world in her fantasies merely to keep herself from psychic collapse” (Sharma 1). He just leaves his wife in the house and tells her that he will return till lunchtime. It was a shocking moment for her when her husband shows this type of negligent behaviour towards his newly-wedded wife. It has been aptly written, “One is not born a woman, but rather, becomes a woman” (Beauvoir 351). The same happens with Rani also. She realizes the loss of being a woman only after her marriage with Appanna. The below conversation makes this point clear:

Appanna: Have we brought in all the bundles?

Rani: Yes.

Appanna: Well, then, I’ll be back tomorrow at noon. Keep my lunch ready. I shall eat and go. (Rani looks at him nonplussed. He pays no attention to her, goes out, shuts the door, locks it from outside and goes away. She runs to the door, pushes it, finds it locked, peers out of the barred window. He is gone) (Karnad 28)

Appanna goes to a concubine and gets love from his concubine. Rajashri Dattatraya

Gaikwad remarks that “Appanna is a Metaphor of Male Chauvinism presented in the drama *Naga-Mandala*” (Gaikwad 395). It is a strange thing that he keeps his wife locked and sets himself free to enjoy his life. He merely thinks, “What is there to be afraid of? Just keep to yourself. No one will bother you. Give me some rice now” (Karnad 28). On the other way, home becomes a prison for Rani and one day she dares to vent out her feelings in front of her husband but her husband shows a domineering nature and says, “Look, I don’t like idle talk. Do as you are told, do you understand? I’ll return tomorrow, for lunch. (Appanna washes his hands, locks her in and leaves. Rani keeps on watching him through the window” (Karnad 28).

When Rani’s old and blind neighbour Kurudavva comes to know all about it, she takes pity on Rani and she gives a root to Rani and tells her to feed her husband by grinding it. She says that this is a magical root and her husband would be crazy after her after eating it. She says to Rani, “Take it! Grind it into a nice paste and feed it to your husband and watch the result. Once he smells you he won’t go sniffing after that bitch. He will make you a wife instantly” (Karnad 34). Rani mixes the paste of the root in curry after grinding it but the colour of curry turns red like blood and Rani gets frightened. She thinks, “Oh my god! What horrible mess is this? Blood. Perhaps poison. Shall I serve him this?” (Karnad 37). She thinks that she cannot put her husband’s life into danger at any cost. She calls it a crime, “Suppose something happens to my husband? What will my fate be? That little piece made him ill...No. No. Forgive me God. This is evil. I was about to commit a crime” (Karnad 37). Rani pours the curry in a hole in which a cobra lived and coincidentally falls in love with Rani after eating this curry. He was an ‘*ichchhadhari nag*’ who could assume any shape he liked. This cobra would come at night in her husband’s form at night and made love with her. Consequently, Rani gets pregnant

Rani is surprised to see her husband’s double standards. She thinks that she is making love with her husband whose behaviour changes during the day. That’s why she says, “You talk so nicely at night. But during the day I only have to open my mouth and you hiss like a.....stupid snake” (Karnad 42). Rani gets courage after getting pregnant. she gets the power of motherhood also. She says boldly, “I was a stupid, ignorant girl when you brought me here. But now I am a woman, a wife, and I am going to be a mother” (Karnad 51).

In and innocently, she shares this good news with her husband. Appanna loses his control after hearing it and he abuses Rani because he knew that he had never slept with his wife even for a single night. Then how she could be pregnant? He calls her a harlot, “Aren’t you ashamed to admit it, you harlot? I locked you in, and yet you managed to find a lover! Tell me who it is. Who did you go to with your sari off?” (Karnad 52). Appanna beats his wife and brings this matter in the notice of the village panchayat. The panchayat orders Rani for a snake or fire ordeal to prove her chastity. Dr. Md Jahangir Ansari writes:

Naga-Mandala presents the position of a woman in a patriarchal society and ambiguous nature of men in matter of chastity. It uncovers the concept of chastity, mindset of virility, sanctity of institution of marriage and futility of patriarchal system. (Ansari 1812)

Rani is ready for the snake ordeal. A village man warns Rani for cobra ordeal, “Listen to us even now. If something goes wrong and the Cobra bites you, not just your life but the life

of the child you carry will be in jeopardy. We risk the sin of killing your unborn child” (Karnad 55). Rani knew the truth that she had not cheated her husband that’s why she puts her hand in the cobra hole happily and swears:

Since coming into this village, I have held by this had, only two.....my husband and this Cobra. Yes, my husband and this King Cobra. Except for these two I have not touched any one of the male sex. Nor have I allowed any other male to touch me. If I lie, let the Cobra bite me. (Karnad 58)

It was the same cobra who came to her at nights and it does not bite her. Rather it adores and worships her as if she were a goddess. Even Rani is unable to understand why all this is happening. After this, the cobra goes back into its anthill. The village people consider Rani as a goddess and her chastity is proved in front of all. One of the villages elder goes to the extent of saying:

Elder I: Appanna, your wife is not an ordinary woman. She is a goddess incarnate. Don’t grieve that you judged her wrongly and treated her badly. That is how goddesses reveal themselves to the world. You were the chosen instrument for revealing her divinity. (Karnad 59)

Thus, Rani emerges as a bold character in the end who gets favour by her destiny. Beena Mahida comments, “Thus, in the end Rani emerges as a round character as she emerges from a very weak, frail Indian woman to an extremely bold person who knows the ways of the world.” (Mahida 3). When the play opens, she has been shown as a suppressed, oppressed, exploited and subjugated woman, but in the end, she is elevated to the level of a goddess.

Girish Karnad explores the significance of names in the mythological context, particularly the taboo because it is considered that the names of the snakes are not taken at night. It is believed if someone takes the name of a snake at night, it appears. That’s why it is called only by its symbolic name such as an insect, animal or a rope. The below conversation makes this point clear:

Naga: What ? A Cobra.

Rani: (Silencing him) Shh! Don’t mention it. They say that if you mention it by name at night, it comes into the house.....

Naga: All right. Suppose. A Cobra comes into this house.

Rani: Don’t! Why are you tempting fate by calling that unmentionable thing by its name.....May God

bless our house and spare us that calamity. (Karnad 43)

Girish Karnad has used the myth of a Raat-Rani flower that evokes the imagery of nocturnal charm and the taste for the forbidden things. Rani shows visceral reaction to the scent of the flower which shows the connection between humans and nature. In this way, Girish Karnad has used myths in this play and it underscores other peripheral themes of the play such as marginalization of women, fidelity, patriarchal pressure, double standards and deep analysis of human psyche. The play shows the patriarchal dominance through the character of Appanna. Rajashri Dattatraya Gaikwad also writes in this context:

Appanna literally means “any man” and points to the metaphor of man in general, his chauvinistic stance and towering dominance to the extent of suppressing a

woman's individuality. (395)

Girish Karnad's *Nagamandala* has myths, gender discrimination, and patriarchal constructs that manifests as a compelling exploration of societal dynamics. Through the allegorical representation of the cobra, Karnad deals with the complexities of power dynamics and the subjugation of women within patriarchal frameworks. The intertwining narratives of desire, betrayal, and redemption underscore the pervasive influence of gender norms and societal expectations on individual lives. Karnad's masterful craftsmanship weaves together the threads of mythology and social commentary, inviting reflection on the enduring relevance of ancient narratives in contemporary contexts. As the play unfurls its layers, it unveils not only the entanglements of myth but also the insidious manifestations of patriarchy, challenging the audience to confront the deep-rooted biases that continue to shape our perceptions and behaviors. Through *Nagamandala*, Karnad transcends the confines of mere storytelling to offer a profound meditation on the enduring struggles against oppression and the perennial quest for liberation.

Works Cited:

- Ansari, Md Jahangir. "Myths in Girish Karnad's *Nagamandala*." *International Journal of Creative Research Thoughts (IJCRT)*, vol. 8, no. 11, Nov. 2020, pp. 1812-15.
- Beauvoir, Simon de. *The Second Sex*. Edited and Translated by H.M. Parshley. 1949. Vintage Books, 1997.
- Gaikwad, Rajashri Dattatraya. "Feminism in Girish Karnad's *Nagamandala*." *Journal of Emerging Technologies and Innovative Research (JETIR)*, vol. 8, no. 11, Nov. 2021, pp. 393-98.
- Girish Karnad. *Three Plays: Nagamandala, Hayavadana, Tughlaq*. Oxford U P, 2009.
- Joshi, Rakesh. *Girish Karnad's Plays*. Mark Publishers, 2011.
- Mahida, Beena A. "Sexuality in Girish Male-Female Karnad's *Nagamandala*." *Variorum, Multi-Disciplinary e-Research Journal*, vol. 01, no. 4, May 2011, pp. 1-3.
- Sharma, Seema. "Voice of Imprisoned Woman in Girish Karnad's *Nagamandala*." *International Journal of Applied Research and Studies*. vol. 2, no. 6, June 2013, pp. 1-5.
- Somveer. "Vision of Co-existence in Girish Karnad's *Nagamandala*." *Golden Research Thoughts*. vol. 1, no. 11. May 2012. pp. 1-4.



When Breath Becomes Air: The Swansong of a ‘Physiological-Spiritual Man’

○ Dr. Salia Rex¹

Abstract

The study attempts a re-reading of *When Breath Becomes Air*, the posthumous memoir of Dr. Paul Kalanithi, in an attempt to analyze the moral trajectory of the young physician to find in him the essential virtues of a ‘Physiological-Spiritual Man’, a concept theorized by American poet Walt Whitman, whose thoughts inspire Kalanithi in his fatal fight with cancer at the young age of 36, leaving behind his bereaved young family and a promising career in neurosurgery. Kalanithi realized the indelible connection between the mind and the brain, and saw literature as the conduit between them due to its nature as an account of meaning that could be accessed by virtue of brain activity and nourished the mind. The memoir throws light on the vision of Kalanithi as a human being, which aligns with that of Walt Whitman and his ‘Physiological-Spiritual Man’.

Keywords: Physiological-spiritual man, neuroscience, Hippocrates, Maimonides.

When Breath Becomes Air is a poignant and inspiring memoir that traces the personal, professional, and spiritual growth attained by Paul Kalanithi during various phases of his eventful progression from sensitive child to precocious young man, from an assertive and ambitious student to an empathetic neurosurgeon, caring husband and loving father. According to Lucy Kalanithi the memoir reveals the heroic way Paul confronted death—examined it, wrestled with it, accepted it—as a physician and a patient” who wanted to help others understand death and face their mortality (215).

The paper examines the life of Paul Kalanithi, a promising neurosurgeon who succumbed to lung cancer at the age of 36, by analyzing firstly, the prologue which briefly narrates the mundane life of Kalanithi and his wife as successful medical practitioners whose marriage was on the rocks until his battle with end-stage lung cancer brings them closer; secondly, Part I entitled “In Perfect Health I Begin” which reveals the conflicting propensities and the influences of nature and nurture that influenced his eventual decision to become a

1. Assistant Professor, Department of English, St. Paul’s College, Kalamassery

neurosurgeon. This part shows Kalanithi to be a precocious child, inquisitive student, and indecisive scholar who weighed and considered various branches of knowledge so as to understand the ultimate meaning of human life, and emphasizes the extent to which the protagonist was influenced by Walt Whitman's 'Physiological-Spiritual Man', a concept reified by Kalanithi; Thirdly, Part II titled "Cease Not Till Death" which is a testament to the grit and indefatigable spirit of a young doctor who faces the storm that shook his very existence with unusual temerity and tranquility in order to become a beacon of hope and enlightenment and finally, the epilogue by a newly widowed Lucy in which she authenticates the humaneness and imperturbable strength and moral integrity of Kalanithi as represented in his swansong.

Part I of the memoir follows the protagonist during his formative years in Arizona as the precocious son of Indian immigrants of varied religion and culture. The period is essentially a preparatory phase which enables him to attain the sound mind and clear conscience that would define him as a person and a doctor for the rest of his life. The opening words of the protagonist, "I knew with certainty that I would never be a doctor" (19) evince that Paul Kalanithi did not see himself taking the beaten path by following in the footsteps of his father and uncle, in spite of being born into a family of doctors. He watched the unyielding dedication of his father as a doctor towards his patients and decided that "if that was the price of medicine, it was simply too high" (21). At the age of ten, his mother "made [him] read 1984 . . . [and] instilled in [him] a deep love of, and care for, language"(26), thereby rendering books his "closest confidants, finely ground lenses providing new views of the world (27)". His eclectic group of companions included *The Count of Monte Cristo*, Edgar Allan Poe, *Robinson Crusoe*, *Ivanhoe*, *Gogol*, *The Last of the Mohicans*, Dickens, Twain, Austen, *The Prince*, *Don Quixote*, *Candida*, *Le Morte D'Arthur*, *Beowulf*, Thoreau, Sartre, and Camus. After reading *Satan: His Psychotherapy and Cure by the Unfortunate Dr. Kassler*, J. S. P. S. he saw that "Literature provided a rich account of human meaning: the brain, then was the machinery that somehow enabled it" (30), and this conclusion made him gravitate towards biology and neuroscience. He was on a quest to know the fundamental truth and meaning of human life:

"What makes human life meaningful? I still felt literature provided the best account of the life of the mind, while neuroscience laid down the most elegant rules of the brain." (31)

These words reflect the intuitive nature of Kalanithi, who was on a quest to find the ultimate meaning of life.

Kalanithi realized that Literature and philosophy attempt to make human life meaningful through experiences, and neuroscience professes how these experiences can become experiences only due to the sentience facilitated by the human brain. He studied English Literature at Stanford University before he recognized his vocation to be a neurosurgeon after being inspired by the works of Walt Whitman, who was also pre-occupied with the concept he termed "the Physiological-Spiritual Man"(40). Whitman in the preface to *Leaves of Grass* opines that the body is as important as the mind as uses bodily imagery to buttress his argument. He stresses that "All beauty comes from beautiful blood and a beautiful brain" (747):

"Read these leaves in the open air every season of every year of your life, re-examine

all you have been told at school or church or in any book, dismiss whatever insults your own soul, and your very flesh shall be a great poem and have the richest fluency not only in its words but in the silent lines of its lips and face and between the lashes of your eyes and in every motion and joint of your body. “ (747)

These lines carry the essence of Whitman’s Physiological-Spiritual Man whose body is an integral part of the human experience facilitated by brain activity. Whitman considers the body a conduit in the spiritual experience; it is through the body that beautiful ideas are received or communicated. He believed that the physical pleasures that the human body can experience might serve as beginning points for the formation and awareness of higher sensations. These sensations represent a form of religious experience for Whitman and the body is a medium whose receptors are crucial for maintaining the brain’s centralised control and allowing spiritual consciousness. “Song of Myself,” which immediately follows “One’s-Self I Sing” and opens in a similar way, reinforces the idea of uniting the body and the soul in one of his most famous assertions, “I am the poet of the Body and I am the poet of the Soul,” going on to say,

“The pleasures of heaven are with me and the pains of hell are with me,

The first I graft and increase upon myself, the latter I translate into a new tongue. “ (422-4)

Whitman believed that only the physician would truly understand “the Physiological-Spiritual Man”. Kalanithi was possessed by the question: “Where did Biology, morality, literature and philosophy intersect”? (41). He was perplexed by this existential question of what makes human life meaningful even in the face of death and decay (42) and wanted the direct experience attained through moral action to understand human life rather than through moral speculation (45). Kalanithi paid heed to the inner voice that commanded him to “set aside the books and practice medicine” (41).

In his fourth year of medical school, Kalanithi chose neurosurgery as his speciality after listening in quite awe to a pediatric surgeon who outlined both clinical facts and human struggles while acknowledging the tragedy of death by disease and addressing the need to offer guidance to parents. The doctor described the planned operation, the outcomes, the possibilities, and the decisions that needed to be taken to the distraught relatives:

“By the end of the conversation, the family was not at ease, but they seemed able to face the future. I had watched the parents’ faces—at first wan, dull, almost otherworldly—sharpen and focus. “ (70).

He was compelled by neurosurgery with its unforgiving call to perfection and realized that it is the most meaningful service for human kind; the moral, emotional, mental and physical excellence required to meet the challenges of neurosurgery are transferrable skills that also helped in his direct confrontation with meaning, identity and death (72).

Harold Aspiz in *Walt Whitman and the Body Beautiful* also agrees that analysis of Whitman’s work in *Leaves of Grass* “must begin with Whitman’s treatment of the body,” but that it must be done so with the acknowledgment that the body’s functions and experiences bear a direct connection to the soul. He “reject[s] the dualism of body and soul that had been ingrained in American religious and secular thought” (248). Whitman’s unique characterization

of the relationship between the physical and spiritual can be seen in the poem that he eventually chose to open *Leaves of Grass* with– the brief “One’s-Self I Sing”:

“One’s-Self I sing, a simple separate person,
Yet utter the word Democratic, the word En-Masse.
Of physiology from top to toe I sing,
Not physiognomy alone nor brain alone is worthy for the
Muse, I say the form complete is worthier far,
The Female equally with the Male I sing.
Of Life immense in passion, pulse, and power,
Cheerful, for freest action form’d under the laws divine,
The Modern Man I sing. “ (Murphy 37)

Kalanithi married Lucy after medical school and “over the next seven years of training, [they] would grow from bearing witness to medical dramas to becoming leading actors in them” (73). He confides, “I had started in this career, in part to pursue death: to grasp it, uncloack it, and see it eye-to-eye, unblinking. Neurosurgery attracted me as much for its intertwining of brain and consciousness as for its intertwining of life and death” (81).

The determination of a brave spirit burning with idealistic zeal made Kalanithi decide not to be a stereotypical doctor concerned with empty formalism and unaware of the larger human significance. The understanding of the noble vocation of his as a neurosurgeon and its inexplicable worth is evident in his words,

“Amid the tragedies and failures, I feared I was losing sight of the singular importance of human relationships, not between patients and their families but between doctor and patient.” (86)

He realizes that the exacting and tasking career as a neurosurgeon demands finesse, resilience and mettle, and also that these qualities need to be tempered by empathy to bring more meaning into his sublime profession, for “[w]hen there is no place for the scalpel, words are the surgeon’s only tool”(87). Kalanithi realizes that his calling to be a neurosurgeon is a calling to protect not only life but also another’s identity (98), insisting that “Neurosurgery requires a commitment to one’s own excellence and a commitment to another’s identity” (108).

Part II looks at Kalanithi’s battle with cancer, a disease he had hitherto fought against for his patients, and it proves to be a literal fight to the death in his case. Lucy, who witnessed the battle at a close range, underscores that “[h]e spent much of his life wrestling with the question of how to live a meaningful life, and his book explores that essential territory” (215). The doctor, as he lay on the other end of the scalpel, has Lucy’s constant support despite his request that she remarry. He confronts the same existential quandaries faced by his patients when his lung cancer diagnosis is confirmed, and this firsthand experience as a terminal patient fostered in him a newfound appreciation for his patients’ resilience and a more profound understanding of their pain, of which empathy had previously taught him to understand a good but limited amount. Kalanithi experiences the warmth of human relations as he felt his family engaged in a flurry of activities to transform his life from that of a doctor to that of a patient in the least hurtful manner. The couple decides to preserve his sperm for future and looks at options offered by the sperm bank in order to freeze his sperm before he started treatment, as they had planned to have children after their residency. The traumatic

phase is at once a period of spiritual realization and unconditional love for the couple:

“Lucy said she loved my skin just the same, acne and all, but while I knew that our identities derive not just from the brain, I was living its embodied nature. The man who loved hiking, camping, and running, who expressed his love through gigantic hugs, who threw his giggling niece high in the air – that was a man I no longer was.” (136)

The period reminded Kalanithi of the platitudinous pieces of advice he gave his dying patients and he recalls the wrong courses of action he approved that would have given the families cause for needless grief had they listened to him instead of having faith to hold:

“I recalled the times I had been wrong: the time I had counseled a family to withdraw life support for their son, only for the parents to appear two years later, showing me a YouTube video of him playing piano, and delivering cupcakes in thanks for saving his life.” (137)

The protagonist is seasoned to view the world through two perspectives as he sees death as both doctor and patient. He had to face his mortality and understand ways to make his life worth living. The complex yet transformative phase as a doctor-patient caused him to delve into medical science and literature for answers and greater realizations about human life (139). He realized that in the aftermath of his diagnosis, he went from being the subject to the object of the sentences uttered by those around him.

The emergence of a true Physiological-Spiritual Man in Kalanithi helps him restart his career as a neurosurgeon after a sabbatical of eighteen weeks. The memoir reveals the twenty-month heroic struggle of a noble spirit, an essential component of the truth, of the reality Kalanithi faced during the last year of his life and the realizations and empathy he gained from it. These realizations enabled the protagonist to have an intrinsic understanding of his profession as a neurosurgeon and a series of enlightened thoughts: “I was making a decision to do this work, because this work, to me, was a sacred thing” (151), going on to say:

“I had learned something, something not found in Hippocrates, Maimonides, or Osler: The physician’s duty is not to stave off death or return patients to their old lives, but to take into our arms a patient and family whose lives have disintegrated and work until they can stand back up and face, and make sense of, their on existence (166).”

Lucy remembers the rawness of a terminal patient’s reality overwhelming Kalanithi during the earlier phase of his illness and the surge of emotions accompanying it:

“He cried on the day he was diagnosed. He cried while looking at a drawing we kept on the bathroom mirror that said, “I want to spend all the rest of my days here with you”. He cried on his last day in the operating room. He let himself be open and vulnerable, let himself be comforted. Even while terminally ill, Paul was fully alive, despite physical collapse, he remained vigorous, open, full of hope not for an unlikely cure but for days that were full of purpose and meaning. “ (219)

A reading of the memoir allows the reader to witness the grit and indomitable spirit of Kalanithi, which let him be a good fighter till the final moment. Lucy comments about the unfaltering determination of Kalanithi to put his thoughts and realizations learnt in life in black and white. The deep interest he had for literature is reflected in his words: “The good

news is I've already outlived two Brontes, Keats and Stephen Crane. The bad news is that I haven't written anything"(221). The epilogue draws to an end the saga of a warrior from the perspective of Lucy who watched her husband's fight to the death at close quarters. Lucy recollects the firmness of purpose of Kalanithi to become immortal through his words:

"He started with midnight bursts when he was still a neurosurgery chief resident, softly tapping away on his laptop as he lay next to me in bed; later he spent afternoons in his recliner, drafted paragraphs in his oncologist's waiting room, took phone calls from his editor while chemotherapy dripped into his veins, carried his silver laptop everywhere he went. When his fingertips developed painful fissures because of his chemotherapy, we found seamless, silver-lined gloves that allowed use of a track pad and keyboard. Strategies for retaining the mental focus needed to write, despite the punishing fatigue of progressive cancer, were the focus of his palliative-care appointments. He was determined to keep writing. " (214)

The memoir reveals the growing love and understanding among the family members as they combat the gnawing illness: "Conversely, we knew that one trick to managing a terminal illness is to be deeply in love—to be vulnerable, kind, generous, grateful"(216). Lucy states in the epilogue that the relentless efforts of Kalanithi were fueled by purpose and motivated by a ticking clock (214):

"His journey thereafter was one of transformation—from one passionate vocation to another, from husband to father, and finally, of course, from life to death, the ultimate transformation that awaits us all (221)."

During the final phase of life he thanked his family for the love and support he received and said that he was ready. The family gathered together and during the precious minutes after Paul's decision, all of them came together to express their love and respect (210). These words of the physician emphasize the greatness of Kalanithi: "Paul, after you die, your family will fall apart, but they'll pull it back together because of the example of bravery you set" (211).

The memoir is the brave heart and indefatigable spirit of the protagonist made tangible, the result of his firm belief in the miraculous power of words and its magical power over medicine. It speaks to the world about the insightful way Kalanithi carried out his vision and mission throughout life and up until the very moment of death by being a neurosurgeon who believed in the power of humanness, that "[a] physician's words can ease the mind, just as the neurosurgeon's scalpel can ease a disease of the brain" (166). *When Breath Becomes Air* is complete as a story cut short by its protagonist's premature death and "Paul's decision to look death in the eye was a testament not just to who he was in the final hours of his life but who he had always been" (225).

References:

- "Preface, Leaves of Grass, 1855." *Walt Whitman: The Complete Poems*. Edited by Francis Murphy. Penguin, 1996, pp. 741-62.
- Aspiz, Harold. *Walt Whitman and the Body Beautiful*. U of Illinois P, 1980.
- Reynolds, David S. *Walt Whitman's America: A Cultural Biography*. Knopf, 1995.
- *Walt Whitman: The Complete Poems*. Edited by Francis Murphy. Penguin, 1996.



Dynamics of Dreams, Desires and Displacement in V.S. Naipaul's *A House for Mr Biswas*

- Upakul Patowary¹
- Dr. Jeuti Talukdar²

Abstract

There is no denying the fact that the fertile landscape of Indian Diaspora is very rich and various encompassing a wide range of writers who have been settled in the foreign lands. These writers enjoy an international name and fame due to an array rich works they have produced from their brain. Many of these writers have bagged several prestigious awards also. Bharati Mukherjee's *Wife* is famous worldwide due to its diasporic roots and the psychological disorder of an Indian woman Dimpla Das Gupta who settles in the United States with her husband. Jhumpa Lahiri's works have also stirred the world. Her short story collection *Interpreter of Maladies* and the novel *The Namesake* have won international appeal. Salman Rushdie's *Midnight's Children*, Kiran Desai's *The Inheritance of Loss*, Rohinton Mistry's *A Fine Balance*, Chitra Bannerjee Divakaruni's *The Palace of Illusions*, Vikram Seth's *A Suitable Boy*, Arvind Adiga's *The White Tiger*, Shashi Tharoor's *The Great Indian Novel*, Kamala Markandaya's *Two Virgins*, Meena Alexander's *Fault Lines*, Neel Mukherjee's *The Lives of Others* and more diaspora texts deal with the themes such as identity crisis, East-West encounter, cultural clashes, gender discrimination, rootlessness, placelessness, alienation, etc. Sir V. S. Naipaul's literary corpus also is not less than a monumental edifice in the realm of Indian Diasporic texts. His works epitomise the intricate interplay of various complex themes and the unrelenting quest for self, nostalgia for India, existential quandaries faced by his Indian characters, multifaceted spectra of Hindu culture, etc. The present paper aims to explore Mr Biswas' Sisyphean struggle for his search for house and identity in the backdrop of his familial vicissitudes focusing on the dynamics of dreams, desires and displacement in V.S. Naipaul's magnum opus *A House for Mr Biswas*.

-
1. Assistant Professor, Department of English, BHB College, Sarupeta, Assam
 2. Associate Professor, Department of English, Tihu College, Tihu, Assam

Keywords: V.S. Naipaul, *A House for Mr Biswas*, Indian Diaspora Literature, Dreams, Displacement, Identity Crisis, Cultural-Clashes, Belonging, Alienation, Nostalgia, Cultural Dissonance, Self-Discovery.

Sir Vidiadhar Surajprasad Naipaul is heralded as one of the pioneering novelist, short story writer and essays of the twentieth century which rich literary oeuvre deals with the themes of colonialism, post-colonialism, and the East-West conflicts due to which Rootlessness, placelessness, selflessness, cultural dislocation, nostalgia, alienation, identity crisis, cultural clashes, etc can be easily seen in his works. He was born in Chaguanas, in Trinidad and Tobago, to Indian decent parents on 17 August 1938. This area was a hybrid community where people from different nationalities lived together and most of these people were indentured labourers who worked in the sugarcane estates there. Naipaul is also not much satisfied from his own roots due to his hybrid identity. That's why he says in the interview, "I just wanted to go to a prettier place. I don't like the climate. [...] I just felt I was in the wrong place" (Levin 93).

Naipaul's first published novel is *The Mystic Masseur* (1957). He wrote his book *Miguel Street* (1959), a collection of 17 short stories while he was studying but unfortunately, this book was published after *The Mystic Masseur*. He has written three travelogues on the basis of his own observations about Indian people: i) *An Area of Darkness* ii) *Indian: A Wounded Civilization* (1977) and *India: A Million Mutinies Now* (1990). He has written many novels but some of his most famous novels are *A House for Mr Biswas* (1961), *The Suffrage of Elvira* (1958), *The Mimic Men* (1967), *In a Free State* (1971), *A Bend in the River* (1979), *A Way in the World* (1994), *Half a Life* (2001) and *Magic Seeds* (2004). His novels are based on various themes but most of his novels deal with the identity crisis of his protagonists as immigrants in Trinidad and Tobago. He has written his works on different themes and some for his novels are based on the experiences of Indian immigrant workers settled in Trinidad and Tobago and their horrific experiences as immigrants. Dr. Bijender Singh postulates in his book, "The novel has many autobiographical details of Naipaul's personal life" (132). Naipaul's Indian characters like Ganesh Ramsumair, Surajpat Harbans, Mohun Biswas, Ralph Ranjit Kripal Singh, Salim, Willie Chandran, etc. have to face identity crisis due to various factors. Naipaul writes all these experiences in his fictions and non-fictions. He reveals this point in an interview with Roland Bryden in 1973:

"All my works are really one. I am really writing one big book. I come to the conclusion that, considering the nature of the society I came from, considering the nature of the world I have stepped into and the world I have to look at, I could not be a professional novelist in the old sense." (Bryden 367-68)

Naipaul is the winner of the Nobel Prize for Literature in 2001 and he received this prestigious award for his novel *A House for Mr Biswas* (1961). This novel has been written in autobiographical manner as Rathod Rameshwar Balchand also opines, "Naipaul's memories of his whole life experience are converted in the autobiographical material, represented in his writings" (Balchand 406). The opening of the novel is his parents' quarrel. Consequently, Mohun's mother Bipti leaves her husband Raghu's house and comes back to her mother Bissoondaye's house to deliver the baby, "Shortly before he was born, there had been another quarrel between Mr Biswas' mother, Bipti and his father, Raghu, and Bipti had taken her

three children and walked all the way in the hot sun to the village where her mother Bissoondaye lived” (11). Landeg White remarks about this novel, “*A House for Mr Biswas* is as subtle and comprehensive an analysis of the colonial situation in the Caribbean as anything in imaginative literature” (White 80). McSweeney also writes about this novel:

A House for Mr Biswas is the life story of an unexceptional man different from the other members of his community only in his dissatisfaction with the conditions of his life and his longing for something better. The events in his life are framed by the domiciles of others in which he has to live, and the focus of his longing is simply a house of his own. (166)

In a twist of fate the child was born into the world with an additional finger, and his arrival was extraordinary due to the breech birth. The attending midwife gets shocked to see this type of boy. She says, “But what sort of boy? Six-fingered, and born in the wrong way” (11), reflecting the disbelief and dismay at the unusual circumstances of his birth. Instead of joy, the birth was met with somber reflections, especially from Bipti’s mother, who couldn’t help but lament, “I knew it. There is no luck for me” (13). In an attempt to ward off evil spirits, she hangs every door, window, and opening with strips of cactus leaves. The midwife’s ominous words, “Whatever you do, this boy will eat up his own mother and father” (12), are an inkling of some unpleasant event in future..

The next day, Pundit Sitaram comes to cast the newborn baby’s horoscope, bestowing upon him the name ‘Mohun’—the beloved, despite predicting a life filled with despair for his family. “The boy will be a lecher and spendthrift. Possibly a liar as well” (12), he cautioned, suggesting that keeping the child away from water and trees might mitigate the potential harm he could cause, especially emphasizing the peril of water. “The shocking thing I can advise is to keep him away from trees and water. Particularly water” (13). In this way, Mohun becomes the symbol of misfortune in his family and his father was advised not to see his son for twenty-one days due to the timing of his birth.

Tragedy and mishap seemed to shadow Mohun’s early years. His sixth finger disappeared mysteriously before he was even nine days old, and his habitual sneezing became a source of irritation and concern, particularly when it coincided with his father’s departure for work. Raghu, his father, vented his frustration, fearing the boy truly would bring ruin upon them. Despite these challenges, Mohun took on small responsibilities, such as watering his neighbour Dhari’s calf, which ended in heartbreak when the calf drowned due to his negligence. Dhari says, “Raghu’s son has drowned my calf in the pond. A nice calf. My first calf. My only calf” (25). This incident only fueled further accusations and despair when Raghu, attempting to rescue both Mohun and the calf, tragically drowned, fulfilling the pundit’s grim prophecy. Coincidentally, Mohun Biswas reaches there and Dhari says to see Mohun, “That boy! He has murdered my calf and now he has eaten up his own father” (28).

Following the calf’s loss and subsequent events leading to familial disintegration after Raghu’s tragic demise, Mohun’s life spirals into a series of trials and tribulations. Amidst these struggles, Mohun’s quest for education led him to the Canadian Mission School, thanks to his Aunt Tara’s efforts, and later to Pundit Jairam for learning Hindu rites and rituals. From being unjustly expelled from Pundit Jairam’s tutelage to his abusive encounter at Bhandat’s rum shop, his struggles paint a vivid portrait of a life marred by adversity.

His venture into sign painting eventually led him to the Tulsi family and Hanuman House, a place that, despite its fortress-like appearance, offered little in the way of security or belonging, emblematic of a society in flux and a young man's search for his place within it. Bruce King observes this house, "Hanuman House is initially described as looking like a fortress; but Hanuman House is not a solid society. It is a temporary refuge for those by circumstances or personality unable to find a place in Trinidad" (King 48). Champa Rao Mohan also writes, "There is a general agreement among critics that Hanuman House is a miniature version of the plantation system introduced by colonizers" (Mohan 72).

Emerging as a sign painter, Mohun's life takes a turn upon encountering Shama, leading to their eventual marriage orchestrated by the matriarch Mrs Tulsi—a union that further entangles him in the complex web of the Tulsi family dynamics. The promise of a new beginning within the Hanuman House soon reveals itself to be another phase of exploitation and disillusionment, as Mohun grapples with his desire for autonomy against the backdrop of the Tulsi family's expectations. Mohun notices that all the sons-in-law were living in Hanuman House, "Their names were forgotten; they became Tulsis" (98). Dr. Amar Nath Prasad opines in this regard, "In the house men were needed for two reasons—husbands for Tulsi's daughters as well as laborers for Tulsi's estate" (Prasad 05).

This rendition captures the essence of Naipaul's exploration of identity, familial bonds, and societal constraints, portraying Mohun Biswas' quest not just for a physical abode, but for his place in the world—a journey fraught with challenges yet illuminated by moments of resilience and the indomitable spirit of the human condition. Throughout the narrative, numerous conflicts arise between Mohun and Shama, notably influenced by Shama's allegiance to the Tulsi family—a connection Mohun persistently challenges. He is paradoxically sustained by the Tulsi family, accepting their hospitality while simultaneously deriding them. Mohun perceives the joint family dynamic as stifling and regressive, yearning for autonomy and a departure from their grasp. This tension escalates to the point of departure, a moment captured vividly when Shama retorts, "Yes, take up your clothes and go. You came to this house with nothing but a pair of cheap khaki trousers and a dirty old shirt" (99). Mohun detests every member of Tulsi family. He calls Mrs Tulsi an 'old queen' and the 'old hen'. He calls Shama's uncle also a 'big boss' and the 'big bull'. Shama's brothers Owad and Shekhar are called by him two little gods. He calls Tulsi household a zoo in utter frustration,. "Eh monkey, bull, cow, hen. This place is a blasted zoo, man" (123). When Govind suggests Mohun to work for Mrs Tulsi, Mohun says, "Give up sign painting? And my independence. No boy. My motto is; paddle your own canoe" (108).

Mohun's presence in the Tulsi household becomes increasingly contentious, leading to an altercation with Govind, another son-in-law, which results in Mohun's beating, "God! I dead. I dead. He will kill me" (139) and consequently, it results into his expulsion. It has been aptly remarked, "His predicament in Hanuman House is the microcosm of a slave society" (Nandan 61). This episode marks a turning point, leading Mohun and Shama to a phase of independence in 'The Chase', described by Naipaul as both a "pause" and a "preparation" for their imminent realities (147). During this period, they attempt to forge a path forward, underscored by Shama's domestic endeavours funded by Mohun's earnings, hinting at a fragile reconciliation. Moirangthem Dolly writes about this novel, "Indeed, A

House for Mr Biswas is one of the best novels in contemporary English fiction” (Dolly 829).

The novel evolves as Mohun ventures into journalism and then as a Community Welfare Officer, marking a shift in perception among his peers. However, the return of Owad from England, celebrated and elevated within the family, reignites tensions. Mohun’s aspirations and struggles continue, culminating in the purchase of a house on Sikkim Street—a decision marred by deception and financial strain.

As Mohun’s health deteriorates, his relationship with his children, particularly Anand, becomes strained, contrasting with Savi’s affectionate support. Mohun’s professional and personal life full circle, with Savi replacing him at the Sentinel as he navigates his final years, culminating in his death at forty-seven. In the end Mohun comes to know the reality of life. He says, “I am just somebody. Nobody at all” (279). The trajectory of Mr Biswas’ life, as depicted by V.S. Naipaul, paints him as a figure striving against the constraints of societal and familial expectations, in pursuit of autonomy and identity. Despite his flaws and the adversity he faces, Mohun’s relentless quest for a sense of belonging and legacy, encapsulated in his yearning for a home, renders him a deeply sympathetic character. Through Mohun’s journey, Naipaul weaves a narrative that is as much about the search for self as it is about the complexities of familial and societal bonds, positioning *A House for Mr Biswas* in the category of a picaresque novel, “*A House for Mr Biswas*, in many ways, brings together the central tenets of the picaresque novel” (Dolly 827). This exploration of identity, belonging, and the pursuit of personal independence against the backdrop of post-colonial Trinidad offers a poignant reflection on the human condition.

In V.S. Naipaul’s novel *A House for Mr Biswas*, the dreams, desires, and displacement forms the crux of the entire episode. Mr Biswas’ journey is marked by his relentless pursuit of his own house and identity in the Tulsi household. This novel beautifully demonstrates how these aspirations are invariably influenced and often thwarted by the socio-economic and cultural displacements experienced by individuals in post-colonial contexts. Naipaul weaves a compelling exploration of the human condition, highlighting the intricate dynamics of ambition, societal expectations, and the search for a place in the world. Thus, it can be stated that this novel is not just a story about a man’s struggle for his house or identity; it is a profound commentary on the enduring impact of colonialism, the universal quest for dignity, and the indomitable spirit of humanity in the face of existential dislocation. Michael Richard Kelly writes, “Mr Biswas’ quest for a house becomes a quest for wholeness, identity, and independence. The search gives his otherwise absurd life a purpose and direction and comes to fulfill his sense of his own dignified humanity” (Kelly 55).

Works Cited

- Balchand, Rathod Rameshwar. “A Postcolonial Interpretation of the Colonized: A Study of the Autobiographical Elements in V.S. Naipaul’s *The Mystic Masseur*.” *The Criterion: An International Journal in English*, vol. 5, no. 2, April 2014, pp. 406-09.
- Bryden, Roland. “Interview with V. S. Naipaul.” *The Literature*, vol. 89. 22 Mar. 1973, pp 367-70
- Cudjoe, Selwyn R. *V. S. Naipaul: A Materialist Reading*. U of Massachusetts P, 1988.
- Dolly, Moirangthem. “*A House for Mr Biswas*: A Chronicle of a Man’s Search for Identity.” *IJCRT*, vol. 9, no. 4, Apr. 2021, pp. 827-29.

- Kelly, Richard. *Conversations with V. S. Naipaul*. U of Mississippi P, 1989.
- King, Bruce. *V. S. Naipaul*. 2nd ed. Palgrave Macmillan, 1993.
- Landeg, White. *V. S. Naipaul: A Critical Introduction*. Macmillan, 1975.
- Levin, Bernard. "V. S. Naipaul: A Perpetual Voyager." *Conversations with V. S. Naipaul*. Edited by Feroza Jussawalla. Jackson: U P of Mississippi, 1997.
- McSweeney, Kerry. *Four Contemporary Novelists: Angus Wilson, Brian Moore, John Fowles, V. S. Naipaul*. McGill-Queen's U P, 1983.
- Mohan, Champa Rao. *Postcolonial Situation in the Novels of V. S. Naipaul*. Atlantic Publishers & Distributors, 2004.
- Naipaul, V. S. *A House for Mr Biswas* (1961). Picador, 2011.
- Nandan, Satendra. "The Diasporic Consciousness: From Biswas to Biswasghat." *Interrogating Post-colonialism: Theory, Text and Context*. Edited by Harish Trivedi and Meenakshi Mukherjee. Indian Institute of Advanced Study, 1996, pp. 49-66.
- Prasad, Amar Nath, editor. *Critical Responses to V. S. Naipaul and Mulk Raj Anand*. Sarup & Sons Publishers & Distributors, 2003.
- Singh, Bijender. *V. S. Naipaul's Novels: A Critical Study*. Notion Press, 2020.



Emerging Feminism in Meena Kandasamy's Novel *When I Hit You* and *The Gypsy Goddess*

- I. Jeevalatha¹
- Dr. R. Kanan²

Abstract

In the term feminism, is an organized effort to endorse women's empowerment and interests. Other definitions were to promote the women's rights based on gender equality. Apart from the definitions, so far the women's equality is always depends upon the perspective of their social class, power, and culture, where she belonging to. In India, feminism represents the collective voice of Indian women for the past five decades, fought against numerous violence's and crimes against women. Their longing for justice and a fair system that allows women to freely express themselves often go unheard. Meena Kandasamy novels emerged on caste annihilation, linguistic identity and feminism and also she use anti –caste as a tool to retell Hindu and Tamil myths in feministic lens and also showcased the stereotypical events in the society. Her voice calls upon Indian society to undergo internal restructuring to achieve true gender equality. By this two novels the author conveys, harsh reality of the women in India. She wants all women should voice out for their needs and fight for their identity .oppression and injustice is an unbelievable substance towards women in independent India, so the writer longing for the freedom, justice and identity for the women in India. Meena explores the feelings and emotions of the women gone through in each and every stage of life, she witnessed woman crushed by their responsibilities and by society .they are suffocating by their family duties it lead them to stress, anxiety and other physical and mental problems .This article aims to highlight the plight of Indian women facing sexual exploitation both in their workplaces and homes, then it also portraint the feminism is necessary to empower them.

-
1. *Ph.D. Research Scholar, Hindustan University, Padur, Chennai*
 2. *Associate Professor (English), Research Supervisor, Department of English, Hindustan University, Padur, Chennai*

Keywords: Feminism, Social Class, Power, Culture, Caste Annihilation, Linguistic Identity, Anti-Caste, Empowerment.

Meena Kandasamy, born on August 23, 1984, in Chennai, India, is a prolific and influential figure in contemporary Indian literature. Her life and work are marked by a deep engagement with social and political issues, particularly concerning caste, gender, and class struggles. Kandasamy's journey into literature began at an early age, fueled by her voracious reading habits and passion for writing. She pursued her education in Chennai, obtaining a master's degree in English Literature before embarking on her literary career. Her debut poetry collection, *Touch*, published in 2006, garnered critical acclaim for its bold exploration of themes like feminism, oppression, and identity.

However, it was her debut novel, *The Gypsy Goddess* (2014) that thrust her into the spotlight. The novel, based on the Kilvenmani massacre of 1968, intricately weaves together history, politics, and human drama to deliver a powerful narrative that exposes the brutality of caste oppression. The book received widespread praise for its unflinching portrayal of societal injustices and established Kandasamy as a fearless voice in Indian literature. Following the success of her debut novel, Kandasamy continued to make waves with her subsequent works, including *When I Hit You: Or, A Portrait of the Writer as a Young Wife* (2017), a semi-autobiographical novel that explores domestic violence and patriarchal control. The novel was shortlisted for the Women's Prize for Fiction and further solidified Kandasamy's reputation as a formidable literary force.

Apart from her literary achievements, Kandasamy is also an outspoken activist, using her platform to advocate for social change and justice. She is known for her fearless critique of power structures and her unwavering commitment to challenging societal norms through her writing and activism. In recognition of her contributions to literature and social justice, Meena Kandasamy has received numerous awards and honors, including the Lucien Stryk Asian Translation Prize and the Oxfam Novib/PEN Award for Freedom of Expression. Her work continues to inspire and provoke readers, cementing her place as one of the most important voices in contemporary Indian literature.

Meena Kandasamy occupies a unique and significant place in contemporary Indian writing in English, emerging as a vital voice that challenges entrenched power structures and amplifies the voices of the marginalized. In a literary landscape dominated by narratives that often overlook or sanitize the realities of caste, gender, and class oppression, Kandasamy fearlessly confronts these issues head-on. Her works serve as a potent critique of social injustices, offering nuanced portrayals of marginalized communities and their struggles. Kandasamy's writing is characterized by its raw honesty and unflinching portrayal of difficult subjects. Whether she's exploring the horrors of caste violence in *The Gypsy Goddess* or dissecting the complexities of abusive relationships in *When I Hit You*, her narratives are imbued with a sense of urgency and authenticity that resonates deeply with readers.

Kandasamy's activism extends beyond the pages of her books, as she actively engages in advocacy work and uses her platform to amplify the voices of the oppressed. Her commitment to social justice and her willingness to speak truth to power have earned her widespread respect and admiration within and beyond literary circles. In a literary landscape that often struggles to address the complexities of identity and power dynamics, Meena

Kandasamy stands out as a beacon of courage and integrity. Her work not only enriches Indian literature but also serves as a potent catalyst for social change, inspiring readers to confront uncomfortable truths and work towards a more just and equitable society.

Feminism in Meena Kandasamy's novels portray the violence and crimes against women that often escape the scrutiny of the Indian judicial system. Kandasamy's works, particularly *When I Hit You* and *The Gypsy Goddess*, split the woman's life into two phases before and after marriage. *When I Hit You* exposes the patriarchal system, where the protagonist narrates her struggles within her marriage. Enduring daily sexual abuse, the author depicts how life unfolds for a traumatized victim of domestic violence. The workplace offers no respite, with rampant cases of sexual harassment and eve-teasing. Even homes are considered unsafe due to the rigidity of a patriarchal society. Meena Kandasamy confronts these issues with diligence and raw anger, challenging societal norms. She paints a woman as an essential figure, and stated that men couldn't exist without women in the society. This prompts reflection on the importance of building families, nurturing love and care, and emphasizing the significance of educating and raising girls. She says, "This threat of violence shouldn't dictate what you are going to write or hinder you in any manner." (*When I Hit You*).

The alarming prevalence of dowry deaths, sexual exploitation, placid stoicism, and gender disparity tears apart families, disrupts healthy relationships, and jeopardizes societal functioning, instilling fear in its citizens. The novel delves into the psychological trauma experienced by the protagonist, who desperately seeks an escape. She writes letters to her imaginary lovers, yearning for a response, all while hurriedly deleting files on her computer. Her husband, a misogynist, continues to subject her to abuse, leaving her uncertain about her future and sanity. She says, "When women take to protest, there is no looking back." (*The Gypsy Goddess*)

The narrative raises numerous questions, unearthing the challenges faced by women both within their homes and in society. A conversation with her mother highlights the plight of women attempting to awaken the inner sufferings, their struggles and misery. The writer illustrates how resentment and anger inside the home spill into society. Meena has given the real picture of Indian woman of 21st century and the unknowing facts about love marriage and marital rape. In one of her interviews, she says:

And the more familiar the strange becomes, the more and more strange the familiar appears. That's how the once upon-a-time fiery feminist becomes a battered wife. By observing, but not doing anything. By experiencing, but not understanding. By recording-but not judging. (*When I Hit You*)

The struggles within a modern love marriage expose how feminism becomes entangled in the web of marital violence. The protagonist's efforts to break free prove futile, as she grapples with parents and in-laws to convince them of her failed role as a wife. She tries to suppress the pain she endures but finds herself perturbed. The societal norms imposed upon her dictate that her sexual desires belong to her husband, forcing her to endure marital rape and domestic violence. This stark realism has elements of autobiographical element too. Meena has shared her own experiences, despite her isolation as a writer, she draws strength to endure and find a voice for her despair. Balancing her roles as a writer and a wife becomes a constant struggle. She also faces a father who advises her to "avoid confrontation" regarding

marital abuse, while her mother advocates for a more compromising approach with “marriage is a give and take.”

Meena Kandasamy transcends culture, race, and gender boundaries, creating a language for expressing pain and despair within a broken marriage. She seeks hope in education and social discourse, with the aspiration that patriarchal norms will eventually crumble, allowing a new generation of independent Indian women to emerge. While considering alternative titles for *The Gypsy Goddess*, the tragedy of Kilvenmani stood out as a more fitting choice. It reflects the superstitious beliefs deeply embedded in the village, extending beyond the horrifying event itself. The Kilvenmani tragedy, which occurred on Christmas Day in 1968, involved local landlords sending henchmen to suppress the strike of agricultural laborers demanding higher wages. The fleeing men left behind women and children, who gathered in a hut to escape the attackers. Tragically, all 44 of them were locked inside the hut and set on fire. Even a one-year-old child found outside the hut was brutally killed by the unruly mob. The police reported two children among the casualties, both under two years old.

Notably, Gopal Krishna Naidu, the president of the Paddy Producers Association, wrote a memorandum to the Chief Minister of Madras, expressing concern about agricultural laborers adopting communist ideologies, which he viewed as a threat to the village’s growth. The aftermath of the Kilvenmani tragedy left the village in turmoil, with few willing to bear witness. Those who did were harshly treated by the police. Visitors inquiring about the tragedy at Gopal Krishna Naidu’s house were met with the distressing news that his body had been dismembered and distributed to the surrounding areas.”*The Gypsy Goddess*” imaginatively reconstructs the build up to the Massacre, the Massacre itself, and its aftermath. The protagonist is Meena Kandasamy herself. The writing is self-reflexive, constantly drawing attention to its fictional nature and explaining its decisions. This is by no means unusual, but Kandasamy thinks that it is an act of bombastic subversion.

The writer treats this story as more than just a tragedy; it delves into the heart of the matter. The victims were Dalit laborers with ties to communist ideologies, and their struggle for rights raised questions. Most Hindus dismissed the news due to the victims’ lower caste status. However, the brutality against Dalit women in this tragedy brought three significant issues to the forefront of feminism. Firstly, why were Dalit women excluded from participating in feminism, seen as a privilege of the upper class? Secondly, how could Dalit women be mobilized to assert their dignity and self-respect? Thirdly, how could feminists relate to and work alongside Dalit women, a challenge that even those within the feminist movement hesitated to embrace.

Fiction serves as a powerful tool for unearthing historical tragedies and bringing them to light for examination and study. This tragedy, in particular, has stirred the senses of observers, compelling them to engage with the feminist movement as the victims continue to seek justice. The author defies conventional novel-writing rules, highlighting that such a profound tragedy warrants breaking norms and challenging the status quo. Her voice calls on us to actively participate in reshaping society, rather than remaining passive bystanders, to prevent such incidents from recurring in the future.

References

- Herrero, D. “Postmodernism and Politics in Meena Kandasamy’s *The Gypsy Goddess*.” *The*

Journal of Commonwealth Literature, vol. 54, no. 1, 2019, pp. 70-83.

- Jadhav, Narendra. *Outcast: A Memoir*. Viking, 2003.
- Kandasamy, Meena. *The Gypsy Goddess*. 1st ed., Atlantic, 2014.
- ——. *When I Hit You: Or, A Portrait of the Writer as a Young Wife*. Atlantic Books, May 2017.
- Kashyap, Tanu. “Feminist Study in Meena Kandasamy’s Novels *When I Hit You* and *The Gypsy Goddess*.” *Research Journal of English Language and Literature*. vol. 6, no. 3, July-Sept. 2018.



Indira Gandhi's Vision for Modern India: Social Reforms, Economic Policies and the Backlash of Controversies

○ Dr. Mamta Rani¹

Abstract

Indira Gandhi was one of the most leading and formidable political leaders and architects of modern India whose tenure as the Prime Minister of India from 1964 to 1984 witnessed much growth and reshaped Indian trajectory. She implemented several social reforms and policies during her tenure as the Prime Minister of India. She contributed a lot in bringing the epoch-making changes in our country. She worked extensively to transform the Indian society through many social reforms, economic policies, educational developments, scientific innovation, political upliftments, social justice and other transformative initiatives due to which controversies also arose. The nationalizations of banks took place under her guidance in 1969. She initiated the Green Revolution in the 1960s which aimed to enhance the agricultural productivity so that the hunger and poverty can be eradicated from India. She worked to exacerbate the socio-economic disparities. Her Emergency Era can be called the most controversial and contentious episode of her tenure as a political leader which brought internal unrest in the country. She claimed that it was to restore order and socio-economic development in India but the Emergency was criticized for its authoritarianism. To some extent, it tarnished her image as a political leader. Her efforts for humanitarian acts, international peace and safety on international borders due to war-strained relationships with Pakistan brought her into limelight. Her efforts for the abolition of princely privileges, foreign policies, land reforms and technological advancements brought drastic changes but critics argued that her reforms and policies stifled Indian economic growth and it fostered bureaucratic inefficiency and India's developmental challenges. The present paper aims to critically analyze various aspects of Indira Gandhi's life as a political leader which sparked both criticism and controversies from every nook and corner. The implications of her plans, policies and reforms for Indian people will also be examined and analyzed from various perspectives.

1. Assistant Professor and Head, Department of Political Science, B.A.R. Janta College, Kaul, Kaithal, Haryana

Keywords: Indira Gandhi, Social Reforms, Green Revolution, Foreign Policies, Operation Blue Star, Emergency Period, *Garibi Hatao*, Nationalization of Banks, Nuclear Programmes, *Navnirman* Movement, Land Reforms, Family Planning.

Indira Gandhi's name needs no introduction in the world as she is the great architect of modern India whose political ascendancy reached at its pinnacle in post-independence India. She was the daughter of great political leader and the first Prime Minister of India, Jawaharlal Nehru. She was born in the Nehru-Gandhian dynasty and got a fertile and rich political background at her home. Though she was a very talented woman but in spite of her great political acumen, she has to face many challenges even after assuming the charge of the Prime Minister in 1966. India Today magazine writes about Indira Gandhi, "She is clearly determined to shake the movement out of its lethargy....Now with Mrs Gandhi at the helm, there is obviously a new awakening, a new optimism and a new sense of purpose." (*India Today*, 1983a).

In 1960s and 1970s, India was struggling for its new image as an independent and developing country. The exigencies of development were less visible at that time and most of the people were imitating the Western culture blindly. At that time, Indian economy was ensnared in the throes of poverty, stagnation, unemployment and corruption. The industrial development was marred by the bureaucratic interruptions, inefficiencies, labour issues and technical knowledge. The overall social fabric of Indian landscape was frayed by caste discrimination, gender disparities, Hindu-Muslim tensions, and simmering communal tensions. At that time, the steps taken by Indira Gandhi were in favour of the Indian masses and most of the people could not understand Indira Gandhi's high intentions to change and reframe the role of the independent India. She has to take the bold steps of implementation of Emergency (1975-77), Operation Blue Star (1984), *Garibi Hatao* Campaign, Nationalization of Banks, Nuclear Programmes, *Navnirman* Movement, Land Reforms, Family Planning, etc. Indira Gandhi's good governance was not considered good by the people and they could not understand her vision for the total transformation by implementing some new policies which, more or less, were in favour of our country.

Several social reforms, economic reforms and governmental policies were implemented during Gandhi's tenure as the Prime Minister of India. Her efforts for the Green Revolution, Nationalization of Banks, and Poverty Alleviation through the *Garibi Hatao* Campaign were greatly appreciated by the people. Gandhi's information advisor, B. G. Verghese, writes about her simple personality:

At home she wore simple cotton or khadi saris with no more than a dark-beaded necklace, and kept her head covered. On state occasions, and especially when traveling abroad, she would dig into her rich wardrobe and appear elegantly attired, wearing high heels, her face lightly made up, and hair smartly styled...While touring the countryside by car she would insist on turning up the floor lights, so that she could be seen to advantage by the crowds and photographed by the media. (Verghese 107)

Indira Gandhi launched the Green Revolution in 1960s and its aim was to transform India into a high yielding crop-giver equipped with modern irrigation techniques, an array of green field and the maximum use of safe chemical fertilizers. It brought a great revolution in the agricultural field and due to her efforts people were able to get ample food to eat otherwise

it was the scene in poor localities and far-flung areas that people did not get sufficient food to satisfy their hunger. By adopting the modern trends and techniques in agriculture, people came to know the real worth of the profession of agriculture which gave them food, livelihood and respect from other people. Its impact was not seen only in agriculture, it was seen in the life standard of the people because it offered employment opportunities to many people living in the rural areas and it helped alleviate their poverty and put a check on the migration from the rural areas to the cities. The Green Revolution also helped to exacerbate socio-economic disparities and after this, the benefits were distributed in proportion between the large landowners and the small-scale farmers.

Indira Gandhi's next step was the nationalizations of banks which promoted inclusive growth for the country. This policy was implemented first in 1969 and then in 1980. Majority of stake acquisition was done in the private banks. It brought several effects on the banking sector and Indian economy. After this step, the banking services were provided even in the rural areas. It helped mobilize savings and channel people into productive investments, contributing to capital formation and economic development. Some people even started criticizing this step also taken by the Indira Gandhi.

Indira Gandhi launched a new campaign the *Grihi Hatao* Campaign in 1971. Through this campaign, she wanted to eradicate poverty from India. She took some bold steps so that equal opportunities may be given to both the poor and upper classes. For that purpose, she focused on the land reforms, laid stress on the better education, give preference to employment and promoted social welfare programmes. She focused on the Twenty-Point Programme so that poverty and inequality may be erased from India. Indira Gandhi was a global leader and she knew the pros and cons of everything. She planned that the equal distribution of land can give better opportunities to people through various public works programmes. Charles Robert Hankla writes in his paper:

Instead of relying on elite intermediaries, decentralized patronage networks, or a strong local organization, the prime minister spoke directly to voters of the need to "abolish poverty". Her campaign was based on broad populist promises to improve the lot of India's vast underclass, and centered on developing a personal connection between the prime minister and the voters. (8)

Indira Gandhi laid stress on various socio-political reforms in India during her tenure as the Prime Minister. The Emergency Period, the 20-Point Programme, and Land Reforms were the most important programmes of her time. The fact cannot be denied that the Emergency Period (1975-77) was the time of unprecedented political repression, communal violence and the authoritarian rule in India. Dr. Jhumur Ghosh writes about the Emergency Period:

The emergency period from 25th June, 1975 to 21st March, 1977 is referred to as the "darkest period" of independent India as all civil rights were suspended and the freedom of speech and expression muzzled. The emergency was a big blow to the democratic principles that the country had cherished after independence. (Ghosh 2)

The Emergency Period was marked by the political turmoil, communal protests, public revolts and court cases regarding Indira's Election victory in 1971, etc. When she felt that the circumstances are not under her control, she invoked Article 352 of the Constitution citing internal protests and social unrest so that the Emergency may be implemented across

the country. During this critical phase, the fundamental rights of the people were suspended and people's liberty was put into check. Those social activists, political opponents and journalists who were creating disturbance, they were arrested at the spot. Media was put under full control and censorship was imposed on the journalists. The then government justified that these strict measures are necessary to main the law and order in the country. The second reason was that Indira wanted to promote the economic development of the country. During this phase, it was also seen that the human rights were violated fully and people were sterilized under the Family Planning Programme. The impacts of the Emergency could be seen on Indian democracy. Though the emergency lasted for 21 months but its legacy endured. The suspension of civil liberty advocated the need to safeguard the democratic principles, arbitrariness of people, and their individual freedom.

Indira Gandhi launched the 20-Point Praogramme in 1975 which objective was to address the socio-economic issues of the society. There were twenty key points in this pogramme in which poverty alleviation, employments, education, house and healthcare were given prime importance. India focused on the education and healthcare facilities in the villages. She tried to bring equipoise in the people's life. India Gandhi wanted to put a ban on the corruption but it was a very difficult task for her and it could not become completely successful without people's support, moral obligations and the enforcement of strict laws. Mukherjee writes:

Gandhi focused on the world, to make India a respected member of the global community. She successfully staged India as a leader of the third world through some landmark international events, notwithstanding the difficult economic situation in the country...Mrs Gandhi personally supervised every detail of the arrangements. (12-13)

Indira Gandhi laid stress on the land reforms. It was the major problem of the people that most of the land was owned by the big landowners. She wanted to redistribute land from the large landowners to landless peasants and farmers. This act improved the condition of the poor people and made them capable to earn for their livelihood so that their family may not remain starved. She has to face many challenges and among them were resistance and protest and the administrative bottlenecks.

Indira Gandhi worked on the foreign policies and defense sector. She took such steps keeping in view the Indo-Pak War (1971). She focused on the nuclear programme and its participation in the Non-Aligned Movement (NAM) so that country's international relations may remain better. The Indo-Pak War was fought in 1971 and Bangladesh was separated from India. Indira Gandhi's military and diplomatic strategies played a decisive role in shaping India into a safe and developing country.

During her tenure, the "Smiling Buddha" nuclear test was conducted by Buddha and India became the sixth country in the world having nuclear weapons. It was the moment of national pride, hounor and sovereignty. India held a special position in the nuclear energy and it was a great achievement. Under Indira's leadership, India participated in the Non-Aligned Movement (NAM) and India came into limelight because it shaped India's foreign policy and it opened new avenues for India on the global platform. India became the founding members of NAM and it advocated for principles of peace, harmony, disarmament, environmental sustainability, economic justice, global order, international fraternity, economic justice, and anti-colonialism. Thus, Indira Gandhi's foreign policies and defense initiatives

were characterized by a mix of strategic pragmatism, national sovereignty, assertiveness and non-alignment. Her leadership in the military strength, foreign policies and engagement in the Non-Aligned Movement left an indelible mark on the international platform and it enhanced India's image globally.

This fact cannot be ignored that Indira Gandhi worked for the welfare of the people and her policies and law enforcements were marked by umpteen controversies which left some negative implication for her political career and it also left negative imprint even on the Indian political front and democratic ethos. India Gandhi was criticized for these following acts: Operation Blue Star, Press Censorship during the Emergency, Forced Sterilization for the Family Planning and Political Instability and Centralized Power.

She launched Operation Blue Star in June 1984 in order to flush out Sikh militants holed up in the Golden Temple complex in Amritsar, Punjab. There were some political tactics which were also working behind this event which truth general public does not know and such things are not so easy to reveal without authenticated proofs. One thing was important that the tensions were escalating between the Sikh separatists and the governments because it is heard that the Sikh separatists were demanding a separate Sikh state for them Khalistan. Indira Gandhi took it as a threat to the Indian integrity and unity and in order to curb Sikhs, she launched this operation. There was a violent confrontation and it sparked widespread outrage and condemnation in the Sikh community. The Sikhs took its revenge only by assassinating her by her Sikh bodyguard in retaliation in 1984.

Indira Gandhi imposed press censorship during Emergency period and it also left negative impact because the journalists found it a curb on their freedom of expression and they found it against the democratic principles. India Gandhi justified it keeping in view the present political scenario, social uproar and the mass revolt. Indira Gandhi thought that it is necessary to maintain law and order in the country and the rumour, misinformation and misfit propaganda must not be spread among the general public. The newspapers and media outlets were put under stringent censorships and they were allowed to publish sensitive news only after approval of the government. Those journalists who broke the rules were arrested and they were detained without any trial. All those newspapers that defied censorship orders were closed and the printed copies of such magazines were confiscated. It is openly heard by the old men that the people were sterilized during emergency at the name of family planning without their consent. In fact, no government passes such laws that the ineligible people are to be sterilized and the young and old people must be spared for that purpose but it is heard that the employees broke the rule. Whose orders were working behind it or it was a total disorder under the Emergency, nobody knows this mystery.

It is also true that Indira Gandhi's tenure as the Prime Minister of India left a lasting legacy that makes her the true architect of modern India. Due to her efforts, many socio-economic and political changes took place in India. Her reforms and policies left an indelible imprint on India's economy and development metrics. Indian economy witnessed a significant growth during her tenure as a Prime Minister and GDP growth rate also remained more than 5% per years. Basic amenities were improved, health facilities were improved, emphasis was given on the education system and the women's empowerment was emphasized.

Indira Gandhi elicited both praise for her innovative ideas and criticism for her

authoritarian tendencies. Supporters praise her for her good leadership qualities, decisive actions and her efforts to alleviate poverty from India. She is criticized for her authoritarian tendencies. Supporters laud her for her decisive actions, visionary leadership, and commitment to social justice. It cannot be overlooked that she is criticized for her personal gains, stifling dissent and cult of personality.

Thus, Indira Gandhi's tenure as the Prime Minister of India remained both a mixture of multiple achievements and several controversies. She gained name and fame due to her successful reforms and policies and she faced several challenges on the path of success. Her impact on the Indian National Congress was indelible and her party got a strong leader. Till date, it can be said with pride that a leader in her party can be hardly found in the upcoming years. Being a female, she did all that which was impossible for a male leader. It is possible for her indomitable will and life-long struggle for the Indian masses. She may be called the "iron lady" of Indian politics (Chandra et al. 299).

Works Cited:

- Alexander, P. C. *My Years with Indira Gandhi*. Vision Books, 1991.
- Chandra, Bipan, Aditya Mukherjee, and Mridula Mukherjee. *India Since Independence: The Indira Gandhi Years (1969-1973)*. Penguin Books, 1999.
- Dhawan, S. K., editor. *Selected Thoughts of Indira Gandhi*. Mittal Publications, 1985.
- Edelman, Murray. *The Symbolic Uses of Politics*. U of Illinois P, 1985.
- Gandhi, Indira, and E. Pouchpadass. *My Truth*. Vision Books, 1981.
- —. "India and Its Foreign Policy." *International Studies*, vol. 21, no. 2, 1982, pp. 95–99.
- Ghosh, Jhumur. "Indira Gandhi's Call of Emergency and Press Censorship in India: The Ethical Parameters Revisited." *Global Media Journal – Indian Edition*, vol. 7, no. 2/vol. 8, no. 1, Winter-Summer Issue/December 2016 – June 2017.
- Hankla, Charles R. "Party Linkages and Economic Policy: An Examination of Indira Gandhi's India." *Business and Politics*, vol. 8, no. 3, Feb. 2006, pp. 1162–116.
- Indian Institute of Public Opinion. "India's Foreign Policy: Popular Perception of Impact of Indira Gandhi's Comeback." *Monthly Public Opinion Surveys*, vol. 25, no. 7, 1980, pp. 3–4.
- Maiorano, Diego. *Autumn of the Matriarch: Indira Gandhi's Final Term in Office*. Hurst & Co., 2014.
- Mansingh, Surjit. *India's Search for Power: Indira Gandhi's Foreign Policy, 1966-1982*. Sage Publications, 1984.
- Mukherjee, P. *The Turbulent Years 1980-1996*. Rupa Publications, 2016.
- Sawkar, Smriti. "Champion of the Third World: Indira Gandhi and the Spectacle of the 1983 NAM Summit." *Commonwealth & Comparative Politics*, vol. 60, no. 4, 2022, pp. 357–377, <https://doi.org/10.1080/14662043.2022.2142400>.
- Wariavwalla, Bharat. "Indira's India: A National Security State?" *The Round Table*, vol. 72, no. 287, 1983, pp. 274–285.



Ethnoarchaeology of Traditional Cast and Wrought Metal Technology of Brass Practiced in Sub-Cluster Tikarbata of Birbhum District

○ Milan Chandra Roy¹

Abstract:

Tradition of brass and bell metal work is still persisting in different parts of eastern India. *Rarh* Bengal is one of the most important traditional brass and bell-metal crafts region. These are non-industrial mode of technology and production, which is Practice by a number of hereditary groups. As example *Kangsbanik*, *Karmakar*, *Kansari* and *Dhokra* Kamar etc. Tikarbata is one important traditional cast and wrought metal technology center of brass of Birbhum district as well as *Rarh* Bengal, West Bengal, India. The artisans of Tikarbata village are specialized in making different sizes brass pitcher and followed cast and wrought metal technique. This is locally known as *Sarba Sundari Ghara* and *Rashi Ghara*. and also *Tikarbata Ghara* or *Shimula Ghara*. They are followed cast and wrought metal technique for making these crafts. They are familiar with Brass (an alloy of copper and zinc) for making the jobs. But at present the artisans are mostly used brass scrap, old utensils for making the new pitcher. The author used to make the direct observation method here. In this paper an attempt has been made to discuss the technological aspect of contemporary brass work, which is practiced by artisans of Tikarbata, birbhum district. It may also highlight the sources of raw material, different tools, processing, finishing of objects etc.

Keywords : Traditional Technology, Raw material, processing, Finishing, Pitcher.

Introduction:

Tradition of brass and bell metal work is still persisting in different parts of eastern India. The past history of brass and bell metal craft is very glorious. Harappan bronze dancing grils is first instance of fine metal craft in Indian subcontinent. In fifth century, CE, the Chinese traveler Fa-haien visited Bengal and notice many brass and bell metal musical instruments and called the country- the land of music and dance. Ethnoarchaeology is the

1. Assistant Professor, Department of History, Syamsundar College; The University of Burdwan, Raina, Burdwan, 713424; E-mail.: milankamal14@gmail.com

study of living culture. It help to the reconstruct of past history, society, and culture It is making the relationships between human behaviour and its archaeological consequences in the present. This study is mainly depended on present ethnographic data and past archaeological data. Tradition of brass and bell metal work is still persisting in different parts of eastern India.

Copper is perhaps first metal discovered by human beings. It changed the civilization. From metallographic and chemical observation, it is not always possible to identify the manufacturing technology of any protohistoric metal object. Because of corrosion, natural decay and paucity of enough materials, the remnants of evidences of the manufacturing technology become impossible to be evaluated properly. The only alternative is to search seriously whether the manufacturing techniques are still continuing in the present or not. Eminent Archaeologist Thompson opined that while studying a particular craft from the archaeological point of view, the entire culture with full context ought to be observed to draw any archaeological inference.

In eastern India, the bronze technology was first introduced in the last phase of the Chalcolithic period. So far, basic elements known to the people are copper, gold, iron, lead, silver, tin and zinc etc. Before the advent of the concept of element, unknowingly they had the practical idea about it and alloying with little tin is also noted in Eastern India from very beginning of human habitation that is between from the Chalcolithic to Iron ages. The evidence of use of pure metal has so far been discovered in Dhuliapur, Kushadwip, Narhan and Agiabir only. Agiabir is the only reported site about the high-tin bronze dating back to the 5th century BC. In Eastern India the natural resources on minerals and woods are very much helpful to begin with the metallurgy. The ancient mining or smelting activities have been noticed in several places in Bihar, Jharkhand and West Bengal. Copper extraction in Singhbhum, iron smelting near Birbhum and gold searching on the banks of Subarnarekha have continued for several thousands of years. From the beginning of civilization in Eastern India one may notice that the entire society was based centering the village. At that time two artisan activities like blacksmiths and goldsmiths are most important often, they used to make copper ornaments and plate. In the beginning mainly copper was used as ornaments. The copper fishhooks were reported from a few sites of Eastern India, like Taradih (24°30'23.72" N and 84°43'02.62" E) of Bihar state. Needles were discovered from Mangalkot (23°31'23.68" N and 87°53'25.89" E) of West Bengal state and also Taradih. Utensils were reported from Khairadih and other sites.

In ancient period the discovery of large number of copper plates directly reflects that the copper smithy provided employment to a large number of artisans of India as well as Bengal and Orissa. The Nagari copper plate of Anangabhimadeva III refers to the term *tâmrâkaras* (coppersmiths) who were the makers of copper plate. Apart from the archaeological records much has been known about the metals and metallurgy of Eastern India from the Classical Texts (Silparatna, Manasara, Manasollasa).

Archaeological Sites Reporting to Metal Crafts in Bengal

The Archaeological department of states (W.B). Archaeological Survey of India and the History and Archeology department of various Universities have excavated a large number of sites in Eastern India. All the excavated remains and finding objects reports have been

published in Indian Archaeology – A Review (I.A.R.) and other journals. In Eastern India, a large number of Archaeological sites were excavated and a large number of metallurgical objects including copper and bronze objects were reported right from Chalcolithic to Medieval period. Most of the archaeological remains are preserved in different State Museum and Indian museum. Most important excavated Archaeological sites of Rarh Bengal as well as West Bengal, which yielded metallic objects including copper and bronze artifacts, are known from Bahiri, Banewardanga, Bangarh, Bharatpur, Dhuliapur, Dihar, Hatikra, Jagjibanpur, Kankrajhor, Laljal, Mahisdal, Mangalkot, Pakhanna, Pandurrajar Dhibi and Tamluk etc. A large number of metallurgical objects were reported right from Chalcolithic to Medieval period.

Copper and its Alloys

In metal history it is most important question that how the alloy is made? Copper is the mother element. The addition of other elements to it gives birth to several alloys. Chalcolithic people of Eastern India, knowingly or unknowingly were used ores and prepared bronze or brass alloys. The copper ore was mixed with the ores of tin as cassiterite, zinc as sphalerite or lead as galena. The brass or *pital* is the alloy of copper with zinc. Brass bangle, reported from Kanjipani area of Keonjhor Diostrect (21°302 N, 83°282 E) in Orissa is the earliest evidence of brass in Eastern India. Bronze or *kansa* is the alloy of copper with tin. It is also known as bell metal since it is the common alloy to make bells throughout Asia. According to the tin contents, the bronze or bell metal are classified in three categories. In first category, the percentage of tin is less than ten. Metallurgists call it ‘alpha bronze’. In the second category, the percentage of tin is around 10 to 20. It is called beta bronze. In the third category, tin is above 20 percent. It is called high tin-bronze. High tin-bronze is most popular among others two category and golden in colour and mostly used for making house hold utensils. *Bharan* is the alloy of copper, tin and zinc. It is lower bronze or *kansa* and reddish in colour. The technique of manufacture of this alloy is not share to someone, because the artisans maintain their trade secret.

From early 20th century in Eastern India, relatively a new alloy is used by the artisans for metal craft named German silver. This alloy is the combination of nickel, zinc and lead with copper. In Rarh Bengal, the artisans of Bishnupur of Bankura district and Bali Dewanganj and Manikpat of Hooghly district are used to make pitcher from this alloy.

Area of Study

Present work is carried out in a traditional craft production village named Tikarbata. Tikarbata (23.6498°N, 87.4282°E), a famous and traditional brass metal handicraft production center of Rarh Bengal. It is a small village of Birbhum district. The village is located on the left bank of river Ajay and Illambazar subdivision of Birbhum district in West Bengal, India. According to Census 2011 information, the location code or village code of Tikarbata village is 317964. It is situated 10.3 k. m. away from sub- district headquarter Illambzar and 37.9 k. m. away from district headquarter Suri. As per 2009 stats, Jaydev Kenduli is the Gram Panchayat of Tikarbata village.

Tikarbata village (Birbhum district) is one of the most important traditional craft metal cottage industry centers of Rarh Bengal. It is non-industrial mode of production and

technology. The artisans of Tikarbata village are specialized in making different sizes brass pitcher and followed cast and wrought metal technique. This are locally known as *Sarba Sundari Ghara* and *Rashi Ghara*, and also *Tikarbata Ghara* or *Shimula Ghara*. One craft center used to make comparatively small pitcher, called *Dershara Thila* (it means, this pitcher is 1.5 k. g. in weight). This craft center is also produced small lota. It is locally known as *tugno*. The artisans are used here cast and wrought metal technique. They used Brass (an alloy of copper and zinc) as raw metal for these craft. At present the artisans are mostly used old brass utensil and brass scrap for making new objects. An old artisan named Brindaban Mehatari, aged 66 years told that the Tikarbata pitcher (also known as *Sarbasundari* and *Rashi Ghara*) has special characteristic for its making technique and design. Once upon a time it has great demand all over the Bengal specially among the tribal community. This type of special characteristic and design pitcher are not found anywhere in Bengal province till present day. This special pitcher is known in the market '*Tikarbeter Ghara*' or *Shimula Ghara*.

Another old craftsman named Bipad Taran Mehatari, aged 63 years said that one generation or near about four and five decades before, there were engaged 140 or 150 families to this craft and produce large amount of beautiful design brass pitcher. During that time, it has the great demand among the tribal people of Santhal pargana, Sainthia and Nalhati region. But at present 65 to 70 families are engaged to this traditional metal work and have no demand among the people. Both artisans are told me that they learn these traditional activities from their father and grandfather and followed generation to generation. They followed traditional method e.g., casting and hammering.

Literature Review

The major publications and studies on this line are scanty in number. To understand the ancient crafts, technology and its implication on human cultures, an ethnographic study and survey was conducted among the present day *Kansaris* and *Karmakar* of Rarh Bengal (especially among the artisans of Burdwan, Birbhum, Hooghly and Bankura district). The serious academic research works, monographs about brass and bell metal technology in eastern India as well as Rarh Bengal was done by Barapanda, Basu, Chattopadhyay, P. K. and G. Sengupta, Chattopadhyay, Mukherjee, Roy Choudhury, Santra and Mondal. All those scholars have thrown light on the different aspects of traditional brass and bell metal crafts of this part of the country.

Objective:

Objective of the present research is to understand the casting and forging technology of brass and bell metal craft in Rarh Bengal as well as in West Bengal, Eastern India. We have very little idea of manufacturing techniques of brass and bell metal images, house hold utensils and religious utensils of ancient to modern India. So, an in-depth study of technology of making and shaping and finishing of the crafts of everyday use home hold utensils to be also highlighted through ethnoarchaeological route. An ethnographic study of communities who are still producing these objects will be studied. Raw materials, clay, fuel, different equipment etc are also taken into account.

Methodology : For the present study field survey, direct observation and interview

methodology was followed. Observation, interview, case study methods have been used for collection of data from the field. Melting the raw metal, making process of ingot, process of shaping the objects and finishing, all are studied by direct observation method. For present study data have been collected in interviewed with the artisans. Different tools for this craft are also study in detail by direct observation method. I used to make field survey to this crafts villages on 11.06.2022. The making process was observed step by step from starting to finish and also interviewed with artisans. An occupational and technological change was also taken in account.

Ethnographic Observation at Tikarbata Village

Tikarbata village (Birbhum district) is one of the most important traditional craft metal cottage industry centers of Rarh Bengal. It is non-industrial mode of production and technology. The artisans of Tikarbata village are specialized in making different sizes brass pitcher and followed cast and wrought metal technique. This is locally known as *Sarba Sundari Ghara* and *Rashi Ghara*. And also known as *Tikarbata Ghara*.

A. Raw materials : The pitchers of Tikarbata are made of brass plate. So, the primary raw material for this craft is brass and brass scrap. The artisans are melted the brass scrap in a crucible. Sometimes they added some prime raw materials (copper and zinc). Generally, ratio is 7:2. The middlemen or shopkeeper are generally supply the raw materials. The secondary raw materials required for these crafts are soldering, melting, and polishing materials and fuel. Soldering materials are borax powder (*Sohaga*), salt (*laban*) and grains of brass and zinc and water are also used full to the craft. Polishing materials are resin (*dhuna*), burnt cow dung cake and oil. This are all mixed in a container. This is used as adhesive to fix the pitcher with traditional lathe for polishing. Firewood and charcoal are used as fuel. Other important raw materials necessary for the craft is red clay needed for making of mould of mouth and crucible. Crucible is used for melting the metal and mouth part are manufacture by casting method.

B. Equipment : Variety of tools and equipment are used by the artisans of Tikarbata for these crafts. All these tools are indigenous. Each tool has specific function, such as hammering, soldering, scraping and polishing etc. Hammer is the main tool of these traditional metal works. The artisans are generally used here three type of hummer and each hummer has different function and name. Hammer with square rounded head, comparatively big is known as *Humber*. It is 7 to 8 inches long, both side square round headed fixed to 12 inches to 14 inches wooden shaft. The diameter of the square working area is 1 to 1.5 inches. At first, they heated the chapati shape brass plate on *Garander Sal* (furnace) and hammering it on an iron anvil by one headed square hummer named *HUMBER*.

Square hammer (Chouka Haturi) local name is *MANNA HATURI* is the hammer with square working end, measuring 4 to 5 inches in length and 1 inch in width. Length of the wooden shaft is 10 to 12 inches. It is used for labeling the pitcher after soldering. It is two headed hammers. Another iron hammer, named Gocha haturi used for concave area and during finished work. It is one headed rounded and tapering head measuring 4 inches to 6 inches in length with .5 inches width.

I. Pincers (Sharasi) : Pincers of various sizes are used at the different stages of the

work. These vary from 12 inches to 48 inches. Big pincers, long 48 inches are used for taking the hot crucible out of the furnace. So, it is used during casting time. A pair of pincers is used for holding the both parts *khobra* and *chhenda* (*khobra* means lower portion of pitcher and *chhenda* means upper portion of the pitcher) of pitcher during heating and hammering. The size varies from 12 to 18 inches in length. Small pincers are also used during soldering with 8 to 12 inches in length.

II. **Shears (Katuri)** : It is made of iron and look like pincer, locally known as *katuri*. But the working edges are sharp and continuous. It is 12 to 18 inches long used to cutting the extra projection of upper and lower part before soldering the picture.

III. **Anvil (Lay)**: Anvil is made of iron and called *lay* in local language. The artisans used here two types of anvils. One is flat and circular face and other is circular, but one side is concave middle. Flat and circular face anvil is inserted into the ground through a wooden block. At first shaping is done on this anvil by alternative hammering method. Circular concave anvil is used to make curvature in the shoulder and bottom portion. This anvil is kept on the mud floor in a suitable position. Both anvils are 12 inches high and 6 inches in diameter.

IV. **Hollow wood**: One circular face middle concave hollow wooden log is set up near the *Jhal Shal* for hammering and making the bottom portion of the pitchers. It is inserted into the mud floor and height from the mud floor is 8 to 10 inches.

V. **Water pot or bucket**: One water pot or bucket is kept near the suitable position that the head artisans can easily use the water as necessary. Generally, water is used for tempering the product.

VI. **Pan**: Pan is made of iron and locally called *Tawa*. It is look like cooking spud. It is 16 to 18 inches long fixed with in bamboo handles and used for pushing down the ash and poured the fuel to the furnace during work.

VII. **Iron stick**: Different size iron stick with in bamboo handle and plain are used for pushing down the furnace, to adjust the both part of pitcher on the furnace during heating as well as at the time of soldering.

IX. **Blower**: Modern hand operated blower machine is used for fanning the furnace. It is mainly used to *kana jhal shal*, *ghara jhal shal* and *khala shal*. It's means furnace used for hammering and soldering.

X. **Stakes**: Two type of iron stakes are used here. These are not permanently fixed and artisans can set up the stake according to their position. Iron stake, with one end bent is known locally as *Ghara Matha Shabal* with 24 or 24.5 inches in long. It is used for hammering edges and joining part of pitcher. Stake with square rounded head is known as *Gol Shabal*. It is 10 to 12 inches in long.

XII. **Divider**: Different sizes iron divider (also known as *Chanak*) is used for circular measurements. One is small in 6 inches to 8 inches long, used for small measurement and other is large about 10 to 12 inches long used for large measurement with two adjustable curved legs. The ends of the legs are pointed and meet at a point.

XIV. **Iron files**: Iron files of 12 inches long with wooden shaft are used for smoothening the rough surfaces of both upper and lower parts of pitcher and the edges of the joint portion.

XV. Lathe (*Kunda*): The artisans here used the traditional wooden lathe for these crafts. Wooden lathe is locally known as *Kunda* and made of *Sal* wood. It is 22 to 24 inches in length with spiral curvature at the middle used for moving the lathe by turning with string during scraping.

XVI. Iron scraper (*Nohali*): It is made of iron with bamboo handle. It is used for scraping the hole outer body of pitcher. The working end is slightly bent. It is 5 to 6 inches long including bamboo handle.

XVII. Stone slab: One square stone slab is used for sharp the iron scraper before scraping the pitcher. It is placed near the lathe.

XVIII. Mud lids: Two or three pieces of baked mud lid are used to the *Gala* or *muchi* *Sal* (furnace) according to the desire size for control or increase the heat. These are used only during the melted the metal into the furnace.

C. Furnace (*Sal*): Three types of *Sal* or furnace are used here. Bigger furnace is made of bricks and clay partly in underground and partly raising above the ground. It is round in shape with 18 to 20 inches in diameter and raising about 12 inches above the floor level. A square about 10 by 12 inches air duct connects with underground portion of the furnace. This type of furnace is used for melting of metal and called *muchi* or *Gala sal*. Another underground circular in shape furnace known as *Bara Khala Sal* or *Jhal Sal* is used for heating the ingot before hammering and warming up the upper and lower portion during soldering. So, it is also called *Ghora Jhal Shal*. A thin wall is placed between the furnace and the blower. The furnace is bellows by hand operated blow machine.

Another type of furnace is used for warming up the neck of pitchers and joined with mouth portion. This furnace is called in local language *Kana Jhal Shal*. It is conical in shape and is raised on the floor. The oven is circular and high 8 inches to 12 inches from floor. It is some underground circular with small hole. Hand operated blower machine is used during soldering or *Kana Jhal*.

D. Making of crucible (*Muchi*): Crucibles are made of red soil (locally called *Etel Mati*) mixed with paddy husk. It is look like pitchers and made by hand. At first the artisans made the lower portion of the crucible and dried. Two or three times coated it and raise up to the neck. After final dried the crucible is filled up with brass scraps and covered the mouth and left one narrow hole on top for ventilate. They also keep one small hole on upper portion of body of crucible for pouring the melted metal. One crucible is used only one time.

E. Mould (*Chhanch*): Moulds are made of red soil mixed with paddy husk and used permanently. Different sizes moulds are used for making different size's ingot which used to made different sizes pitchers. These are round in shape and look like flat bowl. Moulds are used for making metal ingots.

F. Borax, Zinc and Brass scrap: Borax powder and zinc and brass small scrap are used for soldering in Workshop. Workshops are always adjacent to their living house. Most of the workshops are mud build house made with straw roofing. Workshop's three sides are closed and one side are open for ventilation of smokes during produce hammering and heating. Some artisans are done the work one corner of the houses or courtyard. Furnace named *Muchi* or *Gala Shal* are set up one corner and *Bara* or *Jhal Shal* are always set up on middle left sides of workshop. Workshop's floor is earthen, because mud is suitable for hammering.

The anvil is set up just opposite of the *Bara* or *Jhal Shal*.

G. Process of making brass pitcher (casting and hammering): At Tikarbata brass pitchers are produced by hammering method of brass metal ingots. The process of making brass pitchers here is divided into five major stages. These stages are making of ingots, casting of rims, shaping, soldering and finishing.

I. Making of ingots : The first stage for making brass pitcher is making of ingots. It is done on big furnace called *Gala Shal*. At first the big furnace is filling up with coal and small wooden pieces and fired. The handmade earthen crucible is already filled up with brass scraps before three or four day and dried. When the flame came out from the furnace the filled up dried crucible is placed on the furnace and covered it up with a perforated earthen lid. The furnace is fanning some time for increase the heat. After one or one and half hour when it attains the temperature of 1100°C, it started to melt. When all the metal scraps melt, the crucible or *Muchi* becomes crimson red. It takes two to two and half hours.

After that the plate shape moulds are smeared with used engine oil. Then molten metal is poured into the moulds by holding the crucible with big pincers. One artisan then paddy husk is spread on it. The molten metal became brownish with the contact of air. Size of the moulds varies in respect to the size of pictures. After cooling the metal ingots are taken out from the mould.

II. Casting of pitcher's rims : During making of ingots, the artisans also casting the rims of pitchers. They used to make the rims moulds with help of standard pattern of rims and made it from red soil mixed paddy husk. After dried they separate the pattern from mould and outer and inner parts are polished and coted. Then it left to dry on sunshine for few hours. After properly dried two parts are joint and coted. There is become a gap between two parts that is metal way. Then two moulds rims are joint together and coted. Two channel is left both side of rims. Then dried joint moulds are baked into the big furnace before casting. Molten brass is poured into the mould. After few moments the mould is broken and rim is taken out.

III. Shaping of body : Shaping is mainly done by alternate heating and hammering method. At first the master artisans heated the two or three ingots and flattened slightly these one by one. Then a pair or two pair flattened ingots is hammered together. This is done by alternative heating and hammering in six or seven successive stages. The process is done by one head craftsman and three hammerman. The head craftsman called *Garandar* hold the flattened ingots on the anvil with long pincers and three hammerman called *Barandar* hammer it in a circular fashion. After proper shape they separated the portion of pitcher and finally shape is given one at a time by one head craftsman and one hammerman. Some ingots are weightier, because it is used to make lower portion of the pitchers known as *KHOBRA* in local language. And others are light weightier which are used to make for upper portion known as *CHANDDA* in local language.

IV. Soldering : The fourth stage is soldering which is consisted of different sub stages: like joining the lower and upper parts and rim. It is very importance stages for these crafts. At first the artisans labeling the lower and upper parts by hammering with small rounded hummer called *Manna Haturi*.

After that the artisans are two circular lines measured the on top of upper parts one for

formation of neck and others for raising the neck by iron divider (*Chanak*). Then they cut out it along the small circular line and along the next circular lines it is hammer on bend stakes (also known as *Beki Shabal*) until its edges bend down and gradually form a neck. The diameter of the neck (rim) of the mouth portion and the neck of the shoulder portion are matched before they are final joined. Finally, the necks are filed for perfect fit. Then joint portion's temper (*Jhal*) is done on *Jhal Shale*. Then cut off the extra projection by big pincer named *Katuari* and edge of both parts including rim is rubbing by iron files for smooth joining. Later work is joining to the top margin of the belly (*Khobra*) and lower edge of the shoulder (*Chandda*). For this the artisans are cut slits along the edges of both upper and lower portion. Then both portion is joined through the slits. After that the joint portion is hammering with square headed hammer called *Matha Haturi* on the bend stakes (also known as *Beki Shabal*). After joining the entire portion, the completed pitcher is hammered with *Matha Haturi* all around on *Beki Shable*.

Finally soldering is done on *Bara or Jhal* furnace. The complete pitchers are heating on *Jhal Shal* and added mixer of borax, zinc and brass crafts into the joint portion.

V. Finishing : Fifth or last stage is the finishing which consisted of two sub stages: rubbing and scraping. Rubbing is done all body in case of *Sarbasundari Ghara*, but half of body for *Ranchi Ghara* by square 12 inches to 18 inches iron files with wooden shafts.

After rubbing scraping is done by traditional indigenous lathe. At first the artisans warm the bottom of pitchers for fixing it with traditional lathe. After fixing with lathe, scraping is done by a small iron scraper with bamboo handle. One person is towing the rope and two artisans are scraping. Scraping is generally done only the outer surface of the pitchers. Now the pitcher is ready for delivery.

Conclusion :

It has been found from the present study that the brass craft of Tikarbata in Birbhum district are facing a number of problems related to the craft like scarcity of raw material, traditional time-consuming technology, limited demand and competition.

According to Brindaban Mehatari (an old artisan) two-three generations before or during the rule of Heatompur zamindar, so many families were engaged their traditional brass crafts production. He told that at that time Tikarbata was a famous traditional crafts center of Birbhum District and were produce large variety of brass and bell metal utensils both of religious and house hold. But at present few families, probably 15(fifteen) to 25(twenty-five) families are engaged to this traditional craft production. So, day by day the picture of brass craft and craftsman has been changed. Cheap availability of aluminums and stainless steel is the one most important cause for the declining of this traditional craft. Not only that there are also a number of problems related to the traditional brass metal craft like scarcity and high price of raw materials, decreasing of demand due to high price of brass products and available cheaper aluminums and stainless-steel utensils, traditional time-consuming technology, low profit and intervention of meddle men or shopkeepers, scarcity of labour, no interest of next generation to this craft, hard laborious, insufficient capital for investment in the craft etc. In spite of these problems the brass craft is being sustained at present among the brass making artisans of *Rarh* Bengal. They made various brass and bell metal utensils and followed traditional cast and hammer technology. Governmental help and modernizations of

technology may improve this traditional craft and development.

So, the present traditional craft knowledge is helpful for reconstructing the past craft and technology. An ethno archaeological study is helpful and needed for the study of present traditional technology and reconstructing the past technology as well as different aspect of past metal technology.

WorksCited:

1. Biswas, A K. and S. Biswas. *Minerals and Metals in Ancient India (Vol.-II)*. New Delhi-110015:D. K. print world(P) Ltd, 1996.
2. Barapanda, D. K. “*Kansa O Petaler Prakarbhed*” (in Bengali). ed D. K. Barpanda , 140-53. Kolkata: Lokashruti 20, 2002.
3. Basu, Tripura. “*Pachimbanger Dhatushilpa*” (in Bengali), ed. Tarapada Santra, 154-69. Kolkata: Lokashruti 20, 2002.
4. Chattopadhyay, P. K. “*Kansaris of Bengal: Ethnoarchaeological Studies at Bishnupur*”, in *Past and Present: Ethnoarchaeology in India*, ed. G. Sengupta. S. Roychoudhury and S. Som (New Delhi: Pragati Publication, 2006), 347-357.
5. Chattopadhyay, P. K., *Metalcrafts of Eastern India and Bangladesh* (Jaipur: Publication Scheme, 2005).
6. Chattopadhyay, P. K. and G. Sengupta. *History of Metals in Eastern India and Bangladesh* (New Delhi-110049: Pentagon Press in association with Infinity Foundation, 2011).
7. Mukherjee, Meera. *Metalcraftsmen of India*, Calcutta: Anthropological Survey of India. 1978.
8. Mondal, D. K. A study among the brass working communities in Eastern India. (Thesis submitted for the degree of PhD in Anthropology) University of Calcutta: Department of Anthropology, 2017.
9. Roy Choudhury, Suchira. *Cire Perdue casting in Bengal: A living tradition among the Dhokra Kamar-A socio-religious case study* (Unpublished post-graduation Dissertation).Pune: Deccan College, 1998.
10. Santra, Tarapada. “*Banglar Dhatushilpa: Ashtra O Agneyastra*”(in Bengali), ed. Tarapada Santra, 193-220. Kolkata: Kaushiki, 1998.
11. Santra, Tarapada. “*Bangar Taijashpatra: Dainandinatar Dhatushilpa*” (in Bengali), ed. Tarapada Santra, 94-151. Kolkata: Kaushiki 2002.
12. Singh, A. K. and P. K. Chattopadhyay (2001-2002). In search of high-tin bronze in Eastern India, *Puratattva* 32: 101-05 &227-28.
13. Thompson, R. H. (1991). The archaeological purpose of ethnoarchaeology, in W. A. Longacre (Eds), *Ceramic Ethnoarchaeology*, pp. 231-45. Tucson: University of Arizona Press.



Non-violence and Mahatma Gandhi

○ Subrata Sarkar¹

Abstract :

Non-violence is an inherent and natural quality of the human beings finds a confidence on this survives the society. I am a true searcher of the truth for whole life. Gandhiji told that he had learnt the lessons of non- violence with his wife. Non-violence protects owns self respect and sense of generosity. Non-violence is such a power which can joy everything and everybody without any causality. But it should be remembered that this spiritual power can only be achieved by holy practices as well as sadhana. If they believe in God of love and convey equal love, pure thoughts and compassion among one another, the power of non-violence will grow in themselves. Food provides the necessary nutrition to body, similarly, practices of non- violence provides nutrition to the soul. To use sword we need physical strength and weapon called envy but to use non-violence we need more mental strength. Srikrishna in the GIti advises that” fire cannot burn the atma, water cannot wet it and sword cannot cut it”. Non-violence is a kind of method and the truth is the aim. Method is always within our reach. One day we all free from shada Ripu or the Great Six Enemies. We will realize that the world is full of Brahma and it is nothing but oneness.

Keywords : Non-violence, Truth, Shada Ripu Spirituality, Soul, Oneness.

Non-violence is an inherent and natural quality of the human beings finds a confidence on this survives the society. I want to highlight before the people this which acts as an inspiration and path finder as well as pioneer. I am a true searcher of the truth for whole life. Gandhiji told that he had learnt the lessons of non-violence with his wife. When I tried to bow down against my will and with I realized my flaws. I was ashamed of much when she did not want to bow down her prestige easily. And absent I came to decision that I have not been born to dominate her. As a result she had been my teacher of non-violence. I understood that the ideal of non-violence is not an averse to work but promptness of work. And its

1. Assistant Professor, Department of Philosophy, Kaliyaganj College, Gourbanga University, Kaliyaganj, Uttardinaipur, West Bengal, India

burning example is Lord Goutam Buddha who survived with agility and promptness for long years even after achieving enlightenment. He had no desire for his own life. The only purpose was to make precede all the living things towards acquiring Bodhi or true wisdom. If we tell about Swami vivekananda who had done karma without desire for whole life and made endeavor to divine improvement of the world.

I never indulge myself regarding establishment of non-violence in myself. If I do so, it will be nothing but bragging. But it is sure that without stopping a moment, I am heading towards establishment non-violence in myself. Non-violence is an inherent instinct which is already in human being and is more generous than the vulgarity. Non-violence cannot be appeared in those who do not have any belief on love and compassion. The human beings who are covered by illusion or Maya and hankering after greed, honour, etc always harm the society unknowingly. Non-violence protects owns self respect and sense of generosity. Although it does not act as a protection of owns physical wealth. It is nothing but a spiritual power which never is helpful to owns physical treasures. If any spiritual personality desires his/ her consciousness allow to guard this immovable property. We can consider very soon he will be on the way to diversity spiritual principles. The persons or the community nurturing non-violence only endeavor to save their self respect and ready to enunciate all sort of physical desires. The modern imperialistic countries are dependent on their weapons, soldiers and atomic energy. But non-violence is such a power which can joy everything and everybody without any causality. But it should be remembered that this spiritual power can only be achieved by holy practices as well as sadhana.

If everyone goes through the path of non-violence, they will attain divine power and be free from all sorts of fear and confusions. They realize that they need not to protect the country with the help of soldiers, and money. If they believe in god of love and convey equal love, pure thoughts and compassion among one another, the power of non-violence will grow in themselves. Non-violence does not mean that it will be attributed on particular individual. It is for all irrespective of cast, religions etc. Human beings should engage into constant practices and exercises so that they can be worthy to accept it positively. Rabindra nath Tagore in his one of the treatises. “DHARMER SOROLAADARSHA” signifies regarding the nature of religion that “I am not to rely on nobody to receive the holy morning light expressing the world. I am not to compose too but to awaken. Just have to open the eyes and then that divine light cannot be averted. It must be on you to make fulfillment. This divine light is described as religion. It is omnipresent and eternal and this nature is entangled us inward and outward. It will be open towards us just we need to awaken our heart.

Achieving the power of the truth and non-violence is more important than searching food and shelter for living in the world. Food provides the necessary nutrition to body, similarly, practices of non-violence provides nutrition to the soul. We take food for our wealth with limitation and time to time but soul needs food constantly with spiritual practices. In these practices, there is no satisfaction or saturation, to gain the power of non-violence severe practices have to be continued. Every moment I have to be with consciousness that I am going to the path of my cherish and always I have to be experimented with different real occurrences. To be non-violent, firstly I have to be simple, truthful compassionate to other, averse to telling lies, tolerant etc. The English proverb “Honesty is the best policy” “has to be in fluxed into heart, mind and soul. Time, space consequences, occurrences can be altered

but the non-violence is unchangeable. Even the time when envious activities and jealous will be erupted, the practices of non-violences must be continued with uncompromised manner. At that very moment we can realize the difference between envying and non-violence. Non-violence is powerful on its own power. It is self contained quality which is not relied on outer forces. We are to apply this quality to teach the general people. The laws, rules and regulations are formed or coined by the consciousness of human beings which are directed by Shada ripu I, e Six Great Enemies of mind. As a result these laws, rules and regulations become cause of happiness of some people and cause of sorrow of some people. They never be acceptable for all sort of people of society. But non-violence is such a law which can be considered as absolute quality that which cannot be created but be achieved after a lot of divine practices. The man with non-violence cannot do anything without the power and blessings from God. Without ultimate surrender man cannot be free from fear. And if anybody can not be free from fear, he never be with non-violence. In the holy book “The Gita”, Lord Sri Krishna expressed his divine opinion in support of karma without desires. Such kind of karma is called by the yogis NISHKAMA KARMA or Dispassionate activities. The impassionate or purposeful activities is always cause of bondage. The dispassionate activity is always the activity of yajna [a religious activity]. We engage in yajna to meet our different purposes. This kind of yajna is caused purposeful yajna. If the yajna is performed for renunciation that will be divine yajna in true sense. As per “The GITA” yajna which is performed to the God is the karma for divine yajna. Giving up our physical and mental desires we have to communicate our wishes with the Almighty God and this is called yoga.

If a man does any work with his own body, he is not the real owner of the activity. The lord Sri Krishna opined that the God has the supreme authority to create all living things and non-living things. Only He who designed these vast creations that is why human beings are called machine and the God is called Mechanic. Without the wish of God not a single leaf of tree moves. In this context lord Sri Krishna advised that we have right to activities or actions but have no right towards results. We should not be attached to desire of result. We should be with total surrender to God. Doing actions without attaching desires of all sorts is called YOGA. After attaining enlightenment we don't have any kind of desire. There is ATMA above bodily organs, mind and intelligence. The ATMA IS absolute free and independent existence from body, mind and organs. But body, mind and organs are presented in the ATMA and they are doing continuously their activities, Lord Krishna advised us that the Sun lightens all objects of the world but it never entangles with the qualities of the earthy objects. If we realize that the ATMA is totally different from body, mind etc. We don't have any sort of superiority on anything. The individual having enlightenment deeply realize that ATMA never be the subject of any actions. He understands that all the actions done by him are nothing but wishes of the God. Only one can perform actions of the God. In the Mahabharata lord Krishna wanted this kind of karma from Arjuna. He told that “YAT KAROSHI YADSHMASI YAJJHOSHI DAMAMI YAT. YAT TAPASYASI KOUNTEYA TAT KAROSHU MADAPARNNAM”. or in other words, you offer me all the actions whatever you are doing such as, doing something, eating, worshipping meditating etc without desiring any kind of results. The different meaning of yoga is to do actions with free from desiring results. Whenever you have no sense of authority, the very desires of result of actions will disappear automatically. If you perform anything connecting with yoga, the quality of equality

grow steadily. And as a result, one can receive equally everything such as happiness.

The immortal message by the great Shankaracharya is pervading like fragrance of flower through pores and pores of space universally. “BRAHMA SATYANG JAGATA MITHYA BRAHMAIBA NAPARAMM” This shloka indicates that “Brahma is Truth and Jagat is False, Jiva and Brahma is never different essence.” Without Brahma everything is false. Everything in this universe is covered by Brahma. Only Maya or illusion segregates the living things and non-living things, virtue and sin, oneness and plurality, honesty and dishonesty, soul and supreme soul. Maya or Illusion is demolished when Brahma Jnan is attained. And at this, the great sentences of the Upanishad are perceived by the yogis – ‘AHANG BRAHMAMI’ ‘PRAJNANG BRAHMA’ ‘AYAMATMA BRAHMA’ ‘TATWAMASI.’

Non-violence is the ultimate force which is the power of soul existing in the innermost part of heart. Human being cannot endure and achieve the whole aura of the Brahma. If the least part of the Brahma is attained by human being, the yogis can make possible the impossible. The more essence of non-violence we achieve the more blessings of the God we realize. Envy and non-violence cannot go together. They work in opposite way. A man of weapons is depended on his weapons but a man who intentionally enunciated all the worldly weapons is depended on the most powerful invisible energy which is called the power of the God by poets and the scientists call this power an Uncognizable or Unidentified power. The saints, yogis, sadhaks and sannyasis are with sacrifice their lives with worshipping to know the most powerful energy on foot covered with snow of the Himalayas.

We are naturally with non-violence. Whenever the Six Enemies extends its intensity in the cover of mind and eyes, we are engaged in envious activities with each other. These are nothing but an outer manifestation of the Six Enemies. In these heinous activities the Six Enemies and our lifeless or jarha body of human beings becomes victim of destruction. Atma never dies because Atma is immortal and eternal. Lord Srikrishna in the Gita advises that “fire cannot burn the Atma, water cannot wet it and sword cannot cut it.”

I could not find out a religion which supports killings of living beings. More or less all the religions are worshipper, protector and nurturer of non-violence. In the religion Jainism there is strictly prohibited any kind of violence. The supporters of Jainism are so non-violent that they never like death of tiny insects, viruses, bacteria etc through inhalation and exhalation. To protect these rules they cover their noses with clothes. Lord Buddha, founder of Buddhism makes himself a human god with practices of non-violence. This is because, he strictly orders to his followers to maintain non-violence. In the religion Islam, Islam means peace that which comes through path of non-violence. In the religion Christianity, the ideas of God are more generous than other religions. There the God serves his devotees with eternal as well as platonic love. The forgiveness to others is a grand quality there. Forgiveness cannot be performed without non-violence. Jesus Christ is the son of the God who distributed forgiveness with utmost generosity to people entwined with sin and crime. Different religions gave importance on different qualities such as the Islam gave importance on World Brotherhood, the Christianity gave importance on Atma purification and entrance to kingdom of the God and the Hinduism gave importance on spirituality and enlightenment.

We have to maintain non-violence in food habit and in mental activities. We have to be

self restraint and free from covetousness. In our daily chores if we can do so, the essence of non-violence can be perceived well. The practices of it makes us spiritually developed human beings. Attaining qualities of non-violence advocates us to make free from influences of six great enemies. Spiritually developed human beings have an ability to morally, religiously maintain his environment. He can smoothly administer his own spiritual and moral life with maintaining unity and integrity.

Now it is highly time to think that we should start practicing the conscious use of it at every family from today not tomorrow. If we can do, our practice will be turned into meditation. We have to alter our way of vision towards food habits, daily chores and making unification with heart have to view everything with compassion and respectfully. And it obvious, on that day we can witness the real God in our world. And the blessing of God will pervade on this mother land. On that day we need not go to be blessed to any temple, cathedral, masjid etc. The blessing of God spontaneously vibrates on us. We should be with divine love rather than natural or supernatural objects. As non-violence is our inborn quality, so naturally we are all non-violent in the true sense. The beings are considered as the Truth, the True Consciousness and the Bliss.

I have deep love towards non-violence rather than materialistic world or beyond materialistic world. Non-violence is our fundamental character. It is existed in the Vedanta that beings are naturally absolute manifestation of the Truth and the Bliss. Attribution of plurality on different objects in this materialistic world is just provisional phenomenon. This world does not have any absolute existence but worldly existence. It is changeable and non-permanent. As soon as the wisdom appears the falsehood of this world will be automatically demolished. Everything remains empty but the existence of Brahma. Mahatma Gandhi opined that love towards truth and honesty is equal to non-violence and he could realize the way of achieving of wisdom.

Non-violence is a kind of method and the truth is the aim. Methods are always within our reach. As per the Gita we have right to do only karma. We do not have any right at the result of karma. So maintaining non-violence we should continue our karma. And if the karma has been done with proper way, the result will come forth intine. On the day when non-violence will be performed with utmost honesty. We can realize the truth around us always. The unbosoming flower will bloom smoothly; the weakened trees will grow with full smoothness. Even the trees and plants want to speak with us, only because of reality the ultimate truth. Non-violence is such an energy which incites us to save near and dearness from danger even without fearing the death. It needs more power in application non-violence rather than using sword. To use sword we need physical strength and weapon called envy but to use non-violence we need more mental strength. The application of non-violence must bring radical change in applying eagerness on something and in self restraint. Getting rid of Shadaripu(Six enemies) will make you true non-violent who never is afraid of nothing. Even if the person with the non-violence is attacked, he never thinks of revenging on attackers. When we oppress our mother world on different way, she never retaliates us. We do all these foul activities knowingly or unknowingly influenced by our Shada Ripu (Six Great Enemies) as a result we give suffering to us a lot. But it is undoubtedly truth that the nature storms us in different way through tsunami, global warming, earth quakes, diseases with pernicious effect, melting snow form both polar etc. Human beings are the prime cause of these only for quenching

their physical and mental thirsty. We never think of absolute and divine evaluation of lives. Today our civilization is under threat. Nowadays we are suffering from social corruption, religious meanness, political meanness etc, due to only not realizing inner most divine power lying in heart. In ancient times a number of sages, hermits, and prophets were in our India who always had given importance on study on soul instead of physical desires. They endeavor to lead society towards modesty, love, attribution respect on others, compassion, renunciation etc. Without these practices the wisdom cannot be attained. Lord Krishna opined in the GITA that “SHRADDHABANA LABHATE JNANAM”. The sages protected our human beings by dint of their meditation and till date we have been enjoying their divine result. From immortal times many mischievous rulers had came and invaded India and looted treasures many times but India still has been standing on its own foot of spirituality.

The opposite of envy is non-violence. The austerity is the key of my life and the truth is my destination. If I can stick to it, some day the goal of the life will appear before me. I am anxious about flawless performing of my duties and responsibilities of life. I know non-violence is a kind of sharpened weapon in compared to atomic bombs and thousands of soldiers. I want me and everyone of us to apply non-violence every moment of our lives. If our austerity, sadhana and practices are performed on right way the ultimate Truth appears automatically. The non-violence is not a personal treasure, it lies dormant within everybody. Now we must practice this and try to be capable to achieve this. It is sure that we commit mistake but it does not make sense, we have to rectify ourselves and go ahead. One day we will free from Shada Ripu or the Great Six Enemies. We will be able to perceive the resonances of essence of the Truth. We will be free from all sorts of negativities and will touch the Emptiness within ourselves. We will realize that the world is full of Brahma and it is nothing but oneness.

References :

1. BAGCHI - DIPAK KUMAR, BHARATIYA DARSANAPRAGATI SIL PRAKASHAK 37A COLLEGE STREET, KOL- 73
2. GHOSH JAGDISH CHANDRA B.A SAMPADITA O SRI GHOSH ANIL CHANDRA M.A SRIMADBHAGVATGEETA , PRESIDENCY LIBRARY 15.BANKIM CHATTERJEE STREET, KOL- 700073.
3. LAL KUMAR BASANTA - CONTEMPORARY, INDIAN PHILOSOPHY, MOTOLAL BANARASIDASS , 11th Reprint: Delhi,2017.
4. GHANDHI MANASA
5. TAGORE RABINDRANATH, MANUSER DHARMA, BISWA BHARATI GRANTHALAYA, 2 BANKIMCHANDRA CHATTOPADHAYA STREET KOL.
6. VIVEKANANDA SWAMI, BANI O RACHANA 2nd Edition, UDBODHAN KARJALAYA KOLKATA.
7. BAGCHI DIPAK KUMAR, BHARATIYA NITI VIDYA, KOLKATA PRAGATISIL PRAKASHAK 2011.



Conceptual Understanding and Implementation of Choice-Based Credit System (C.B.C.S.): A Critical Analysis

- Dr. Subhash Misra¹
- Rahul Balmiki²
- Dr. Shikha Tiwari³

Abstract

The Choice-Based Credit System (C.B.C.S.) has emerged as a transformative educational framework in higher education. This paper critically analyses the conceptual understanding and implementation of C.B.C.S. It explores the conceptual understanding of fundamental principles, objectives, and challenges associated with C.B.C.S. Additionally, the paper delves into the impact of C.B.C.S. on students, faculty, and institutions. The C.B.C.S. is a student-centric approach that offers flexibility and choice in selecting courses, allowing learners to tailor their education to their interests and career goals. However, implementing C.B.C.S. challenges curriculum design, faculty training, and assessment standardization. This paper also provides insights into its strengths and weaknesses. The data is collected on conceptual understanding and implementation of C.B.C.S. The present study sample comprises all the postgraduate students studying under the C.B.C.S. system. The study delves into the necessity of ongoing assessment and improvement of C.B.C.S. to guarantee its continued efficacy in augmenting the calibre and pertinence of tertiary education. Ultimately, this critical examination advances our knowledge of C.B.C.S. and its ramifications for higher education.

Keywords: Conceptual Understanding, Implementation, C.B.C.S.

Introduction

The interest of the learners and their pace of learning, the uniform pattern of education and evaluation, maintenance of standards, issue of mobility of students from one institution

-
1. Assistant Professor, Department of Education, Babasaheb Bhimrao Ambedkar University, Lucknow, India. Email Id: dr.subhash@bbau.ac.in
 2. Ph.D. Research Scholar, Department of Education, Babasaheb Bhimrao Ambedkar University, Lucknow, India. Email Id: rahul007.edu@gmail.com
 3. Assistant Professor, Department of Education, Babasaheb Bhimrao Ambedkar University, Lucknow, India. Email Id: shikha.tiwari3@gmail.com

to another within the country and across the countries, etc., have been a great concern for a long time which paved the path for adaptation of “Choice Based Credit System” (C.B.C.S.) as recent development and paradigm shift in the field of education. This system considers the individual demands and requirements of the learners while maintaining uniformity and standards globally.

Though the Education Commission (1964-66) initiated the call for the “National System of Education”, which was actualized after the implementation of the National Policy on Education (N.P.E)-1986, revised N.P.E. and Programme of Action 1992, the task remains unfulfilled without implementation of “Choice Based Credit System” to make the standard “National Education System” uniform across the country in true spirit. Initially, this credit system was introduced and implemented by Distance and Open Education institutions, popularly known as the O.D.L. (Open and Distance learning) system; the success of this motivated policy planners to implement it in conventional education systems also. Keeping in view this, the University Grants Commission (U.G.C.) issued a notification and a guideline in 2014 known as “U.G.C. Guidelines on Adoption of Choice Based Credit System” and requested all the universities to implement it from session 2015-16 (PIB, M.H.R.D., GoI, dated 15.12.2014) which shows the intent of the government to implement C.B.C.S. in the universities and colleges at Higher Education level. Consequently, Indian Universities and Higher Education Institutions started moving from a conventional annual system to a semester system, accelerating the teaching-learning process and providing opportunities for horizontal and vertical mobility in learning. This C.B.C.S. offers flexibility in designing curriculum and promotes a cafeteria-based approach, nurturing the learner’s choice and respecting the learner’s pace.

The C.B.C.S. provides a highly flexible learning system with vital provisions for comprehension, skill practice, and activity orientation so that the learners can learn in depth without sacrificing creativity. Though it has been considered a boon for making education more global, flexible, and learner-oriented, giving complete choice and autonomy, ironically, it could not get the expected warm welcome from the academia and administrators responsible for the change in the education system. Despite governmental efforts to implement the C.B.C.S. in schools, colleges and universities, it has faced strong implementation resistance. The universities and colleges face hardship in implementing C.B.C.S. in the true spirit.

What is a Choice-Based Credit System?

In this system, the whole academic year is divided into semesters. One academic year is mostly split into two consecutive semesters –the odd semester (July to December) and the even semester (January to June). Each semester generally consists of an average of 90 working days- approximately 18 weeks in the institutions running in a five working days pattern and 15 weeks in the institutions running in a six working days pattern. In the C.B.C.S. system, the course or subject of the traditional system is termed as a “programme”, a task a learner must accomplish to obtain a degree or diploma or certificate, as the case may be. Here, the programme is divided into various courses, which are popularly known as papers in the traditional system. In C.B.C.S., credit or contact hour is the measuring unit of learning. The courses are structured credit-wise and in different categories: as-core, Elective, and Foundation Courses. The courses comprise a variety of activities or learning tasks, and they may be of

different credits. The learner has to earn minimum credit to accomplish his programme by participating in different learning activities such as self-study, lectures, tutorials, seminars, workshops, presentations, assignments, oral tests, term papers, viva voce, fieldwork, practicums, laboratory work, outreach task etc designed by the institution offering the programme. These learning activities make it more challenging, especially for institutions that conform to the traditional education system.

The present study aims to explore the practices adopted in the universities of Uttar Pradesh, their policy and design of choice-based credit system, implementation mechanism, strategies, processes, and outcomes of the C.B.C.S.; roles and responsibilities of the implementers, the issues and challenges faced by them in implementation, and evaluation mechanism. The primary objective of this study is to investigate the concept of Choice Based Credit System (C.B.C.S.) as understood by postgraduate students and to explore their perceptions regarding the implementation and evaluation methods of C.B.C.S. practices employed by central universities in Uttar Pradesh.

The present study attempts to explore the conceptual understanding of a choice -based credit system among P.G. students in the central universities of Uttar Pradesh. The study has tried to provide the vivid perspectives of the P.G. students regarding implementing C.B.C.S.

Objectives of the study

1. To examine the conceptual comprehension of the Choice Based Credit System among postgraduate students.
2. To investigate the practical application of the Choice Based Credit System as perceived by postgraduate students.

Delimitation of the Study

- The study is limited to postgraduate students only.
- The study is delimited to the Central Universities of Uttar Pradesh Only

Methodology

As per the nature of this study, under descriptive research, the survey method was used to collect the data. The data has been collected from the P.G. students on two dimensions: Conceptual understanding of the choice-based credit system and its implementation mechanism in the Central Universities of Uttar Pradesh.

Sample and Sampling frame

The researcher collected responses from all the postgraduate students of four central universities in Uttar Pradesh: Babasaheb Bhimrao Ambedkar University, Aligarh Muslim University, Banaras Hindu University, and the University of Allahabad.

Data Collection

In response to the research objectives, the researcher designed a survey tool that focused on two primary dimensions: the conceptual understanding of the choice-based credit system and its implementation mechanisms within central universities of Uttar Pradesh.

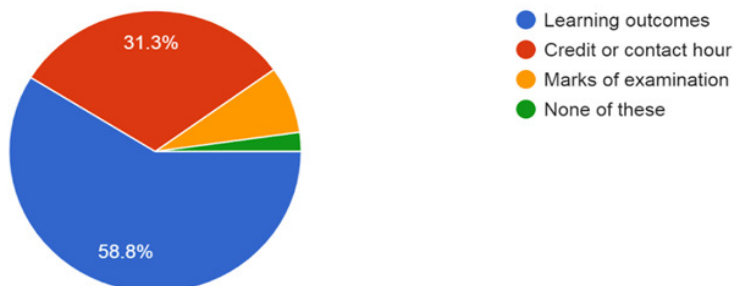
Data Analysis

The researchers collected data from the survey, which was analyzed in percentages, and

pie charts and bar diagrams were depicted for data visualization.

Conceptual Understanding

1. In Choice Based Credit System (CBCS), learning of learners are measured in terms of 182 responses



of the C.B.C.S.-

Figure 1: In Choice Based Credit System (C.B.C.S.), the learning of learners are measured in terms of -

Figure 1 states that out of all the respondents- 58.8% of the Postgraduate students had a conceptual understanding that in the C.B.C.S., learning assessment is measured in terms of Learning Outcome. However, 31.3% of the respondents understood that credit or contact hours are the basis of learning assessment, whereas 9.8% responded, indicating that the examination marks are the basis of learning measurement. Only 1% could not give any idea on this issue.

2. What is not correct about CBCS system

181 responses

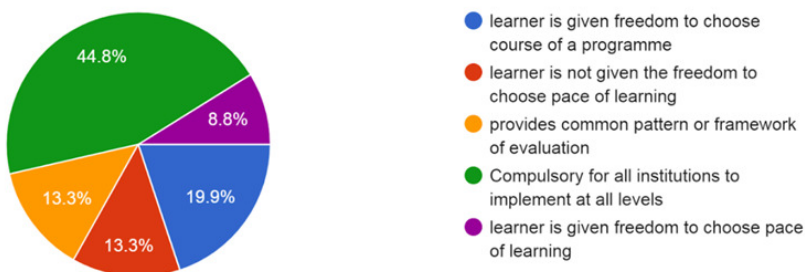


Figure 2: What is not correct about C.B.C.S. System

Figure 2 indicates that out of all the respondents, 44.8% of the P.G. students have the conception that the C.B.C.S. system is compulsory for all Institutions to implement at the higher education level. 19.9% responded have the conception that C.B.C.S. system has given a freedom to the learners to choose course of a programme , 13.3% responded have conception

that the C.B.C.S. system provides common pattern or framework of evaluation. Whereas, 13.3% responded considered that the C.B.C.S. system does not give freedom to the learner to choose the pace of learning and 8.8 % have the conception that in the C.B.C.S, learners are given freedom to choose the pace of learning.

3. CBCS is needed for

181 responses

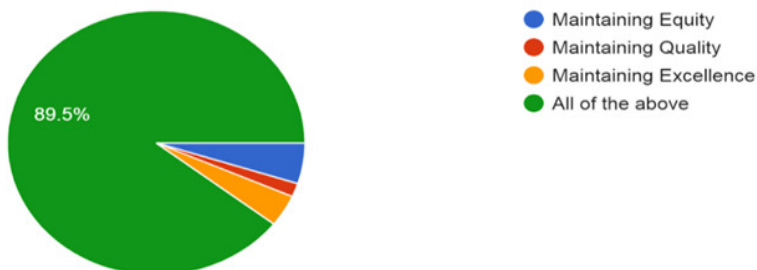


Figure 3: C.B.C.S. is needed for-

Figure 3 states that out of all the respondents- 89.5% of the P.G. students have the conceptual understanding that C.B.C.S. is needed for maintaining Equity, Quality and Excellence. This response indicates that C.B.C.S. emphasizes the key pillars of higher education in true spirit.

4. Merit of CBCS is

181 responses

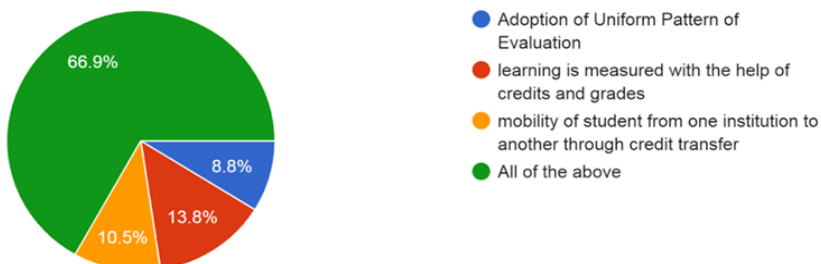


Figure 4: Merit of C.B.C.S. is

The figure 4 indicated that out of all the respondents- 66.9% of the P.G. students have the conception that a choice-based credit system (C.B.C.S.) has merits related to the adoption of a uniform pattern of evaluation, learning is measured with the help of credits and grades and mobility of student from one institution to another through credit transfer. Whereas 33.1% of the respondents still didn't have a conceptual understanding of C.B.C.S. merits.

5. CBCS focuses on 181 responses

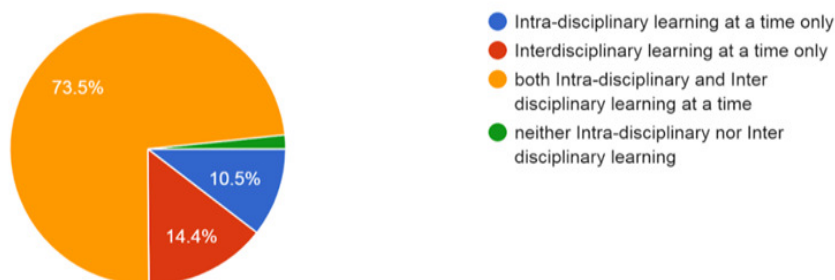


Figure 5: C.B.C.S. focuses on-

Figure 5 states that out of all the respondents- 73.5% of the P.G. students have understanding that the C.B.C.S. focuses on Inter- and intra-disciplinary learning at a time. Whereas 14.4% understand that the C.B.C.S. focuses on Interdisciplinary learning at a time only, 10.5% of the respondents indicated the C.B.C.S. focuses on intra-disciplinary learning at a time only. Only 1.6% of the respondents understand that the C.B.C.S. focuses on neither Inter disciplinary nor Intra disciplinary learning.

6. CBCS is 180 responses

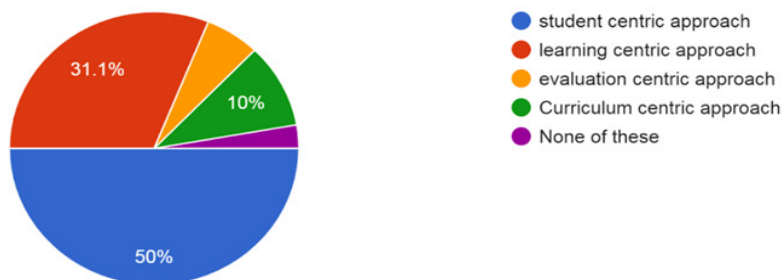


Figure 6: C.B.C.S. is

Figure 6 indicates that out of all the respondents- 50% of the P.G. students understand that the choice-based credit system (C.B.C.S.) is a student-centric approach. 31.1% have an understanding that C.B.C.S. is the learning-centric approach. Whereas 10% responded understand that C.B.C.S. is a curriculum centric approach, and 9.8% of P.G. students believe that C.B.C.S. is an evaluation centric approach.

7. A semester, in CBCS, normally includes
180 responses

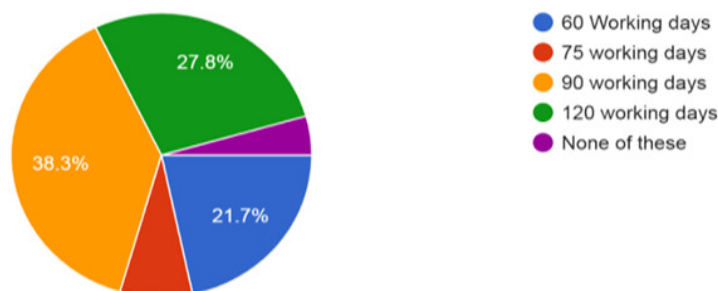


Figure 7: A semester in C.B.C.S. normally includes

Figure 7 states that out of all the respondents- 38.3% of the P.G. students understand that the choice-based credit system (C.B.C.S.) normally includes 90 working days. 27.8% responded that they understand that C.B.C.S. includes 120 working days in a semester. 21.7% of the P.G. students perceived that C.B.C.S. includes 60 working days in a semester.

8. Which is not correct about CBCS
177 responses

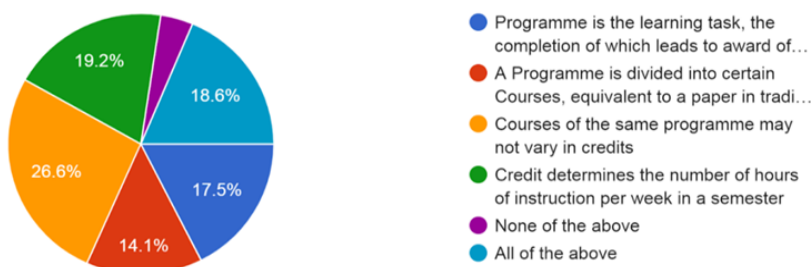


Figure 8: What needs to be corrected about C.B.C.S.

Figure 8 indicates that out of all the respondents-26.6, % of the P.G. students understand that C.B.C.S. courses of the same programme may not vary in credits. 19.2% say that credit determines the number of hours of instruction per week in a semester. 18.6% responded that they understand that C.B.C.S. programmes are the learning task. Whereas, 17.5% responded that C.B.C.S. is a learning task divided into certain specific courses, and credits determine the number of hours of instruction per week in a semester. 14.1% responded that the C.B.C.S. programme is divided into specific courses.

9. CGPA (Cumulative Grade Point Average) is

178 responses

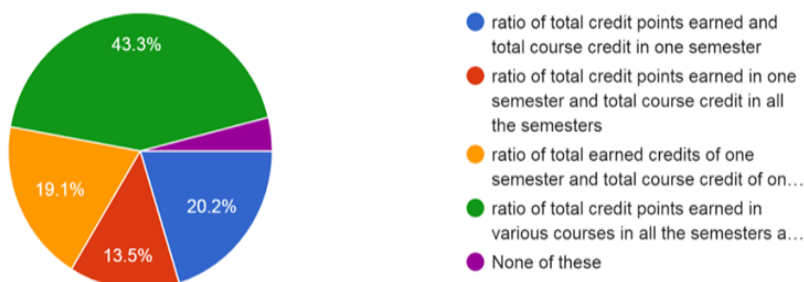


Figure 9: C.G.P.A. is

Figure 9 indicates that out of all the respondents, 43.3% of the P.G. students understand that C.G.P.A. is the ratio of total credit points earned in various courses in all the semesters. 20.2% of respondents understand the C.G.P.A. is the ratio of total credit points earned and total course credit in one semester. Whereas, 19.1% understand that C.G.P.A. is ratio of total earned credit of one semester. 13.5% of respondents understand that C.G.P.A. is the ratio of total credit points earned in one semester and total course credit in all semesters.

10. Demerits of CBCS is

179 responses

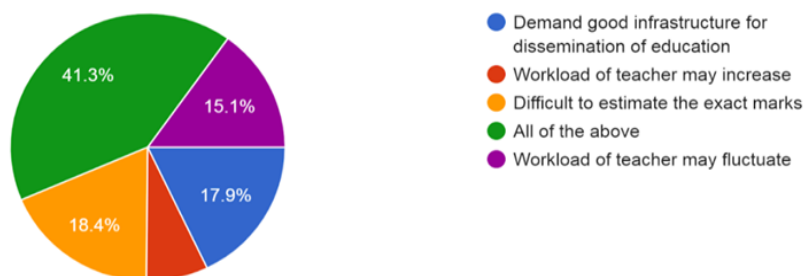


Figure 10: Demerits of C.B.C.S. is

Figure 10 states that out of all the respondents- 41.3% of the P.G. students understand that C.B.C.S. demands good infrastructure, increases the workload of teachers, fluctuates the teachers' workload and makes it difficult to estimate the exact marks. 18.4% give their opinion on the difficulty level of estimating the exact marks in the C.B.C.S. system. At the same time, 17.9% of respondents understand that C.B.C.S. demands good infrastructure for dissemination. Only 15.1% have conception that the C.B.C.S. may increase teachers' workload.

25. Due to physical distance between the departments, many times students face difficulty in attending classes in their parental departments and vice - versa.

180 responses

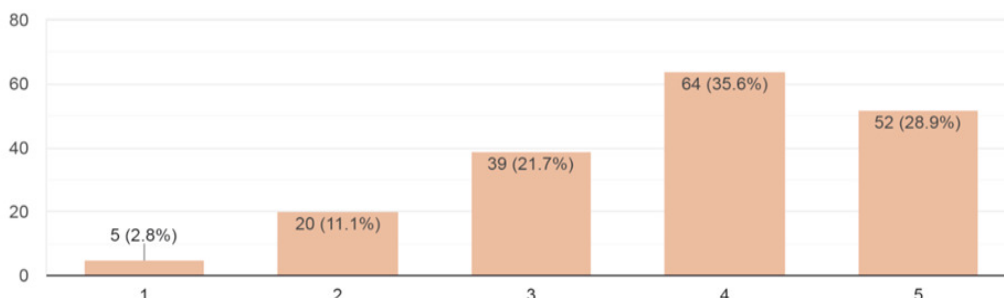


Figure 11: Due to physical distance between the departments, many times, students face difficulty in attending classes in their parental departments and vice-versa

Figure 11 states that out of all the respondents, 64.5% of the P.G. students agreed that **physical distance between the departments is challenging; many times, students face difficulty attending classes in their parental departments.** Whereas only 13.9% of the respondents disagreed with the statement that **physical distance between the departments is a challenge, students often face difficulty attending classes in their parental departments.** It is pertinent to mention that 21.7% could not give their opinion on this issue. Most P.G. students agreed that attending classes in their parental departments and other departments where the C.B.C.S. course is offered was difficult and vice versa due to the physical distance between the departments.

26. Due to variety in selection of subjects, Implementation of CBCS is very difficult.

179 responses

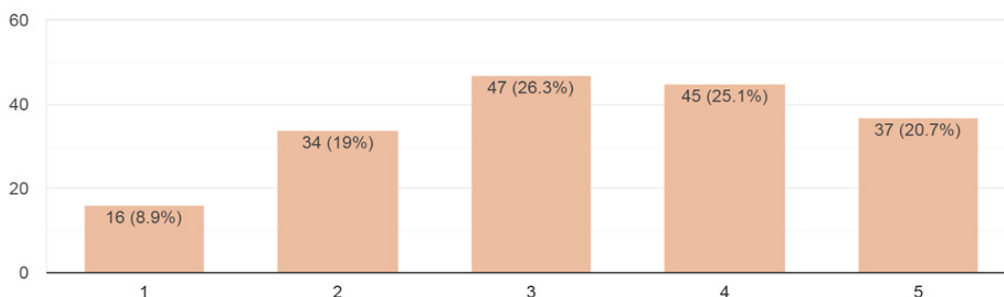


Figure 12: Due to the variety in the selection of subjects, implementation of C.B.C.S. is very difficult

Figure 12 states that out of all the respondents, 45.8% of the P.G. students understand that **variety in the selection of subjects, implementation of C.B.C.S.** is challenging. Only 27.9% of the respondents disagreed with the statement that **variety in the choice of subjects and implementation of C.B.C.S. is very difficult**. 26.3% could not give their opinion on this issue. The agreement of most of the P.G. students revealed that **Due to the variety in the selection of subjects, implementation of C.B.C.S.** is complicated and challenging. Policy planners and higher authorities need to consider this.

28. CBCS creates a very serious challenge in declaration of results timely.

179 responses

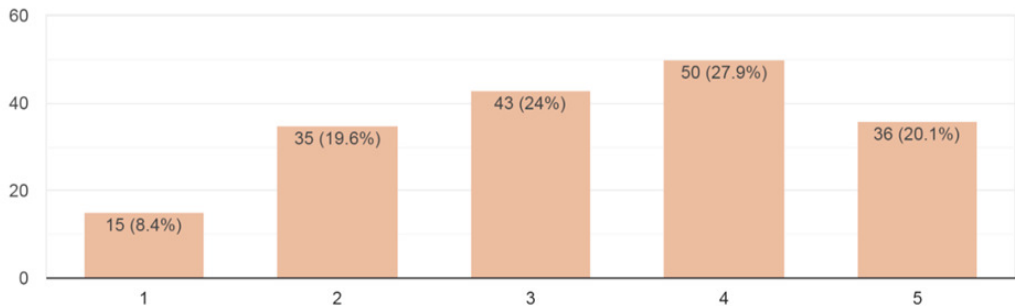


Figure 13: C.B.C.S. creates a very serious challenge in the declaration of results timely

Figure 13 indicates that out of all the respondents- 48% of the P.G. students understand that **C.B.C.S. creates a very serious challenge in the declaration of results timely**. At the same time, only 28% of the respondents disagreed with the statement that **C.B.C.S. creates a very serious challenge in timely declaration of results**. 24% could not give their opinion on this issue. Most of the P.G. students agreed that **C.B.C.S. creates a very serious challenge in the declaration of results** and needs to be addressed by devising an effective examination and assessment mechanism.

29. CBCS has increased the academic workload of teachers.

178 responses

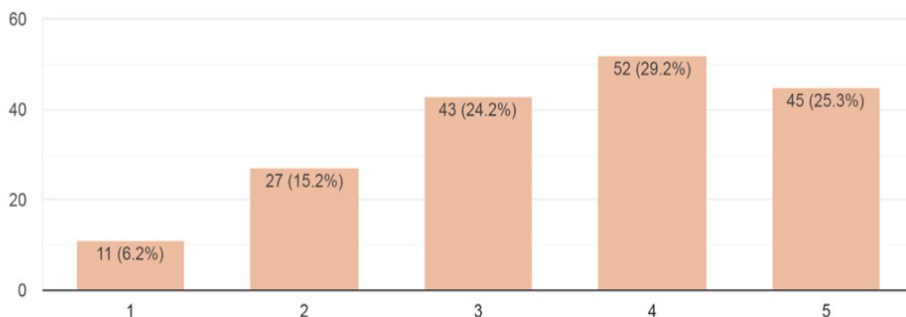


Figure 14: C.B.C.S. has increased the academic workload of teachers

Figure 14 states that out of all the respondents- 54.5% of the P.G. students undersand that **C.B.C.S. has increased the academic workload of teachers**. Whereas only 21.4% of the respondents disagreed with the statement that **C.B.C.S. has increased the academic workload of teachers**. 24.2% could not give their opinion on this issue. The agreement of most of the P.G. students revealed the condition of teachers and the level of workload that occurs due to **the C.B.C.S. system**.

31. CBCS has created a serious implementational challenge in front of students and teachers.
178 responses

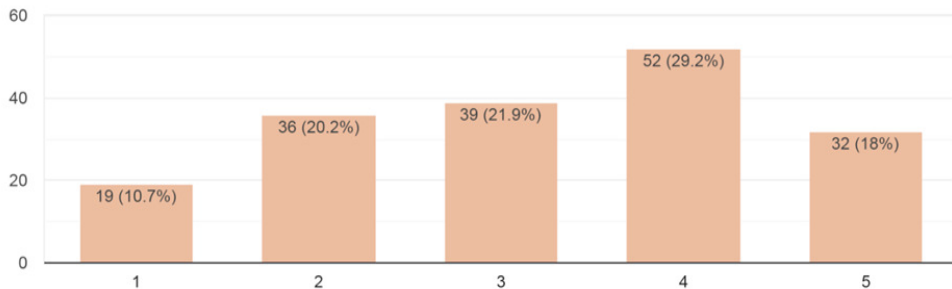


Figure 15: C.B.C.S. has created a serious implementation challenge in front of students and teachers

Figure 15 states that out of all the respondents- 47.2% of the P.G. students understand that **C.B.C.S. had created a serious implementation challenge in front of students and teachers**. Whereas 30.9% of the respondents disagreed with the statement that **C.B.C.S. has created a serious implementation challenge in front of students and teachers**. 21.9% could not give their opinion on this issue. The agreement of most of the P.G. students revealed that **C.B.C.S. had created a serious implementation challenge in front of students and teachers**.

32. CBCS makes education broad-based and at par with global standards
178 responses

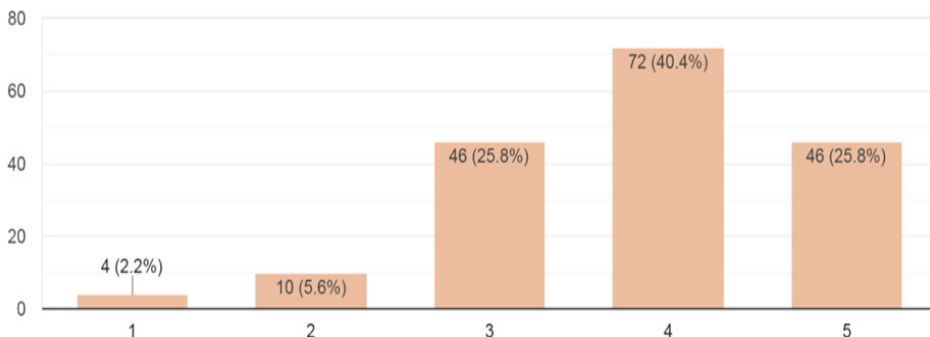


Figure 16: C.B.C.S. makes education broad-based and at par with global standards

Figure 16 states that out of all the respondents, 65.4% of the P.G. students understand that **C.B.C.S. makes education broad-based and at par with global standards**. However, only 7.8% of the respondents disagreed with the statement that **C.B.C.S. makes education broad-based and at par with global standards**. 25.8% of the respondents were still undecided. The 65.4% of the P.G. students revealed their understanding that **C.B.C.S. makes education broad-based and at par with global standards**. This response indicates that the implementation of C.B.C.S. in a true sense may strengthen the quality of education.

33. The implementation of CBCS needs good infrastructure for effective dissemination of education

178 responses

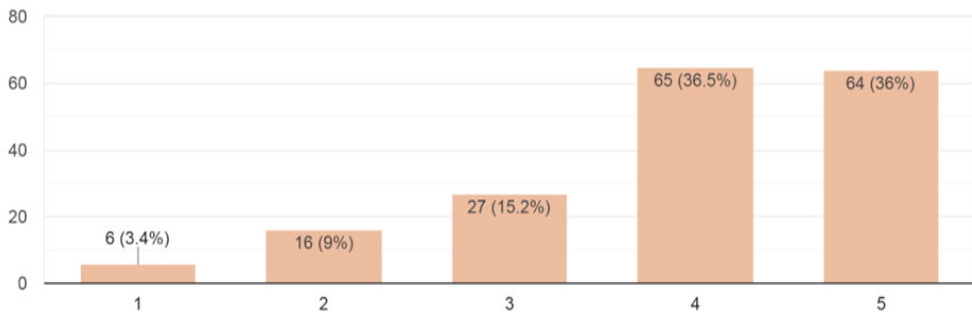


Figure 17: The implementation of C.B.C.S. needs good infrastructure for effective dissemination of education

Out of all the respondents, 72.5% of the postgraduate students understand that a good infrastructure is necessary to implement C.B.C.S. to disseminate knowledge effectively. Only 12.4% of the respondents disagreed with the statement that C.B.C.S. implementation requires excellent infrastructure for efficient education dissemination. 15.2% of the respondents could not express their understanding of this issue. The adoption of C.B.C.S. requires robust infrastructure for efficient **implementation**.

The conceptual understanding and implementation of the Choice Based Credit System (C.B.C.S.) in education have several important educational implications:

1. **Enhanced Student-Centric Learning:** C.B.C.S. promotes a student-centric approach by allowing learners to choose courses aligned with their interests and career aspirations. This empowerment fosters a deeper engagement in learning and encourages students to take ownership of their education.
2. **Interdisciplinary Learning:** C.B.C.S. encourages interdisciplinary learning by offering a wide range of elective courses. This approach prepares students to address complex real-world problems that often require knowledge from multiple disciplines.
3. **Holistic Skill Development:** The flexibility of C.B.C.S. allows students to explore a diverse set of subjects, enabling the development of a broader skill set beyond their chosen major. This holistic approach enhances students' adaptability and problem-

solving abilities.

4. **Quality Enhancement:** C.B.C.S. can attract a more diverse student body by offering choice and flexibility. This diversity can contribute to richer classroom discussions and the exchange of varied perspectives, ultimately enhancing the overall quality of education.
5. **Global Competitiveness:** C.B.C.S. aligns with international education standards, making graduates more competitive in the worldwide job market. Exposure to a wide array of subjects and developing critical thinking skills prepare students for a rapidly changing world.
6. **Challenges in Implementation:** Implementing C.B.C.S. requires substantial effort in curriculum design, faculty training, and assessment standardization. Educational institutions must address these challenges effectively to ensure the successful execution of C.B.C.S.
7. **Technology Integration:** The implementation of C.B.C.S. often necessitates using educational technology for course management, assessment, and student support. Institutions must invest in appropriate technology infrastructure and support systems.
8. **Continuous Evaluation and Adaptation:** To maximize the benefits of C.B.C.S., educational institutions must continually evaluate its effectiveness and adapt to evolving educational needs. This includes regular feedback from students and faculty.
9. **Equity and Access:** C.B.C.S. should be implemented in a manner that ensures equitable access for all students, regardless of their background or circumstances. Institutions need to consider accessibility and inclusivity when offering courses and support services.
10. **Faculty Development:** Faculty members play a crucial role in the success of C.B.C.S. They need support and training to design and deliver effective courses within the C.B.C.S. framework, ensuring that learning outcomes are met.

In conclusion, the conceptual understanding and implementation of C.B.C.S. have far-reaching educational implications, ranging from empowering students and enhancing their skills to addressing the challenges associated with its implementation. Successful adoption of C.B.C.S. can lead to a more dynamic and responsive higher education system that prepares graduates for the demands of the modern world.

References:

- Biswas, S. (2018). Choices Based Credit System (C.B.C.S.)-An analytical study. *International Journal of Research and Analytical Reviews*, 1(3), 1362-1368.
- Barla, V. (2012). Nuances of choice based credit system for education and career development. *Eltweekly*. Retrieved on 02th. Oct. 2019. <http://eltweekly.com/2013/05/nuances-of-choice-based-credit-system-foreducation-and-career-development-by-dr-v-barla/>
- Chahal, D., & Manan, M.M. (2017). Attitude towards choice based credit system of post graduate level students in higher Education: A study on Central University of Haryana. *Samwaad: E-Journal*, 6(2), 63-193.
- Chaudhary, C. (2012). Assessment of adoption of choice based credit system by Indian universities. *International Journal of Behavioral Social and Movement Sciences*. 1(2)

- Deuri, C. (2015). Attitude towards choice based credit system of post graduate level students' in higher education: A study on Guwahati University. *International Journal of Interdisciplinary Research in Science Society and Culture* (I.J.I.R.S.S.C.). 1(2), 2395-4345.
- Hasan, M. & Parvez, M. (2015). Choice-based credit system in India: Pros and Cons. Department of Education, Aligarh Muslim University, Aligarh- UP. India. *Journal of Education and Practice*, 6(25), 30-33. Retrieved from [https://files.eric.ed.gov/fulltext/EJ1078492 .pdf](https://files.eric.ed.gov/fulltext/EJ1078492.pdf)
- Hossain, A. (2018). A study on the attitude of postgraduate students towards choice-based credit system in Kazi Nazrul University, West Bengal. *International Journal of Innovative Knowledge Concepts*, 6(9)
- Katoch, S. K. (2017). Choice Based Credit System (C.B.C.S.): Attitude of College Teachers. *Pedagogy of Learning*, 3 (1), 27-35.
- Kelkar, A. S., & Ravishankar, L. (2014). Choice based credit system: An academic reform in higher education. *University News*, 51(08)
- Lalrinzuali, F., & Vadhera, R.P. (2017). Choice based credit system at post graduate level in Mizoram University: A critical analysis. *PhD Thesis*.
- Roy, N.R., & Khanam, U. K., & Devi, T. (2013). Attitude towards choice based credit system of pg level students in higher education: A study on Assam University. *Scholarly Research Journal for Interdisciplinary studies*, 1(1), 1198-1208. ISSN: 2278 8808
- Sailo, V., & Lalngaizuali. (2016). Choice based credit system in library and information science in Mizoram university: A case study. *M.A. Thesis*.
- Singh, S. J. (2005). The Hindu, Online edition of India's National Newspaper, Tuesday, Apr 12, 2005.
- Sumitha, P. V., Krishnamurthy, M.G., & Winfred, B. R. (2016). An empirical study to measure the perception of management students towards Choice Based Credit System (C.B.C.S.): A case study. *I.O.S.R. Journal of Business and Management*, 56-65
- Sridevi, O.V.A.M., & Naidu, B.V.R. (2016). Choice based Credit System in India: A critical evaluation. *International Journal for Academic Research*, 2.



21ST Century Education Technologies, Their Positive and Negative Impact on Senior Secondary Students

- Shalini Singh¹
- Dr. Haldhar Yadav²

Abstract:

The positive and negative impacts of technology and modern developments in the field of lexicography and dictionary making are shown in this research. The research contrasts the three types of dictionaries in an objective way: written, electronic and online. Some different users were interviewed by the researchers to ask them about the advantages and disadvantages of these dictionaries. This study confirms that the method of compiling dictionaries is positively and negatively influenced by inventions and new technologies. It also finds that each of the three types of dictionaries has its own merits and demerits. In order to expand our dictionaries, the study suggests gaining positively from the machine and internet revolution. It concludes that the ideal dictionary is the one that meets the needs and demands of the consumer. The research finds that for every user, the dictionary remains an indispensable tool.

Keywords: Education, Modern Technology, Teaching, students

Introduction:

The age of the 21st century is also viewed as a technological era. Today, technology plays a very significant role in our lives. It is seen as the foundation of an economy's growth. In today's scenario, an economy that is technologically weak will never develop. This is because technology makes things much simpler and less time consuming for our jobs. In any imaginable field, the influence of technology can be felt. One such field is education. **Ginsberg and Schulte (2014)** led relative investigation to known "the effect of traditional versus social constructivist see giving convenience". They utilized subjective technique to direct this examination.

-
1. *Research Scholar, Maharishi University of information Technology Lucknow.*
 2. *Professor, Department of Education, Maharishi University of information Technology Lucknow*

Modern technology in Education

It has been revealed that the use of modern equipment technology and software, the learning and interactivity of students is growing, based on the latest perspectives on how specifically modern students today choose to use technology and how their learning has an impact if they use technology. When helped by technology, they often find it much more engaging, as well as full of fascinating areas. Information transfer is very simple and easy, as well as efficient. What this means is that, when aided by the use of new technology, if it is any aspect of life, our minds now seem to work better, we talk about education here. Even in schools, universities and colleges, the dependency and dependence on such innovation, which simply makes life a simple, smooth journey, is absolutely unavoidable these days. Today's students will make use of technology in the following ways: Internet connection and round-the-clock communication over the decade, the internet has increased in value by several folds. Its meaning in the field of education can now never be compromised. The use of the internet is like a gift for students, considering the odds of fraud and disadvantages. The internet today is something present in almost everything we use. The internet is practically everywhere, from television to game consoles, to our phones. The use of the internet helps students to find amazing comfort, they can find different kinds of assistance, tutorials and other kinds of support material that could be used to enhance and improve their learning academically. **Sridevi (2012)** directed Quasi-test non-comparable pre-test and post-test configuration to investigate "Viability of constructivist approach on understudies' accomplishment in science, logical disposition and view of nature of science at auxiliary level" Purposive inspecting method was embraced in this examination.

Using Projectors and Visuals

Compared with words, visual images still have a powerful appeal. Another way of great technical usage is the use of projectors and visuals to help with learning. In order to keep learning engaging and interesting, top universities around the world now rely on the use of impressive PowerPoint presentations and projections students like to see attractive visuals and something that entices them to think. Also, when it comes to technology, the learning component becomes very effective.

Uses of Digital Footprint

If we talk about digital and education, then the penetration of digital media within the education sector has now grown. This penetration has resulted in round the clock connectivity with students and different forums that are available for different kinds of assignments or help. As the power of digital increases, there are and there will be more applications that will assist students in development and learning.

Importance of technology in Education

In the field of education, the role of technology is fourfold: it is used as part of the curriculum, as a method of teaching delivery, as a means of supporting instructions and also as a tool to improve the entire learning process. Education has gone from passive and reactive to interactive and violent, thanks to technology Education is aimed at generating interest in the minds of students. The use of technology in either case will help students better understand and maintain concepts **Solangi, Mughal and Qaisrani (2012)** contemplated "the impact of constructivist Teaching Approach on the Achievement of Mathematics Students at Secondary

Level". The principal objective of this investigation was analysing whether constructivist demeaned guidance better than customary methodology in instructing of tenth class arithmetic. The examination embraced pre-test post-test control bunch plan in the investigation.

Factors affecting technology in Education

I. Due to the rapid expansion of awareness, Jung talks about the enormous challenge teachers face in our society. New technologies enable educators to learn how to use these technologies in their teaching processes. Thus, these emerging developments raise the training needs of students. Grizzard and Lloyd (1985) concluded that the attitude of teachers towards computers is a crucial factor in the effective implementation of ICT in education. They found out that teachers do not always have good computer attitudes and that their poor attitudes would contribute to computer-based projects failing. **Ginsberg and Schulte (2014)** led relative investigation to known "the effect of traditional versus social constructivist see giving convenience". They utilized subjective technique to direct this examination. Executed numerous contextual analysis approach in which information was gathered from the distinctive little gathering of college staff. The example comprises of employees of various branches of Midwest, public long-term college.

Impact of ICT on Education

ICT has the ability to expand access to education and enhance its importance and efficiency in an educational sense. Tinio (2002) argued that ICT has a tremendous effect on education through the promotion of: in terms of acquisition and absorption of information for both teachers and students.

Active learning: ICT resources are all computerised and made readily available for investigation to assist in the measurement and review of knowledge gathered for evaluation and even the results report of students. ICT encourages learner interaction in relation to memorization-based or rote learning, as learners choose what to learn at their own speed and work on the issues of real-life scenarios.

Collaborative and cooperative learning: ICT facilitates students' engagement and collaboration, irrespective of the gap between them. It also offers students the opportunity to work in communities of people from various backgrounds and work together, thereby allowing students to develop their communicative skills and their global awareness. Researchers have found that the use of ICT usually leads to more cooperation between learners within and outside of school, and there is a more interactive relationship between learners and teacher **Karamian and Gultekin (2010)** examined "the impact of constructivist learning standards-based learning materials to understudies' mentalities, achievement and maintenance in friendly investigations". The fundamental point of the examination was to inspect the viability of constructivist learning rule-based learning materials and customary methodology on mentality towards Social Science course, accomplishment and maintenance level of the students.rs.

Creative learning: Information Communication Technology facilitates the manipulation of existing information and the development of one's own knowledge in order to create a tangible product or a particular educational goal.

Integrative learning: ICT encourages an integrative approach to teaching and learning by removing, unlike in the conventional classroom, the synthetic distinction between theory

and practise, where focus includes only a specific element.

Evaluative learning: Student-centered use of ICT for learning offers valuable input through different interactive features. ICT helps learners to explore and learn through new modes of teaching and learning that are supported by constructivist learning theories rather than memorization and rote learning by learners.

Positive impact

Enhanced Teaching and Learning:

Technological developments like digital cameras, projectors, mind training software, computers, Power point presentations, 3D visualization tools; all these have become great sources for teachers to help students grasp a concept easily.

It has to be understood that visual explanation of concepts makes learning fun and enjoyable for students. They're able to participate more in the classroom and even teachers get a chance to make their classes more interactive and interesting.

Globalization:

When school in different parts of the state, students can "meet" their counterparts through video conferencing without leaving the classroom.

Some sites, such as www.glovico.com are used to help students learn foreign languages online by pairing a group of students with a teacher from another country.

No Geographical Limitations:

With the introduction of online degree programs there is hardly any need of being present physically in the classroom. Even several foreign universities have started online degree courses that student can join.

Distance learning and online education have become very important part of the education system now a day

Negative impact

Declining Writing Skills:

The writing skills of today's young generation have deteriorated greatly due to the heavy use of online chatting and shortcuts.

Kids are largely dependent on digital communication these days, which they have completely overlooked to improve their writing skills.

They don't know how to spell various words, how to properly use grammar, or how to use cursive writing.

Increasing Incidents of Cheating:

Technological developments like graphical calculators, high tech watches, mini cameras and similar equipment have become great sources to cheat in exams.

It is easier for students to write formulas and notes on graphing calculators, with least chances of being caught.

Lack of Focus:

SMS or text messaging has become a favourite pastime of many students. Students are seen playing with their cell phone, I Phones day and night or driving and very often even between lectures.

Being ever-connected to the online world has resulted in lack of focus and concentration in academics and to some extent, even in sports and extracurricular activities.

Conclusion:

Technology has a positive influence on education and can also have adverse consequences at the same time. Teachers and students should take advantage of this in a positive light and remove the disadvantages that draw many students and schools from achieving excellence. Therefore, it is time for every country in the future to adopt a more technologically prepared education sector. In the school, technology is all around and it will replace a lot of conventional approaches. Both positive and negative ways, technology impacts student achievement. There are several resources that can boost or minimize the willingness of a student to want to work in the classroom (calculators, computers, software). Different modes of technology can be advancement in student learning, but can also be a crutch that may impede the comprehension of basic skills of a student. The educational system's main objective is to make master learners out of all students and increase their desire to learn. Technology may be a means to achieving this objective. The graphing calculator was used as a method to increase student achievement and interest in doing work in the Solving Systems of Equations unit in this urban eighth grade math class. Using pencils, rulers and graph paper, students were traditionally first introduced to the unit.

References:

- **Brill, J. M., & Galloway, C.** (2007). Perils and promises: University instructors' integration of technology in classroom-based practices. *British Journal of Educational Technology*. 38(1), pp. 95-105.
- **Beringer, V.** (2009, October 20) For kids, pen's mightier than keyboard. *futurity.org*. Retrieved February 25th 2013 from <http://www.futurity.org/society-culture/forkids-pens-mightier-than-keyboard/#more-4909>.
- **Bransford, J., Brown, A., & Cocking, R.** (2010). *How people learn: Brain, mind, experience, and school*. Washington, DC: National Academic Press.
- **Brill, J. M., & Galloway, C.** (2010). Perils and promises: University instructors' integration of technology in classroom-based practices. *British Journal of Educational Technology*. 38(1), pp. 95-105.
- **Bounds, G.** (2010, October 5) How handwriting trains the brain – forming letters is key to learning, memory, idea. *wsj.com*. Retrieved February 25th 2013 from
- Ginsberg, S., & Schulte, K. (2008, May). Instructional accommodations: impact of conventional vs social constructivist view of disability. *Journal of Scholarship of Teaching and Learning*, 8(2), pp. 84-91. Retrieved March 10, 2015, from <http://josotl.indiana.edu/article/view/1702/1700>.
- **Garthwaite, A. & Weller, H.G.** (2005). A Year in the Life: Two Seventh Grade Teachers Implement One-to One Computing. *Journal of Research on Technology in Education*, 37, pp. 361-377
- **Hollister-Davis, S.J.** (1997). How Mastering Technology Can Transform Math Class. *Educational Leadership*, 55, pp. 49-51.
- Iserhagen, J.C. (1999). Technology: A Major Catalyst for Increasing Learning. *THE Journal*, 27, pp. 30-34.
- **Karaduman, H., & Gultekin, M.** (2014, July). The effect of constructivist learning principles

based on learning materials to students' attitudes, success and retention in social studies. The Turkish Online Journal of Educational Technology, 6(3), 98, pp. 102-110. Retrieved March 10, 2015, from <http://www.tojet.net/articles/v6i3/6310.pdf>.

- **Leising, J.** (2013 January 30) the new script for teaching handwriting is no script at all. wsj.com Retrieved February 25th 2013 from http://online.wsj.com/article/SB1000142412788732364_4904578272151551627948.html?
- **Roschelle, J., Pea, R., Hoadley, C., Gordin, D., & Means, B.** (2012). Future of children, 10(2), pp. 76-101.
- **Shah** (2011, July 16) why does writing make us smart? huffingpost.com. Retrieved February 25th 2013 from http://www.huffingtonpost.com/2011/07/16/whydoes-writing-make-us-_n_900638.html
- **Sridevi, K.** (2013). Constructivism in education. New Delhi: Discovery Publishing House Pvt Ltd.
- **Solangi, G. M., Mughal, G. H., & Qaisrani, N.** (2013). The effect of constructivist teaching approach on the achievement of Mathematics students at secondary level. Journal of Educational Research, 11 (2).
- **Wieniawski, H.** (1998). Does it compute? The relationship between educational technology and student achievement in mathematics. Princeton, NJ: ETS.



Study of Sustainable Habits and Attitude towards Environmental Ethics among under Graduate Students of Prayagraj District

- Amita Singh¹
- Dr. Syed Hasan Qasim²
- Dr. Prem Prabha Singh³

Abstract

Some of the leading sustainability programs and environmental research in the nation As Sustainable Buffs, it is our duty to be mindful of our habits and take full advantage of the opportunities we have in Boulder to be as sustainable as possible in our everyday lives. By holding ourselves accountable with integrity, we promote a more balanced future of energy exchanges that are regenerative to the Earth, rather than exploiting our environment. an environmental ethics is essentially a person's ethics supported social justice for all without discrimination of race, gender, religion, ideology, caste, region or nation. Most current environmental problems are essentially a result of people's activities and their attitude towards the socio-cultural and natural environments. Historically, individual and societal values have not always been in the best interests of preserving a high-quality environment. The present-day environment crisis demands of preserving a high-quality environment. Environmental ethics refers to the responsibility to grasp the environmental consequences of our consumption, and want to recognize our individual and social responsibility to conserve natural resources and protect the earth for future generations. Environmental ethics is a field of study that seeks to understand humans' moral obligations to protect and preserve the environment. It is a branch of ethics that recognizes the intrinsic value of nature, the interconnection of all living things, and the responsibility of humans to act in accordance with ethical principles.

Key words: Environments, ethics, value education, student ethics, sustainable program

-
1. *Research Scholar, Department of Teacher Education Allahabad School of Education, Sam Higginbottom University of Agriculture, Technology and Sciences, Prayagraj, Uttar Pradesh*
 2. *Assistant Professor, Department of Teacher Education Allahabad School of Education, Sam Higginbottom University of Agriculture, Technology and Sciences, Prayagraj, Uttar Pradesh*
 3. *Associate professor, Department of teacher Education Allahabad school of Education, Sam Higginbottom University of Agriculture Technology and Science Prayagrajuttarpradesh*

Introduction:

Some of the leading sustainability programs and environmental research in the nation! As Sustainable Buffs, it is our duty to be mindful of our habits and take full advantage of the opportunities we have in Boulder to be as sustainable as possible in our everyday lives. By holding ourselves accountable with integrity, we promote a more balanced future of energy exchanges that are regenerative to the Earth, rather than exploiting our environment. Environmental ethics is a field of study that seeks to understand humans' moral obligations to protect and preserve the environment. It is a branch of ethics that recognizes the intrinsic value of nature, the interconnection of all living things, and the responsibility of humans to act in accordance with ethical principles. Environmental education and education for the environment today play an important role toward sustainability. Environmental education provided by higher education institutions has an important impact on training and preparing the future generation for a green society (NEP 2023). The purpose of this study is to examine the relationship among perception, attitude, and environmental behaviour of the university students. To collect data to measure students' environmental education, in this study, it was revealed that students receiving academic education are involved in activities regarding environmental protection using the new product and "greener" alternative energy. As a result of the t-test performed, it was put forward that there was no difference in their level of perception regarding the importance of environmental education. As a result of the correlation analysis, a positive relation was identified between the perception, attitude, and behaviour variables. The present-day environment crisis demands of preserving a high-quality environment **Chavada Kuldeep and Charan Dinesh (2020)**. Environmental ethics is theory and practice about appropriate concern for, values in, and duties regarding the natural world (**Rolston, 2003: 517**). Its task is not only to justify in general terms if and why the protection of nature is morally right. It also should take into consideration all relevant arguments in concrete weighing processes and evaluate them, so that acceptable decisions for all involved people or parties are facilitated. That means, environmental ethics should evaluate decisions and actions relevant to nature conservation (**Haider and Jax, 2007: 2560**).

Type of Environmental Ethics

Libertarian Extension: Libertarian extension is a type of environmental ethics that focuses on an individual's right to do whatever they want with the environment and its resources. This concept also stresses that an individual should not impose their own values on others and should instead respect the choices of others.

Ecological Extension: Ecological Extension is a type of environmental ethics that focuses on preserving the natural environment and its resources in order to maintain the balance and health of the ecosystem. This concept stresses the importance of humans working with nature in order to sustain it for future generations.

Conservation Ethics: Conservation Ethics is a type of environmental ethics that focuses on preserving natural resources for future generations by ensuring that current resources are not depleted or damaged beyond repair. This concept encourages individuals to use natural resources responsibly and judiciously so there will be enough for future generations.

Need and Justification of the Study

Environmental ethics is essential for protecting the environment, species, and resources. It promotes sustainable practices and encourages people to become more aware of the impact their actions have on the environment. It emphasizes the interconnectedness of all living things and the need to respect them. Environmental ethics is a branch of ethical thought that focuses on the relationship between humans and their natural environment. It is a holistic approach to understanding and evaluating our moral obligations to protect and preserve the environment. The aim of this study is to determine how some of the socio-demographic characteristics affect sustainable habits and attitude of undergraduate students. Thus, the differences between the environmental ethics and behaviors of the students will be explained.

Implements for Tools:

Environmental Ethics Scale by Haseen Taj (2021 revised)

Scale Construction

After a thorough perusal of literature 68 attitude statements, reflecting the social/ moral values were collected from diverse sources. After careful discussions with the experts in the field the poor items were either modified or dropped. The selected 59 items were once again given to a group of 25 experts, (others than those, with whom the discussions were held earlier) for their expert judgement. On the basis of their judgement (70 to 100% unanimity) only 51 statements were retained for inclusion in the preliminary form of the environmental ethics scale (EES) for the try-out. After the try-out, the answer sheets were scored and arranged in descending order. The upper 27% and lower 27% of the protocols were taken to find out the 't' value of each statement. On the basis of 't' value only those 45 statements which had a 't' value of 0.05 level or higher were selected to constitute the final form of EES, eliminating 6 statements which were not significant even at 0.05 level of significance. Out of 45 items 8 are meant to assess ethics in favorable (Positive) direction and 37 in unfavorable (Negative) direction. More number of items in negative form were resorted to in order to avoid the social desirability, which happens in case of positive items. Table 3.12 shows the total number of positive and negative items with the serial numbers in the final scale.

Sample

Sample involved in the present study consisted of 600 undergraduate students studying in the urban and rural areas of Prayagraj were randomly selected.

Procedure

During the administration process data was taken by getting the questionnaires filled after taking the informed consent from the participants. After getting the data, scoring and analysis were done.

Objective 1: To the study the environmental ethics of Urban and Rural undergraduate students

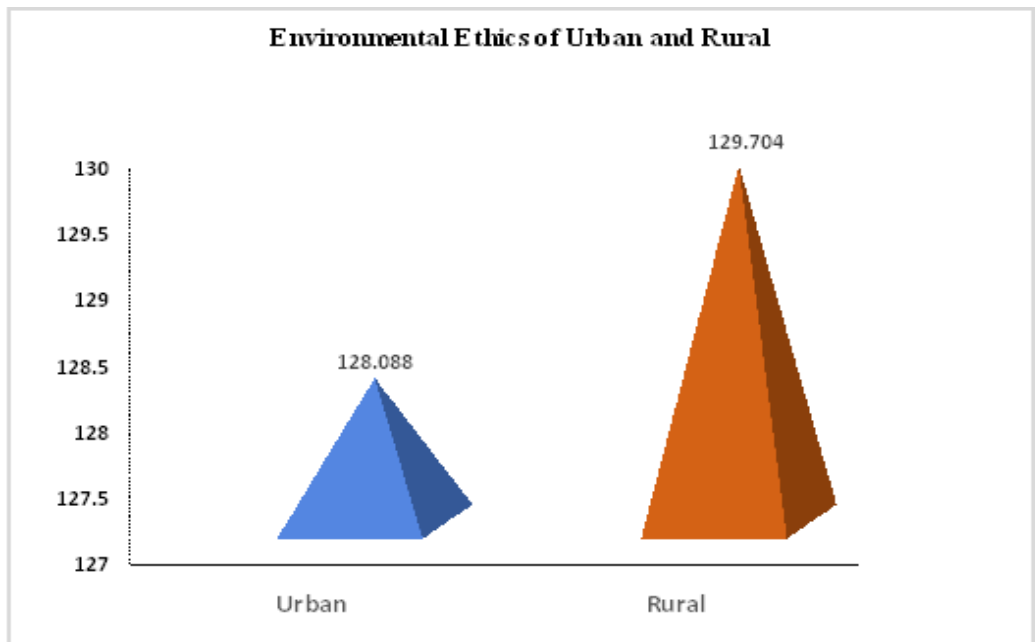
Hypothesis1. There is no significant difference in environmental ethics of Urban and Rural undergraduate students

It was hypothesized that Urban and Rural undergraduate students do not differ from one another on environmental ethics. t-ratios were calculated to test the null hypotheses. Results have been depicted in table 1

Table 1. Mean, SD and t-value of environmental ethics - Urban and Rural

Variable	Urban (N=313)		Rural (N=287)		t	df	P
	Mean	SD	Mean	SD			
Environmental Ethics	128.088	8.247	129.704	10.015	2.164*	598	0.030

Observation of the table 1 shows that t-value for environmental ethics is 2.164. It is more than 1.96, the value required for significance at 0.05 level for df= 598. So, the t-value is significant and the null hypotheses stating “There is no significant difference in environmental ethics of Urban and Rural undergraduate students” is rejected. It means that urban undergraduate students differ from rural undergraduate students in their environmental ethics. The graphical representation of the same is given in the figure 1

**Figure 1 Mean score of environmental ethics of Urban and Rural undergraduate students**

	Variables	N	Mean	SD	R
All Undergraduate students	Sustainable Habits	600	265.846	12.224	0.168*
	Environmental Ethics		128.428	8.883	

**Significant at 0.05 level*

From the table 2 it is clear that the calculated value of ‘r’ is 0.168 which is greater than the table value at 0.05 level of significance. Therefore, the null hypothesis stating “There is no significant relationship between sustainable habits and environmental ethics of all undergraduate students” is rejected. This clearly indicates that there is a significant and positive correlation between sustainable habits and environmental ethics of all undergraduate students, the same is also shown in the scatter diagram given below in figure 2

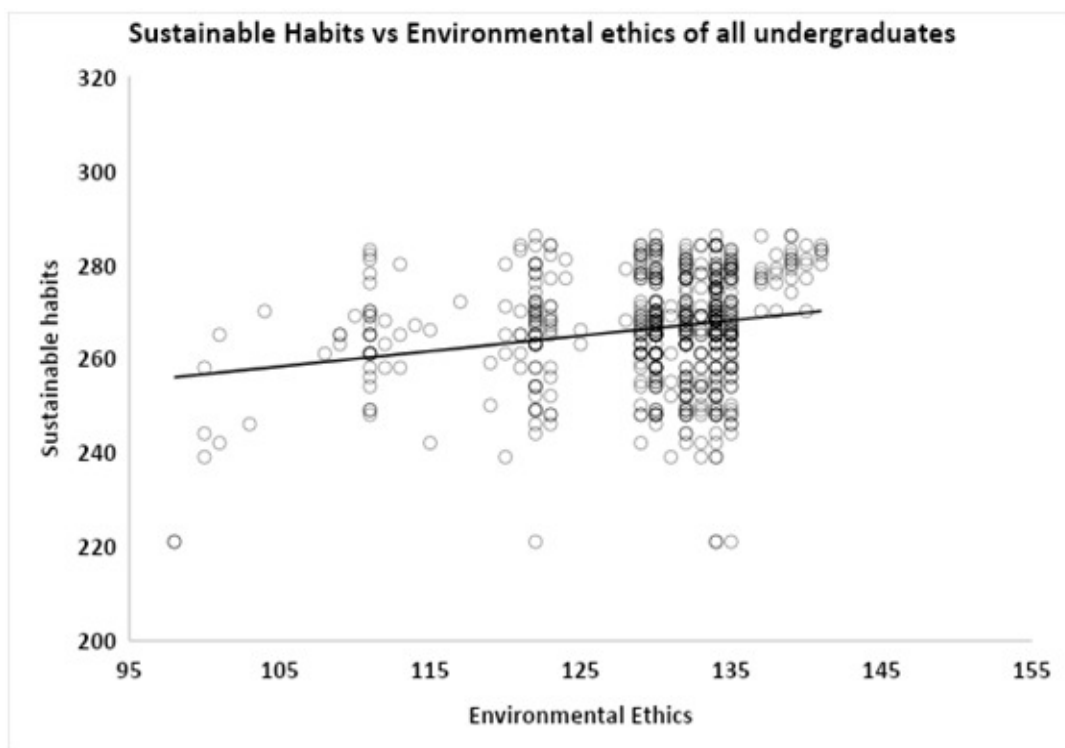


Figure 2 Showing correlation between sustainable habits and environmental ethics of all undergraduate students

Observation of the figure 2 shows that there is a significant and positive correlation between sustainable habits and environmental ethics of all undergraduate students. It is clear that if sustainable habits among the undergraduates increase their environmental ethics also increases.

Objective 2. To the find out the relationship between sustainable habits and environmental ethics of urban and rural undergraduate students.

Hypothesis 2. There is no significant relationship between sustainable habits and environmental ethics of urban and rural undergraduate students.

Product moment coefficients of correlation is used to find out the relationship between sustainable habits and environmental ethics of urban and rural undergraduate students. Results of the analysis have been shown in table 2

Table 2. Relationship between sustainable habits and environmental ethics – Urban and Rural

Area	Variables	N	Mean	SD	R
Urban	Sustainable Habits	313	265.669	12.383	0.173*
	Environmental Ethics		128.088	8.247	
Rural	Sustainable Habits	287	266.199	11.928	0.015
	Environmental Ethics		129.104	10.015	

From the table 2, it is clear that the obtained 'r' value for Urban undergraduate students is 0.173, which is greater than the table value at 0.05 level of significance but for rural undergraduate students is 0.015, which is less than the table value at 0.05 level of significance. This indicates that there is a significant relationship between sustainable habits and environmental ethics of urban undergraduate students but no significant relationship between sustainable habits and environmental ethics of rural undergraduate students. Hence, the hypothesis stating that "There is no significant relationship between sustainable habits and environmental ethics of urban undergraduate students" is rejected and the hypothesis stating that "There is no significant relationship between sustainable habits and environmental ethics of rural undergraduate students" is accepted.

Conclusion

Environmental ethics seeks to bring together the interests of both humans and the environment. A variety of ethical theories, including consequentialism, utilitarianism, and virtue ethics, define environmental ethics. These ethical theories provide a framework for understanding the moral obligations we have to the environment and how we should act to protect it. Environmental ethics also draws upon the fields of philosophy, economics, ecology, and law, providing a comprehensive approach to understanding and evaluating the moral implications of human actions. To explain the environmental attitudes and environmentally responsible behaviours of undergraduate students toward environmental issues to determine the changes of the environmental attitudes and environmentally responsible behaviours of the students with regard to the faculty, locality and gender. According to the results, students highly support the environmental attitudes and highly participate only in consumerism behaviours. Finally, it was determined if faculty and gender had an effect on the environmental attitudes and behaviours of the students.

References:

- **Ahmad, Shabir; Dar, Bilal Ahmad Mr.; and Lone, Javed Ahmad (2018)** "Reading Habits and Attitudes of Undergraduate Students: A Gender Based Comparative Study of Government Degree College (Boys) and Government Degree College for Women, Anantnag (J&K)" (2019). Library Philosophy and Practice (e-journal). 2351.
- **Akbari, Omidullah. & Sahibzada, Javed. (2020).** Students' Self-Confidence and Its Impacts on their Learning Process. American International Journal of Social Science Research. 5(1), 1-15.
- **Chavada K & Charan D (2020).** An analysis of environmental ethics among - college students International Journal of Indian Psychology, 8(1), 67-70.
- **Christina Vanlalhmangaihual and Lalhriatpuui (2022).** An Analysis of the Environmental Ethics of Undergraduate Students of Mizoram. IOSR Journal of Humanities and Social Science (IOSR-JHSS) Volume 27, Issue 10, Series 1 01-08
- **Emilio Chuvieco, Mario Burgui, Burgui, Edson Vicente DaSilva, Khalid Hussein, Khaula Alkaabi (2018).** Factors affecting environmental sustainability habits of university students: Intercomparison analysis in three countries (Spain, Brazil and UAE). Journal of Cleaner Production. Volume 198, 10 October 2018, Pages 1372-1380

- **Evert, M., Coetzee, H., & Nell, W. (2022).** Environmental attitudes among undergraduate students at a South African university. *Interdisciplinary Journal of Environmental and Science Education*, 18(1), e2260. h
- **Harpreet Kaur. (2019).** A Study of Environmental Ethics among the Prospective Teachers of Haryana. *International Journal of Research in Engineering, IT and Social Sciences*, Volume 09 Issue 02, Page 188-194.
- **Joan Rosner and Lonnie Ann Fredman (1993).** Teachers Environmental Action Manual, San Francisco: Sierra Club National Education Committee.
- **Köse S., Savran A Gencer, Gezer K., Erol G.H. & Bilen K. (2011).** Investigation of Undergraduate Students' Environmental Attitudes. *International Electronic Journal of Environmental Education* Vol. 1, Issue 2, January 2011
- **Likhit Junkaew, Prayoon Wongchantra, and Wutthisak Bunnaen (2021).** The Effects of Environmental Education Learning Activities Using Area-Based Learning in Khok Hin Lad Community Forest in Maha Sarakham, Thailand. *World Journal of Education*. Vol. 11, No. 2; 2021
- **Mahat, H., Norkhaidi, S. B., Saleh, Y., Hashim, M., Nayan, N., Said, Z. M., Matnoor, M., & Hamid, N. (2022).** A study on the responsibility of environmental ethics among secondary school students in the 21st century. *International Journal of Educational Methodology*, 8(3), 585-593.



Advancing the Understanding and Measurement of Brand Equity: A Comprehensive Review

○ Ms. Vasundhara Jain¹

○ Prof. Nand Kumar²

Abstract:

This research paper presents an in-depth analysis of brand equity, focusing on advanced methodologies and evolving perspectives in its measurement and management. Brand equity has evolved beyond traditional concepts to encompass a holistic understanding of consumer perception, experiences, and emotional connections. This paper reviews the latest advancements in brand equity research, methodologies, and applications in contemporary marketing strategies. Indirect measurements are superior from a diagnostic standpoint. The analysis includes a discussion of the challenges and opportunities in measuring brand equity in a rapidly changing business environment.

The article finishes with research directions and managerial tips for establishing a brand equity measurement system.

Keywords: Brand, Brand equity, Brand equity measurement, Financial Model, Marketing

I. Introduction:

In today's highly competitive business landscape, the term "brand" holds significant weight. It's not just a name or a logo; it's an entity that embodies the essence and character of a product or a business. Understanding what a brand is and the concept of brand equity is crucial for businesses seeking to thrive in the market.

A brand is a "sign" or a trademark that aids in recall and distinguishes a product from ones that are similar in the marketplace. Both with regard to of direct to consumers and company-to-company interactions, the notion of "brand" is significant nowadays in all organisations, and the consequences are quite evident. A brand is the sum total of the experiences, emotions, and perceptions associated with it.

Key Elements of a Brand:

1. **Name:** The brand's name is its primary identifier. It should be unique, distinct, remarkable, and reflective of the brand's essence.

1. Ph.D. Scholar, Department of Humanities, Delhi Technological University.

2. Professor, Department of Humanities, Delhi Technological University

2. **Logo:** A logo serves as the brand's visual identity. It should be simple, recognizable, and support the brand's ethics.
3. **Slogan:** A catchy slogan can encapsulate the brand's message and mission in a few words.
4. **Design and Visual Identity:** Consistent design elements, color schemes, and typography create a cohesive brand identity.
5. **Messaging:** The way a brand communicates with its audience through advertising, content, and social media plays a crucial role in shaping its image.

For their brands to succeed, businesses in every industry need to adopt a more tactical strategy. Divergence from an established category produces the most powerful and long-lasting brands. A brand needs leadership, consistency, and clarity to grow. For a client, a brand represents a promise. An effective brand fulfils this commitment.

Any company's capacity to retain customers over the long run and satisfy customers both play major roles in determining how successful it will be.

Certainly, the satisfaction of the customer for several years has been assumed as the key to determine why consumers leave or remain in an industry. Industries should be recognized how to keep their consumers, even if they are satisfied also. Customer loyalty mainly progress productivity by diminishing the costs incurred for the acquisition of potential customers. Therefore, the main goal of loyalty tactics should be zero defection of advantageous consumers. Retention of the consumer increases profits. It was argued that corresponding increase in profits was due to the increase in the maintenance rate.

Actually, organizations are known about the product identity which was formed generated over a time period throughout the marketing techniques is the "brand". The connection formed which translates into a positive and optimistic move towards a brand, in the perspective of another product, may be defined as brand capital. If this action is favorable of any brand, the positive equity of brand and such move are not in favor with respect to the negative brand value.

II. Literature Review

Brand Equity:

It emphasizes the importance of consumers' perceptions, preferences, and experiences in evaluating a brand's strength and influence.

Positive "brand equity" can assist a company in several modes. An ordinary advantage is that generally a result is the fiscal advantage, which permits an organization to request a higher cost for its product.

A common illustration can be taken of "Google" and "Apple". For the customers, both the brands serve the similar entertainment zone to them.

A brand can be said a "strong brand" when it achieves a sense of unity with its consumers. Organizations likely to derive great benefits in terms of "loyalty", as consumers fix to the brand regardless of the cost they have to give for. These customers become a sort of brand ambassador and recommend the utilization of the brand. Here, to create "consumer-based brand equity".

The result is that budget of marketing techniques have greater elasticity and need less investment. An organization with “positive brand equity” is better positioned for achievement due to consumers has exceptional bond and allegiance towards their brand. This allows organizations to face vibrant challenges of market better than organizations that do not have much resource in their brands.

Brand Equity- Elements

The increase in market share is one of the results of “customer loyalty and brand equity”. There are four elements that give these outcomes:

Brand recognition: the brand is broadly recognized and known and customers are known what it offers in relation to the opposition.

Brand experience: the customers have used and experienced the product sufficient to generate expectations.

Brand preference: consumers prefer the brand and consequently become recurring consumers.

Brand loyalty: the brand and the consumer have an emotional connection and the consumer will do everything possible to buy it.

As the loyalty of customers raise, there is a point comes where no option or alternate will meet customer requirements. The brand remains in the psyche of the consumer and the consumer or brand association is created. At this point, it is essential for the company to carry on developing customer loyalty and maintaining an assurance to consumers.

Building and Maintaining Brand Equity

1. **Consistency:** Maintaining a consistent brand image across all touchpoints is vital for building and preserving brand equity.
2. **Quality and Innovation:** Continuously delivering high-quality products or services and staying innovative keeps a brand relevant.
3. **Marketing and Communication:** Effective marketing and communication strategies reinforce brand messages and associations.
4. **Customer Engagement:** Engaging with customers through feedback, social media, and personalized experiences fosters brand loyalty.
5. **Brand Extension:** Expanding the brand into related product or service categories can leverage existing equity.

Measuring Brand and Equity:

CBBE (Consumer based brand equity) is a dynamic concept, and brands must continuously work to enhance these dimensions to strengthen their equity. Marketing strategies, communication efforts, product quality, and customer experiences all play essential roles in influencing CBBE.

Positive brand equity can result in numerous benefits, including higher sales, premium pricing, greater brand resilience during crises, and the ability to extend the brand into new product categories with a higher chance of success.

To build and manage consumer-based brand equity effectively, companies must engage with their customers, monitor consumer sentiment, and adapt their strategies based on

consumer feedback and changing preferences.

III. Development of Scale/Measure

Measuring Brand Equity through Models

In simple terms, “brand equity” is described as the premium value generated by a business through a product with an identifiable name in comparison with a common similarity. Different models used for the brand equity measurement in which some of the followings are described:

a) Aaker Brand Equity Model

Components of Brand Equity:

1. **Brand Awareness:** Strong brand awareness can lead to greater market share.
2. **Perceived Quality:** Consumers associate a certain level of quality with a brand based on their experiences and perceptions.
3. **Brand Loyalty:** Repeat purchases and a preference for a particular brand over alternatives demonstrate brand loyalty.
4. **Brand Associations:** The positive or negative attributes, emotions, and values connected to the brand.

How can “brand equity” be shaped according to this model?

- The brand value can manipulate the customer’s belief in the buying options; a customer will logically be more comfortable with the brand used in the preceding time, measured to be of high quality or well-known.
- Value of Brand can progress efficiency and sufficiency of promotional programs. For example, an advertisement will be more feasible if it is a normal customer brand.
- Attentiveness towards brand could make stronger brand loyalty by increasing loyalty of consumer and giving inspirational motives to purchase the product and reduce the brand change.
- Fairness of Brand value will usually offer greater benefits to products, enabling best prices and reducing reliance on promotional activities. With brand extension, Brand value can also kick off development and help in distribution channels.
- The model can be utilized in different advertising phases, for example by enhancing the insight of a performance towards product, increase in loyalty of customer towards brand and differentiating it from competitors.

b) Kevin Kane Keller

The Keller brand value model is also recognized as the CBBE model, which means “customer-based brand equity”.

The CBBE model or the brand equity that makes us know how to develop brand equity by recognizing or understanding its consumers and to execute the strategy consequently. If there is a link between the “brand and the customer”, positive equity of brand is obtained and it has a greater possibility of to acquire and to retain consumers, thus offering a great benefit to organizations and products measured “brands”. The theory behind the “Brand Equity Model” is straightforward: to construct a “strong brand”, you need to model the way consumers imagine and experience regarding your product. You should create the correct

type of experience about your brand, so that consumers have exact and optimistic opinion, outlook, attitude, judgment and insight.

The four steps of the model signify four basic subjects that your consumers will often unconsciously inquire about your brand.

The four steps hold six blocks which must be positioned so that you can arrive at the top and build up a flourishing brand as follows:

According to the CBBE model, take the answer to few essential questions to build brand value from the base of the model.

i. Brand Awareness:

High brand awareness is crucial as it can lead to greater consideration and purchase intentions.

ii. Brand Associations:

- **Attributes:** The specific features and characteristics associated with the brand. These attributes can be functional (e.g., durability) or emotional (e.g. trustworthiness).
- **Benefits:** The perceived benefits and value that consumers derive from using the brand.
- **Brand Personality:** The brand's perceived personality traits, which can range from being rugged and adventurous to sophisticated and elegant.

iii. Brand Responses

Organizations must satisfy the response of customer. Keller separates these responses into customer ratings and feelings.

Customer ratings: these are the individual view of consumers concerning the brand and the way it has linked associations related to images and performance. There are forms of opinions vital to create a solid brand.

Customer feeling: these are the affecting reaction of the customer towards the brand. They can be gentle, strong, optimistic, unenthusiastic, guided by the heart or head.

iv. Brand Relationships

Brand Attitudes:

Attitude: few of customers can purchase a brand as it is their favorite tenure or pleasure.

Brand Resonance: The deepest level of brand relationship, where consumers feel a strong emotional connection and actively engage with the brand.

v. Brand Loyalty:

- **Behavioural Loyalty:** Measured by factors such as repeat purchases, the frequency of use, and customer retention rates.
- **Attitudinal Loyalty:** Refers to consumers' willingness to recommend the brand to others or to resist switching to competing brands.

3. Another brand equity model developed by Total Research was “Equitrend”

Following are the factors recognized by Total Research for measuring brand equity -

■ Brand Communication and Storytelling:

- Effective communication is essential for maintaining and enhancing CBBE. Brands

should consistently convey their value proposition, mission, and unique selling points through various channels, including advertising, social media, and content marketing.

- Storytelling can be a powerful tool to engage consumers emotionally. Sharing brand stories, customer testimonials, and narratives can create a deeper connection.

■ **Innovation and Adaptation:**

- Brands must remain innovative and adaptable to changing market conditions and consumer preferences. This involves continuously improving products or services, staying ahead of competitors, and exploring new technologies and trends.

■ **Customer Engagement:**

- Engaging with consumers goes beyond transactions. Brands should actively listen to customer feedback, address concerns promptly, and seek ways to involve customers in the brand's development and decision-making processes.
- Social media and online communities provide opportunities for direct interactions with customers, allowing brands to build relationships and demonstrate responsiveness.

■ **Transparency and Authenticity:**

- Consumers appreciate transparency and authenticity from brands. Being open about business practices, sourcing, and operations can build trust.
- Brands that uphold authenticity tend to resonate more with consumers who share those values.

■ **Crisis Management:**

- How a brand handles crises or negative situations can significantly impact CBBE. Transparency, accountability, and swift resolution of issues can help maintain consumer trust even during challenging times.

■ **Global Branding Considerations:**

- For brands with international reach, it's important to adapt messaging and strategies to different cultural contexts. This includes understanding local preferences and values.

■ **Legal Protection:**

- Protecting the brand through trademarks and intellectual property rights is essential to prevent dilution or misuse of brand equity.

In conclusion, managing consumer-based brand equity is an ongoing and multifaceted endeavor. It involves not only building brand recognition but also creating meaningful connections with consumers based on trust, shared values, and positive experiences. Brands that invest in understanding and nurturing their relationship with consumers are more likely to thrive in competitive markets and enjoy long-term success.

4. Interbrand

Interbrand gave importance to the following key areas to measure equity of a brand -

◆ **Brand Resonance:**

- **Community Building:** Brands can raise a feeling of belongingness or community

with their loyal customers. Online forums, social media groups, and exclusive events are ways to facilitate brand-related interactions among consumers.

- o **Emotional Branding:** Creating emotionally resonant advertising campaigns and content can deepen the connection consumers have with the brand.

Storytelling that taps into the customer's values and experiences can be particularly effective.

- o **Customization and Personalization:** Brands that allow customers to customize or personalize products and services can enhance the feeling of ownership and attachment, increasing resonance.

◆ **Brand Loyalty:**

- o **Quality and Consistency:** Continuously delivering high-quality products or services and maintaining consistency in brand messaging and customer experience are fundamental to retaining loyal customers.
- o **Feedback and Communication:** Encourage feedback from loyal customers and actively respond to their concerns and suggestions. This demonstrates that the brand values their input and is committed to improvement.

◆ **Measuring and Tracking brand equity:**

- o **Social Media Monitoring:** Keep an eye on social media platforms and online reviews to gauge public sentiment about the brand.
- o **Sales and Customer Data:** Analyze sales data, customer retention rates, and customer lifetime value to measure the financial impact of brand equity.
- o **Competitive Analysis:** Compare your brand's equity to that of competitors to identify areas for improvement and differentiation.

◆ **Brand Evolution:**

- o **Rebranding:** If consumer perceptions or market dynamics change significantly, consider rebranding to realign the brand with current consumer preferences and values.
- o **Brand Extensions:** Expand the brand into related product or service categories carefully to leverage existing equity while ensuring that the extensions align with the core brand's values.

◆ **Adaptation to Changing Consumer Preferences:**

- o Brands must stay attuned to evolving consumer preferences and market trends. Flexibility and adaptability are crucial to maintain and grow consumer-based brand equity over time.

On the basis of customer rating, a brand score is attained. These factors are inherent and exterior to the organization, i.e., factors like kind of support and protection.

5. Millward Brown gave - Brand Dynamics

It comprises of five stages (performance, presence, advantage, relevance, and bond). Each stage shows a particular factor. As the consumer goes from one phase to the other, the value of the consumer's life increase and loyalty also raise. This model can say similar to the CBBE Model given by Keller.

6. Winning Brands by AC Nielsen - Whereas mostly techniques of measuring "brand equity"

try to measure customer attitude to some extent, the winning brand value model tries to measure consumer behavior from the start. Premium price paid by the consumer and regularity of buying the product of a brand are the two main factors observed by the model. As a result, it can be said that this model attempts to measure the consumer loyalty.

Table given below depicts the recommended or applied brand measures used by four leading firms in the area of Brand Equity

No	Measure/Parameter	Aaker	Keller	Y&R	Equitrend	Interbrand
1	Associations		✓	✓		
2	Awareness	✓	✓			
3	Differentiation	✓		✓		
4	Distribution Coverage	✓				
5	Esteem			✓		
6	International					✓
7	Knowledge			✓		
8	Leadership	✓				✓✓
9	Legal protection					✓
10	Market Share	✓				
11	Market Trend					✓
12	Marketing Support					✓
13	Perceived Quality	✓	✓		✓✓	

14	Perceived value	✓				
15	Personality	✓		✓		
16	Price Premium	✓✓				
17	Relevance			✓		
18	Sallience				✓	
19	User Satisfaction/Loyalty	✓	✓		✓✓	
20	Stability					✓

Source: Aaker (1996), Keller (2003)

IV. Contemporary Challenges in Measurement of Brand Equity

- **Digital Transformation:** The digital landscape has transformed brand-consumer

interactions. Brands must adapt to the changing dynamics of online engagement, customer reviews, and social media influence.

- **Globalization:** Expanding into global markets presents unique challenges in terms of cultural sensitivity, localization, and maintaining a consistent brand identity.

V. Future Directions

- **Sustainability and Ethical Branding:** The importance of sustainability and ethical practices in shaping brand equity is expected to grow. Brands must align with societal values and demonstrate responsible corporate citizenship.
- **Artificial Intelligence (AI) and Automation:** The integration of AI in brand management, including chatbots, recommendation engines, and personalized marketing, will play a pivotal role in enhancing brand equity.

Consistency: Maintaining a consistent brand image and messaging across all touchpoints (advertising, packaging, customer service, etc.) is essential to reinforce the brand's identity and recognition.

- **Emotional Connection:** Many successful brands create emotional connections with their customers. They tap into the emotions, values, and aspirations of their target audience, making the brand more relatable and memorable.
- **Longevity:** Strong brands often outlast trends and fads. They can adapt and evolve while maintaining their core identity, allowing them to remain relevant over time.

Building and managing a brand involves strategic planning, market research, creative design, and ongoing efforts to maintain and strengthen the brand's image and reputation. It's a crucial aspect of marketing and business development, as a well-executed brand strategy can significantly impact a company's success and growth.

VI. Conclusion

As the marketing landscape evolves, so too does the concept of brand equity. Advanced methodologies, driven by neuroscience, big data, and machine learning, enable a deeper understanding of consumer perceptions and brand value. Brands that adapt to the challenges and opportunities presented by globalization, digitalization, and sustainability will thrive in the modern marketplace.

Works Cited:

- Aaker, D.A. (1991) Managing Brand Equity. New York: Free Press.
- Aaker, D.A. (1996) Building Strong Brands. New York: Free Press.
- Aaker, D.A. and Day, G.S. (1990) Marketing Research, 4th edn. Toronto, ON: John Wiley & Sons.
- Aaker, D.A. and Jacobson, R. (1994) The
- Baker, C., Nancarrow, C. and Tinson, J. (2005) The mind versus market share guide to brand equity. International Journal of Marketing Research 47(5): 525-542.
- Barth, M.E., Clement, M.B., Foster, G. and Kasznik, R. (1998) Brand values and capital market valuation. Revenue of Accounting Studies 3(1-2): 41-68.
- Barwise, P. (1993) Introduction to the special issue on brand equity. International Journal of

Research in Marketing 10(1): 3-8.

- Boo, S., Busser, J. and Baloglu, S. (2009) A model of customer-based brand equity and its application to multiple destinations. *Tourism Management* 30(2): 219-231.
- Brodie, R.J., Glynn, M.S. and Little, V. (2006)
- The service brand and the service-dominant logic: Missing fundamental premise or the need for stronger theory? *Marketing Theory* 6(3): 363-379.
- Brown, T.J. and Dacin, P.A. (1997) The company and the product: Corporate associations and consumeproduct responses. *Journal of Marketing* 61(1): 68-84.
- Buil, I., de Chernatony, L. and Martinez, E. (2008) A cross-national validation of the consumer-based brand equity scale. *Journal of Product and Brand Management* 17(6): 384-392.
- Burmann, C., Jost-Benz, M. and Riley, N. (2009) Towards an identity-based brand equity model. *Journal of Business Research* 62(3): 390-397.
- Chen, A.C.H. (2001) Using free association to examine the relationship between characteristics of brand associations and brand equity. *Journal of Product and Brand Management* 10(7): 439-451
- Christodoulides, G., Cadogan, J.G., Veloutsou, C. and de Chernatony, L. (2012)
- Revisiting brand equity: Evidence from three European countries, in 41st European Marketing Academy Conference (EMAC), 22-25 May, Lisbon, Portugal.
- Christodoulides, G. and de Chernatony, L. (2010) Consumer-based brand equity conceptualization and measurement. *International Journal of Market Research* 52(1): 43-66.
- Christodoulides, G., de Chernatony, L., Furrer, O. and Abimbola, T. (2006)
- Conceptualising and measuring the equity of online brands. *Journal of Marketing Management* 22(7/8): 799-825.
- Churchill Jr G.A. (1979) A paradigm for developing better measures of marketing constructs. *Journal of Marketing Research* 16(1): 64-73.
- Keller, K.L. (2008), *Strategic Brand Management: Building, Measuring and Managing Brand Equity*, 3rd ed., Prentice Hall, Englewood Cliffs, NJ.
- Sahay, A. and Sharma, N. (2010), "Brand relationships and switching behaviour for highly used products in young consumers", *Vikalpa: The Journal for Decision Makers*, Vol. 35 No. 1, pp. 15-30.



Effect of Internet Addiction on Ego-Strength among Youths

- Dr. Anshu Agarwal¹
- Shivam²

Abstract

Objectives: The present research focuses on the effect of internet addiction on ego strength among youths. **Method:** The sample consisted of 120 youths (60 boys and 60 girls), randomly selected from coaching centers and schools of Baraut. The tools used, were Ego-Strength Scale (Dr. Q. Hasan), which measures ego strength, and the Internet Addiction Test (Kimberly Young), which measures the level of internet addiction. Respondents were classified into “high” and “low” on the basis of median. The research consist of a factorial design 2*2. Two Way ANOVA was used by looking at differences in the sample, for both boys and girls. **Results:** It was found that there were significant effect of internet usage on ego strength. **Conclusions:** The students who scored high on internet addiction scored low on ego strengths and the students who scored low on internet addiction scored high on ego strength. Boys scored higher on ego strength in comparison to girls.

Keywords: Internet Addiction, Ego-strength, Youths.

Introduction:

Internet Addiction

Youth are defined as those aged 15 to 24. In 2020, the population aged 15- 24 times in India was a thousand persons. With over 900 million internet druggies, India was the second largest online request in the world, behind China. Despite the large number and a harmonious increase in availability, internet penetration in the country was just under 50 percent, below the worldwide normal. In comparison, 99 percent of the population in Denmark, the United Arab Emirates, and Ireland had access to the internet. India’s yearly data consumption reached 17 GB per stoner in 2021 a time-on-time increase of 26.6 percent in average, yearly data business per stoner at the time. Mobile broadband subscribers in India have further than doubled from 345 million to 765 million in the last five times.

Internet addiction is a marquee term that refers to the obsessive need to spend a great deal of time on the Internet, to the point where connections, work, and health are allowed to

1. Head and Assistant Professor, Department of Psychology, D.J. College Baraut(Baghpat)
2. Student, M.A Third Semester, Department of Psychology, D.J College Baraut(Baghpat)

suffer. The term Internet addiction (IA) was first used in 1995 by psychiatrist Dr. Ivan Goldberg, who coined the term ‘ Internet addiction complaint’ along with a list of symptoms. At the same time, Dr. Kimberly Young (1998) conducted a study on 500 heavy druggies of the internet or ‘ internet addicts and compared their gesture to the Diagnostic and Statistical Manual of Mental diseases(DSM IV) criteria for pathological gambling. Subjects reported significant impacts on ‘academic achievement, social life, connections, occupation, and finances. Young likened these to the goods of pathological gambling and drunkenness. Although her study raised the profile of IA among healthcare professionals, it was latterly blamed for its system of retaining subjects.

There are no large-scale studies related to internet dependence at a global position, stats indicate the wide frequency of internet operations including the use of social websites and drooling. Information related to the Internet World Statistics related to internet operation in the world for the fourth quarter of 2018. Indicates that there are about 4.1 billion internet druggies in the world and the increase in internet operation between 2000 and 2018 has been about 1052 percent with the largest increase being in Asian countries.

Studies also indicate that the youth population is most vulnerable to internet dependence (Kuss et al. 2013). Although there are no specific statistics related to internet dependence among Indian youth, there’s a reason to believe grounded on some exploration substantiation of an exponential increase in the figures of internet druggies. (Beard, 2005; Boyd, 2014; Young, 1999;).

Ego-Strength

According to Freud, the founder of the psychoanalytical viewpoint, in the structure of the personality ego is that part of the psychic structure which is primarily concerned with reality testing. However, in a classic psychoanalysis, the position of ego is that of a meek mediator between id and superego. Freud (1933) used the analogy of the rider and his horse to explain the relationship between the two components of personality. Usually, the rider guides the horse but is often obliged to guide the horse in the direction it wants to move. With the rise of ego-psychology, the position of ego was elevated to that of such a controlling mechanism within the personality as is capable of taking positive steps in the interest of the person as a whole.

The term ego strength is a very broad concept and includes a sense of competence; psychological well-being, self-confidence, and the ability to recognize the intellectual and emotional potential in one to cope with the stress of day-to-day life (Behbahani & Kakavand, 2014). The ego strength of an individual can be judged by the amount of confidence with which he/she encounters troubles, conflicts, and crises in routine life without being defensive (Barron, 1963). According to Erikson (1964) ego strength is a virtue by which “human beings steer themselves and others through life” (p.115). He further explained that although ego strengths seem to imply the inherent and internal strengths of healthy individuals these can be nurtured to develop healthy personality characteristics. In short, ego strength refers to the individual’s attitudes toward the problem, the tentative response to frustration, and the ability to manage stress (Symister & Friend, 2003; Bagby, Quilty & Ryder, 2008; Wisco, 2009).

According to Maslow (1954), the concept of ego strength has common characteristics with the concept of psychological health and self-actualization. People with strong ego strength

do not personalize what others say and the things that happen around them because they have a better-developed sense of self. They also have a good understanding of their skills and resources to deal with whatever comes and thus feel less need to be defensive.

Researchers have found that individuals with high ego strength exhibit more frustration tolerance, robust motivation, and an optimistic attitude towards life (Behbahani & Kakavand, 2014), a good sense of self, and less proneness towards addiction (Bagheri, Azadfallah & Ashtiany, 2013), absence of irrelevant responses and improved performance during stressful situations (Behbahani & Kakavand, 2014), psychological adjustment and maturity (Shepherd and Edelman, 2009), regulating impulses and mastering environment (Engler, 2014). Whereas, weak ego strength has been associated with childish wishful thinking, poor work record, an inability to cope with life stressors (Behbahani & Kakavand, 2014), social anxiety, the problem with personal functioning (Parker, Taylor, Bagby, and Acklin, 1993; Shepherd and Edelman, 2009), panic disorder and 65 generalized anxiety disorder (Shepherd and Edelman, 2009) and low adherence to psychotherapy and treatment (Settineri, Mento, Santoro, et al, 2012). Therefore, researchers agree on this point that ego strength plays an important role in psychological well-being, mental health, and psychological maturity (Diehl et al., 2014).

Methodology:

Objectives:

1. To study the effect of internet addiction on ego-strength among youths.
2. To study the effect of gender on ego strength among youths.
3. To study the interaction effect between internet addiction and gender on ego strength.

Hypotheses:

1. There will be significant effect of internet addiction on ego strength among youths.
2. There will be significant effect of gender on ego strength among youths.
3. There will be significant interaction effect between internet addiction and gender on ego strength among youths.

Variables:

Independent variables:

There are two independent variables have been taken, first internet addiction varied at two levels i.e. high and low. Second gender also varied at two levels i.e. boys and girls.

Dependent variable:

Dependent variable was ego strength.

Tools:

A survey instrument was used in this study which was comprised of three sections. In the first section, demographical and personal information of the participants was obtained. The second section is comprised of a standardized ego-strength scale developed by Q. Hasan. The third section included a standardized scale of internet addiction constructed by Kimberly Young.

Demographical Assessment: The survey instrument consisted of some preliminary questions regarding age, gender, school, stream of the student, and father's occupation.

Ego-Strength Scale: The Ego Strength Scale (ESS) prepared by Q. Hassan (1970) was

used. The scale is an adaptation of the interrogative statements of Barron's scale. It consists of 32 statements to be responded to in terms of 'right' or 'wrong'. The reliability coefficients of the scale obtained by odd-even and test-retest procedure are 0.78 and 0.86 respectively. The scale is also highly valid.

Internet Addiction Scale: The Internet Addiction Test (IAT) is developed by Dr. Kimberly Yong in 1998. This test consists of 20 items that measures the presence and severity of internet dependency among students and adults. The IAT measures the severity of self-reported compulsive use of the internet for adults and adolescents.

Sample:

The sample size for the current study consisted of 120 youth (60 boys and 60 girls) ages ranging from 15-24 years, randomly selected from private colleges and coaching centers of Baraut.

Procedure:

An appointment was fixed with the principals of various schools and the director of coaching centers. The principals and other teachers explained the objective of the study and the rationale behind the sample selection. Formal consent was taken from the principals and directors. The investigator visited the organizations on the prescribed date. Teachers were requested to help the investigator with group administration. The investigator introduced himself and established a good rapport with the respondents and the purpose of the study was articulated. The respondents were made about the confidentiality of their responses. It was instructed to the respondents that there was no right or wrong answer to any of the questions. Instructions were provided for various sections separately and a general instruction was provided in the first section. Doubts were clarified by the investigator. On average the respondents took nearly half an hour to complete the questionnaire. The respondents and the concerned authorities were thanked for their cooperation.

Results:

The use of statistical tests for analysis and interpretations of all collected data through the large sample size was done using the statistical tool Mean and two-way analysis of variance. Obtained results has been presented in Table no. 1&2.

Table No. 1. Summary Table of ANOVA for Ego Strength

Source of variance	Sum of Squares	Degree of freedom	M.S.	'F Ratio'
A (IA)	448.53	1	448.53	21.57**
B (Gender)	307.20	1	307.20	14.77**
A*B	45.63	1	45.63	2.19
Within (error)	2411.8	116	20.79	
Total	3213.16	119		

**denotes significant at .01 level

Table No. 2. Mean Score of Ego Strength for Factor A & B

A (Internet Addiction)		B (Gender)	
High	Low	Boys	Girls
17.48	21.35	21.01	17.81

Analysis of results presented in table no. 1 & 2. Table no.1 shows that ‘F’ ratio for factor A is 21.57. Which is significant at .01 level of confidence. So, the first hypothesis that “there will be significant effect of Internet addiction on ego strength among youth”, is accepted. Table no. 2 shows that subjects who scored higher on internet addiction have the low level of ego strength and subjects who scored lower on internet addiction presented the high level on ego strength. Mean score related to high internet addicted subjects on ego strength is 17.48 and low internet addicted subjects is 21.35. Results presents that internet addiction negatively affect the level of ego strength among youths.

Kraut et.al.(2002) found that internet addiction can have a negative impact on personal life and relationships with others. Addiction to the internet also has been associated with lowered academic performance (Huang and Leung, 2009). Findings presents that internet addiction is a dependence and also have negative impact on psychiatry of an individual so it may be the reason behind these results that subjects who have high internet addiction presents the low level of ego strength and subjects who scored lower on internet addiction presents high ego strength. The ego strength of an individual can be judged by the amount of confidence with which he/she encounters troubles, conflicts, and crises in routine life without being defensive (Barron, 1963). High ego strength exhibit more frustration tolerance, robust motivation, and an optimistic attitude towards life (Sala et al., 2015; Behbahani & Kakavand, 2014), a good sense of self, and less proneness towards addiction (Taskent et al., 2011; Bagheri, Azadfallah & Ashtiany, 2013). On the other side, weak ego strength has been associated with childish wishful thinking, poor work record, an inability to cope with life stressors (Behbahani & Kakavand, 2014), social anxiety, the problem with personal functioning (Parker, Taylor, Bagby, and Acklin, 1993). On the basis of these findings it may be said that high internet addiction may be the cause behind low level of frustration tolerance, childish behavior, problems with personal functioning and social anxiety etc.

A close look of table no.1 also presents the ‘F’ ratio for Factor ‘B’ gender is 14.77 which is significant at .01 level of confidence. It shows that the hypothesis that “there will be significant effect of gender on ego strength” is accepted. Mean table shows that boys scored higher on ego strength in comparison to girls.

Third findings of this study presents the ‘F’ ratio for interaction effect between factor A*B is 2.19, which is not significant at any level of confidence it presents there is no significant interaction effect between internet addiction and gender on ego strength. So the hypothesis that “there will be significant effect between internet addiction and gender on ego strength among youth” is rejected.

Conclusion:

On the basis of above findings it may conclude that internet addiction and gender significantly affect the level of ego strength among youth. Internet addiction negatively affect

the level of ego strength, high internet addiction is related to lower level of ego strength and low level of internet addiction is related to high level of ego strength.

References:

- Barron, F., (1963): Creativity and Psychological Health, New York : van Nostrand, (1963). Baughman, E.E.
- Beard, K.W. (2005). Internet addiction: a review of current assessment technique and potential assessment questions. *Cyber Psychological and Behaviour*, 8, 7-14
- Boyd, D. (2014). *It's Complicated: The social life of networked teen* New Haven. Connecticut, USA: Yale University Press.
- Freud, S., (1933). 'New introductory lectures on psychoanalysis', *The Standard edition of the Complete Psychological works of Sigmund Freud* vol 22 1-182.
- Goldberg, I., (1995). Available from: <http://www.psycom.net/iadcriteria.html>.(accessed feb 2023).
- Huang, H.Y. & Leung, L. (2009). Instant messaging addiction among teenagers in china, shyness, alienation and academic performance decrements. *Cyber Psychology and Behaviour*. 12 (6).
- Kraut, R., Kiesler, S., Boneva, B., Cummings, J., Helgeson, V., & Crawford, A., (2002). Internet Paradox Revisited. *Journal of social issues*. 58. 1(2). pp 49-74.
- Kuss, D. J.,vGriffith, M. D., & Binder, J. F. (2013). Internet addiction in students: prevalence and risk factors, *computer in human behavior*, 29, 959-966.
- Maslow A.H. (1954): *Motivation And Personality*. New York : Harper.
- Young, K. S. (1998). Internet addiction: the emergence of a new clinical disorder. *Cyber Psychology & Behaviour*, 1(3), 237-244.
- Young, K. S. (1999). Internet addiction: Symptoms, evaluation, and treatment. In L. Vande Creek & T. L. Jackson (Eds.), *Innovation in clinical practice: A source book*. Vol. 17, pp- 19-31. Sarasota, FL: Professional Resource press.
- Behbahani, Z. R., Kakavand, A. R., (2014). Comparison of ego strength between addicted and non-addicted people from Karaj and Tehran cities in Iran. *American Journal of Applied Psychology*. Vol 3 (2), pp- 166-168. Doi: 10.11648/j.ajap.20140306.18
- Symister, P. & Friend, R. (2003). The influence of social support and problematic support on optimism and depression in chronic illness: A prospective study evaluating self-esteem as a mediator. *Health Psychology*. 22, 123pp
- Bogby, R.M., Quilty, L.C. & Ryder, A.C. (2008). Personality and Depression. *Canadian Journal of psychiatry*, 53, 14 pp.
- Wisco, B. E., (2009). Depressive Cognition: Self-reference and depth of processing. *Clinical Psychology Review*. 29, 382, pp.
- Engler, J., (2014). Thereputic aims in psychotherapy and meditation. *Journal of Transpersonal Psychology*. 16, 1 pp.
- Erickson, E.H., (1964). *Childhood and Society*. (2nd Eds.). W.W. Norton.
- Bagheri, M., Azadfallah, P., & Ashtiany, A. (2013). The comparison of defense and attachment styles in addicted/non-addicted women. *The Journal of Psychology*, 17, 220-236.
- Diehl, M., Wahl, H. W., Barrett, A. E., Brothers, A. F., Miche, M., Montepare, J. M., ...

&Wurm, S. (2014). Awareness of aging: Theoretical considerations on an emerging concept. *Developmental Review*, 34(2), 93-113.

- Parker, J. D., Taylor, G. J., Bagby, R. M., &Acklin, M. W. (1993). Alexithymia in panic disorder and simple phobia: a comparative study. *American Journal of Psychiatry*, 150, 1105-1105
- Settineri, S., Mento, C., Santoro, D., Mallamace, A., Bellinghieri, G., Savica, V., ... &Mallamace, D. (2012). Ego strength and health: An empiric study inhemodialysis patients.
- Shepherd, R. M., & Edelman, R. J. (2009). The Interrelationship of Social Anxiety with Anxiety, Depression, Locus of Control, Ways of Coping and Ego Strength amongst University Students. *College Quarterly*, 12(2), n2.



Loneliness: An Emerging Psychological Challenge Engulfing Young Adults in Society

○ Mrs. Gargi Mishra¹

○ Dr. Pranay Kumar Tripathi²

Abstract:

This paper explores the emerging phenomenon of loneliness among young adults by investigating the psychological underpinnings, contributing factors, different aspects and potential interventions. By synthesizing existing theories and empirical evidence, this paper aims to provide a comprehensive framework for understanding and addressing the loneliness epidemic in contemporary society.

The primary objective of this paper is to develop an understanding about the psychological mechanisms underlying loneliness in young adults. By examining existing theories and synthesizing contemporary empirical findings, we seek to contribute to a deeper understanding of this epidemic.

Keywords: loneliness, young adults

Introduction

Loneliness can be defined as a negative and unpleasant emotion which arises due to the perceived discrepancy between actual and desired social relation. Loneliness has emerged as a major contemporary public health concern. Most vulnerable to loneliness are young adults aged between 16–24yrs. The BBC conducted a large global loneliness survey in 2018 with 55,000 participants. Among respondents in India and other developed countries ages 16 to 24, 40% reported feeling lonely very often—the largest group to do so. Loneliness among young adults was 13 percentage points higher than in any other age groups (Claudia Hammond, Oct’2018 & BBC Future).

The emergence of COVID-19 and associated measures such as social distancing has raised concerns about the negative impact of loneliness on health, particularly among adolescents and young adults (Fried et al., 2020; Nyqvist, Victor, Forsman, & Cattani, 2016; Victor & Bowling, 2012). Contrary to the common belief that loneliness primarily affects older populations, studies suggest it is more prevalent in young adults, with up to 60% reporting

-
1. *Research Scholar, KS Saket PG College Ayodhya, Dr Ram Manohar Lohiya University*
 2. *Professor, KS Saket PG College Ayodhya, Dr Ram Manohar Lohiya University*

feeling lonely at least some of the time (Cacioppo, 2014; Williams & Braun, 2019). This demographic tends to exhibit higher levels of loneliness compared to older adults and may be more vulnerable to the adverse effects of social isolation during the COVID-19 pandemic.

The detrimental effects of loneliness on physical and mental health are well-documented, particularly among young adults and adolescents. Loneliness is linked with immune deficiency, poor sleep, psychological stress, depression, and anxiety, among other conditions (Cacioppo, 2014; Williams & Braun, 2019).

Understanding the causes and consequences of loneliness is crucial for implementing effective strategies to mitigate its adverse effects on both individual well-being and societal health. There are number of theoretical explanations available that may explain the causes of loneliness in young adults, including the social needs model, cognitive discrepancy model, multidimensional theory of loneliness, and the evolutionary model. According to the social needs model, “the absence of social connections leads to loneliness, highlighting the universal human need for social connection”. In contrast, the cognitive discrepancy model suggests that “loneliness arises when there’s a gap between actual and desired social relationships, even if one has social connections”. Albert Bandura’s Social Cognitive Theory serves as a foundation for understanding loneliness as a result of cognitive processes. The theory posits that “the individuals learn from observing others and that self-efficacy plays a crucial role in social interactions. In the context of loneliness, distorted perceptions of social interactions and diminished self-efficacy may contribute to feelings of isolation. Leon Festinger’s Cognitive Dissonance Theory offers a lens through which individual should explore the internal conflicts that arise when one’s social reality does not align with their desired social connections. Loneliness may result from the cognitive dissonance between perceived and desired social relationships.

John Bowlby’s Attachment Theory provides insights into the role of early relationships in shaping adult attachment patterns. Individuals with insecure attachment styles may struggle to form and maintain meaningful connections, increasing their susceptibility to loneliness.

The multidimensional theory distinguishes between social and emotional loneliness, where social loneliness involves a lack of a social network, and emotional loneliness stems from deficient intimate relationships. The socio-emotional selectivity theory suggests that young adults focus on increasing friendship networks to alleviate social loneliness, potentially neglecting emotional needs. With the prevalence of social media and the emphasis on virtual connections, young adults may risk lacking depth and meaning in their online friendships, leading to emotional loneliness.

The evolutionary model proposes that loneliness signals a lack of essential social relationships, motivating individuals to improve social bonds. Transitions in education, employment, and household contribute to loneliness among young adults, with peaks during university and employment transitions. Social media’s role in loneliness is debated, with studies suggesting that the quality of use, such as social comparison behaviours, may impact loneliness more than quantity. Lower socioeconomic status is identified as a risk factor for loneliness in young adults, as financial constraints may limit participation in activities that reduce loneliness (Cacioppo, 2014; Williams & Braun, 2019; Weiss, 1973; Victor et al., 2012).

Psychological Factors Contributing to Loneliness

Several psychological factors are thought to contribute to the rise of loneliness among young adults. One significant factor is the rapid and transformative nature of modern society, characterized by increased social mobility, geographic dispersal, and the blurring of traditional social structures. These factors can lead to a sense of disconnection and a lack of belonging, particularly for young adults who are navigating the transition to adulthood and establishing their own identities. Shifts in societal structures, such as the breakdown of traditional family units and increased urbanization, may disrupt social support systems, leaving young adults more vulnerable to loneliness.

Another contributing factor is the pervasiveness of technology in modern life. While technology can facilitate social connection, it can also paradoxically lead to social isolation. Excessive reliance on online interactions and social media can diminish the quality and depth of face-to-face relationships, which are essential for combating loneliness. The advent of social media and increased reliance on digital communication channels may contribute to a perceived paradox of hyper-connectivity and profound social isolation among young adults.

Furthermore, certain personality traits and underlying psychological conditions can increase the risk of loneliness. Individuals with high levels of social anxiety or shyness may find it more difficult to form and maintain social connections. Additionally, conditions such as depression and anxiety can exacerbate feelings of isolation and contribute to a downward spiral of loneliness.

Different Dimensions of loneliness

Some researchers have been conducted to study the individual lived experiences. (Sam Fardghassemi H      Joffe, 2022). Using free association task and semi structured interview, the researcher carried out a thematic analysis of young adults. It aims to find out the subjectivity of loneliness. Its goal is to delve into the individual's subjectivity, examining how people not only form their unique perspectives but also develop shared understandings of the world, fostering common perceptions and creating a sphere of inter subjectivity. Five major aspects or dimensions of loneliness based on Sam Fardghassemi ,H      Joffe,2022 paper on causes of loneliness are

- ***Feeling of Being Disconnected:*** Feeling of disconnected is the most prominent cause of loneliness. Young adults often feel disconnected with their surroundings. They feel alone because they are unable to talk about themselves, their feelings and important issues related to them. Young adult feel difficulty in expressing themselves because of many reason, such as fear of being judged, getting rejections or perceived in a wrong way.

Another cause of loneliness is feeling of unimportant or nonexistence. Individual feel alone because they feel they don't matter to anyone. There are on one to talk, not being heard or listen, cared or supported.

Another factor contributing to loneliness is feeling of misunderstood by others. Individual often feel that their feelings are not understood correctly or with sincerity.

- ***Modern Digital Culture:*** The contemporary culture of the digital world is a major contributor to loneliness in young adults. Social media is actually widening the gap between individuals and their immediate surroundings, distancing them from their

true sense of self, face-to-face communication, and immediate care and support. Another major concern is that social media and other digital platforms induce competition and an obsession with material gain only, which, in turn, leads individuals to drift away from actual relationships with friends and family. Digital and social media often portray reality in a fake way, which is a significant concern. Due to the false portrayal of reality, young adults not only feel more alone but also lose awareness about their true selves, leading to many other mental and physical problems.

- **Pressure:** - Another major dimension contributing to loneliness in young adult is pressure. Pressure to fit in college or work place. The prevalent pressure often stemmed from the need to conform or gain acceptance. The primary factor behind this pressure was the apprehension of facing judgment, exclusion, rejection, isolation, or being overlooked by friends, social circles, or society in general. Consequently, young adults would alter their behaviour, speech, and attire, sometimes against their preferences, in order to experience a sense of belonging or approval.
- **Social compression:** - Individual engaged in constant comparisons, evaluating their own achievements against those of their peers. This extended to various aspects, including career accomplishments, educational milestones, and personal growth. The pervasive sense of falling behind or not keeping pace with others' self-improvement efforts triggered a range of negative emotions, prominently featuring feelings of inadequacy and jealousy.

The impact of social media on young adults' perceptions of social comparison was notable. The social media platform magnified existing tendencies to compare oneself with others. Images and updates on social media often portrayed an idealized version of other's lives, fostering unrealistic standards. This contributed to a heightened sense of discontent, fostering negative emotions and distorting participant's views of their own lives and aspirations.

Experiencing a sense of stagnation or falling behind in comparison to others progress can contribute significantly to feelings of isolation. Witnessing everyone around you seemingly advancing, growing, changing, succeeding, and reaching their goals can intensify the perception of being stuck, lagging, or not doing enough. Specific milestones like going to college, securing a job, getting married, buying a car, and traveling were frequently mentioned by others, further emphasizing the divergence between their achievements and the young adult's perceived lack of progress. Consequently, this contrast triggered a cascade of negative emotions, including loneliness sadness, resentment, a diminished sense of self-worth, and an overarching feeling of inadequacy.

- **Transition between life Stages :-** Transit periods, such as moving from secondary school to university/college and from university to the workplace, emerged as significant contributors to feelings of loneliness among young adults. During these transitions, individuals expressed a sense of isolation, attributing it to the drastic changes in environment and responsibilities compared to what they were accustomed to.

The loneliness experienced during these transit periods was linked to a perceived

lack of communication, preparation, and support, leaving individuals feeling adrift amidst significant life changes without a clear understanding of how to navigate them. Transitions between life stages were identified by large number of individual as major contributors to loneliness. Young ones expressed that romantic relationship breakups were particularly isolating experiences. The abrupt disappearance of a partner and the disruption of established routines contributed to a profound sense of loneliness. The aftermath of breakups, in particular, was highlighted as a period marked by feelings of sadness, anger, and depression and sense of isolation

Mental and Physical Health Consequences of Loneliness

Loneliness is not merely an unpleasant emotional experience; it has significant and far-reaching consequences for mental and physical health. Research has shown that loneliness is associated with an increased risk of depression, anxiety, and low self-esteem. Lonely individuals may also engage in unhealthy coping mechanisms, such as substance abuse and risky behaviours, further jeopardizing their well-being.

Beyond mental health, loneliness has also been linked to a range of physical health problems. Chronic loneliness can weaken the immune system, increasing susceptibility to illness and disease. It can also contribute to cardiovascular problems, stroke, and even early mortality.

Unhealthy lifestyle habits, including sedentary behaviour, irregular sleep patterns, and poor nutrition, may exacerbate feelings of loneliness by impacting overall well-being.

Social Functioning Implications of Loneliness:- Loneliness has a profound impact on social functioning, hindering an individual's ability to form and maintain meaningful connections with others. Lonely individuals may exhibit social withdrawal, avoid social engagements, and have difficulty forming close relationships. These social difficulties can further exacerbate loneliness, creating a vicious cycle of isolation and disconnection.

Addressing the Epidemic: Potential Interventions

Given the multifaceted nature of loneliness and its detrimental effects on mental, physical, and social well-being, addressing this growing epidemic requires a multi-pronged approach. Interventions should target both individual and societal factors that contribute to loneliness.

At the individual level, interventions should focus on developing social skills, fostering self-compassion, and enhancing social awareness. Programs that promote social interaction, teach effective communication skills, and encourage participation in community activities can help individuals overcome social barriers and build meaningful connections.

Theory may focus on fostering secure attachment styles in young adults, enhancing their ability to form and maintain meaningful relationships.

On a societal level, interventions should aim to strengthen social support systems, promote connectedness within communities, and reduce the negative impacts of technology on social interaction. Initiatives that foster civic engagement, encourage volunteerism, and address the digital divide can help create a more supportive and inclusive environment for young adults.

Encouraging community engagement and face-to-face interactions can address the societal shifts contributing to loneliness, fostering a sense of belonging and social connection among

young adults.

Conclusion:

This theoretical exploration underscores the multidimensional nature of loneliness among young adults and provides a foundation for future empirical research and targeted interventions. By integrating insights from various psychological theories, present paper tries to contribute to a more comprehensive understanding of the loneliness as epidemic and inform strategies for alleviating its impact on the mental health of young adults.

Experiencing a sense of disconnection in today's culture is influenced by various factors, including societal pressures, social comparison, and life transitions. Disconnection arises when individuals feel undervalued, misunderstood, or unable to express themselves. Challenges related to social media and materialistic tendencies in contemporary culture contribute significantly to feelings of loneliness, along with the pressures associated with work, fitting in, and social comparison. Social media, in particular, plays a substantial role in amplifying these experiences. Lastly, transitions between life stages, such as breakups, the loss of significant relationships, and transitional periods related to education and employment, are identified as contributors to loneliness. The findings suggest potential strategies for reducing loneliness in individuals experiencing these complex factors.

Loneliness is a complex and pervasive issue that disproportionately affects young adults, posing significant challenges to their mental, physical, and social well-being. Understanding the psychological factors underlying loneliness and implementing effective interventions at both individual and societal levels is crucial for addressing this growing epidemic. By fostering meaningful connections, promoting social engagement, and reducing the negative influences of technology, we can create a society where young adults feel connected, supported, and valued.

References:

1. Beam, C. R., & Kim, A. J. (2020). Psychological sequelae of social isolation and loneliness might be a larger problem in young adults than older adults. *Psychological Trauma: Theory, Research, Practice, and Policy*, 12(S1), S58–S60. <https://doi.org/10.1037/tra0000774>
2. Cigna. Cigna US loneliness index: Survey of 20,000 Americans examining behaviors driving loneliness in the United States. 2018. [cited 2021 May 18]. Available from: <https://www.cigna.com/assets/docs/newsroom/loneliness-survey-2018-updated-fact-sheet.pdf> [Google Scholar]
3. DiJulio B, Hamel L, Muñana C, Brodie M. Loneliness and social isolation in the United States, the United Kingdom, and Japan: An international survey. The Economist & Kaiser Family Foundation. 2018. Aug [cited 2021 May 18]. Available from: <https://files.kff.org/attachment/Report-Loneliness-and-Social-Isolation-in-the-United-States-the-United-Kingdom-and-Japan-An-International-Survey> [Google Scholar]
4. Sam Fardghassemi ,Hélène Joffe,2022The causes of loneliness: The perspective of young adults in London's most deprived areasPublished: April 6, 2022 <https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0264638>
5. Office for National Statistics. Loneliness—What characteristics and circumstances are associated with feeling lonely? 2018. April 10 [cited 2021 May 18]. Available from: <https://www.ons.gov.uk/peoplepopulationandcommunity/wellbeing/articles/lonelinesswhatcharacteristicsandcircumstancesareassociatedwithfeelinglonely/2018-04-10> [Google Scholar]

6. YouGov pls. Young Britons are the most lonely. YouGov pls. 2019. October 3 [cited 2021 May 18]. Available from: <https://yougov.co.uk/topics/relationships/articles-reports/2019/10/03/young-britons-are-most-lonely> [Google Scholar]
7. Cacioppo JT, Hawkley LC, Crawford LE, Ernst JM, Burleson MH, Kowalewski RB, et al. Loneliness and health: Potential mechanisms. *Psychosomatic medicine*. 2002; 64(3):407–17. doi: 10.1097/00006842-200205000-00005 [PubMed] [CrossRef] [Google Scholar]
8. Cacioppo JT, Hawkley LC, Ernst JM, Burleson M, Berntson GG, Nouriani B, et al. Loneliness within a nomological net: An evolutionary perspective. *Journal of research in personality*. 2006;40(6): 1054–85. doi: 10.1016/j.jrp.2005.11.007 [CrossRef] [Google Scholar]
9. Griffin J. The Lonely Society? Mental Health Foundation. 2010. [Cited 2021 August 12] Available from: https://www.mentalhealth.org.uk/sites/default/files/the_lonely_society_report.pdf [Google Scholar]
10. Wei M, Russell DW, Zakalik RA. Adult attachment, social self-efficacy, self-disclosure, loneliness, and subsequent depression for freshman college students: A longitudinal study. *Journal of counseling psychology*. 2005;52(4):602. doi: 10.1037/0022-0167.52.4.602 [CrossRef] [Google Scholar]
11. Bowlby J. Attachment and loss: Vol. 2. Separation. New York: Basic Books; 1973. [Google Scholar]
12. Reichmann FF. Loneliness. *Psychiatry*. 1959;22(1):1–5. doi: 10.1080/00332747.1959.11023153 [PubMed] [CrossRef] [Google Scholar]
13. Weiss RS. Loneliness: The experience of emotional and social isolation. Cambridge, MA: MIT Press; 1973. [Google Scholar]
14. Carstensen LL. Motivation for social contact across the life span: A theory of socioemotional selectivity. In: Jacobs JE, editor. Current theory and research in motivation. Nebraska Symposium on Motivation. Developmental perspectives on motivation. University of Nebraska Press; 1992. pp. 209–254. [PubMed] [Google Scholar]
15. Von Soest T, Luhmann M, Gerstorf D. The development of loneliness through adolescence and young adulthood: Its nature, correlates, and midlife outcomes. *Developmental psychology*. 2020; 56(10): 1919–1934. doi: 10.1037/dev0001102 [PubMed] [CrossRef] [Google Scholar]



The Challenges Faced Due to Ageing Population in Rural and Urban India

○ Dr. Anjana Singh¹

Abstract

The world's population is ageing. The ageing population is a sign towards successful development in medical sciences and technology, living standards, and education, but the elderly also comes along with distinctive issues in terms of social, economic, and clinical challenges, including a growing demand for increasingly composite healthcare services. Populations are growing older in countries all over the world. With the growing older population, many countries might face financial and political constraints in terms of provision of health care system, pensions and social protections for this growing older population in the near approaching future. In India, living conditions of the old people all over the country has been changing dramatically along with the dynamic socio-economic and demographic scenario of the country. With the rapidly increasing number of aged together with the disintegration of joint families and ever-increasing influence of modernization and new life styles, the care of elderly has emerged as an important issue in India. Ageing is the natural phase of human life but it also brings with it countless problems for the people who have grown old. Population ageing, being one of the global trends, is also having an adverse impact on sustainable development. This research paper in a conducive manner tries to outline the challenges faced by the ageing population in the remotest as well as the most urbanised areas of India. It also provides the insights about the status of elderly persons for more comprehensive appreciation of problems of the elderly in the country.

Keywords : Ageing Population, Social Protection, Socio-Economic conditions, Modernization

Introduction

Population Ageing is a global phenomenon. Population ageing will lead to major societal changes in the twenty-first century, largely impacting nearly all sectors of economy, including labour and fiscal markets, the increasing need for goods and services, such as provision of housing facilities, efficient transportation network and social protection, as well as family structures and intergenerational ties. The proportion of ageing populations are increasing in countries all over the world. While the populations of more developed countries have been ageing for well over a

1. Associate Professor & Head, Department of Geography, Vasanta College for Women, Rajghat Fort, (BHU) Varanasi.

century, this process has begun quite recently in developing and less developed countries, and it is being compressed into a few decades.

In India, living conditions of the old people all over the country has been changing drastically along with the dynamic socio-economic and demographic scenario of the country. Till past century elderly population was not so significant and their life expectancy was limited to few years. Hence, their needs and requirements were limited, that were taken care of by their respective family members and relatives and rights of older people were rarely talked about. With ever rising numbers and lifespan of older people, not only their needs have increased remarkably, their rights have also started taking a centre stage. In comparison, their needs and rights have also changed drastically.

A perspective on the changing role of Elderly in Indian Families

Indian society is rapidly transforming under the impact of the process of industrialization, urbanization, technical and technological changes, education and globalization. This has resulted in the erosion of conventional beliefs and traditional values and the weakening of intergenerational ties that were the trademark of the traditional Indian families. Industrialization has interchanged the simple family production units by the mass production and the factory. Economic transactions are now between individuals. Income disparities within the family has emerged due to individual jobs and earnings. Younger population tends to migrate from rural to urban areas under the influence of various push and pull factors such as population pressure and wider economic opportunities and modern communication system respectively.

Providing care for the aged was never a problem in India where a value based joint family system was dominant. However, with a growing trend towards nuclear family set-up, and increasing education, urbanization and industrialization, the vulnerability of elderly is rapidly increasing. The outcome of which is that it has become difficult for the younger and elder family members to cope up with the various challenges often leading to neglect and abuse of elderly in many ways, both within the family and outside.

Ageing marks a change in the set of roles of the elderly population, and such roles get difficult to acquire over time. Among all role transformation in the course of ageing, the transfer into the new role of the 'old' is one of the most complex and complicated. In a traditional agricultural society, where children adhered to their parent's occupation, it was natural that the expertise and knowledge of each generation were passed on to the next, thus helping older persons to acquire a useful role in society. However, this is no longer true in modern society, in which improved education, rapid technical change and new forms of organization have made the knowledge, experience and wisdom of older persons go in vain. Once they retire, their children no more consider them worthy enough to seek advice from them, and society has not much use for them. This consciousness often makes them feel unworthy, lonely and devoid of status. The growth of nuclear families has also meant a need for changes in role relations. When deprived of any authority in the family and also not considered needed, they feel frustrated and depressed. The problem becomes even worse when the older person is economically dependent on their children.

Small families depict individuality, independence, and a private environment which have substituted the joint family system, which focused upon the family as a single unit and

demanded respect to age and authority. Children who migrate often find it difficult to cope with city life and decide to leave their old parents in the village, causing problems of loneliness and lack of care givers for old parents. Parents in this circumstance cannot always count on monetary support from their children and may have to take care of themselves. They still work but comparatively with a slower pace.

Another development impacting negatively on the status of older people is the growing occurrence of dual career families. In the recent past, it has been seen that, be it in the urban informal sector, the middle-class formal sector, as well as in the rural areas, women actively participate in the economic activities as workers or as entrepreneurs. In the rural informal sectors, increased expenditure on education, health and better food need high incomes. This development has implications for elderly care. On one hand, working couples are emotionally attached to their old parents and consider them a great help in taking care of their own children where as on the other hand, high priced housing and expensive health care facilities are making it even tougher for children to have parents live with them. This can be seen both in rural and urban areas.

Hence the changing factors in the family in its structure and function are undermining the capacity of the family to provide support to elderly and the weakening of the traditional norms underlying such support' has become the prime cause of abandonment and ill-treatment of older people in family. **Ageing Population-Current Scenario**

Elderly population (60+) jumped 35.5% — from 76 million in 2001 to 103 million in 2011 in India, while India's overall population grew by 17.7%. Today older people consist approx. 9% of total Indian population and it is projected to reach over 20% by 2050. The outbreak of India's population and the resultant changing age structure is caused by the increasing life expectancy and declining fertility rates. The average length of life left at the age of 60 years was found to be about 18 years (16.9 for males and 19.0 for females) and that at age 70 was less than 12 years in India¹. Life expectancy at birth is currently around 68 years, which is projected to reach 74 years by 2050. In India, majority of older people have at least one chronic disease such as asthma, angina, arthritis, depression, or diabetes. The occurrence of chronic diseases such as diabetes and hypertension has become widespread in the elderly. Majority of the India's elderly population remain vulnerable because of the lack of proper health insurance policies for those aged 65 years and above.

Elderly women face additional risks - they tend to have poorer health and less access to health care than elderly men of similar backgrounds. Rising numbers of older people is putting increasing demands on the health care system. There seems a wide disparity in access to health care for older people who are poor or live in rural areas.

The status and living conditions of a large number of older Indians remain poor even after India's fuelling economic growth. According to national surveys, fewer than 11 percent of older Indians have any sort of pension². Saving is difficult or impossible for a majority of Older People because earnings are low as a large share of the aging population lives in a rural area where banking is not easily accessible.

India's age dependency ratio stands as high as 14.2% in 2011 against 10.9% in 2001³. This is because of the increasing proportions of the elderly, increased life expectancy and the ever-evolving lifestyle of the younger generations. Number of older people living with

their children is declining very sharply. Due to intergenerational conflict elderly people prefer to live in separate residences from their offspring. It has been observed that both generations prefer living separately and there is evidence that even when they reside apart, adult children and elderly parents remain economically and socially interdependent. It is projected that if perceptive policies for ever increasing elderly population are not formulated and precautionary steps are not taken in time, Older People will be on the verge of suffering huge financial crisis in coming years. Inadequate financial security in old age will not only affect the lives of Older People but it will also have catastrophic effects on the national economy. Size of retirement savings gap in India is expected to touch \$85 trillion by 2050 from the current shortfall of \$3 trillion largely due to longer lifespan and reduced levels of savings⁴.

During the past 15 years, demographic and socio-economic scenario has changed remarkably, especially in terms of population of Older People and old age support system. Elder-friendly environment is rarely seen in the country even after having such significant proportion of ageing people. As a result, a large part of older population are forced to remain marginalized, secluded and are being neglected too. Fast changing socio-economic scenario has changed living conditions of the old people dramatically. They are left with no choice but to cope up with new societal and economic settings. To get rid of social marginalization, loneliness, isolation and even neglect older people are struggling to change their way of living and thinking.

Government has formulated several well-intentioned policies and laws but there is no effective implementation mechanism and most of the policies and provisions are on paper only. The younger older people (60-70 years) have become quite impatient about the current old age scenario in the society.

In changed circumstances, economic dependence have also taken main stage in the lives of older people of India. Creating remunerative engagement opportunities for older people at all levels is the need of the hour, so that their active participation in the society, their dignity in old age and health and well-being could be maintained.

Older people in India are facing domestic violence and abuse within their families and in the society. Over the years, cases of elder abuse and crime against elderly increased manifold, despite the fact that older people hardly come out to speak against wrongdoers, primarily their family members report cases of ill-treatment, harassment and even violence against them.

Thus, strengthening and protecting human rights of older people has also emerged as their major need now.

Major problems faced by the aged people

Economic Problems: With increasing age, persons increasingly have to move out of labour force leading to loss of employment and income. Their self-esteem declines and this affects their well-being too. Their financial dependence makes it even more difficult to handle old age related issues and requirements.

Physiological Problems: With growing age, older persons experience various anatomical and physiological changes which is accompanied by various psychological, behavioural and attitudinal changes in them. Old age comes with decline in physical strength and stamina

and hence they require proper care and systematic handling.

Housing related Problems: Housing for the aged has to be planned taking into account the conditions of health and illness of the elderly, commonly associated with later years of their life viz. loss of eye sight and hearing, slowing and un-sureness of steps, low energy and more acute disabilities, such as blindness, amnesia etc.

Crime against Aged persons: Aged persons being soft targets are mostly at risk to be victim of any crime. The cases of crime against the aged persons are rising day by day. Aged persons have to face many problems such as fraud, hurt, theft, murder, cheating and bag snatching by the both known and unknown persons.

Research Objectives

- To study the changing status of older people in rural and urban India over a course of period.
- To assess the challenges faced by elderly population in rural and urban India.
- To assess the present-day situation of needs and rights of older people in rural and urban India.
- To assess the various parameters that lead to differentiation of quality of life of rural and urban ageing population in India.
- To advocate or recommend some specific points to policy makers, planners, and decision makers so that result – oriented elderly friendly policies could be formulated.

Research Methodology

In order to explore the status of ageing population in rural and urban areas of India, both analytical and descriptive study has been done. However, the main emphasis was on qualitative information therefore, a more intuitive approach was adopted for the research so as to arrive at an understanding of this problem to cull out a pattern.

Methods of Data Collection:

The study is solely based on the secondary data from central and state governments. The following sources of data were used in the study:

1. Ministry of Statistics and Programme Implementation, Govt. of India
2. Agewell Foundation, Associated NGO with UNDPI
3. Census of India
4. Open Government Data

Statistical Techniques Used:

The fundamental purpose of statistical method is to organise, analyse and interpret numerical data. Various statistical techniques can be used, depending on the needs of the study.

The numerical data has been organised and then analysed and interpreted with the help of statistical methods. Bivariate analysis has been used in this study to highlight the trends of crime.

Data Analysis

Population and Vital Statistics

Population of the country is one of the most important demographic indicator of the

country's progress. The population of elderly in India has been increasing gradually since 1961. The growth in the elderly population became faster mainly due to decrease in the death rate because of various health interventions after the census 1981. More than 27 million elderly were added to the total population in the year 2001-2011. There are nearly 138 million elderly persons in India in 2021 comprising of 67 million males and 71 million females according to the Report of the Technical Group on Population Projections for India and States 2011-2036⁵.

Sex Ratio

As per Population Census 1991, the number of elderly females outnumbered elderly males. However, in the last 20 years, the trend has been altered and the elderly males exceeded the number of the elderly females. Further, it is expected that the number of elderly females will exceed the number of males in 2031.

The increase in the number of elderly population is due to the improved life expectancy achieved because of economic well-being, better healthcare system and medical facilities and decline in fertility rates.

Data on sex ratio reveal that the trend in sex ratio in elderly population is in league with the general population. The sex ratio for general population was 948 in 2021 which is quite close to the levels that were in 1951 i.e. 946 whereas, the sex ratio for elderly population was much higher in 2021 than 1951.

Economic Status

Old age dependency ratio gives an idea about the number of persons aged 60+ per 100 persons in the age group 15-59. An ascending trend is observed in old age dependency ratio. The old-age dependency ratio was 15.1 for the rural areas and 12.4 for the urban areas according to census 2011.

There are significant differences in old age dependency ratio for rural and urban areas and this is due to relatively higher concentration of working age population in urban areas. It has been seen (2017-2018) that in both rural and urban areas the economically dependent elderly were financially supported mainly by their own family members followed by their relatives, spouses, grand-children and by others.

The situation of elderly females was not encouraging as only 10% and 11% were economically independent in rural and urban areas respectively whereas the percentage of economically dependent elderly males were 48% in rural areas and 57% in urban areas⁶⁹

Health Status

With the increase in age, the physical mobility of elderly persons starts showcasing a declining trend. Some of the most common health issues among elderly persons is locomotor disability followed by hearing and visual disability.

In India, majority of older people have at least one chronic disease such as asthma, angina, arthritis, depression, or diabetes. Majority of the India's ageing population is suffering from prevalent chronic conditions such as diabetes and hypertension.

Disabilities of blindness, low vision, and hearing disability are more prominent in rural elderly in comparison to urban elderly. The health care facilities in India has improved over the past 15

years however, India's health insurance scheme for the poor only covers those aged 65 and younger, leaving India's elderly population particularly vulnerable.

Literacy Rate

In rural and urban areas, the literacy rates of the elderly males and females have shown improvement in the recent ages. However, vast gender gap has been observed in literacy rates. The literacy rate among elderly females (28%) is less than half of the literacy rate among elderly males (59%), according to the 2011 census report. The position in urban areas is expectedly better vis-à-vis that in rural areas.

The general education level of aged persons in urban areas is significantly better than that observed in rural areas. When general education level is talked about, men are at better place than females. Percentage of aged persons with education level secondary and above has increased in 2017-18 vis-à-vis 2011⁹.

Discussions

Today, with longer life span in old age and migration of younger people in search of employment, family support is almost in the life of older people, which is needed more particularly by older people suffering from loneliness/health problems.

Majority of older people (60+) are healthier and active. After retirement they want to remain engaged in some kind of activities to beat loneliness and idleness. Many of them are in search of gainful jobs to support their respective families and meet their own expenses. However, job opportunities are very limited for them as work environment has changed complexly and they find themselves unfit for present jobs.

With fast increasing role and importance of information and technology in modern business and service sector, old people are also eager to learn modern technological knowhow, soft skills, etc. Younger older people (60-70 years) are struggling to adjust themselves in fast changing socio-economic environment so that they can be dynamic and play an active role in the society. Instead of becoming a burden on national resources, this section of older people prefers to contribute its experience, knowledge and resources and remain self-reliant as long as they can. They are really expecting opportunities and possibilities .

Conclusion

In India issues concerning old age are turning into bigger challenges due to the unprecedented rate of growth of this section of the population (128 Million + and growing!!). There is a strong need for well-devised policies and their implementation at ground level, backed by strong political and administrative will power. Recently, the government has taken many initiatives and directed its stakeholders to include older people in its social agenda. Over the years several schemes and strategies have been set in motion for promoting welfare and empowering the older people.

It seems that there is a mounting pressure on our governments to address issues of 100+ million elderly of the country. Social protection, establishment of old age healthcare centres, empowering older people and preserving human rights of older people are burning issues, which needs to be taken care of on urgent basis. Devising frameworks that could ensure elderlyfriendly environment in the society, where people can lead a life with respect and grace in their old age should be done on priority basis.

There is a need to create and spread awareness about fast changing needs & rights of older

people, to educate and sensitise younger generations about issues concerning old age and to empower older people through various media. All this will help the society at large to understand the issues, learn from the past and plan for the future as well.

References:

- Report of Ministry of Statistics and Programme Implementation, Govt. of India
- World Bank 2001; Uppal and Sarma 2007
- Agewell Foundation, Associated NGO with UNDPI
- Census of India 2001 and 2011
- Population Censuses and Report of the Technical Group on Population Projections November 2019, Population Projections for India and States 2011-2036, Census of India 2011
- Office of the Registrar General, India; NSS 75th Round (July 2017-June 2018): House hold Social Consumption on Education in India.
- National Sample Survey Organization. National Sample Survey 52nd Round Report. New Delhi: Ministry of Statistics and Programme Implementation, Government of India; 1996. The Aged in India: A Socio-economic Profile, 1995–96.
- National Sample Survey Organisation. National Sample Survey, 60th Round, Report no. 507 (60/25.0/1). New Delhi: Ministry of Statistics and Programme Implementation, Government of India; 2006. Morbidity, Health Care and the Condition of the Aged.
- Key Indicators of Employment and Unemployment of India- 2011-12, Periodic Labour Force Survey (PLFS)-2018-19
- Time Use Survey Report, 2019, MoSPI
- Agarwal G, Arokiasamy P. Morbidity prevalence and health care utilization among older adults in India. *Journal of Applied Gerontology*. 2010;29(2):155–179.
- Agnes F. Law and women of age. A short note. *Economic and Political Weekly*. 1999;30:51–54.
- Alam M, Karan A. Elderly Health in India: Dimensions, Differentials, and Over Time Changes. New Delhi: United Nations Population Fund; 2010. Building Knowledge Base on Ageing in India: A series of Programmatic and Research Studies.
- Cohen L. No Aging in India. Berkeley: University of California Press; 1998.
- Goel PK, Garg SK, Singh JV, Bhatnagar M, Chopra H, Bajpai SK. Unmet needs of the elderly in a rural population of Meerut. *Indian Journal of Community Medicine*. 2003;XXVIII:165–166.
- Government of India. National Programme for the Health Care of the Elderly (NPHCE), Operational guidelines. New Delhi: Government of India; 2011.
- Gupta I, Sankar D. Health of the Elderly in India: A Multivariate Analysis. New Delhi: Institute of Economic Growth; 2002. Discussion Paper 46. Available: http://iegindia.org/dis_ind_46.pdf.
- Indian Institute of Population Sciences. NFHS-3. National Family Health Survey, 2005–06. Mumbai: Indian Institute of Population Sciences; 2007. Available: <http://www.mohfw.nic.in/nfhs3/index.htm>.
- Kumar V. Health status and health care services among older persons in India. *Journal of Aging & Social Policy*. 2003;15(2/3):67–83.
- Kumari RSS. Socio-economic Conditions, Morbidity Pattern and Social Support among Elderly Women in a Rural Area. Medical College; Thiruvananthapuram, Kerala: 2001.

- Mutharayappa R, Bhat TN. Is lifestyle influencing morbidity among elderly? Journal of Health Management. 2008;10(2):203–217.
- Rajan SI. Social assistance for poor elderly: How effective? Economic and Political Weekly. 2001. pp. 613–617.
- Rajan SI, Aiyar S. Population ageing in India. In: Rajan SI, Risseuw C, Perera M, editors. Institutional Provisions and Care for the Aged: Perspectives from Asia and Europe. New Delhi: Anthem Press; 2008. pp. 39–54.
- Rajan SI, Kumar S. Living arrangements among Indian elderly: New evidence from National Family Health Survey. Economic and Political Weekly. 2003;38(3):75–80.
- Raju S. Ageing in India in the 21st Century: A Research Agenda. Mumbai: The Harmony Initiative; 2006. Available: http://harmonyindia.org/hdownloads/Monograph_FINAL.pdf.
- Raju S. Ageing in India: An overview. In: Desai M, Raju S, editors. Gerontological Social Work in India: Some Issues and Perspectives. New Delhi: BR Publishing; 2000
- World Health Organization. Reducing Stigma and Discrimination against Older People with Mental Disorders. Geneva: World Health Organization and World Psychiatric Association; 2002. Available: http://whqlibdoc.who.int/hq/2002/WHO_MSD_MBD_02.3.pdf.
- Rao M. Economic and Financial Aspects of Ageing in India. Paper presented at the UN Regional Workshop on Gender-Responsive Health Security for the Elderly; September 18–19; Seoul, Republic of Korea. 2006. Available: <http://www.unescap.org/esid/gad/issues/Socialprotection/Report-RegWkshp-HealthSecurity-18-19Sep06-Seoul.pdf>.
- Roy GS. Morbidity related epidemiological determinants in Indian aged: An overview. In: Ramaachandran CR, Shah B, editors. Public Health Implications of Ageing in India. New Delhi: Indian Council of Medical Research; 1994. pp. 114–125.

Endnotes:

1. Report of Ministry of Statistics and Programme Implementation, Govt. of India
2. World Bank 2001; Uppal and Sarma 2007
3. Report of Ministry of Statistics and Programme Implementation, Govt. of India
4. World Economic Forum Report
5. Population Census Data and Report of the Technical Group on Population Projections November 2019, Population Projections for India and States 2011-2036, Census of India 2011
6. NSS 60th Round (January-June 2004): Morbidity, Health care and Condition of the Aged; NSS 75th Round (July 2017-June 2018)- Social Consumption in India: Health
7. Office of the Registrar General, India; NSS 75th Round (July 2017-June 2018): House hold Social Consumption on Education in India.



Understanding Brand and Brand Equity: Building a Strong Identity

- Ms. Vasundhara Jain¹
- Prof. Nand Kumar²

Abstract:

This research paper delves into the intricate world of brand and brand equity, exploring the multifaceted dimensions. This paper examines the theoretical underpinnings of branding, the components of brand equity, and advanced strategies for building and managing a strong brand identity. By synthesizing empirical research and industry insights, it provides a comprehensive understanding of the dynamic nature of branding in the 21st century.

Understanding brand and brand equity is pivotal for businesses seeking to establish a strong and enduring brand identity. This research paper provides an advanced exploration of the theoretical foundations, components, and advanced strategies essential for building and managing a robust brand identity.

Keywords: *Brand, Brand Equity, Brand Loyalty, Brand Consistency, Brand Storytelling, Brand Engagement, Brand Extensions.*

Introduction

In an era marked by global connectivity and relentless market competition, a robust brand identity stands as a powerful asset for any organization. Brands have evolved from mere symbols to multifaceted entities that encompass perceptions, emotions, and experiences. Building and nurturing brand equity has become a paramount objective for businesses aiming to thrive in an increasingly complex marketplace.

The paper aims to highlight the intricate world of brands and brand equity, elucidating the theoretical foundations, components, and advanced strategies necessary for establishing and maintaining a strong brand identity. We explore the various dimensions of branding, drawing from empirical research and industry practices to provide a holistic understanding of this critical business concept.

Theoretical Foundations of Branding

Definition of a Brand

- A comprehensive definition of a brand, encompassing its symbolic, emotional, and

1. Ph.D. Scholar, Department of Humanities, Delhi Technological University.

2. Professor, Department of Humanities, Delhi Technological University

functional aspects.

- The evolution of branding from a product-centric approach to a customer-centric approach.

Perceived Quality

- How consumers perceive quality and its influence on brand equity.
- Strategies for managing and improving perceived quality.

Brand Associations

- The significance of brand associations in brand positioning and differentiation.
- Leveraging brand associations for competitive advantage.

Advanced Strategies for Building a Strong Brand Identity

Brand Consistency

- The importance of maintaining a consistent brand image across all touchpoints.
- The challenges and strategies for achieving brand consistency in a digital age.

Brand Storytelling

- The art of crafting compelling brand narratives.
- The impact of storytelling on brand resonance and emotional connection.

Brand Engagement

The role of user-generated content and social media in brand engagement

Brand Extensions

- The opportunities and risks associated with brand extensions.
- How to successfully extend a brand into new product categories.

As the business landscape continues to evolve, brands that prioritize their identity and equity will remain at the forefront of consumer preferences and market success.

4. Future Directions in Branding

While this research paper has provided an in-depth examination of the current state of branding and brand equity, the field of branding continues to evolve rapidly. Here are some potential future directions and areas of research that warrant exploration:

Digital Transformation and Branding

- As digital technologies continue to reshape the business landscape, there is a need to investigate the impact of digital transformation on brand strategies, customer engagement, and brand equity.
- How data-driven insights can inform brand strategies and enhance customer relationships.

Sustainability and Branding

- The growing importance of sustainability and corporate social responsibility (CSR) in branding.
- How eco-friendly practices and ethical considerations can be integrated into brand identity to resonate with environmentally conscious consumers.

Globalization and Cross-Cultural Branding

- The challenges and opportunities of building global brands in diverse cultural contexts.
- Strategies for effectively adapting brand identities to resonate with different international markets.

Crisis Management and Brand Resilience

- The importance of crisis management in protecting brand equity.
- Strategies for rebuilding and maintaining brand trust in the aftermath of crises or controversies.

5. Recommendations for Practitioners

Based on the findings and insights presented in this research paper, we offer the following recommendations for practitioners:

Invest in Brand Research

- Conduct regular brand research to understand how your brand is perceived by customers
- Communicate your brand's values and commitments honestly.

Prioritize Consistency

- Maintain a consistent brand image and messaging across all channels and touchpoints.
- Consistency builds trust and reinforces brand identity.

Embrace Digital Innovation

- Stay updated with emerging digital technologies and trends that can enhance your brand's online presence and customer engagement.
- Be open to experimenting with new digital strategies.

Monitor and Adapt

- Continuously monitor changes in consumer behavior, market trends, and competitive landscapes.
- Be prepared to adapt your brand strategy to remain relevant and competitive.

6. Conclusion

In the vibrant and consistent world of business, understanding brand and brand equity remains a critical endeavor. A strong brand identity, supported by robust brand equity, can serve as a resilient and valuable asset in the face of evolving market challenges. This research paper has provided an advanced exploration of the theoretical foundations, components, and advanced strategies necessary for building and managing a strong brand identity.

As organizations navigate an ever-changing business landscape, they must prioritize their brand identity and equity to not only survive but thrive. By doing so, they can forge enduring connections with consumers; drive brand loyalty, and achieve sustainable success in an increasingly competitive marketplace. They can position themselves as leaders in their respective industries and foster lasting relationships with their target audiences.

This research paper provides an advanced exploration of the complex and evolving field

of branding and brand equity. It synthesizes academic research with practical industry insights to offer a comprehensive understanding of the theoretical foundations, components, and advanced strategies required to build and maintain a strong brand identity. As the business landscape continues to evolve, organizations that prioritize their brand identity and equity will be better positioned to thrive.

References:

- Aaker, D. A. (1991). *Managing Brand Equity: Capitalizing on the Value of a Brand Name*. Free Press.
- Keller, K. L. (1993). Conceptualizing, Measuring, and Managing Customer-Based Brand Equity. *Journal of Marketing*, 57(1), 1-22.
- Kapferer, J. N. (2012). *The New Strategic Brand Management: Advanced Insights and Strategic Thinking*. Kogan Page.
- Fournier, S. (1998). Consumers and Their Brands: Developing Relationship Theory in Consumer Research. *Journal of Consumer Research*, 24(4), 343-373.
- Keller, K. L., & Lehmann, D. R. (2006). Brands and Branding: Research Findings and Future Priorities. *Marketing Science*, 25(6), 740-759.
- Batra, R., Ahuvia, A., & Bagozzi, R. P. (2012). Brand love. *Journal of Marketing*, 76(2), 1-16.
- Keller, K. L., & Sternthal, B. (1991). Perceptual congruence and advertising effectiveness: The moderating role of involvement. *Journal of Marketing Research*, 28(4), 405-413.
- Srivastava, R. K., Shervani, T. A., & Fahey, L. (1998). Market-based assets and shareholder value: A framework for analysis. *Journal of Marketing*, 62(1), 2-18.
- Keller, K. L., & Kotler, P. (2012). *Marketing Management (14th ed.)*. Pearson.



Analysis of the Financial Disclosures of Corporate Governance in Tripura Gramin Bank

- Mr. Samarjit Saha¹
- Dr. Sunil Kumar²

Abstract

As generally understood, Corporate Governance is a set of structural arrangements that emerges in free-market economies to align the management of the companies with the interests of their shareholders, other stakeholders, and society. How does it apply to the banking sector, particularly Regional Rural Banks (RRBs)? Has the amalgamation of RRBs resulted in improving governance? The present paper looks at its current status in India. It evaluates the importance of corporate governance for the Indian banking sector and, particularly, for Regional Rural Banks (RRBs). The paper uses both secondary data to study and check whether there has been any significant improvement in the very functioning of RRBs in the context of financial disclosures of Corporate governance.

The concept of corporate governance, which arose in response to corporate failures and widespread dissatisfaction with how many corporations operate, has become a topic of broad and deep debate worldwide. It primarily depends on management's complete transparency, integrity, and accountability. There is also a growing emphasis on investor protection and public interest. Corporate governance is concerned with the organisation's values, vision, visibility of its orientation, ethical norms for performance, development, and social accomplishment, and visibility of its performance and practices.

Keywords: *Introduction, Corporate Governance, CAMEL, Result & Findings, and Conclusion & Suggestion*

Introduction

The corporate governance issue became well known with the publication of Jensen and Hecklings' articles in 1976. Research on corporate governance was primarily focused on U.S. corporations in the 1970s and 1980s, but similar work had been done in other developed

-
1. *Ph.D Research Scholar, Faculty of Management & Commerce, ICFAI University Tripura, West Tripura, Kamalghat 799210, Email: samarjitsaha@iutripura.edu.in*
 2. *Research Supervisor, Assistant Professor, Faculty of Management & Commerce, ICFAI University Tripura, West Tripura, Kamalghat 799210, Email: sunilkumar@iutripura.edu.in*

countries by the early 1990s. Corporate governance in emerging markets was examined next.

The competition for corporate governance in India is heavily influenced by Anglo-American experience, literature, and practice. Indian regulators have quickly adopted international corporate governance practices. However, these practices do not necessarily reflect the values ingrained in Indian culture. Indian firms have unique governance issues and problems due to their evolution and foreign investments. Adopting international practices without modification does not address specific Indian firm behaviour. Topics such as ownership attentiveness, relationship-based activity between banks and non-bank corporations, and creditor participation in governance are discussed. Importing international practices cannot address the implications of insiders and corporate culture on disclosure, transparency, and enforcement.

About Regional Rural Banks (RRBs)

The 20-Point Economic Programme, introduced by Mrs Indira Gandhi in 1975, aimed to eliminate rural debt and provide credit to farmers and craftspeople. To achieve this goal, the Government of India formed Regional Rural Banks. A working group advised the creation of regional banks with government and business bank support. The government adopted this advice and enacted the Regional Rural Banks Act in 1976.

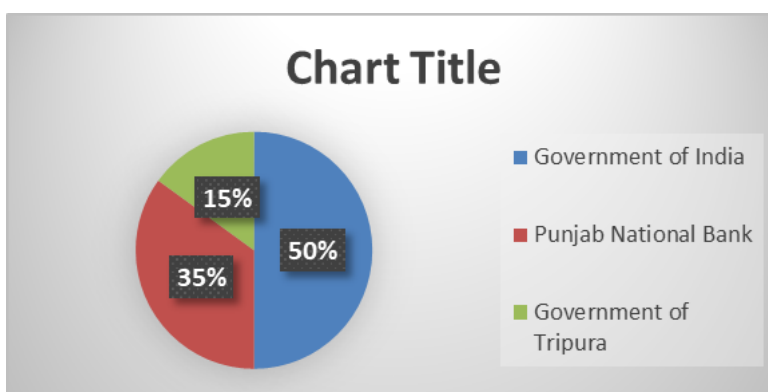
Before the Regional Rural Bank Ordinance, the Banking Commission was established in 1969 to analyse and improve commercial banking operations. The Commission also recommended the establishment of rural banks to address rural credit and banking growth issues in India.

The Indian government took no action until Mrs Indira Gandhi included rural banks in her 20-Point Economic Programme. Regional Rural Banks were established on October 2, 1975, with five initial banks.

- Haryana KshetriyaGramin Bank (Haryana)
- Jaipur NagaurAnchalikGramin Bank (Rajasthan)
- GourGramin Bank (West Bengal)
- Prathama Bank, Moradabad (U.P)
- Gorakhpur KshetriyaGramin Bank (U.P)

Tripura Gramin Bank (TGB) is a Regional Rural Bank that was established on December 21, 1976, following the provisions of the Regional Rural Banks Act 1976. Punjab National Bank sponsors the Bank. It is mutually owned by the Government of India (50% of the share capital deposit), the Government of Tripura (15% of the share capital deposit), and Punjab National Bank (35% of the share capital deposit). TGB operates 154 branches throughout Tripura's Eight districts. It is owned by the Ministry of Finance, Government of India.

The Bank's shareholders are the Government of India (50%), the Punjab National Bank (35%), and the Government of Tripura (15%). The Bank operates in eight districts of Tripura, with its headquarters in Agartala. In addition, the Bank operates three regional offices in Agartala (West Tripura), Udaipur (South Tripura), and Kailashahar (North Tripura) (North Tripura).



The most debated topic recently is Regional Rural Banks (RRBs), which combine cooperative and commercial banking roles. The Indian financial system is becoming a powerful tool for economic progress. Financial institutions are crucial for economic progress and poverty eradication. The banking industry plays a vital role in the economy's growth as a source of capital for goods and services and improving living standards.

The banking industry in India has received clear directions and now holds a prominent position in economic development. Banks are expected to contribute significantly to rural development in a country where 74.2% live in rural areas. A plan to end poverty and modernise the economy must include a credit system in rural and semi-urban areas.

Statement of the Problem

"Corporate governance in regional rural banks: a case study of Tripura Gramin bank." Because banks are crucial in the intermediation of savings and investments and in providing economic agents with a reliable payment system, the ability of any government to establish a practical framework for bank governance is regarded as one of the crucial factors influencing the nation's financial system. Failure of banks due to subpar governance procedures will have a negative and unstable effect on the economy. Therefore, studying bank corporate governance is important because it can help reduce the systemic risk that bank failures pose to an economy.

Because RRBs operate in various socioeconomic environments, case studies on RRBs were deemed necessary in earlier research, particularly by Government Committees and the Reserve Bank.

Literature Review

The financial disclosures of corporate governance in Tripura Gramin Bank have been analysed in a study conducted by Chakraborty and Das. The study examines the profitability of the bank and its financial inclusion efforts¹. The authors use secondary data from the Annual Reports of Tripura Gramin Bank and analyse parameters such as total income, total expenditure, non-interest income, operating expense, operating profit, and net profit. The study reveals that the profitability of Tripura Gramin Bank has improved over the study period, which can be attributed to the improvement of financial inclusion in the state². However, the abstracts do not specify the bank's financial disclosures related to corporate

governance. The provided paper does not discuss the analysis of financial disclosures regarding corporate governance in Tripura Gramin Bank. The paper examines Tripura Gramin Bank's (TGB) profitability. The study shows that TGB's profitability has improved due to financial inclusion. The paper compares the profitability of Tripura Gramin Bank and a Regional Rural Bank in India³. The study examines the financial inclusion and profitability of Tripura Gramin Bank. Analysing financial disclosures through the CAMEL model is valuable for assessing banks' performance and economic stability⁴. It involves evaluating parameters such as capital sufficiency, asset quality, management quality, earning quality, and liquidity⁵. This approach is not limited to banks and can also be applied to other financial institutions, such as housing finance companies (HFCs)⁶. HFCs face unique challenges and emphasise efficiency to survive, making sound management and good corporate governance crucial⁷. The CAMEL model can be used to analyse the financial performance of HFCs, considering factors such as capital adequacy, asset quality, management efficiency, earning capability, and liquidity⁸. Additionally, the level of disclosure of financial risks in non-financial entities can be influenced by specific characteristics associated with the corporate governance model, such as board size, gender diversity, and auditor affiliation. India's sound corporate governance system is essential for the economy as it can improve efficiency and growth⁹. It also has implications for the financial system, such as better capital allocation and the ability to raise funds overseas. This can reduce the likelihood of financial crises and lay a foundation for further capital account opening¹⁰. As India experiences high growth, effective corporate governance can ensure that more significant current account deficits are financed with longer-term and less speculative funds, reducing the chances of future external crises¹¹. The following section discusses how particular structural features of India's financial and legal systems have contributed to poor corporate governance practices.

Objective of the Study

By applying the CAMEL framework to evaluate corporate governance, stakeholders can gain insights into the company's overall health, risk management practices, and leadership effectiveness. The framework helps identify areas requiring improvement and supports informed decision-making regarding investment, partnerships, and regulatory compliance. Tripura Gramin Bank used the CAMEL MODEL for the period between 2014 and **2022**.

Methodology

The research is descriptive, using secondary data collected from Tripura Gramin Bank's annual reports.

The Model measures the performance of financial institutions with the help of various ratios calculated from financial statements.

CAMEL is an acronym commonly used in the banking and financial industry to assess a financial institution's overall health and performance. It stands for Capital adequacy, Asset quality, Management quality, Earnings, and Liquidity. While CAMEL is primarily used in banks, the principles can also be applied to evaluate corporate governance in other industries. Here's how CAMEL can be used to assess financial disclosures.

Scope of the Study

The primary goal of the research is to examine the financial performance of the

organisation chosen for the study. The monetary authorities may use this to evaluate their performance in the future, which will help in the analysis of financial statements and the proper use of corporate resources for the firm's development to achieve overall growth.

Camel Model Parameters

The Federal Financial Institution Examination Council (USA, 1979) introduced the CAMEL model. The model examines the functioning and performance of financial institutions based on the balance sheet and profit and loss account. In the year 1992, the Bank of India (RBI), on the recommendation of the Padmanabhan Working Comm, adopted the CAMEL rating model for the said purpose.

Capital Adequacy: Capital Adequacy is a significant indicator of checking the financial well-being of banks or financial institutions. Capital Adequacy helps to determine whether financial institutions will be able to meet unexpected losses in the future. It acts as the mirror that helps protect the interests of the depositors and shareholders and fosters investors' confidence. Capital adequacy has been measured using the following ratios:

Capital Adequacy Ratio = (Tier I Capital + Tier II Capital) / Risk Weighted Asset

CAR helps to find out the financial solvency of the financial institution. The higher the ratios, the better the financial institution's core capital.

Tier I Capital includes (also known as Core Capital):

- a. Ordinary Shares
- b. Irredeemable Non-Cumulative preference shares
- c. Perpetual Instruments
- d. Statutory Reserves
- e. Profit/Loss or General Reserves
- f. Capital Reserve (Cash-based)
- g. Security Premium

Tier II Capital includes:

- a. Preference Share Capital
- b. Revaluation Reserves (45%)
- c. Investment Reserves

(Note: Tier II capital cannot exceed Tier I)

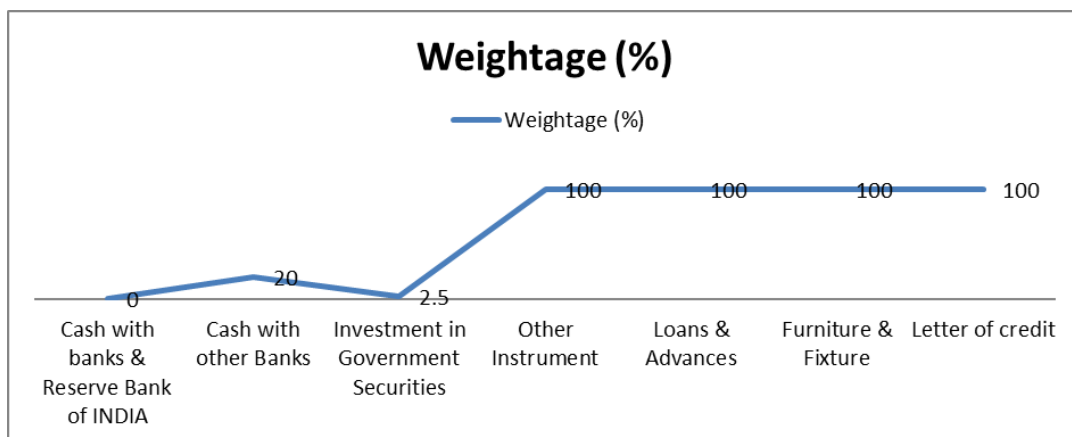
Graph1: Risk-Weighted Asset

Banks calculate risk-weighted assets by multiplying the exposure amount by the relevant risk weight for the type of loan or asset. They repeat this calculation for all their loans and investments and add them to calculate total credit risk-weighted assets.

RISK-WEIGHTED ASSET FORMULA

Capital Adequacy Ratio = Tier 1 Capital + Tier 2 Capital / Risk-Weighted Assets

Therefore, Risk-Weighted Assets = Tier 1 Capital + Tier 2 Capital / Capital Adequacy Ratio



Source: Authors Work

According to the Reserve Bank of India guidelines, Indian Schedule Commercial banks are required to maintain a CAR of 9%. In comparison, the Indian public sector banks must keep a CAR of 12%.

Total Advances to Total Asset Ratio

Fundamental Advances to total asset ratio (Total Advances/Total Asset) *100

It aids in determining the bank's lending capacity, which helps it earn a substantial profit. Earning a profit is essential for every financial institution. The profit helps the institution grow further and meet future uncertainties. Therefore, the higher ratio represents the financial institution's capability to lend debt.

Asset Quality:

Asset quality helps to understand the financial health of the financial institutions against loss of worth in the asset. Asset impairment severely affects the long-term solvency of financial institutions. The severity of the Non-Performing help directly hampers the overall quality of the financial institution. The following ratio can be used to measure the Asset quality of financial institutions.

Net NPA to Net Advances Ratio:

The net NPA to Net Advances Ratio helps determine the financial institutions' credit efficiency. The lower ratio signifies credit efficiency and its proper management by a financial institution.

Net NPA to Net Advances Ratio= (Net NPA/Net Advances) *100

Management Quality:

It signifies top-level management's calibre and ability to make crucial decisions. Management quality helps to determine better management aims, objectives, and goals. It helps to keep bottlenecks and inefficiency in the management at bay. Management quality promotes sustainable growth for a financial institution in the long run. The following ratios can be used to measure the management quality of financial institutions.

Total advances to Total Deposit Ratio= (Total advances/Total Deposits) *100

It helps to determine the financial institution's ability to convert its deposits into a higher return advance. The higher the ratio, the better the financial institution can earn a higher return.

Business per Employee= (Total business/Total no. of employees) *100

It shows the efficiency of the employees in generating business and their contribution to the company's overall growth. The higher the ratio, the better it is for the financial institutions.

Earnings Quality:

Earnings Quality is crucial for a financial institution's well-being, which helps improve capital market efficiency. Financial institutions with higher earnings quality are considered less risky. The sustainability in income and future earnings growth indicates the quality of earnings.

Earnings Quality can be computed measure using the following ratios:

Return on Asset= (Net Income/Total Asset) *100

Return on assets helps measure the calibre of financial institutions and check their ability to use their support to generate net income. A higher ratio indicates that financial institutions use their assets efficiently and effectively.

Liquidity:

Liquidity is the financial institution's solvency, i.e., the ability to meet its obligations as and when they are due. Liquidity can be computed using the following ratios:

LIQUID ASSETS TO TOTAL ASSETS RATIO= (Liquid asset/Total asset) *100

The higher the ratios, the more capable the financial institution is of meeting its short-term obligations. The ratio measures the institution's overall liquidity position.

CASH ASSETS TO TOTAL ASSETS RATIO= (Cash Assets/Total Assets) *100

The higher ratio will denote the safety and liquidity amongst all the financial institution's assets.

Data Analysis

Generally, the standard deviation range can be interpreted using "Chebyshev's inequality." According to Chebyshev's inequality, regardless of the shape of the data distribution, a certain proportion of the data falls within a certain number of standard deviations from the mean. In a normal distribution, approximately 68% of the data falls within one standard deviation of the norm, about 95% within two standard deviations, and around 99.7% within three standard deviations. However, it's important to note that these percentages are approximate and may not hold for all datasets.

VARIOUS RATIOS CALCULATED ARE AS FOLLOWS:

• CAPITAL ADEQUACY

Capital adequacy refers to a bank or financial institution's ability to meet financial obligations and absorb potential losses. It is a crucial aspect of prudential regulation in the banking industry and measures the institution's economic strength and resilience.

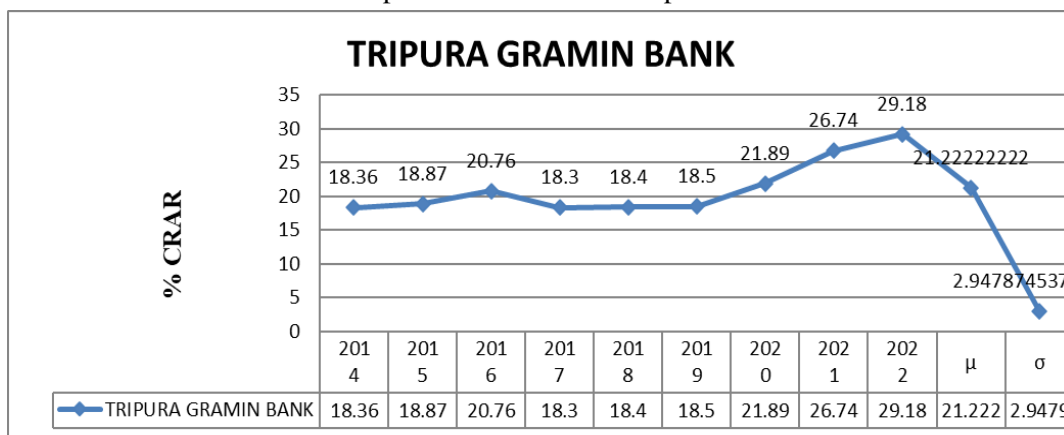
A bank's capital adequacy is typically assessed using the Capital Adequacy Ratio (CAR), which compares its capital (equity and reserve) to its risk-weighted assets. The CAR is calculated by dividing the bank's capital by its risk-weighted assets and is expressed as a percentage.

GRAPH2: CAPITAL ADEQUACY RATIO

The ideal Capital Adequacy Ratio (CAR) for a company depends on several factors, including the industry, regulatory requirements, and the company's specific risk profile. However, in the heavily regulated banking sector, the Basel III framework provides guidelines for the minimum CAR that banks should maintain.

Under Basel III, the minimum CAR consists of the Common Equity Tier 1 (CET1) capital and the total Tier 1 capital. The minimum requirement for the CET1 capital is 4.5% of risk-weighted assets (RWA), while the minimum requirement for the entire Tier 1 capital is 6% of RWA. Additionally, the requirement for the whole of the capital (including Tier 2 capital) is 8% of RWA.

Ultimately, a company's ideal CAR should be determined based on a comprehensive assessment of its risk profile, regulatory requirements, market expectations, and need for financial stability. Companies should consult financial experts and regulatory authorities to determine the most suitable and prudent CAR for their specific circumstances.



Source: Authors Work

Regarding the Capital Adequacy Ratio, Tripura Gramin Bank's performance was much better in 2022 than in the rest of the years. This reflects that the bank's financial performance is steady and can meet future uncertainties.

The average Capital Adequacy Ratio is 21.22, less volatile and generally distributed between 18.3 and 29.2. It's off the mark of banking and company norms.

The standard deviation from the average is less than 68% of single factors, which is 2.9478. A lower standard deviation indicates less variability or volatility in the data points, suggesting a more stable and predictable pattern.

• ASSET QUALITY:

Asset quality is a critical aspect of a bank's performance and stability. It refers to a

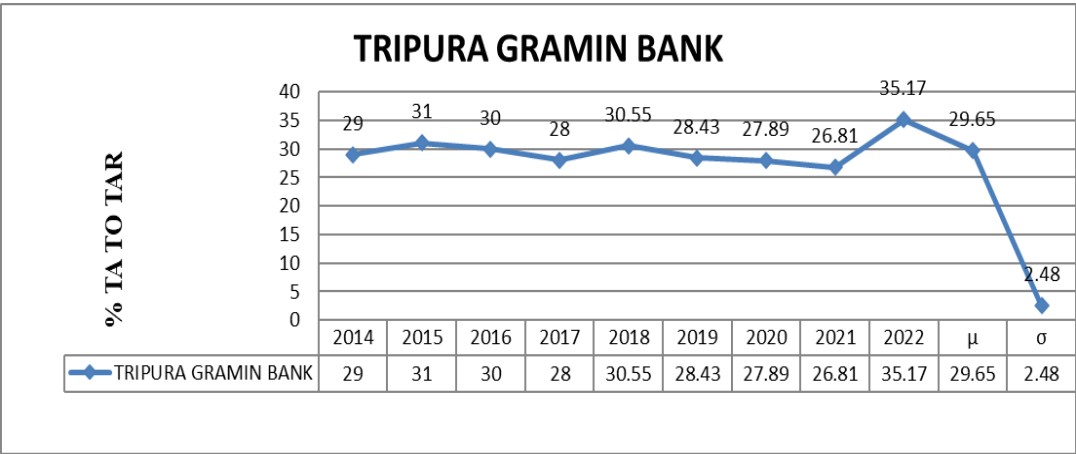
bank’s assets’ overall quality and risk profile, particularly its loan portfolio. Assessing asset quality helps evaluate the bank’s ability to manage credit risk, potential losses, and the overall health of its balance sheet.

GRAPH 3: TOTAL ADVANCE TO TOTAL ASSET RATIO

The ideal Total Advance to Total Asset ratio for banks can vary depending on factors such as the bank’s risk appetite, business strategy, and the economic conditions prevailing in the market. However, some general guidelines and considerations can help determine a reasonable range for this ratio.

The Total Advance to Total Asset ratio, also known as the Loan-to-Asset ratio, measures the proportion of a bank’s total assets allocated to loans and advances. A higher ratio indicates a more significant portion of support dedicated to loans, while a lower ratio suggests a smaller loan allocation.

Generally, banks’ ideal Total Advance to Total Asset ratio falls within a range that balances risk and profitability.



Source:Authors Work

Regarding the Total advance to total asset ratio, the Tripura Gramin Bank’s performance is much better in 2022 than in the rest of the years.

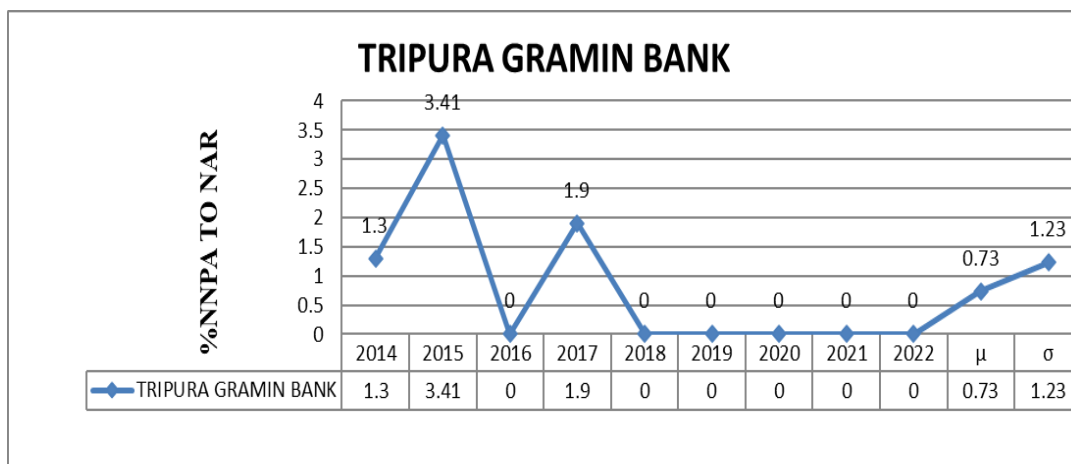
The average Total Advance to Total Asset ratio is 29.6, less volatile, and generally distributed between 26.81 and 35.17. It’s off the mark of banking—company norms.

The standard deviation from the average is less than 68% of single factors, that is 2.48. A lower standard deviation indicates less variability or volatility in the data points, suggesting a more stable and predictable pattern.

GRAPH 4: NET NPA TO NET ADVANCE RATIO

The Net Non-Performing Assets (NPA) to Net Advances ratio is crucial for assessing banks’ asset quality and credit risk. It measures the proportion of a bank’s net non-performing assets (after deducting provisions) to its net advances (loans and advances). An ideal ratio for banks depends on several factors, including regulatory requirements, industry norms, and the bank’s risk appetite. However, a lower Net NPA to Net Advances ratio is generally

considered favourable, indicating a healthier asset quality and lower credit risk.



Source:Authors Work

Regarding Asset Quality, Tripura Gramin Bank's performance was much better in 2015 than in the rest of the years. This implies that the bank needs to improve its asset utilisation.

The average Net Non-Performing Assets (NPA) to Net Advances ratio is 0.73, which means the average CAR is below the regulatory minimum or industry benchmark. This suggests the bank may have a relatively lower capital level than others, potentially indicating lower resilience to adverse events. It's typically distributed between 0.0 and 3.41 and is off the mark of banking-company norms.

The standard deviation from the average is less than 68% of single factors, which is 1.23. A higher standard deviation, on the other hand, implies more excellent dispersion or volatility, indicating a higher degree of risk or instability in the data.

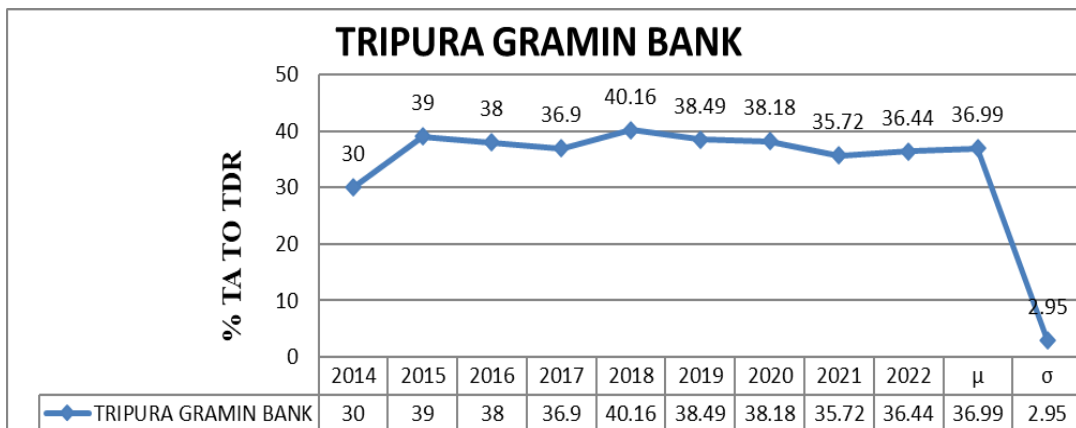
• **MANAGEMENT QUALITY:**

The management quality of banks is a critical aspect of their overall performance, stability, and long-term success. Management quality refers to the competence, integrity, and effectiveness of the bank's leadership, including the board of directors, senior executives, and management team. Here are some key factors that contribute to assessing the management quality of banks:

GRAPH 5: TOTAL ADVANCE TO TOTAL DEPOSIT RATIO

The Total Advance to Total Deposit ratio, also known as the Loan-to-Deposit ratio, measures the proportion of a bank's total advances (loans and credit extended) to its total deposits. The ideal ratio for this metric can vary based on several factors, including the bank's business model, risk appetite, liquidity requirements, and market conditions.

While there isn't a universally fixed ideal ratio for all banks, a standard benchmark range for the Total Advance to Total Deposit ratio is typically between 70% and 90%. However, it's important to note that this range may differ depending on the bank's specific circumstances and risk tolerance.



Source:Authors Work

Regarding Management Quality, Tripura Gramin Bank was better in 2018 than other years in total advance to total deposit ratio. It indicates that the customer's deposit procedure of the bank by the top-level management is very efficient.

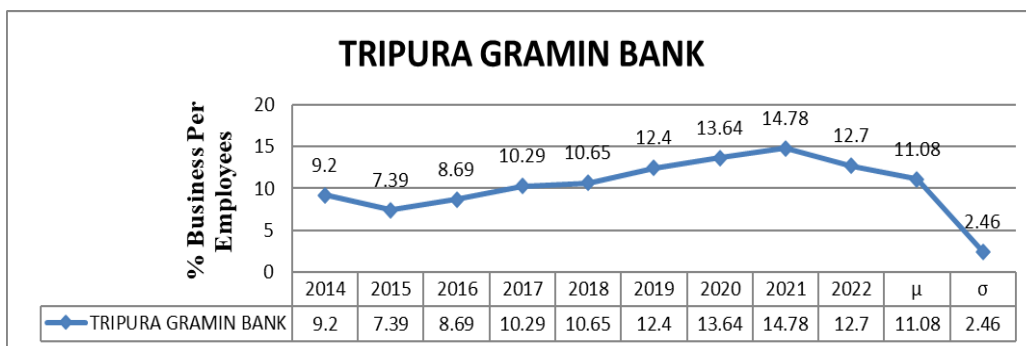
The average Total Advance to Total Deposit ratio is 36.99, less volatile and generally distributed between 30 and 40.16, outside banking and company norms.

The standard deviation from the average is less than 68% of single factors, that is 2.95. A lower standard deviation indicates less variability or volatility in the data points, suggesting a more stable and predictable pattern.

GRAPH 6: BUSINESS PER EMPLOYEE

The business-per-employee ratio indicates a bank's productivity and efficiency by examining the amount of business generated per employee. However, this metric has no universally fixed ideal ratio as it can vary based on factors such as the bank's business model, complexity of operations, technological advancements, and market conditions.

A higher business-per-employee ratio generally suggests higher productivity and efficiency, indicating that the bank generates more revenue or business with fewer employees. This can be achieved through automation, streamlined processes, and effective technology use. However, it's essential to consider the quality of business generated and the ability to maintain high-quality customer service while maintaining a high ratio.



Source:Authors Work

Regarding management quality, in terms of business per employee, Tripura Gramin Bank was better in 2021 than in other years. This indicates that the employees in the bank's business are efficient.

The average business-per-employee ratio is 11.08, less volatile and generally distributed between 7.39 and 14.78. It's off the mark of banking—company norms.

The standard deviation from the average is less than 68% of single factors, which is 2.46, which is a lower standard deviation that indicates less variability or volatility in the data points, suggesting a more stable and predictable pattern.

• EARNING QUALITY:

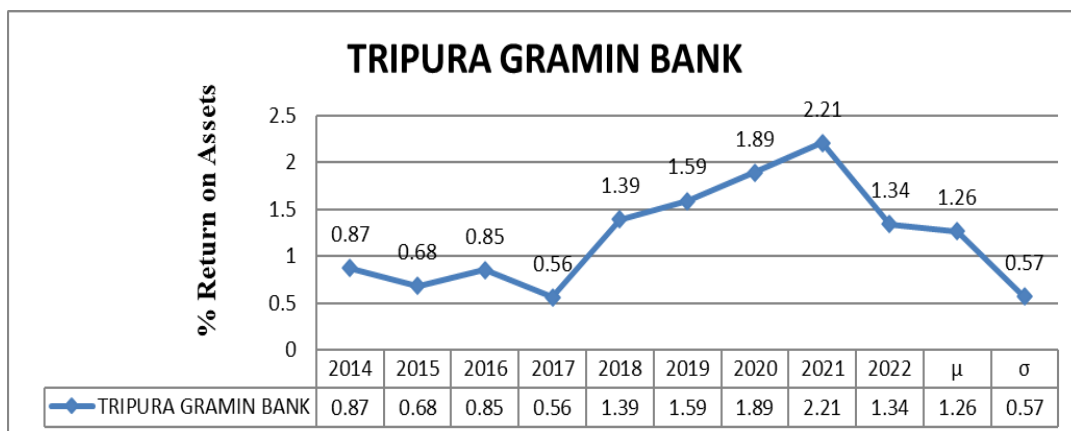
Quality is vital in assessing banks' financial health and performance. It refers to a bank's earnings' stability, sustainability, and reliability over time. Analysing earning quality helps evaluate the bank's profitability, ability to generate consistent income, and the sources of its earnings. Analysing these factors collectively provides insights into the earning quality of banks. Strong earning quality indicates a bank's ability to generate consistent and sustainable profits, effectively manage risks, and adapt to market conditions. Banks must balance revenue generation, risk management, and operational efficiency to achieve and sustain high earning quality.

GRAPH 6: RETURN ON ASSET

Return on Assets (ROA) is a financial ratio that measures a bank's profitability relative to its total assets. It indicates how efficiently a bank uses its assets to generate earnings. The ideal ROA ratio can vary depending on factors such as the bank's business model, risk appetite, and market conditions.

A higher ROA indicates better profitability and earning quality, suggesting that the bank generates more income relative to its asset base. Conversely, a lower ROA means lower profitability and may indicate inefficiency or lower earning quality.

The ideal ROA ratio for banks is typically influenced by factors such as the prevailing interest rate environment, economic conditions, and the bank's strategy. However, industry averages and benchmarks can be a reference point for evaluating a bank's performance.



Source: Authors Work

In terms of Earnings, inreturn on assets, Tripura GraminBank implies that the bank can earn consistentlyfromvariousbankingactivities suchasloans, investments, fees, charges, etc. It is much better in 2021 compared to the rest of the years.

The average Return on Assets (ROA) ratio is 1.26, less volatile, normally distributed between 0.56 and 2.21, and outsidebanking-company norms.

The standard deviation from the average is less than 68% of single factors,0.56, which is less than the marks. Its standard deviation indicates moderate variability or volatility in the data points, suggesting a regular, stable, and predictable pattern.

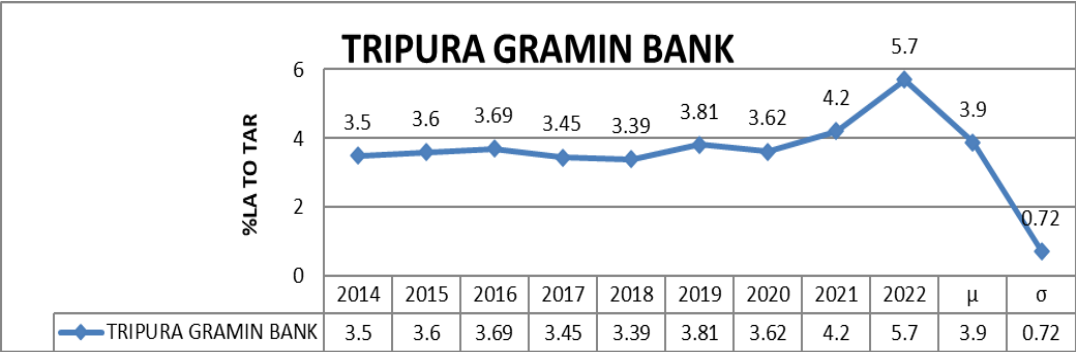
• **LIQUIDITY:**

Liquidity analysis is crucial for assessing banks’ ability to meet their short-term obligations and manage cash flows effectively. It involves evaluating the availability of liquid assets to cover funding needs and potential liquidity risks. It’s important to note that liquidity analysis is an ongoing process, considering both normal market conditions and possible stress scenarios. Monitoring liquidity indicators, cash flows, and funding sources is essential to ensure the bank’s liquidity position remains strong and aligns with regulatory requirements and risk appetite.

GRAPH 7: LIQUIDITY ASSET TO TOTAL ASSET RATIO

The Liquidity Asset to Total Asset ratio, also known as the Liquidity Coverage Ratio (LCR), measures a bank’s ability to meet its short-term liquidity needs. It compares a bank’s liquid assets to its total assets and indicatesits liquidity position. However, it’s important to note that the specific idle ratio for the Liquidity Asset to Total Asset ratio can vary depending on regulatory requirements, market conditions, and the bank’s risk appetite.

The LCR is typically calculated by dividing a bank’s high-quality liquid assets (HQLA) by its total assets. High-quality liquid assets include cash, government securities, and other highly liquid investments that can be easily converted into cash in times of stress. The LCR measures a bank’s ability to cover its net cash outflows over 30 days under stressed conditions.



Source:Authors Work

RegardingLiquidity, inthe liquidity asset to total asset ratio, Tripura Gramin Bank shows the bank’s overall performance is better in 2022 than the rest of the years.

The average Liquidity Asset to Total Asset ratio is 3.9, which isless volatile. It’s generally distributed between 3.39 and 5.70 and is outsidebanking-company norms.

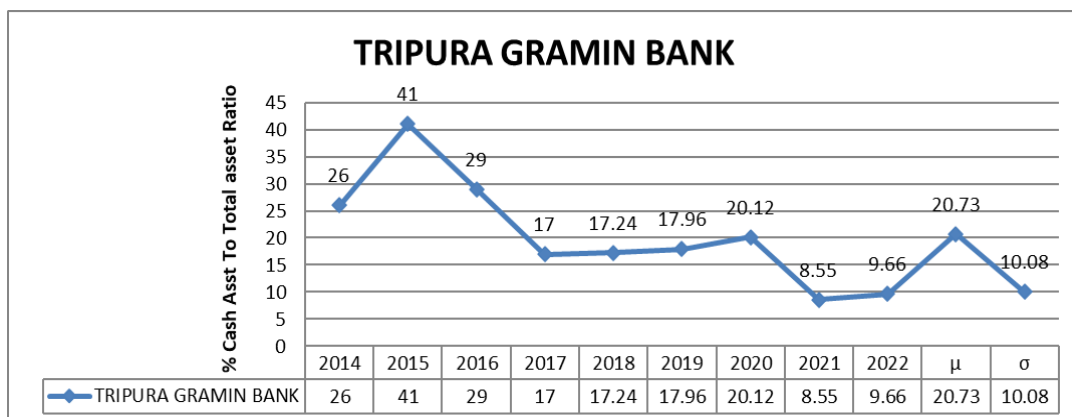
The standard deviation from the average is less than 68% of single factors,which is 0.72, and

a lower standard deviation indicates less variability or volatility in the data points, suggesting a more stable and predictable pattern.

GRAPH 8: CASH ASSET TO TOTAL ASSET RATIO

The Cash Asset to Total Asset ratio is a measure that indicates the proportion of a bank's cash assets to its total assets. It serves as an indicator of the bank's liquidity position and its ability to meet short-term funding needs. The specific idle ratio for the Cash Asset to Total Asset ratio can vary depending on various factors, including the bank's business model, regulatory requirements, market conditions, and risk appetite.

While no fixed ideal ratio for the Cash Asset to Total Asset ratio applies universally, banks typically strive to maintain a strong liquidity position by holding an appropriate level of cash assets relative to their total assets. Banks should consider regulatory requirements, risk appetite, and market conditions to determine the ideal idle ratio for the Cash Asset to Total Asset ratio to support their liquidity management objectives and ensure their ability to meet short-term funding needs.



Source: Authors Work

Regarding Liquidity, Tripura Gramin Bank's cash asset to total asset ratio shows that the bank's overall performance was better in 2015 than in the other years.

The average Liquidity Asset to Total Asset ratio is 20.73, less volatile and generally distributed between 8.55 and 41.00, outside banking-company norms.

The standard deviation from the average is less than 68% of single factors, 10.08. A lower standard deviation indicates less variability or volatility in the data points, suggesting a more stable and predictable pattern.

RESULT & FINDINGS

Analysing various CAMEL ratios for corporate governance can provide valuable insights into a company's health and performance. These ratios, which assess Capital adequacy, Asset quality, Management quality, Earnings, and Liquidity, help evaluate the effectiveness of corporate governance practices. On analysing various CAMEL Ratios in Tripura Gramin Bank, we can find that the capital adequacy ratio is much better for the bank than other ratios. We have reached the ratios based on standard deviation, which we have used to find

the variations in the bank from 2014 – to 2022

Here are some key conclusions that can be drawn from analysing CAMEL ratios:

1. **Capital adequacy:** In 2022, it was highest at 29.18 and averaged 21.22. This could suggest a higher vulnerability to financial shocks and a potential inability to protect stakeholders' interests.
2. **Asset quality:** The total advance to total asset ratio in 2022 was highest at 35.17, and its average range was 29.65. The net NPA to net advance ratio was highest in 2015 at 3.41, and its mean was 0.73. This suggests inadequate risk management practices and a need for due diligence in assessing and monitoring the quality of assets. Strong asset quality is essential for the stability and long-term sustainability of the company.
3. **Management quality:** Total advance to total deposit ratio, which is highest in 2018 at 40.16 with an average of 36.99 & in business per employee, it is highest in 2021 at 14.78 with a mean of 11.08. A company with effective corporate governance should have a competent and experienced management team that demonstrates integrity, transparency, and ethical behaviour. Assessing management quality involves analysing the expertise of the board of directors, their independence, and the company's ability to manage conflicts of interest. A strong management quality ratio reflects the company's commitment to good governance and prudent decision-making.
4. **Earnings:** Return on assets is highest in 2021 at 2.21, and the average is 1.26. Evaluating the company's earnings ratio helps gauge its profitability and ability to generate sustainable earnings. A consistently low or negative earnings ratio may raise concerns about the company's financial health, ability to meet obligations and capacity for value creation. Corporate solid governance fosters an environment that promotes profitability, efficiency, and long-term shareholder value.
5. **Liquidity:** In liquidity, the asset-to-total asset ratio was highest in 2022 at 5.7 with an average of 3.9 & in cash, support to total asset ratio, which was highest in 2015 at 41, and its mean is 20.73. Adequate liquidity is crucial for a company's short-term obligations and financial stability. A low liquidity ratio could indicate potential difficulties in meeting immediate cash needs, leading to liquidity crises or an inability to honour commitments. Effective corporate governance ensures that liquidity risks are managed prudently, with robust cash flow management practices and contingency planning.

Analysing these CAMEL ratios collectively helps form an overall assessment of a company's corporate governance practices. It enables stakeholders to identify strengths and weaknesses, make informed decisions, and take appropriate measures to improve governance structures and mitigate risks.

Conclusion

Tripura Gramin Bank positively aids in fostering corporate governance in the banking services to the unbanked region of the country. The main goal of the selected study was to evaluate the overall performance of the Tripura Gramin Bank using the CAMEL model. In terms of performance in the key areas, Tripura Gramin Bank performs better from the calculated ratios. Tripura Gramin Bank must fine-tune its performance to foster its overall growth and productivity. The Rural Banks in the region have a substantial task of providing banking

services to the unbanked population.

Financial institutions should consider financial inclusion a business opportunity and not a regulation imposed by RBI. Tripura Gramin Bank has taken the pains to include more villages under its network. Thus, it also got fruit in return by earning a netprofit of Rs48 crore, the highest among the regional rural banks (RRBs) in eastern andnortheastern India, in the 2020-22 fiscal year.

Suggestion

Tripura Gramin Bank, located in Tripura, India, must follow corporate governance principles and regulations set by the Reserve Bank of India (RBI) and other regulatory bodies. The bank should have a well-structured board of directors and establish board committees to ensure good governance. Transparent reporting mechanisms and robust risk management are also crucial. Adequate internal controls and shareholder engagement are essential, as is adherence to regulatory requirements. It is important to note that specific practices may vary based on regulatory updates, and accurate information should be obtained from the bank's official sources.

References:

1. Maria, Ariesta, Utha., Abubakar, Arif., Puspahadi, Boenjamin. (2022). Do corporate governance and financial characteristics may increase CSRclosures? Jurnal Informasi Perpajakan, Akuntansidan Keuangan Publik, doi: 10.25105/jipak.v17i2.13986
2. Bijan, Bidabad., Azarang, Amirostovar., Mahshid, Sherafati. (2017). Financial transparency, corporate governance and information disclosure of the entrepreneur's corporation in Rastin banking. International Journal of Law and Management, doi: 10.1108/IJLMA-01-2016-0003
3. Puranjan, Chakraborty., Ram, Chandra, Das. (2020). Profitability of Tripura Gramin Bank and Regional Rural Bank in India: A comparison. International Journal of Geographical Information Science, doi: 10.26643/GIS.V15I1.18652
4. Xinxin, Ci. (2022). Analisis Kesehatan Bank DenganMetode Camel. doi:10.31219/osf.io/bwfhhy
5. Mateusz, Wyłga. (2022). AnalisisKesehatan Bank DenganMetode Camel. doi:10.31219/osf.io/q5yb2
6. A., Kavitha. (2017). Comparative analysis of selected indian housing fIndiandian housing finance companies based on the i: 10.21922/SRJIS.V4I37.10662
7. (2022). Corporate Governance and Financial Risk Disclosure. 152-184. doi: 10.4018/978-1-7998-8390-6.ch007
8. (2023). Comparative Performance Analysis of Selected Commercial Banks in India: Camel Model. doi: 10.4108/ Doi-12-2022.2326178
9. Kumar, S. (2013). PROMOTING GOOD GOVERNANCE IN THE MANAGEMENT OF NGOS IN INDIA FOR RURAL DEVELOPMENT. CLEAR International Journal of Research in Commerce & Management, 4(8).
10. Kumar, S. (2014). Corporate Governance in Co-operative Banks Principles and Practice. Scholars' Press.
11. Kumar, S. THE OUTLINE OF CORPORATE GOVERNANCE IN CO-OPERATIVE BANKS IN INDIA, CASIRJ,Page(s) : 79 - 92 (2017) ISSN 2319 – 9202, DOI: <https://doi.rg/10.32804/CASIRJ>

12. Agarwal, M., Athanasios, G. N., & Kusum, W. K. 2003. An Analysis of Efficiency and Productivity Growth of the Indian Banking Sector. Finance India, XVII : 511-521.
13. [https://www.business-standard.com/companies/results/tripura-gramin-bank-posts-rs-3-62 profit-in-fy22-23-cd-ratio-up-40-50-123052500605_1.html](https://www.business-standard.com/companies/results/tripura-gramin-bank-posts-rs-3-62-profit-in-fy22-23-cd-ratio-up-40-50-123052500605_1.html)
14. <https://tripuragraminbank.org/pdf/Performance.pdf>
15. <https://statisticsbyjim.com/basics/chebyshevs-theorem-in-statistics/>



The Effect of Individual, Job, and Organizational Factors on Class Communication of University Faculties: A Qualitative Study based on Grounded Theory Methodologies

○ Mrs. Mousumi Biswas¹

○ Dr. Prasanjit Dasgupta²

Abstract:

The study aimed to find the factors related to self, job, and organization which cause an impact on the class communication of Faculty Members. Following Grounded Theories, the authors explored how these factors act as facilitating and restrictive forces for delivering effective class communication.

Focused Group Discussion was adopted to find meanings from interactions and draw relatedness between statements. The authors undertook personal interviews with selected participants and used sentiment analysis to have a deeper understanding.

The result indicates Positive Emotion, Passion for Teaching, Self-Coherence, Reasonable Workload, Role Clarity, Cultural Conformity, Self-Efficacy, Positive LMX, and TMX encourages faculties to communicate effectively. The authors also observed that the absence of a few facilitating factors does not act as restraining forces.

The study gets support from Cognitive Evaluation Theory as determinants that facilitate or restrain intrinsic motivation also impact class communication.

University Administrators may observe these factors and take initiatives to improve the academic environment facilitating effective class delivery by the faculty members.

Investigation of the influence of individual, job, and organizational factors on the communication of university faculties in class is new in the field. We added to the literature by identifying the facilitating and restraining forces for effective class communication.

Key Words: Class Communication; Intrinsic Motivation; Positive Emotion; Facilitators of

1. *Ph.D Research Scholar, Faculty of Liberal Arts, ICAI University Tripura, Kamalghat, West Tripura, Pin-799210, E-Mail: mousumi.biswas@iutripura.edu.in*

2. *Research Supervisor, Professor, Faculty of Management & Commerce, ICAI University Tripura, Kamalghat, West Tripura, Pin-799210, E-Mail: prasenjitdasgupta@iutripura.edu.in*

Introduction:

Communication by teachers in the classroom largely influences the learning and development of the students (Zheng, 2021). Habash (2010) emphasized that teachers must maintain clarity in communication to develop learners.

Ehindero and Ajibade (2000) showed effective teaching requires good communication skills, classroom management, and updating of knowledge. Duta (2015) defined communication as the process by which idea, information, opinion, attitude, and feeling flows from one person to another. The communicator or sender is the person that initiates communication by sending a message. The receiver is the person who completes the communication by receiving the message and responding to it. Communication is a link in the student-teacher relationship (Duta, 2015). Gulbahar and Sivaci (2017) stated good communication skills of teachers create an effective teaching-learning environment. In this learning environment, students can follow the delivery of lessons and exercises by the teacher and can learn effectively. Khan et al. (2017) forcefully argued communication skills are vital for teachers in transmitting education, classroom management, and class interaction with the students. This skill is necessary for learning, and they opined poor communication between teachers causes the failure of students to learn and improve their academics (Khan et al., 2017).

The act of class communication of teachers depends on their level of intrinsic motivation.

Deci and Ryan (1985) explained, in Cognitive Evaluation Theory (CET), the variability of factors impacting motivation needs to be analyzed. Ryan and Deci (2000) stated through CET that intrinsic motivation flourishes when social and environmental factors work as facilitators in the goal achievement that the individual desires; it shrinks when these factors hinder in performance of such activities. Sonnentag (2003) opined life outside work impacts how one feels and behaves at work. Following Sonnentag (2003), Gulbahar and Sivaci (2017) described effective communication as positive organizational behavior influenced by the state of mind of a person caused due to personal, job, and organization-related reasons. Individual personality traits of teachers impact their perception of the situation (Perera et al., 2018). Yusoff and Tengu-Ariffin (2020) opined teachers empowered by the organization or because of the job environment feel more positive in carrying out their tasks and avoid being positive when they do not get autonomy in the workplace; this may impact their behaviour in the form of class communication.

We asked research questions:

How do the personal characteristics of individual university teachers influence their classroom communication?

How do job factors of university teachers impact their classroom communication?

How do organization factors of university teachers influence their classroom communication?

The study is aimed to collect information about; and broaden understanding of the individual, job, and organizational factors that contribute to and hinder university faculties' class delivery. Investigations into the influence of these factors in faculty class communications

are crucial for designing training programs for university faculties aiming at improving their better class delivery.

We expect this study will provide a model for practice for university authorities.

For an in-depth understanding of the effect of different factors on class communication, we focused on Qualitative Study. Ali et al. (2020) described five qualitative methodologies; phenomenology, ethnography, and narratives mainly focus on investigating descriptive characteristics of a phenomenon, and case studies and grounded theories. All these facilitate both descriptive and explanatory understandings of a phenomenon. We concentrated on Grounded Theories to investigate from the experience of university faculties the influence of the factors relating to individual, job, and organization on their class communication.

Data received from the respondents was supposed to divulge the facilitating and restraining forces for effective class communication. These may help to construct a theory, Ali et al. (2020) observed using grounded theory methodology-theories can be formed directly from data.

In the subsequent sections, we delve into the theoretical background that has helped to generate the research questions. We elaborate in the study on the research design, data analysis, discussion, findings, theoretical contributions, and practical implications.

Theoretical Background:

Pal et al. (2016) explained in classroom communication, often the teacher serves as the source to select and arrange the content (message) that students the recipients need to absorb and follow. This process happens in a given context and environment since a dynamic interplay of factors in the system. Pal et al. (2016) added what works for a teacher with a group of students may not be effective for another teacher with the same or different group of students; they stated teachers must be confident and knowledgeable to be good class communicators. Khan et al. (2017) opined good communication skills among teachers are a basic need for students' professional and academic success. Thus, communication in class about lessons can be delivered by teachers only when there is the urge, competence of teachers, and a learning environment. Knowledgeable teachers can provide effective learning by teaching properly and displaying intrinsically motivated behaviour by helping others follow the communication. This motivated behaviour prevails, particularly when self-autonomy works in the emotion of the teacher, and the motivation level might reduce when there is the unfriendly intrusion of some forces arising out of the external environment or personal reason.

Cognitive Evaluation Theory (Deci 1971; 1975) explained how external controls can be counterproductive. Ryan (1982) described presence of external influence changes the perceived locus of control from internal to external, whereas its absence changes the locus of control from external to internal. In the same research, Ryan (1982) explained if the environment promotes perceived competence, the intrinsic-motivation rises. Deci and Ryan (2000) suggested pressure from external sources lessens managers' feeling of autonomy and decrease their intrinsic motivation, and supported by several researchers (e.g., Bertelli, 2006; Georgellis et al., 2011). Shi et al. (2017) observed interference by third parties impacts the intrinsic motivation and work of the investors. Search on the web and search engines have not shown any such studies on university faculties' class communication. Hence, based on the tenets of Cognitive Evaluation Theory study is made to find the impact of personal

factors, job, and organizational factors on classroom communication of university professors. Individual characteristics considered in this study may help university authorities get a brief about qualities that can be encouraged to be groomed by the university faculties. Moreover, human qualities like passion for work, self-efficacy, self-coherence, etc., grow with the environment within which an individual lives. Studies indicate individual factors impact teachers' perceptions (Perera et al., 2018), and organizational factors influence their work style (Yusoff & Tengu Ariffin, 2020).

Methodology:

We adopted grounded theory techniques in the study. Grounded Theory studies focused on social processes and inquiry into human actions; in the study, we tried to find meanings from the interactions and draw relatedness between statements. In the study, the concept surrounds how personal, job, and organizational factors may impact classroom communication of the faculties.

We first used Focused Group Discussion (FGD) to explore the influence of individual, job, and organizational factors on the effective communication of faculties in class. According to Krueger (1994), the objective of the focus group interview is to tap into human tendencies, attitudes, and perceptions relating to products, concepts, services, or programs developed through interaction with other people. The idea behind the FGD is that the group processes can help people to express and clarify their views clearly due to effective group dynamics (Kitzinger, 1994). Kitzinger (1994) explained when group dynamics work well, the participants come out with their ideas and views and work with the researchers; this may enable the research to take a new direction.

The discussion started with open-ended questions to faculties to find how individual, job-related, and organizational factors impact class communication. There are three universities in Tripura; we formed a focus group at each university. All the participants chosen were faculties and had engaged in teaching for more than two years. We used purposive sampling and introduced at least one faculty from nine disciplines management, sciences, engineering, commerce, linguistics, general education, humanities, law, and physical education. Among them, we chose people from different age groups, and half of them are female. We also included faculties with different linguistic origins to have an All-India flavour.

Based on the timing of their initial comment, participants were marked from P1 to P9 during the transcription phase. Based on the sequence of conducting the discussion, participants from one university labelled from P1A to P9A, another from P1B to P9B, and another from P1C to P9C.

At the beginning of the FGD, participants were assured confidentiality of their views. Researchers briefed the aim of the study and asked participants to air their views in the discussion without any hesitation. Participants were told not to criticize others as all are entitled to make their opinion and they could leave the meeting at any time if they did not like it.

Participants discussed in English. Researchers put forward the initial questions to the participants. The change in voice tone and expression indicating clarity, confusion, happy moments, anger, dislike, side talks, etc., were noted in the memo pad. The whole focus group aimed to capture all interactions to arrive at the meanings of the study (Webb and Kevern,

2001). We analyzed data from three FGDs concurrently and coded them to create shared meanings. The FGDs took around 90 minutes each.

To gather further information, we shortlisted 3-4 active participants for further discussion on their points of view and interviews held in their office face-to-face. The time for an interview was 30-40 minutes, and the contents were coded, compared, and written in memos. To ensure continuity in tapping the view of the participants as they have already been assigned a code P1A to P9C, we added Roman Numeric in the form from (i) to (x). An example of code about these participants was P1C (i).

Figure I illustrate the steps taken:

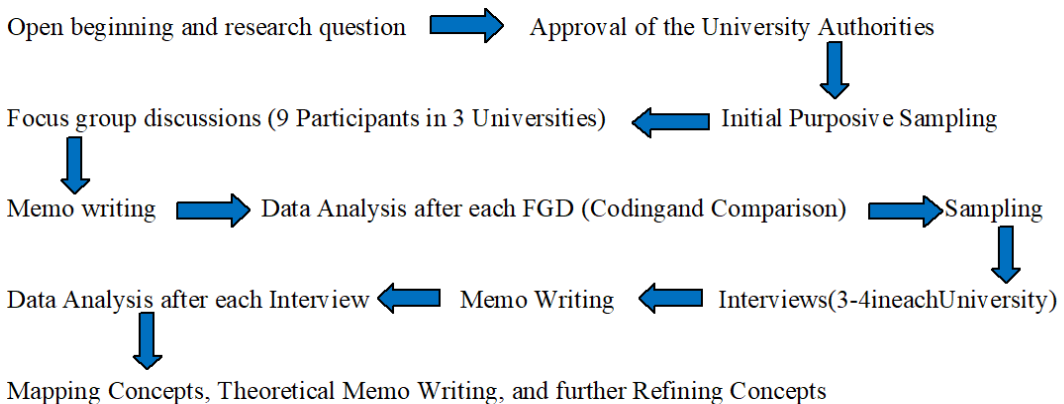


Figure I: Steps of the Analysis

Data Analysis:

After initial purposive sampling, we collected data through FGD. After initial data collection and analysis, we used the theoretical sample method for further interviews and recorded discussions transcribed.

Let us first describe the data analysis in FGD Phase. To maintain anonymity and to monitor that views of different participants do not get clubbed up, the participant's statements are serially numbered based on the timing of their initial comment, i.e., the person who started the discussion marked P1. After transcribing data, we compared it, followed by two scholars from the linguistics wing who checked the vocabulary and meaning of different statements. They also examined the memo sheets where participants' reactions were noted based on observation and analyzed the relations between their expressions and subsequent statements. Following a review of the transcripts by scholars of the linguistics department, researchers viewed them jointly with case-based memo notes to find if any difference prevails between the individual investigators regarding the interpretation of statements or non-verbal cues. After undertaking the investigator triangulation, we segregated related views of participants, identical views, differences in opinion, and irrelevant comments. We prepared conceptual memo notes about every FGD and interview.

Statements coded, initially, we faced the problem of interpretation as a sentence was bringing out several meanings. FGD generated a large amount of data, and several deliberations among the researchers made us club the statements and related views grouped-marked as G1

and continued till G8, possible theme headings identified, and each theme clubbed into categories. Themes numbered from T1 to T9. In the whole process of comparison of the statements, the spirit found through the memos; and the relevance of the expressions to the objectives served as the basis for the assignment of codes. Once done among the researchers and faculty of linguistics, we shared the analysis and original transcript with two psychologists for views and deliberation. Researchers discussed with them till a consensus on themes labelled, content analysis, and categories arrived. Consensual issues incorporated, the process resulted in categories of opinions and statements from FGD as what the individual, job, and organizational factors serve as facilitating and restraining factors help/hinder to generate positive emotion and communication in the classroom.

Based on the discussion following broad themes have emerged, and propositions developed:

T1: The Emotion of the Faculty Impacts Class Communication, and we propose

P01- Positive emotion positively impacts class communication.

T2: Passion for Teaching, and we propose

P02- Passion for teaching positively influences class communication of the faculties.

T3: Work Overload, and we propose

P03- Work overload negatively impacts class communication of the faculties.

T4: Sense of Coherence, and we propose

P04- Sense of coherence positively impacts faculty class communication.

T5: Role Ambiguity, and we propose

P05- Role ambiguity negatively impacts class communication of the faculties.

T6: Cultural Non-Conformity of Teachers and Students, and we propose

P06- Cultural conformity positively impacts faculties' class communication

T7: Self-Efficacy and Confidence in Self, and we propose

P07- Higher self-efficacy positively impacts faculty class communication

T8: Team-Member Exchange, and we propose

P08- Healthy TMX positively impacts class communication among the faculties.

T9: Leader-Member Exchange, and we propose

P09- Positive LMX positively impacts faculties' class communication.

FGD indicates the factors of individual, job and organization which encourage faculties to communicate effectively. On discussion among the Researchers, we decided to find whether the opposite of these factors works for ineffective communication. For it, we selected 3-4 participants' who were active in FGD and conducted personal interviews. Ten participants took part.

We wrote extensive case-based memos during FGD and interviews; and conceptual-memo after each session. We also compared our memos taken during different FGDs and interviews, with special care taken for comparing the view of the participants who were part of both FGDs and interviews. We clubbed the answers, Case-based as well as Conceptual Memos, and analyzed them through 'Sentiment Analysis in Table I:

Table: I- Sentiment Analysis (Test for Propositions)

Statements	P1Ai	P2Ai	P4Ai	P7Ai	P1Bi	P5Bi	P8Bi	P6Ci	P7Ci	P8Ci
Passion for teaching positively impacts class communication	3	2	3	3	3	2	3	2	3	3
Sense of higher self-coherence positively impacts class communication	3	3	3	3	3	2	3	3	3	3
One's self-efficacy positively impacts class communication of faculties'	3	2	3	3	3	3	3	3	3	3
Adequate workload positively impacts class communication	3	3	3	3	3	2	3	3	3	3
Transparency in work positively impacts class communication	3	3	3	3	3	3	3	3	3	3
Good mood leads to better communication in class	3	3	3	3	3	3	3	3	3	3
Cultural alikeness leads to better class communication	3	3	2	3	3	3	2	3	2	1
Healthy TMX impacts class communication	1	2	2	3	2	2	1	1	1	2
Poor LMX leads to poor class communication	3	3	3	2	3	3	3	3	3	3

P1Ai to P8Ci column represents view of the Participants ranging from 1= Disagree; 2=Neutral; 3=Agree

Sentiment analysis supports the propositions. The following model suggests the individual, job, and organizational factors that help in generating positive communication in a class by the faculties and represented in Figure 1I:

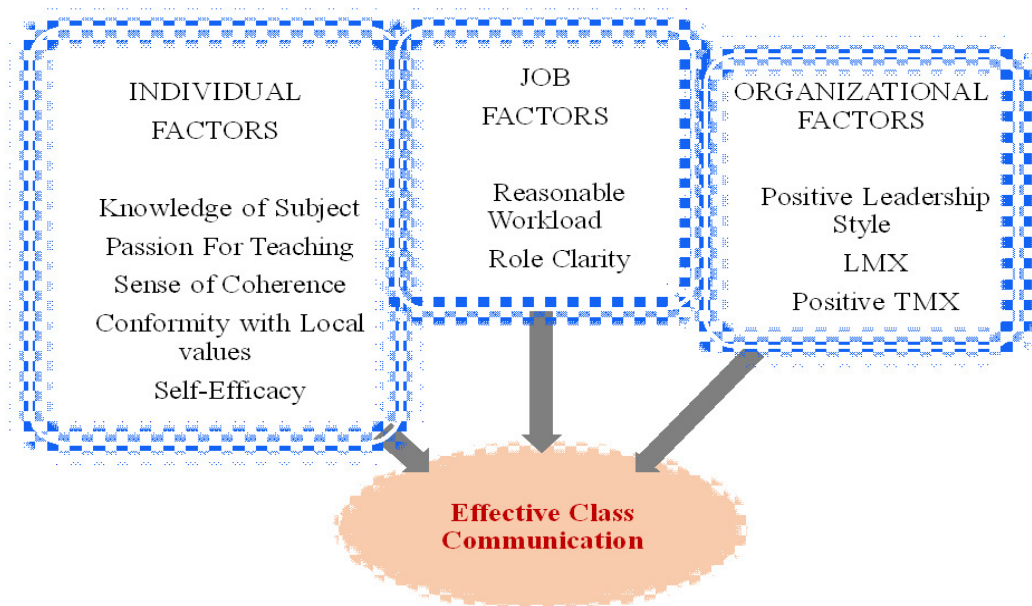


Fig. II Factors leading to Effective Class Communication

In the interviews, a specific Question was whether the opposite of the facilitating forces stated in the propositions serves as restraining forces. Answers recorded were analyzed through Sentiment Analysis in Table II:

Table II: Sentiment Analysis (Facilitating/Restraining forces for Communication)

Statements	P1Ai	P2Ai	P4Ai	P7Ai	P1Bi	P5Bi	P8Bi	P6Ci	P7Ci	P8Ci
Lack of passion for teaching adversely impact class communication	1	2	2	1	1	2	1	2	1	1
Lack of self-coherence adversely impacts class communication	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
Lack of self-efficacy adversely impacts class communication of faculties'	3	2	3	3	3	3	3	3	3	3
Work overload adversely impacts class communication	3	3	3	3	3	1	3	3	3	3
Ambiguity in work adversely impacts class communication	3	3	3	3	3	3	3	3	3	3
Bad mood leads to bad communication in class	3	3	3	3	3	3	3	3	3	3
Cultural difference between students and teachers leads to poor class communication	3	3	2	3	3	3	2	3	2	1
Unhealthy TMX impacts class communication badly	1	2	3	3	2	2	1	3	3	2
Poor LMX leads to poor class communication	3	3	3	2	3	3	3	3	3	3

At the end of the analysis from FGD and interviews, we developed a model of restraining and facilitating factors of class communication. These are expressed in diagrams and built around focused memos, codes, and relationships between them. Themes have been compiled in a 'Force-Field Diagram, referred to as Fig. III.

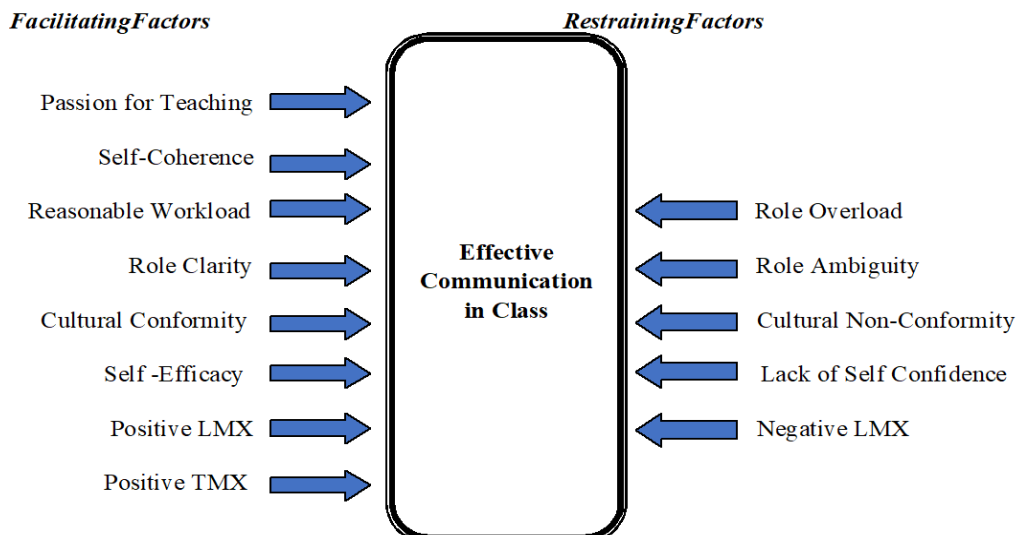


Fig. III: Facilitating & Restraining Forces of Effective Class Communication

Before pinning down the model, we ensured theoretical saturation. We maintained the reliability and validity of the data. We ensured Construct validity by establishing specific operational procedures. To maintain internal validity, we resorted to prolonged and persistent observation, did data triangulation strictly, peer checking by faculties of linguistics and psychologists, and deviation found, sorted, and consensus arrived. We ensured external validity by in-depth analysis of the statements by several persons from different disciplines and through referential adequacy. We ascertained reliability by seeking the opinion of the faculties of linguistics and psychologists who have consistently understood the meaning implicit or explicitly expressed in the statements.

The following points describe the qualities the study adhered to in the procedures of Grounded Theory:

Three elements of grounded theory concepts, categories, and propositions (Pandit, 1996) followed in the study;

FGD and interview transcripts were analyzed immediately after such exercise;

We undertook theoretical sampling, wrote case-based memos during FGD, and interviews and conceptual memos afterward;

FGD and thereafter-interviews helped to analyze rigorously- participant viewpoints on many instances more than once. It created refinement and thereby formed part of theoretical sampling;

We applied manual mode to do sentiment analysis to maintain inductive rigor and did not use any programmed methods. This exercise helped in generating support for the propositions and gave a synergistic-evidence;

Interviews in person following video conferencing in FGD also helped to study the body language and facial expressions of many participants;

Detailed records and their analysis have helped to generate this explanatory paper;

Constant comparison helped the analysis to create a model which seemed to be composed of related components and a compact social process picturized in a single sketch;

The involvement of researchers, language teachers, and psychologists indicated acceptance of the study.

Discussion:

Data indicates individual factors in the form of passion for teaching, sense of coherence, conformity to local values, and self-efficacy;

Job factors like reasonable workload and role clarity;

Organizational/ department environment factors like leadership styles and interaction and positive exchange with the team members results in effective communication of the faculties in the classroom.

We observed many components of facilitating factors have opposite parts of the continuum, which means their opposite constitutes restraining forces. Researchers could not locate restraining forces opposite to passion for teaching, sense of coherence, self-confidence, and positive TMX. We explain in terms of the Job-Demands Resources Model where excess job serve as restraining factors for the execution of the job. On the contrary, non-possession of self-confidence or sense of coherence work as facilitating factors if the individual possesses

it.

Exploration of facilitating and restraining factors leading to effective class communication is in addition to the literature. The facilitating and restraining forces evolved from the grounded theory analysis are summarized in the study.

These models may have practical utilization for university authorities as they not only identifies the factors responsible for effective class communication, but also demarcates the facilitating and restricting factors of class communication. As effective learning of the university students is a primary objective of the university, they can achieve it if the faculties deliver effective class communication. Observation from the study can be of help in this direction.

Conclusion:

The study aimed to find the impact of individual and surrounding factors like job and organization on university faculties' class communication. Class communication is of immense importance for the learning and development of students, and this constitutes an objective of universities.

To know in detail, we undertook a qualitative study through focused group discussion virtually among university teachers, followed by semi-structured interviews among selected participants from FGD. We choose three universities in Tripura, India. We organized three FGDs with 9 participants in each university. We tried to insert possible heterogeneity in this homogenous group of doctorate holders' experienced faculties in the- form of age, gender, linguistic background, and discipline of work. Out of the participants of each FGD, 3-4 active participants were interviewed personally in their offices. We used Grounded Theory Methodologies and generated theory directly from the data.

Reliability and validity of the data observed, and the study has identified facilitating and restraining factors implicit in the individual, job, and organization. We found individual factors like passion for teaching, self-coherence, and self-efficacy performs as facilitator forces for class communication. Job factors like role overload and role ambiguity hinder its generation, and positive LMX and TMX-organizational factors facilitate in formation of effective class communication.

The study also identified the opposite of some facilitating forces like passion for teaching, self-coherence, self-efficacy, and TMX do not serve as restraining forces in the generation of class communication. Opposite to other facilitating forces' acts as restraining forces.

Limitations & Scope for Further Research:

There are several scopes for further research of this qualitative study. The findings from the study can serve as a base for empirical studies on a large population. It may also help in the generalization of results.

We did our studies at three universities. Further studies can be made in different Indian universities to develop a national perspective.

Opposite of facilitating factors like passion for teaching, high sense- of coherence, and positive TMX are not restraining factors for effective class communication. Though literature supports this finding, further study can bring results.

Students' perspectives regarding class communication are missing in the study. Students

form the target group; teachers need to communicate in class for their understanding. The reason behind not taking the student's perspective is to understand inner reasons as to how individual and surrounding factors affect class communication with the teachers. It is the teachers' perspective we tried to understand in the study.

One may state that the objective is to understand forces that facilitate or hinder effective communication of the university faculties in class get shadowed by analysis of the impact of these forces on their positive emotion that describes a state of mind. An outcome like effective communication in the class is possible only when the faculty has a positive state of mind. Following Csikszentmihalyi (1975), we say knowledge and the state of flow of university faculties create effective class communication.

References:

1. Ali YHK, Wright N, Charnock D, et al. (2020). Applications of qualitative grounded theory methodology to investigate hearing loss: protocol for a qualitative systematic review. *BMJ Open*, 10 (1136): e033537., pp 1-10,doi:10.1136/ bmjopen-2019-033537
2. Ancarani, A., Mauro, C.D., Giammanco. G., & Giunta, M (2014, June 20-25). *LMX-TMX and workers' engagement: an analysis in health care*, 21st EurOMA Conference: Operations Management in an Innovative Economy, Palermo, Italy, pp.1-11.<http://euroma2014.euroma-online.org/www.euroma2014italy.org/wp>
3. Arifin, F., Troena, E.A., Djumahir & Rahayu, M. (2014). Organizational Culture, Transformational Leadership, Work Engagement and Teacher's Performance: Test of a Model. *International Journal of Education and Research*, 2(1), 1-14.www.ijern.com
4. Bakker, A.B. (2005). Flow among music teachers and their students: The crossover of peak experiences. *Journal of Vocational Behavior*, 66(1), 26-44, <http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.jvb.2003.11.001>
5. Charmaz, K (2006). *Constructing Grounded Theory: A Practical Guide through Qualitative Analysis*, London: Sage.
6. Chung, Y.W. (2020) The Relationship between Workplace Ostracism, TMX, Task Interdependence, and Task Performance: A Moderated Mediation Model. *International Journal of Environmental Research in Public Health*, 17(12) Article 4432. doi: 10.3390/ijerph17124432. PMID: 32575675; PMCID: PMC7344437.
7. Csikszentmihalyi, M. (1975). *Beyond Boredom and Anxiety*. San Francisco: Jossey-Bass Publishers.
8. Deci, E. L., & Ryan, R. M. (1985). Intrinsic Motivation and Self-Determination in Human Behavior. ISBN:978-1-4899-2273-1<https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4899-2271-7>
9. Deci E.L, & Ryan R.M. (2000). The "what" and "why" of goal pursuits: Human needs and the self-determination of behavior. *Psychological Inquiry*, 11(4): 227-268.
10. Derbis, R., & Jasiński, A. M. (2018). Work satisfaction, psychological resiliency and sense of coherence as correlates of work engagement. *Cogent Psychology*, 5(1), 1-16, Article 1451610. <https://doi.org/10.1080/23311908.2018.1451610>
11. Duta, N., Panisoara, G., & Panisoara, I-O. (2015). The Effective Communication in Teaching. Diagnostic Study Regarding the Academic Learning Motivation to Students, *Procedia - Social and Behavioral Sciences*, 186, 1007-1012. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.sbspro.2015.04.064>
12. Ehindero, OJ, Ajibade YA (2000). What our student says about how we teach. *Life Journal of Educational Studies*, 7(1), 1-9.

13. Gulbahar, B., & Sivaci, S.Y. (2017). Evaluation of the Relationship between the Perceptions on Work Engagement and In-Class Effective Communication Skills of the Secondary School Teachers in Ruggiero, C., Arslan, H., & Icbay, M.A. (Ed.) *Research on Communication*(pp. 125-135). Publication of International Association of Social Science Research © 2012-2017 - <http://www.iasr.org>
14. Khan A., Khan S., Zia-Ul-Islam, S., and Khan, M (2017). Communication Skills of a Teacher and Its Role in the Development of the Students' Academic Success. *Journal of Education and Practice*, 8(1),18-21,
15. Krueger, R. A. (1994). *Focus groups: A practical guide for applied research* (2nd ed.). Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage Publications.
16. Malek, N.S.A., Ibrahim, N.A., Adnan, W.A.N.W., & Rahim, R.A. (2016). Communication Barriers between Students and Lecturers, *LSP International Journal*, 3(2), 63-75. <https://doi.org/10.11113/lspi.v3n2.42>.
17. Pal, N., Halder, S., & Guha, A. (2016). Study on Communication Barriers in the Classroom: A Teacher's Perspective. *Online Journal of Communication and Media Technologies*, 6(1), 103-118.
18. Perera, H.N., Granziera, H., & McIlveen, P. (2018). Profiles of teacher personality and relations with teacher self-efficacy, work engagement, and job satisfaction. *Personality and Individual Differences*, 120, 171-178, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.paid.2017.08.034>.
19. Radstaak, M., & Hennes, A. (2017). Leader-member exchange fosters work-engagements: The mediating role of job crafting. *SA journal of industrial psychology*,43(0), 1-11, <https://doi.org/10.4102/sajip.v43i0.1458>
20. Rosyanti, D., Armanu, M., & Ratnawati.K. (2021).Teacher Work Engagement in Inclusive School, *Jurnal Aplikasi Manajemen*, 19(1), 92–98.Malang: Universitas Brawijaya. <http://dx.doi.org/10.21776/ub.jam.2021.019.01.09>.
21. Runhaar, P., Konermann, J., & Sanders, K. (2013). Teachers' organizational citizenship behaviour: Considering the roles of their work engagement, autonomy and leader–member exchange. *Teaching and Teacher Education*, 30, 99-108, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.tate.2012.10.008>
22. Ryan, R. M., & Deci, E. L. (2000). Self-determination theory and the facilitation of intrinsic motivation, social development, and well-being. *American Psychologist*, 55(1), 68–78. <https://doi.org/10.1037/0003-066X.55.1.68>
23. Salanova, M., Bakker, A.B. & Llorens, S. (2006). Flow at Work: Evidence for an Upward Spiral of Personal and Organizational Resources. *Journal of Happiness Studies*, 7,1–22. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10902-005-8854-8>
24. Sbaraini, A., Carter, S.M., Evans, R.W., & Blinkhom, A. (2011). How to do a grounded theory study: a worked example of a study of dental practices. *BMC Medical Research Methodology*, 11:128, 1-10. <http://www.biomedcentral.com/1471-2288/11/128>
25. Shi, W., Connelly, B.L., & Hoskisson, R.E. (2017). External corporate governance and financial fraud: cognitive evaluation theory insights on agency theory prescriptions. *Strategic Management Journal*, 38, 1268-1286. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1002/smj.2560>
26. Sonnentag, S (2003). Recovery, Work Engagement, and Proactive Behavior: A New Look at the Interface between Non-work and Work. *Journal of Applied Psychology*,88(3), 518-528. DOI: 10.1037/0021-9010.88.3.518.
27. Tanskanen, Jussi, Mäkelä, Liisa & Viitala, Riitta (2018). Linking Managerial Coaching and Leader-Member Exchange on Work Engagement and Performance. *Journal of happiness studies*, 20(10), 1-24. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10902-018-9996-9>

28. Vander Colff, J.J., & Rothmann, S (2009). Occupational stress, sense of coherence, coping, burnout and work engagement of registered nurses in South Africa. *SA Journal of Industrial Psychology*, 35(1), 1-10 DOI: <https://doi.org/10.4102/sajip.v35i1.423>
29. Webb, C., & Kevern, J. (2001). Focus groups as a tool for critical social research in nurse education, *Nurse Education Today*, 21(4), 323-33 DOI:10.1046/J.1365-2648.2001.01720.X
30. Williams, L. J, &Anderson, S.E. (1991). Job Satisfaction and Organizational Commitment as Predictors of Organizational Citizenship and In-Role Behavior, *Journal of Management*, 17(3), 601-617. doi:10.1177/014920639101700305
31. Yusoff, S.M., & Tengu-Ariffin, T.F. (2020). Looking after teacher well-being: Does teacher empowerment matter? *Malaysian Online Journal of Educational Management (MOJEM)*, 8 (4), 43-56. <https://mojem.um.edu.my/article/view/26381>
32. Zheng, T (2021). Chinese parents' perception of emergency remote K-12 teaching-learning in China during the COVID-19 pandemic. *Asian Journal of Distance Education*, 16(1), 16-30, <https://doi.org/10.5281/zenodo.4567480>



Health and Nutritional Status of Rural Women in Varanasi District

○ Dr. Shweta¹

Abstract

The health of women is linked to their status in the society. The consumption of a wide variety of nutritious food is important for women's health. Adequate amounts of proteins, fats, carbohydrates, vitamins and minerals are required for a well balanced diet. Nutrition and food intake are closely related to nutritional status and health of an individual. Adequate amount of nutrients in the form of daily diet are essential for the maintenance of health and good nutrition (Negi et al., 1995). To get information about the nutritional food intake it was asked from women that how often they consume various types of food items (daily, weekly, occasionally and never). Women consume vegetables (both green leafy vegetables and other vegetables) most often. The majority of women (97.7%) consume green vegetables daily and only 2.3 per cent women consume it weekly. Pulses and beans are also important part of the diet for women. Almost 94.7 per cent women consume pulses or beans every day and 5.3 per cent eat weekly. Milk or curd is a common component of the diet for the majority of women, but 20.2 per cent consume it weekly, 9.5 per cent occasionally and 0.3 per cent respondents never consume milk or curd. Fruits are eaten every day by only 7.5 per cent women and 21.2 per cent women eat fruits at least once a week. Maximum 70.5 per cent respondents eat fruits occasionally. It is interesting to note that not a single respondent consume eggs; and chicken, meat and fish daily, 14.8 per cent and 17.3 per cent respondents respectively never use such food items.

Key words: Health, nutritional status, women health.

Introduction

The target of many health policies points to a need to focus on women's health. The health of women puts impact on the health of family and society, and so is critical for national development. "Women health involves emotional, social, cultural, spiritual and physical well beings: it is determined by the social, political and economic context as well as by biology" (Lauise, 2000). "A woman's health is her total well-being, not determined solely by

1. Associate Professor, Department of Geography, Vasanta College for Women, Rajghat, Varanasi; email id- shewtavrs@gmail.com

biological factors and reproduction, but also by effects of work load, nutrition, stress, war and migration, among others” (Kwaak, 1991). The health of families and communities is tied to the health of women – the illness or death of a woman has serious and far-reaching consequences for the health of her children, family and community. The slogan, “Healthy Women, Healthy World” embodies the fact that as custodians of family health, women play a critical role in maintaining the health and well being of their communities (United Nations Population Division, 2005).

The role of women in raising a healthy family and building society cannot be underestimated. Women provide the family’s basic health needs, including obtaining potable water for the households, menu planning for the family’s nutritional needs, and managing healthcare needs, such as environmental hygiene in the home and community. One could say that the health of the family and society is dependant to a large extent on the health of women (Kwapong, 2008). Women’s poor health and nutritional status in India are inextricably bound with social, cultural and economic factors. These factors severely constrain the ability of women for acquiring good health services. Such conditions have consequences not only for the women themselves but also for the well- being of their children, the functioning of households and the distribution of resources. These include access to resources including health care, rural / urban residence, work status, caste and religion, poor quality of life, low literacy rate, marriage at young age, etc. Hence, there is an urgent, need to reorient population program priorities to focus on health needs and women based services.

Objectives

Keeping the above facts in mind the present paper aims at analyzing the health and Nutritional status of rural women across the various communities, age groups, education categories, family types and house types in Varanasi.

Material and Method

The information collected include caste, age, family type, education and house type wise knowledge about family planning methods, the methods adopted and sources of knowledge. The data were collected by primary field survey and analyzed using computer software. And to know the health condition of women, body mass index (B.M.I.) has also been calculated by weight and height of respondents.

Nutritional food intake by respondents

The consumption of a wide variety of nutritious food is important for women’s health. Adequate amounts of proteins, fats, carbohydrates, vitamins and minerals are required for a well balanced diet. Meat, fish, egg and milk as well as pulses and nuts are rich in protein. Green leafy vegetables are rich sources of vitamin C. Bananas are rich in carbohydrates. Papayas, mangos and other yellow fruits contain carotene, which is converted to Vitamin A. Vitamin A is also present in milk products, as well as egg yolk (Gopalan et al., 1996). Nutrition and food intake are closely related to nutritional status and health of an individual. Adequate amount of nutrients in the form of daily diet are essential for the maintenance of health and good nutrition (Negi et al., 1995). To get information about the nutritional food intake it was asked from women that how often they consume various types of food items (daily, weekly, occasionally and never). Women consume vegetables (both green leafy

vegetables and other vegetables) most often. The majority of women (97.7%) consume green vegetables daily and only 2.3 per cent women consume it weekly. Pulses and beans are also important part of the diet for women. Almost 94.7 per cent women consume pulses or beans every day and 5.3 per cent eat weekly. Milk or curd is a common component of the diet for the majority of women, but 20.2 per cent consume it weekly, 9.5 per cent occasionally and 0.3 per cent respondents never consume milk or curd. Fruits are eaten every day by only 7.5 per cent women and 21.2 per cent women eat fruits at least once a week. Maximum 70.5 per cent respondents eat fruits occasionally. It is interesting to note that not a single respondent consume eggs; and chicken, meat and fish daily, 14.8 per cent and 17.3 per cent respondents respectively never use such food items. Majority of the respondents use eggs, chicken, meat or fish occasionally (table 1) only.

Table 1: Nutritional food intake by women

Types of Food	Frequency of consumption				
	Daily	Weekly	Occasionally	Never	Total
Milk and Curd	70.0(280)	20.2(81)	9.5(38)	0.3(1)	400
Pulses and Beans	94.7(379)	5.3(21)	-	-	400
Green vegetables	97.7(391)	2.3(9)	-	-	400
Other vegetables	67.2(269)	31.3(125)	1.5(6)	-	400
Fruit	7.5(30)	21.2(85)	70.5(282)	0.8(3)	400
Eggs	-	7.7(31)	77.5(310)	14.8(59)	400
Chicken. Meat, or Fish	-	7.5(30)	75.2(301)	17.3(69)	400

Source: Based on personal survey

Note: The figures given in parentheses indicate the number.

Table 2 points out substantial difference in nutritional food intake across the various communities. General community respondents have a better dietary intake than other communities. The most interesting fact of this survey is that only in Muslim community there is not a single woman who falls in a never consume category. Hindu women consume dairy products more often than Muslim women, whereas non- vegetarian food is consumed more often by Muslim respondents. If a comparison is made between SC and Muslim respondents, Muslim women record better dietary intake.

Table 2: Caste/ community wise nutritional food intake by women

Caste/ Community	Daily	Weekly	Occasionally	Never	Total no. of respondents
General					
Milk and Curd	93.8(150)	5.6(9)	0.6(1)	-	160

Green vegetables	99.4(159)	0.6(1)	-	-	160
Other vegetables	71.3(114)	28.1(45)	0.6(1)	-	160
Fruits	16.3(26)	26.3(42)	57.5(92)	-	160
Egg	-	4.4(7)	72.5(116)	23.1(37)	160
Chicken, meat or fish	-	0.6(1)	74.4(119)	25.0(40)	160
OBC					
Milk and Curd	65.4(89)	22.1(30)	12.5(17)	-	136
Pulses and Beans	95.6(130)	4.4(6)	-	-	136
Green vegetables	98.5(134)	1.5(2)	-	-	136
Other vegetables	61.0(83)	36.1(49)	2.9(4)	-	136
Fruits	1.5(2)	16.2(22)	81.6(111)	0.7(1)	136
Egg	-	2.2(3)	83.1(113)	14.7(20)	136
Chicken, meat or fish	-	1.4(2)	78.7(107)	19.9(27)	136
Muslim					
Milk and Curd	39.0(25)	46.9(30)	14.1(9)	-	64
Pulses and Beans	90.6(58)	9.4(6)	-	-	64
Green vegetables	98.4(63)	1.6(1)	-	-	64
Other vegetables	68.7(44)	31.3(20)	-	-	64
Fruits	-	29.7(19)	70.3(45)	-	64
Egg	-	32.8(21)	67.2(43)	-	64
Chicken, meat or fish	-	42.2(27)	57.8(37)	-	64
SC					
Milk and Curd	40.0 (16)	30.0(12)	27.5(11)	2.5(1)	40
Pulses and Beans	80.0(32)	20.0(8)	-	-	40
Green vegetables	87.5(35)	12.5(5)	-	-	40
Other vegetables	70.0(28)	27.5(11)	2.5(1)	-	40
Fruits	5.0(2)	5.0(2)	85.0(34)	5.0(2)	40

Source: Based on personal survey

Note: The figures given in parentheses indicate the number.

Table 3 reveals that age does not play major role in women's consumption pattern except that younger women whom dietary intake is slightly better than older women. It is also remarkable that 27.5 per cent of above 30 years age group respondents never take chicken followed by 20-30 years respondents (10 per cent) and 15-19 years (4.8 per cent) respondents. Maximum numbers of all the age groups respondents take fruits, eggs and chicken occasionally.

Table 3: Age group wise nutritional food intake by women

Age Group	Daily	Weekly	Occasionally	Never	Total no. of respondents
15-19 Year					
Milk and Curd	85.7(18)	14.3(3)	-	-	21
Pulses and Beans	90.5(19)	9.5(2)	-	-	21
Green vegetables	100.0(21)	-	-	-	21
Other vegetables	76.2(16)	23.8(5)	-	-	21
Fruits	4.8(1)	28.5(6)	66.7(14)	-	21
Egg	-	14.3(3)	80.9(17)	4.8(1)	21
Chicken, meat or fish	-	9.5(2)	85.7(18)	4.8(1)	21
20-30 Year					
Milk and Curd	65.7(132)	23.9(48)	10.4(21)	-	201
Pulses and Beans	94.5(190)	5.5(11)	-	-	201
Green vegetables	99.0(199)	1.0(2)	-	-	201
Other vegetables	67.2(135)	31.3(63)	1.5(3)	-	201
Fruits	8.0(16)	22.4(45)	69.6(140)	-	201
Egg	-	10.9(22)	80.6(162)	8.5(17)	201
Chicken, meat or fish	-	8.4(17)	81.6(164)	10.0(20)	201
Above 30 Year					
Milk and Curd	73.0(130)	16.9(30)	9.5(17)	0.6(1)	178
Pulses and Beans	95.5(170)	4.5(8)	-	-	178
Green vegetables	96.1(171)	3.9(7)	-	-	178
Other vegetables	66.3(118)	32.0(57)	1.7(3)	-	178
Fruits	7.3(13)	19.1(34)	71.9(128)	1.7(3)	178
Egg	-	3.4(6)	73.6(131)	23.0(41)	178
Chicken, meat or fish	-	5.6(10)	66.9(119)	27.5(49)	178

Source: Based on personal survey

Note: The figures given in parentheses indicate the number

Education is another vital indicator of the status of women. From this view point, education of women helps in taking better nutritional diet and also in making good decision to take better quality food for improving their health condition. There are substantial variations in

education wise food intake by respondents.

Table 5: Education wise nutritional food intake by women

Educational level	Daily	Weekly	Occasionally	Never	Total no. of respondents
Illiterate					
Milk and Curd	45.1(60)	32.3(43)	21.8(29)	0.8(1)	133
Pulses and Beans	92.5(123)	7.5(10)	-	-	133
Green vegetables	95.5(127)	4.5(6)	-	-	133
Other vegetables	54.1(72)	43.6(58)	2.3(3)	-	133
Fruits	2.3(3)	15.7(21)	79.7(106)	2.3(3)	133
Egg	-	5.3(7)	77.4(103)	17.3(23)	133
Chicken, meat or fish	-	6.8(9)	75.2(100)	18.0(24)	133
Primary					
Milk and Curd	76.9(90)	19.7(23)	3.4(4)	-	117
Pulses and Beans	95.7(112)	4.3(5)	-	-	117
Green vegetables	98.3(115)	1.7(2)	-	-	117
Other vegetables	69.2(81)	29.9(35)	0.9(1)	-	117
Fruits	7.7(9)	17.1(20)	75.2(88)	-	117
Egg	-	7.7(9)	80.3(94)	12.0(14)	117
Chicken, meat or fish	-	11.1(13)	72.7(85)	16.2(19)	117
High school					
Milk and Curd	80.8(59)	12.3(9)	6.9(5)	-	73
Pulses and Beans	91.8(67)	8.2(6)	-	-	73
Green vegetables	98.6(72)	1.4(1)	-	-	73
Other vegetables	68.5(50)	30.1(22)	1.4(1)	-	73
Fruits	8.2(6)	19.2(14)	72.6(53)	-	73
Egg	-	2.7(2)	86.3(63)	11.0(8)	73
Chicken, meat or fish	-	4.1(3)	82.2(60)	13.7(10)	73
Above high school					
Milk and Curd	92.2(71)	7.8(6)	-	-	77
Pulses and Beans	100.0(77)	-	-	-	77
Green vegetables	100.0(77)	-	-	-	77
Other vegetables	85.7(66)	13.0(10)	1.3(1)	-	77
Fruits	15.6(12)	39.0(30)	45.4(35)	-	77
Egg	-	16.9(13)	64.9(50)	18.2(14)	77
Chicken, meat or fish	-	6.5(5)	72.7(56)	20.8(16)	77

Source: Based on personal survey

Note: The figures given in parentheses indicate the number.

Illiterate women have poor and less varied diet than literate women and their diets are particularly deficient in nutritious foods such as milk or curd, fruits, eggs and chicken, meat or fish. Table 5 shows that 45.1 per cent illiterate women consume milk or curd daily, 32.3 per cent take it weekly, 21.8 per cent occasionally and 0.8 per cent women respondents never consume milk or curd in their diet followed by primary educated respondents where such percentages are 76.9 per cent, 19.7 per cent and 3.4 per cent respectively. In high school 80.8 per cent respondents take daily, 12.3 per cent weekly and 6.9 per cent occasionally. The same condition is also found in above high school for taking dairy products. It is remarkable to pin point that not a single literate respondent is found intake category in terms of dairy products. It is found only in illiterate categories. All the categories of respondents consume pulses, green vegetables and other vegetables in almost equal proportion.

Analysis of body mass index (BMI)

This index is defined as the weight in kilograms divided by the height in meters squared (Kg / m^2). The body mass index is used to assess both thinness and obesity. It is a calculation to determine the amount of fat in ones body, and therefore their being at risk of weight related diseases such as diabetes. The body mass index was devised in 1840 by Adolphe Quelet, a Belgian scientist, and has since been adopted worldwide as the standard way to measure obesity. BMI less than 18.5 indicates to the chronic nutritional deficiency. Similarly, index 23.5 – 28.5 refers to over weight and obesity oriented. The BMI value above 28.8 refers to obese condition. This BMI index adopted for NFHS-2 survey has been chosen as the base for the present study. World Health Organization (WHO) referred this index as 18.7 – 23.8 for healthy weight. Similarly, the U.S. Health and Human Services Department adopts index 18.5 to 25.0 as healthy weight and 25- 29.9 as over weight and above 30 as obesity. In the well-nourished society desirable range may be little higher. The mean BMI in the study area is 21.1 which is slightly higher than the State's mean ($20 \text{ kg} / \text{m}^2$). More than one among five women in the area under study has BMI below 18.5 indicating a high prevalence of nutritional deficiency.

This index ranges from 14.80 to 29.29 for all groups. Table 6 pinpoints that 21 and 35 per cent woman respondents are below and above desirable weight range respectively. Both ranges alarm the policy makers for due attention. In the study area only 44 per cent women are found within the normal range of 18.5 to 23.5. Indeed, BMI is the reflection of several factors such as the standard of living, income, education, occupation, family type, community, age group and land ownership. Hence it is imperative to correlate BMI with these causative factors.

Table 6: Body mass indexwise women's respondents

BMI range	Percentage of women respondents
Less than desirable weight for height (<18.5)	21
Normal than desirable weight for height (18.5-23.5)	44
More than desirable weight for height (> 23.5)	35

Source: Based on personal survey

Occupation and BMI

The occupation plays a vital role in ascertaining the BMI. In the study area about 70 per cent women are housewives and remaining 30 per cent are distributed in three occupational categories i.e. service class, household industrial worker and labourer. Only labour class women can be distinguished with poor health having mean BMI of 19.2. This fact becomes obvious when we observe the proportion of women (60.0 %) falling below healthy weight range. Service class women have 3 mean BMI higher than labour class. But an unfortunate fact of this study is that the one – third of service class women also fall below the normal range. This makes the inference debatable. From almost all view points, housewives reveal healthier position.

Table 7: Occupationwise mean BMI for women

Occupation	Percentage of respondents to total	Mean BMI	% of respondents below 18.5 BMI
Service	09	22.9	33.3
Housewife	70	22.7	12.8
House hold industry	11	21.3	27.2
Labourer	10	19.2	60.0

Source: Based on personal survey

Body Mass Index (BMI) and Income Relation

BMI directly relates to the standard of living or income. In the area under study about 31 per cent women possessing family income above Rs. 5000-0 per month reveal the highest mean BMI (23.4). The mean BMI is decreasing with reducing monthly income. About 18 per cent women having monthly income below Rs 1000-0 are characterized by the lowest mean BMI of 20.3. Simple description of income and mean BMI does not present the true picture without looking at the range analysis. This analysis seems quite appealing because about 50 per cent women of the lowest income group are at risk and the proportion is declining towards higher income group. Thus income and BMI have direct positive correlation.

Table 8: Incomewise mean height for women

Monthly income in Rs	Percentage of respondents to total	Mean BMI	% of respondents below 18.5 BMI
< 1000	18	20.3	50.00
1000-3000	31	22.2	19.35
3000-5000	20	22.5	25.50
> 5000	31	23.4	3.25

Source: Based on personal survey

Conclusion

Health is one of the important components in the socio- economic development. The promotion and protection of health of the people is essential for sustained economic and

social development; and for achieving a better quality of life and world peace. The consumption of a wide variety of nutritious food is essential for good women's health. The analysis evinces that those who are economically good get better nutritional intake than that of poor counterparts. Thus, the analysis confirms that the socio- economic status of the respondents is closely associated with the nutritional status. The body mass index is used to assess both thinness and obesity. It is a calculation to determine the amount of fat in one's body. The mean BMI in the study area accounts for 21.1 which is slightly higher than the State's mean (20 kg / m²). More than one among five women in the area under study has BMI below 18.5 indicating a high prevalence of nutritional deficiency. This index ranges from 14.80 to 29.29 for all groups. About 21 and 35 per cent women respondents are below and above desirable weight range respectively. The health of women puts substantial impact on health of the family and society, and so it is critical for national development. Both ranges alarm to the policy makers for due attention

References:

- Deodhar, N.S. (1999): Rural Health Policy and Management Perspective, In Basic Rural Infrastructure and Service for Improved Quality of Life, NIRD, Hyderabad, pp. 296-322.
- Editorial (2002): Reforms in Health System in India, Indian Journal of Community Medicine, Vol. XXVII, No. 3.
- Goel, S.L. (1980): An Exercise in Health Manpower Planning: A case study of Haryana in Health Care Administration: Policy Making and Planning, Sterling Publication Pvt. Ltd. Typographers at Rastravani Printers, New Delhi, pp. 60-65.
- Gopalan, C., B.V. Rama Sastri and S.C. Balasubramanian (1996): Nutritive Value of Indian Foods, National Institute of Nutrition, Hyderabad.
- Hall, L Enid (1977): A study of the health manpower resources in a primary health centres in rural India with the references to the utilization of auxiliaries in providing health care Liverpool.
- Kathleen, M. Marchant and Kothleen, M. Kurz (1993): Women Nutrition through the Life-Cycle: Social and Biological Vulnerabilities: in the Health of Women: A Global Perspective, Marge Koblinsky. Judith Timyanan Jillgay Westerview. Colorado, p.65.
- Lena Theilgaard Andersen, Shakuntala HarakSingh, Thilsted, Birgitte Bruun Nielsen and Suguna Rangasamy (2002): Food and Nutrient Intakes Among Pregnant in Rural Tamil Nadu, South India, Public Health Nutrition: 6 (2), pp. 131-137.
- Levison, F.J., Morinda (1974): An Economic Analysis of Malnutrition Among Young Children in Rural India, Cornell/ M17. International Policy Series, Cambridge, Mass, U.S.A., C.F., Rizvi, N., Food Nutr. Bull, S, p. 34.
- Mriduala, D, Mishra C.P. and Chakravorty (2003): A Dietary Intake of Expectant of Nutrition and Dietics, 40 (1), pp. 24-30.
- National Institute of Nutrition (1986-87): A Longitudinal Study on "Control and Preventive of Iron Deficiency Anaemia in Rural Indian Population" Annual report of NIH, Indian Council of Medical Research, Hyderabad, p.102.
- Negi Malkit, Chawla Sangeeta, Sharma Savita (1995): A Study on the Nutritional status of adolescent girl, Plants Foods for Human Nutrition, Vol.47, pp. 201-209.
- NFHS (1999): IIPS, Mumbai, pp.148-156.
- Nihar Ranjan Rout (2009): Food Consumption Pattern and Nutritional Status of Women in Orissa, A Rural- Urban Differential, Journal of Human Ecology, 25 (3), pp. 179-185.

- United Nation, (1961): Mysore Population Study (ST/ SOA/ SER/ A/ 34), New York.
- WHO (1995): District Health Systems : Global and Regional Review Based on Experience in Various Countries, Geneva, p.18
- WHO (1995): District Health Systems: Global and Regional Review, Based on Experience in various countries, Geneva, p.18 (WHO/SHS/DHS/95.1).
- WHO (1997): Obesity epidemic puts millions at risk from related diseases, WHO Press release, 46, June 12, 706.
- WHO (2005): Make every mother and child count, World Health Day, 7 April, Geneva.
- WHO and UNICEF (1996): Revised 1990 Estimates of Maternal Mortality: A New Approach by WHO and UNICEF, World Health Organization Geneva.
- WHO's Technical Report Series, (1968), 365, p.6.
- World Bank, Engendering Development (2001): Through Gender Equality in Rights, Resources, and Voice, Oxford University Press, New York.
- World Confederation for Physical Therapy (2007).
- World Health Organization (1988): From Alma-Ata the year 2000, Reflections at the midpoint, Geneva: World Health Organization.
- World Health Organization (1995): Physical Status: The Use and Interpretation of Anthropometry, Report of a WHO Expert Committee, Geneva. 1998. "Obesity: Preventing and Managing the Global Epidemic." Report of WHO Consultation on Obesity, 3–5 June 1997, Geneva.
- World Health Organization (1997): Definition and Scope of the Problem of violence against women in: Violence against women, Geneva, WHO Women's Health and Development Programme.
- World Health Organization (WHO): World Health Report 2000 - Health Systems: Improving Performance. Geneva, WHO 2000
- World Health Organization. (1971): Preventive and Social Medicine Geneva: WHO.
- World Health Report, 2005.



Rural Development a Critical Issue of India: A Geographical Perspective

○ Pratik Singh¹

Abstract

The broad socioeconomic process of enhancing all facets of rural life is known as rural development. In the past, agricultural and other land-intensive natural resources have been the main emphasis of rural development. Today's rural areas are different due to increased urbanization and changes in global production networks. The foundation of the nation's overall development continues to be rural development. A third of rural India's population still lives below the poverty line, while more than two thirds of the nation's people depend on agriculture for their livelihood. In order to increase their standard of living, it is crucial for the government to be effective and offer sufficient services.

The modernization paradigm has reached its logical and practical limits, which is why rural development is a priority. The pressure on agriculture, and so on the rural economy as a whole, has perhaps been its most extreme manifestation. This study attempted to investigate rural development by managing a variety of components, allowing us to see what those features are and how they may be managed so that rural development's objective is achieved.

Key Words: Rural Development, Population, Nation's, Manifestation, Agriculture

Introduction:

A new paradigm for rural development is replacing the modernization paradigm that previously dominated theory, practice, and policy. In the analysis, rural development is seen as a multi-level, multi-actor, and multi-faceted phenomenon with historical roots that, on all levels, constitutes a fundamental break with the modernization agenda. Rural development is viewed as a response by farm families to the changing economic foundation of their businesses as well as to the new requirements and expectations. It includes a variety of new high-quality products, services, and cost-cutting measures. The development effort has placed a strong emphasis on rural development, but rural poverty still exists and financing is decreasing, necessitating the development of a new narrative. This study explores a number of rural development-related topics, Rural areas are evolving, notably in terms of population,

1. M. A. Geography, Digvijay Nath Post Graduate College, Gorakhpur; Affiliated to Deen Dayal Upadhyaya Gorakhpur University, Gorakhpur

diversification, and bolstering ties to national and The importance of agriculture in driving rural development, the future viability of small farms, the potential of the rural economy outside of agriculture, and the difficulties posed by new ideas regarding poverty, participation, and governance are just a few of the important themes.

Significance of Rural Development

Rural development is crucial for the overall economic prosperity of the country as well as for the majority of the population who reside in rural areas. In the course of the country's expansion, rural growth is thought to be more significant than it was in the past. Increased production, more socioeconomic equality and aspiration, and stability in economic and social development are all goals of this strategy.

Rural development aims to sustainably enhance the lives of rural residents in a socially and environmentally sound manner. This is kept up by giving them better access to resources and services related to natural, physical, human, technological, and social capital, as well as control over productive capital (in its financial, economic, and political forms), which enables them to sustainably and fairly enhance their standard of living. Through the establishment of fundamental social and economic infrastructure, the training of unemployed youth in rural areas, and the creation of jobs for marginal farmers and labourers, rural development programmes have primarily aimed to reduce poverty and unemployment while discouraging both seasonal and ongoing migration to cities to overcome the communication gap between regional and national government in order to boost business. Rural development also aims to give panchayat officials the authority to implement expert-created policies.

The final objective of rural development is to maximise economic benefit for locals through the use of the area's natural resources. Significant land reform initiatives are also included in this, with the goal of increasing agricultural productivity and effectiveness for all parties.

Need for Rural Development in India

An illustration of an agrarian economy is the one in rural areas. Although farming and agriculture are among the most significant primary activities, the problem is that their contribution to the agriculture sector's GDP is steadily declining. At the same time, agriculture is a source of income for nearly two-thirds of India's people. As a result, productivity is below par, and the situation continues to deteriorate.

Along with a lack of suitable infrastructure, credit, transportation, jobs, etc., public investment has also decreased since 1991. Since then, from 2007 to 2011, the agricultural output has only increased by 3.2%. All of these elements have hampered the development process. Therefore, it is important to concentrate on rural development as well as urban growth.

Scope for Improvement in Rural Areas

The creation of jobs in rural areas and raising agricultural output should be the main areas for improvement. Due to poor connectivity, villages in our countries frequently cannot keep up with urban centres. This eventually results in social division between urban and rural areas and segregation. In essence, rural areas' infrastructure needs to be greatly improved. Rural people continue to be oppressed by social stigmas like the caste system even after

many years of independence.

The goal of eliminating such social ills can be accomplished with the aid of high-quality education. A major cause for concern is the declining literacy rates in rural India, particularly for females. Reforms on the land and in technology are required. To boost outputs and profitability, modern technology like organic farming should be used. Lastly, through enhancing the banking infrastructure in rural areas, consumers should have easier access to credit and loans.

It is clear that attention must be paid to both rural and urban areas for the development of an economy. Infrastructure, access to credit, literacy rates, the eradication of poverty, and other factors need to alter dramatically in rural areas. The existing rural development programmes require a fresh perspective and appropriate upgrading. As a result, the government must take action to improve rural India.

Essential Aspects of rural Development

Programmes for rural development must meet a number of requirements, among which the following may be mentioned:

1. The most important part of rural development is agricultural development. Therefore, it is essential to give agricultural growth the utmost attention. Mechanisation of agriculture, consolidation of land holdings, successful execution of land reforms, the use of high-quality seeds, adequate fertilisers and pesticides, a sufficient supply of water, correct crop planning and harvesting, and other measures can all contribute to ensuring agricultural progress.
2. Adequate strategies for changing the socioeconomic makeup of the rural environment must necessarily be included in rural development. Changes in socioeconomic institutions are referred to as a change in the socioeconomic structure. With these reforms, rural residents' incomes would be maximised and distributed fairly.
3. Programmes for rural development must be politically impartial. The very intent of the programme will be defeated by political meddling by political parties and leaders. The individuals in charge of these programmers should be granted the necessary political independence to carry out their plans and programmes of action.
4. A cooperative approach is crucial for all rural development programmers. Cooperation appears to be a potent tool for improving the less fortunate areas of the countryside. Cooperative societies should be established to handle consumer goods production, marketing, small business financing, and credit.
5. Rural residents must actively participate in rural development programmes. There should be no forced programme implementation on rural residents. The needs that the people perceive should constantly be taken into consideration while designing programmes. Additionally, rural residents must be appropriately inspired to participate actively in the projects. In this regard, honest and well-respected rural leaders must step out and provide the general populace with sound advice.

Factors affecting Rural Development:

1. Rising literacy level: greater literacy means greater employment opportunities. In rural areas, the NSS says that the literacy rate was 72.3% for men and 56.8% for women in

2014, which is higher than the literacy rate of 68% for men and 43% for women in 2000.

Every year, there is an increase in the literacy rate. Through SWAYAM and eVIDYA, the government has begun offering online courses. With the help of programmes like the Rashtriya Madhyamik Shiksha Abhiyan (RMSA) and Sarva Shiksha Abhiyan (SSA), the government has taken steps to promote offline education.

2. Infrastructural activities: Rural development requires a robust infrastructure. The main elements of rural development include roads, communication routes, electrification, drinking water supplies, irrigation infrastructure, drainage systems, and decent housing. In rural India, we have seen an increase in public service initiatives and infrastructural amenities during the previous few decades.

3. New employment opportunities: The growth of rural India as a result of many policies has created new employment prospects. TRYSEM (Training Rural Youth for Self-Employment) is one such programme. The primary goal of this policy was to provide youth with technical skill development training.

The Atma Nirbhar Bharat Abhiyan is the most recent instance, in which Hon. PM Modi welcomed companies to receive funding for their prototypes. In the following ten years, employment will rise as a result.

4. Rising mass media: Rural populations are now more aware thanks to expanded communication channels including television, social media, and radio platforms. They may now look for jobs, gain new skills, and communicate with people outside the community thanks to mobile phones and the internet.

Farmers and other residents of rural areas are now aware of many government programmes that can be beneficial for farming and other activities as a result of the growth of mass media.

5. Agricultural research: The Indian Council of Agricultural Research (ICAR) is responsible for conducting agricultural research in India. Our understanding of crop yield behaviour under various climatic and soil conditions, as well as how the use of specific fertilisers might boost production, is aided by research. The application of cutting-edge scientific techniques has benefited farmers. The green revolution resulted from this.

6. Urban influence: Social media has facilitated communication between rural and urban populations. Urban people have an impact on rural people. It altered their lifestyle and purchasing habits, which raised demand for consumer products.

Due to rising demand, numerous industries and MNCs joined the rural sector. MNCs worked to reduce the cost of purchasing their products. More sales followed, which aided in the expansion of the economy. Additionally, MNCs began hiring locals, raising the employability rate.

Major adverse effects of overpopulation on Rural India

There won't be any issues if the population of the nation reaches the ideal amount. Problems will arise if the increase exceeds the reasonable limitations, as it did in India. It indicates that having more people than there is demand for or need for is very harmful to society. Unprecedented population expansion in India over the past few years has had a number of negative effects. Here, some of the population's primary consequences may be discussed.

(i) Population of Poverty: Population and poverty frequently coexist. In actuality, rapid population increase is both a cause and an effect of poverty. Our nation's widespread poverty is a result of the rapid population growth. They are poorly housed, poorly dressed, and poorly fed. Thus, the high population expansion is the cause of widespread poverty.

(ii) Unemployment and Underemployment: Newborns must not only be fed and housed, but they must also be given jobs. For fresh hands, new positions must be created. Jobs are difficult to produce. Already, underemployment and unemployment coexist. Over 5 million people who are of working age enter the pool of job seekers each year. The number of job openings produced by the Five Year Plans is insufficient to satisfy demand.

(iii) Low Per Capita Income: Over the past 50 years of planning, the country's National Income has increased by approximately 3.6% annually. However, there has only been a 1.5% annual growth in per capita income. The rapid population expansion in India is to blame for the country's low per capita GDP.

(iv) Food shortfall: India's fast expanding population has contributed to the issue of a food supply shortfall. Despite the fact that more than two thirds of the population work in agriculture, the populace does not receive the bare minimal amount of food. Despite reaching self-sufficiency in food production, everyone does not receive enough food to maintain their health because of inefficient distribution. As a result, two out of every four people barely consume half the amount of energising food that is needed daily, and one out of every four people suffer from malnutrition.

(v) Increasing Social Overheads: When a nation's population is rapidly increasing, the government is obligated to provide the bare necessities for people to live comfortably. As a result, it must expand facilities for education, housing, sanitation, public health, medicine, transportation, and communication. The price of the social overheads will go up as a result. The government has a hard time coming up with enough money to cover these "unproductive expenses."

(vi) Population and Labour Efficiency: As a result of declining per capita income due to rising population, people's quality of life declines. The workers' productivity and health are severely impacted by this. The workers' physical and mental productivity naturally declines. Labour inefficiency lowers productivity, which results in significant losses for the entire country.

(vii) Population and Standard of Living: The way people live is referred to as their standard of living. It displays both the quantity and quality of a person's consumption. The population's rapid increase has had a negative impact on peoples' quality of life.

(viii) Population and Land Pressure: Heavy land pressure is a natural result of overpopulation. An increase in population will only put further strain on the limited and fixed amount of land. As a result, the existing population and the newly born population will have to share the land. All the other states have high population densities, with the exception of Rajasthan and Madhya Pradesh. In addition, 1.1 acres of land were available per person for agriculture in 1911, while just 0.3 acres were available per person in 1992. Contrarily, in Russia and America, respectively, the average size of the agricultural land that each person could obtain is 2.59 acres.

Conclusion

Rural development has a more varied, pluralistic, and non-standardized concept of sustainable development. Practitioners are also critical of some of the underlying assumptions of these programmes. A model of sustainable rural development that is less hierarchical and hegemonic than those in policy programmes emerges from the knowledge forms and ideas influencing rural development practices. This model is more influenced by target populations, beneficiaries, and local populations than by the participants in the policy process and scientific discourses. Resource management calls for a deeper investigation of knowledge interaction.

Rural areas and local economies cannot reproduce independently; they must be considered as a component of the whole when determining the criteria for classification. Future research on this issue will be necessary. From what has been discussed, it seems that internal diversification and exterior integration should be taken into account while developing typologies. Focus should be placed on the analysis of the new sorts of places, i.e., the rural intermediate areas that have been diversifying their workforce or population. Policies for rural development should be created based on this kind of analysis. Public policies shouldn't "invent" anything; rather, they should follow what is already happening and make an effort to mimic it with a gentle hand while taking lessons from both past achievements and mistakes. Rural development seemed to be a universal panacea in the process of trying to find a solution to the many issues with the Common Agricultural Policy. Rural development policies should be used to stimulate real processes that have been taking place under the radar rather than solely as a means of addressing the deficiencies of agricultural policies, albeit they may remedy problems. As a result, rural development strategies would be more effective and less expensive.

References

1. Chandel, A. K., Bhatia, L., Garlapati, V. K., Roy, L., & Arora, A. (2017). Biofuel policy in Indian perspective: socioeconomic indicators and sustainable rural development. *Sustainable biofuels development in India*, 459-488.
2. Das, D., & Pathak, M. (2012). The growing rural-urban disparity in India: Some issues. *International Journal of Advancements in Research & Technology*, 1(5), 1-7.
3. Devereux, S. (2001). Livelihood insecurity and social protection: a re emerging issue in rural development. *Development policy review*, 19(4), 507-519.
4. Gautam, R. S., Rastogi, D. S., & Rawal, A. A. S. H. I. (2022). Study of Financial Literacy and Its Impact on Rural Development in India: Evidence Using Panel Data Analysis. *Iconic Research and Engineering Journals*, 5(9), 483-492.
5. Goel, S., Angeli, F., Bhatnagar, N., Singla, N., Grover, M., & Maarse, H. (2016). Retaining health workforce in rural and underserved areas of India: what works and what doesn't? A critical interpretative synthesis. *The National Medical Journal of India*, 29(4), 212.
6. Gupta, A. S. N., & Rana, S. (2018). Unlocking the Enigma of e-Governance in Rural Areas in Perspective to State of India. In *Proceedings on International Conference on Emerg* (Vol. 2, pp. 67-73).
7. Joshi, N., & Raghuvanshi, R. S. (2021). Determinants of household food insecurity in rural areas of the Hilly Region of Kumaun, Uttarakhand, India: A pilot study. *Ecology of Food and Nutrition*, 60(3), 351-376.
8. Kamble, D. D., & Mane, M. S. P. (2018). Agriculture Productivity In Malshiras Tahsil: A

- Geographical Analysis. *Aayushi International Interdisciplinary Research Journal (ISSN 2349-638x) Impact Factor, 4*.
9. Mearns, R. (1999). *Access to land in rural India: policy issues and options* (Vol. 2123). World Bank Publications.
 10. Nedumaran, D. G. (2020). E-agriculture and rural development in India.
 11. Numminen, S., Lund, P. D., Yoon, S., & Urpelainen, J. (2018). Power availability and reliability of solar pico-grids in rural areas: A case study from northern India. *Sustainable Energy Technologies and Assessments*, 29, 147-154.
 12. Panda, S., & Majumder, A. (2013). A review of rural development programmes in India. *International Journal of Research in Sociology and Social Anthropology*, 1(2), 37-40.
 13. Parthasarathy, G. (2003). *Economic reforms and rural development in India*. Academic Foundation.
 14. Rai, G. A., & Shahila, Z. (2013). Rural India: the next frontier for social media networks. *International Journal of Engineering Research & Technology*, 2(1), 1-6.
 15. Rao, N. H. (2007). A framework for implementing information and communication technologies in agricultural development in India. *Technological Forecasting and Social Change*, 74(4), 491-518.
 16. Reddy, V. R. (2020). Techno-institutional models for managing water quality in rural areas: case studies from Andhra Pradesh, India. In *Politics and Policies for Water Resources Management in India* (pp. 97-115). Routledge.
 17. Samanta, P. K. (2015). Development of rural road infrastructure in India. *Pacific business review international*, 7(11), 86-93.
 18. Singh, K., & Shishodia, A. (2016). *Rural development: Principles, policies, and management*. SAGE Publishing India.
 19. Subramanian, R., & Arivanandan, M. (2009). Rural development through village knowledge centers in India. *Communications of the IIMA*, 9(2), 9.
 20. Upadhyaya, S. D., & Chugan, P. K. (2012). Sustainable rural development through ICT & e-governance in India. *Lobal recession to global recovery: enhancing enterprise competitiveness through human capital and operations management*, 407-419.
 21. Zhao, P., & Bai, Y. (2019). The gap between and determinants of growth in car ownership in urban and rural areas of China: A longitudinal data case study. *Journal of Transport Geography*, 79, 102487.



Impact of Social Media on Politics

- Annupriya Yadav¹
- Dr. Manish Kumar Rai²

Abstract

Media is one of the pillars of democracy and has wide-ranging roles to play in the society in molding public opinion. It can change the viewpoint through which people perceive various events. Freedom of people is seen as in direct proportion with the freedom of media as people should be informed of public matters¹. The rise of the internet in the early 1990s, has led to the increase in the world's networked population. The networked population has greater access to information, more opportunities to engage in public speech and a better ability to undertake united action. Social media has become a fact of life for civil society world over, involving many actors regular citizens, activists, non-governmental organizations, telecommunications firms, software providers, and also governments at large. In comparison to new media, social media's influence in political campaigns has increased tremendously. Social networks play an increasingly important role in electoral politics In India For this credit goes to internet, each person with marginal views can see that he's not alone. The social media revolution in the Indian political scene is real, tangible and accelerating. Keeping an eye on the upcoming Lok -Sabha elections, the objective of this article is to study the impact of social media viz. Facebook, Twitter, Google+ and YouTube on Indian politics. No doubt social media is now being seriously considered by the Indian political parties as a means to reach out to the electorate, but will it influence the Lok- Sabha Elections in the same way as in Obama's Presidential elections? Social media has gained importance with the rise in the youth population in India. As they are the one who use internet the most in India. Will this social media & youth change the wave of Indian politics? This article will cover these and some more issues related to Indian politics.

Keywords: Social media, Youth, Indian politics, Society, Facebook, Twitter, Election.

Introduction

Social Media mirrors the real world and is all about conversations. Social media facilitate the interactive web by engaging users to participate in, comment on and create content as

1. Research Scholar, Deen Dayal Upadhyaya Gorakhpur University, Gorakhpur

2. Assistant Professor, Deen Dayal Upadhyaya Gorakhpur University, Gorakhpur

means of communicating with social graph, other users and the public. Social media has emerged as a major tool where citizens are able to talk about the issues of day to day life and also of national importance. In 21st century, Facebook, Twitter and Youtube are day life and also of national importance. In 21st century, Facebook, Twitter and Youtube are not just innovations in the internet world, but are fast emerging as influencers and opinion creators.

Kaplan and Haenlein (2010) define social media as “a group of Internet-based applications that build on the ideological and technological foundations of Web2.0, and that allow the creation and exchange of user-generated content.” A social networking service is a platform to build social networks. These social network services are web based and these provide means for users to interact over the Internet. Social networking sites allow users to share ideas, pictures, posts, activities, events, and interests with people in their network. Thus, social media is a two-way avenue that doesn't just give you information, but interacts with you while giving you that information and enables interaction with other visitors also. This interaction can be in the form of asking for your comments or letting you vote on an article, or recommending participation as an opinion leader through media production and distribution, not just by passive consumption of movies to you based on the ratings of other people with similar interests. Social media also allows information and opinions to travel across networks, like ripples in a pond, amplifying ideas and allowing each person to participate as an opinion leader through media production and distribution, not just by passive consumption.

Classification of Social Media Websites

New Media which includes different technologies. In the opinion of some specialists are considered as new media blogs, podcasts, video games, virtual worlds, Wiki encyclopedia, and other mobile devices, interactive televisions, and even the web-sites and e-mail. Others consider that blogs and virtual worlds must be included in the category of social media because they are encouraging appearance of virtual communities and social networks. Social media websites can be grouped as Social Networking sites, Social Bookmarking websites, and social news websites, Social Photo and Video Sharing and Wikis. Social Networking sites like Facebook, Hi5 and Last. FM interact by adding friends, commenting on profiles, joining groups and having discussions. Social Bookmarking websites viz. Blinklist, Simpy interact by tagging websites and searching through websites bookmarked by other people. Social News websites Digg, Propeller, Reddit interact by voting for articles and commenting on them. Social Photo and Video Sharing sites YouTube, Flickr etc. interact by sharing photos or videos and commenting on user submissions. Wikis. (Wikipedia, Wikia) interact by adding articles and editing existing articles.

Social Media and their Effects

Social media is growing rapidly throughout the world. Social media have influenced many aspects of our life be it education, culture, administration, marketing, businesses or politics. Social media have been able to make profound impact by means of news, interaction, learning and marketing. Social media has become an important source of news. Various news channels tweet or give updates on significant happenings all over the world and the news quickly gets passed around the networks in ways never experienced before. It allows people to keep in touch more regularly. People in different cities, countries and continents can keep in touch effortlessly and it creates an opportunity to experience different cultures

and exchange opinions.

Social media have also played a large part in fostering learning. Children who start using the social media platforms develop early communication skills, and generally become more literate. The whole dynamics of marketing have been changed. Companies are becoming more consumer-centered through interactions made over social media. They are able to understand the needs of the market from the market itself.

Impact on Indian politics and Election A Newspaper Report Published in the period of elections in India in 2015 says: The three American social media giants - Facebook, Twitter and Google - have emerged as a major player in the ongoing general elections in India, with political parties and candidates competing with each other in breaking the news, spreading their message through these outlets in addition to those via the traditional media. While the impact of these social media on the elections could be known only after May 16 when the results are declared or could be a matter of another academic research, all three major players have seen substantial increase in their India traffic and usage. For instance, Facebook has now 100 million users in India - its largest outside the US - while that of Twitter has more than doubled since January this year.

Social Media and C-Governance

Social media has led to the emergence of citizen led governance (C-governance) in India. Anti-corruption movement by *Anna Hazare* and protests followed by *Nirbhaya* gang rape were channelized through the social media. These events garnered enormous national and global support by involving the common man.

Anti-corruption Movement

Anna Hazare initiated a Satyagraha (Fasting for a Nobel cause) movement for passing a stronger anti-corruption Lokpal bill in the Indian Parliament. He started a hunger strike when the demand was rejected by Indian government. The movement attracted attention in the media, millions of supporters inside and outside of India. People showed support through social media such as Twitter and Facebook. Online Signature Campaigns like Avaaz got more than 10 lakh signatures in just 36 hours. This led the Government to seriously consider the introduction of a Lokpal bill in parliament.

Delhi Gang-rape

In December, Delhi gang rape case, which made people's collective anger to blast and come out on streets. Nationwide protests at India Gate area in New Delhi were a people's movement and it was the scruples of the people who made them come out and demand justice for Nirbhaya. Social media played a pivotal role in mobilizing people to India Gate. No doubt T.V. was telecasting all the developments in the case but it was mobile phone which was updating those seating on streets. Every news item was reaching them on their cell phone via Facebook and Twitter etc. People received the reactions of famous people who are respected and hold a special place in society on twitter and got bonded like never before. The massive protests led the government to set up Justice Verma committee to bring changes in Rape law. Later on the Criminal Law [Amendment] Bill, 2013 was passed by the Lok Sabha on 19 th March, 2013, and by the Rajya Sabha on 21st March, 2013. The amendments brought stricter punishments for the rapists.

Telangana Movement

The recent development on Telangana issue depicts a clear picture of how the social media is influencing administrative issues. On 30 July 2013, the Congress Working Committee approved recommending a motion for a separate Telangana to the central government accepting the 57 year old demand of people of region. The Telangana movement was bolstered with the active participation of student's way back in 1969. Since then, student movement has been a backbone to spread the movement across the 10 districts of Telangana and making it a people's movement. Social Media has played a big role in student movement. Several Facebook communities have been set up which helped bring the people together.

Facebook status updates or Twitter updates flared up the communication on the statehood issue. It also helped provide feedback on what is going right & what is wrong. You Tube also proved to be a great platform with videos of the protests & movements getting thousands of views. Social media has also enabled greater political awareness and organization, which has in some cases rewritten entire political landscapes. The impact has been seen both in Indian political scenario and overseas. Before studying the impact of social media on Indian politics, we need to look at its impact in the context of developed countries, where there is high literacy and higher prevalence of internet users.

Social Media and World Politics

In recent times, world politics have witnessed lot of events, where social media played a significant role. Social media led to a major overhauling of the world politics. On one side long standing regimes of dictators got buried under the weight of revolutions, spearheaded by internet connectivity and on the other hand voters got influenced by the campaigns on social media.

Presidential Election in USA

A closer look at the presidential campaigns of Barack Obama will reveal the role of social media in his elections. The 2008 Obama Presidential campaign made history. Not only was Obama the first African American to be elected president, but he was also the first presidential candidate to effectively use social media as a major campaign strategy. In 2008, his campaign managers used social media effectively by sending voting reminders on Twitter and interacting with people on Facebook. When Obama announced his candidacy in 2007, Twitter had only just started and there wasn't even an iPhone yet. He was quick to pick up an innovative media to make his presence felt and effectively marketed himself. In 2012, the scenario was totally different in United States of America, with 69 % of adult social network users and 66% of social media users actively engaging in political activism online. President Obama maintained a significant lead in both Facebook likes and Twitter followers over his rival Governor Romney during his election promotion. At the end of the campaign, Obama had 22.7 million followers and 32.2 million likes, compared to Romney's 1.8 million followers and 12.1 million likes (Foulger, 2012). This huge difference in online followers was translated into a historic win for Barack Obama. He won the elections despite bleak economic conditions, weak dollar and high unemployment rate.

Arab Revolution

In the last three years, the political landscape in the Arab world underwent a sea change.

The revolutions sprung up and led to the throwing of long regime of dictators. Many political observers have credited social media for causing the revolutions. But the fact is that social media did not lead to the revolutions but played an important role in speeding them. In 2010-2011, an intensive campaign of civil resistance, including a series of street demonstrations took place in Tunisia, which led to the ousting of longtime President Zine El Abidine Ben Ali. Social media played multiple and positive role in this revolution.

Initially social media led to awareness and then it led to organization and finally it cleared the clouds of misinformation in Tunisia in Egypt, 30 years long regime of Hosni Mubarak came to an end when unprecedented protest took place in Cairo. A 29-year-old Google marketing executive, Mr. Wael Ghonim found a photograph of a young man on the Facebook, who had been brutally beaten to death by the Egyptian police. This body was o Khaled Mohamed Saeed, a young man from Alexandria. This prompted an agitated Ghomin to start a page on Facebook in name of 'Saeed' to highlight the scenario in Egypt. The followers on his Facebook increased from 300 to 2,50,00 in just three month. The online expression of distress spilled on the streets of Egypt, where the historic Tahrir square in Cairo was filled with waves of protesters, each shouting "We are all Khaled Saeed" (Vargas, 2012). President Hosni Mubarak was forced to resign and dissolve National Democratic Party. Social media helped the young Egyptian population to share their frustration, helped them to organize and made Egyptians realize that they all share deep antipathy against the misrule of Hosni Mubarak. President Hosni Mubarak was forced to resign and dissolve National Democratic Party.

Social Media and Indian Politics

What is the impact of social media in politics of a democratic country like India? With so much 'buzz' being created about social media and as more youngsters are joining in, the political parties have finally woken up to its importance. Everyone is recognizing this new and powerful medium to interact with the masses and make them participate and thereby enabling better communication. Indian politicians, be it young or old have started experiencing the impact of social media in one form or the other. Now, almost every political party used the social media to get their message across the masses. Political campaigns are in no way just limited to buttons and banners for politicians to reach their constituents. The new political arena is full of commercials, blog posts, and hundreds of tweets. Through social media, politicians are now able to constantly display their message through endless commercials, see direct responses to their actions via Facebook or Twitter, and connect with public (Foley, 2013). Social media creates a new political dialogue. It takes the power of political messaging away from the mass media model and places it firmly into peer-to-peer, public discourse. The word of mouth advertising—a recommendation from someone you trust—is the most powerful form of persuasion and social media creates multiple levels of trust based on relationships.

Social Media and Political Parties

In recent times, Indian political landscape has seen two major national parties, Indian National Congress and Bhartiya Janta Party fighting an online political battle. Online propaganda is aggressively used against each other. Each and every medium is used to wage war of words. One tweet leads the other to respond immediately. The most famous tweets from both sides were, BJP calling Rahul Gandhi as 'Pappu' and Congress calling Narendra

Modi as 'Feku'. Both the parties try to downplay the achievement and exaggerate the failures of each other. Both sides claim to have large number of followers. The political parties have their own websites which was not seen some years back and some of them also use other social mediums to interact with people. With every party having its own website and leaders being active on different media it makes the citizens feel that they are within their reach. The need to take appointments or wait for them to talk is no longer required. The leaders are accessible at the click of a button. The Congress Party's new vice president, Rahul Gandhi who is one of the icons of youth in India has used almost every social medium apart from actual communication to interact with the people and especially the youths. He has used social networking websites like Facebook to talk to people and prominent people, as well as common man, interacts at the same time. He also writes blogs to share his views with people. Mr. L. K. Advani of Bharitya Janta Party has his own blog. Mr. Shashi Tharoor of Congress Party, was one of the first politicians to start tweeting. Mr. Narendra Modi, chief minister of Gujarat, has used all media to interact with people. He has been effectively using social media to disseminate information and remain in touch with the young population of India. He has often quoted that power of social media should be harnessed to involve youth in democratic process. The impact of his approach is visible in Gujarat elections. Since that time, use of social media in politics has significantly increased. There are various ways by which people connect, by commenting, creating memes and even trolling. Their news feed is the space which they own and feel more comfortable. They don't have to move out of their room to follow a certain political face or to be a part of campaign. The dependency on print media and electronic media has reduced as people can now be a part of news, and express their views with others on this platform. Videos and pictures of sting operation are shared on Facebook, YouTube, and other platforms showing the truth without any moderation. The common man participation in politics has increased. The recent use of social media websites by Indian government has been much talked about. Mr. Suresh Prabhu, along with his team, very efficiently used Twitter to help out the Indian Rail passengers in need. From sending food to school children by taking action on a tweet to helping woman who tweeted that she is in distress due to harassment faced in her train journey, he has done everything right so far. Ministry of Railway's heartiest efforts were truly a sweet surprise for the people who got assistance when they needed it the most. HRD Minister Sushma Swaraj has also been quite active on twitter and she also made her presence felt by promptly assisting on request over her twitter handle.

Social Media and Lok Sabha Elections

Now coming to Lok Sabha elections of 2014, will wide spreading social media change the fate of political parties? The analysis of Indian demographics needs to be studied. The internet penetration in India is not very high. But the number of users is increasing very fast. As per the research conducted by IAMA and IMRB International in June 2013, the Internet usage has gone up drastically, with 190 million active users in June 2013. Out of these 130 million are urban users and 60 million are rural users. Along with it there are considerable number of people using Twitter and Facebook. Thirty-seven percent of urban Indian registered voters are online and use internet regularly. NRI population of India is 25 million. This population is active user of social media. Though they don't have voting rights, but they do

influence the voting patterns of their relatives back home. This indicates that the number of people who directly or indirectly use or get influenced by social media is by no means a small number. When talking about age profile of voters, facts indicate that India will be going for polling in 2014 with a younger electorate. The age group of 18-35 years now constitutes 31.3% of the population (Census 2011). The Election Commission estimates that the number of first-time voters will go up to 149.36 million. This group is same as the one which is accessing social media 24*7. India's user base of Facebook between the age group of 18-25 (52.8%) exceeds the average across other top 15 countries (33.7%) (Source: Inside Facebook Gold, data from Facebook September 2010) But the ground reality is that these internet users seldom vote.

According to the census of 2011, India's population is 121.01 crore, out of which Urban population is 377,105,760 (31.16%) According to the Internet and Mobile Association of India (IAMAI) about 74% of all Internet users in Urban India use social media. This indicates that social media can play a vital role in influencing urban Indian population. But the rural India population is 833,087,662 or 68.83%. Thus, a large majority of Indians live in rural areas with literacy rate of 68.91%. Previous elections have shown that the rural voter influences the results. Voting by rural people has always been more than by the urbanites. Analysis of the above figures show that since rural population is more but literacy rate is less, they are less likely to be influenced by social media, which not only requires literacy, but also a person should be tech savvy. Moreover, in India there are multiple factors that influence an individual voting decision. Indian voters, both urban and rural, keep caste, religion, and community sentiments above all other considerations.

Conclusion

The advent of social media has enabled an unprecedented empowerment and engagement of the 'Aam Aadmi' for expressing political opinions. A positive development of social media emergence has been that the youth is talking about political issues. Earlier the political discussions were restricted only to those who read newspapers, watched news channels, or participated in discussions in nukkad of a village or clubs. But now, social networking has made the youth of India to sit up and discuss political issues. They spend time to analyze and discuss politics. They now have views on the happenings of political events and they also influence the administrative decision making. But getting the youngsters together to vote in elections and using social media as a platform to help political parties is still a pipeline dream. It may take decades in India to replicate USA in the use of social media campaigning and to influence the voters. The social media revolution in the Indian political space is real, tangible, and accelerating. Though it may not bring in huge changes immediately, but still it will play an important role in creating political awareness, which in itself is a huge step forward for a developing country like India.

Social media has influenced politics and it has also increased the interest of people in politics. The political parties have now taken social media as one of the most important channels for their public relations activities and almost every party has its official pages on Facebook and Twitter where they post political updates, press releases, and news about their campaigns. In recent times, social media has been an integral part of politics and its growth seems to be continuous. In India, political social media management will grow innovative

and wide within a short span of time, and days are not far when social media response and engagement will decide the future of any political party. Any political party or person who tries to stay away from social media or considers it dinkier will soon find it difficult to survive in the changing environment of Indian politics.

References

- Census of India 2011 Report, “The Registrar General & Census Commissioner, India, New Delhi, Ministry of Home Affairs, Government of India”.
- Foley, M.F. (2010), “Facing social media’s growing impact on politics” available at: http://articles.philly.com/2013-04-06/news/38329652_1/social-media-facebook-page-fox-news (accessed 27 July 2013).
- Foulger, M. (2013), “Social media’s role in the 2012 US election: Obama breaks Twitter records”, Posted in the News & Events parent Category on November 7, 2012, available at: <http://blog.hootsuite.com/election-tracker-results/> (accessed 26 July 2013).
- India Mobile Association of India (2013) Research report “Internet in India 2013” available at: www.iamai.in (accessed 11 August 2013).
- Social media in Indian politics (2017) [http://www. Mahratta.org](http://www.Mahratta.org) in(January 2017)
- Kaplan, A. M. and Haenlein M. (2010), “Users of the world, unite! The challenges and opportunities of social media”, *Business Horizons* Vol. 53 No. 1, p. 61.
- Mishra, Kaveri (2013), “Impact of Social Media in Karnataka Assembly Elections a Myth” available at: www.socialsamosa.com(accessed12 August 2013).Indian
- Shirky, C. (2011), “The Political power of social media- Technology, Public sphere and Political Change” available at: www.foreignaffairs.com/articles/67038/ (accessed 27 July 2013).
- Vargas.J.N, (2012), Review of book “The power of the people is greater than the people in power: A Memoir” by Weal Ghonim published by Houghton Mifflin Harcourt, available at:www.nytimes.com (accessed 12 August 2013).



Good Governance through E-Governance in India with Reference to State of Jharkhand

○ Ashish Alok¹

Abstract

Government is infrastructure & framework of institutions through which sovereign authority is exercised for benefit of political community both internally & externally.

Governance is the process of governing through which decisions are made that are intended to affect societal outcomes including economic, social, environmental and other important outcomes.

World Bank defines governance as “how authority is used in administration of social and economic assets of a nation in pursuit of development.” Good governance is an effort to broaden the purview of public sector and a notion that actually strengthens democracies. The governance may be improved by establishing connections with various groups in society. As per World Bank aspects of Good Governance are:

- | | |
|-------------------|---------------------------------|
| 1. Participation | 2. Rule of Law |
| 3. Transparency | 4. Responsiveness |
| 5. Equity | 6. Efficiency and Effectiveness |
| 7. Accountability | 8. Consensus Oriented |

Originally part of the state of Bihar, Jharkhand was split off on November 15th, 2000. Approximately 24% of population resides in urban areas, while 76% calls rural areas of state home. Jharkhand has sixth-highest number of scheduled tribes in India, accounting for 26% of total population. They are primarily rural as 92% of them reside in villages. It has a literacy rate of 67.6% (Male 78.45% Female 56%) lower than National Average of 74%. The overall literacy rate among the STs is 57.1% (Male 68.2% Female 46.2%) which is lower than the national average of 59%. Jharkhand has a total of 24 districts, 260 blocks and approximately 33,000 villages. Out of 24 districts 13 are under Scheduled Districts (5th Schedule) with Tribal population and 11 districts are under Non-Scheduled Districts.

Since June 2003, State Department of Information Technology and e-Governance has operated independently as a powerful instrument for attaining Good Governance. Government

1. Ashish Alok, Department of Political Science, Dr. Shyama Prasad Mukherjee University, Ranchi, Jharkhand

has a prime part into delivering citizen centric facilities for people. With harsh geography and variation in population it is tough for the state like Jharkhand to reach all the beneficiaries. There is a major problem of Digital- Divide which is creating a society of “digi-haves” and “digi-have nots”.

Key Words: E-Governance, Good Governance, Jharkhand e-Services, Digital Divide, Tribal State, 5th Schedule State

Introduction

Concept of governance is not new. It is as old as human civilization. Civilization is the characteristic of the people. It is one of the things that set human beings apart from the other species. While it is true that all living things form societies, it is only human-beings who have a civilization. A civilization provides humans with numerous basic needs and wants. Civilization is the stage of human social development and organization that is considered most advanced.

A well-organized government and clear division of work were essential as civilization developed. Concerns about welfare and strong leadership have grown as population has risen. Because of this, a system of management emerged to handle the subtleties of running a business. There were three types of authority in ancient administration. They were: Legislative, Executive and the Judiciary. Statistics on the number of residents, new births, deaths, etc., were updated often. Ancient era had a massive empire, yet its government was well-controlled and efficient¹.

The first signs of a republican administration appeared in early 17th century. The result was an explosion of new governments throughout world's nations and states in late 19th and early twentieth century. The government expanded in both scope and size throughout time to meet the demands of the populace². With a larger government comes responsibility of protecting citizens while maintaining businesses in check. Term “welfare state” refers to political system whereby government ensures its citizens' material as well as social prosperity in accordance with ideals of “equivalent opportunity,” “equitable allocation of wealth,” as well as “public accountability” for those who lack access to even most fundamental necessities of life. Creating a framework of governance that encourages, permits, & maintains progress in humanity, particularly for those who are most impoverished and disadvantaged of society, is a problem for all nations³. Increasing population and growing burden on socio-economic infrastructure demand digital transformation in civic amenities and government sectors.

Governance and its Origin

The need of governance exists any time a group of people come together to accomplish an end. The concept of governance is not new. It is as old as government itself. Dictionaries would define Government in terms of a governing authority, including the political order and its institutional framework, while governance was treated as the agency and process of governing, and was often viewed as archaic.⁴

Ancient Concept of Good Governance in India:

Fundamentals of good governance have been present into India since ancient times. Principles of good governance as mentioned today by world bodies existed long back in Indian civilisation. The concept of Indian state ships and polity, since ancient times are

included under the umbrella of “Dharma” and “Raj-dharma”, was the way of conduct that has to be followed by the rulers. Ancient Indian writers and Statesman followed Good Governance and value based polity since ages and description of which can be found in Manusmirti, Mahabharat, Ramayan, Bhagwat Gita, Arthashastra and in many Buddhist literature⁵.

Modern Concept of Good Governance

In its study “Governance and Development” from 1992, the World Bank first mentioned the idea. The statement asserts that robust & equitable development can only occur in an environment where good governance is practiced as well as that such an environment can be established and maintained. Capacity and effectiveness in public sector administration, accountability, a legal foundation for growth, and data and openness are all parts of what World Bank considers to be “good governance”.⁶

The concept of good governance encompasses a superior degree of organizational efficiency with respect to creation and execution of policies, particularly in realm of financial regulations, as well as its impact on growth, stability, & well-being of populace. This entails principles of accountability, involvement, transparency, and adherence to the rule of law⁷.

E-Governance

The term “E-governance” refers to the utilization of communication and information technologies to enhance the effectiveness, efficiency, openness and reliability of informative as well as transactions exchanges inside government, and among government and government agencies at state, national, local, and regional levels. Additionally, it encompasses interactions between citizens & businesses, and aims to empower citizens via access to data as well as utilize⁸.

Literature Review

- ✓ **Subramanian C. (2012)** in his article ‘E-governance: A significant tool good governance in India’ provides for the definition of Good Governance and the data Technology could be effective means for achieve good governance. This article focuses on Evolution of e-governance in India & Hurdles in implementation of it. Study would provide for the solutions to the challenges.
- ✓ **R. K. Sapru and Yudhishtira Sapru (2017)** in their article ‘Good Governance via E-governance in particular related to India’ provides for India’s e-governance transforming ingenuities from 1990. It also provides for institutional mechanism for e-governance into India. It discusses national strategy & approach of service delivery through e governance. The study would deal with the e-governance models of different states in India and its impact.
- ✓ **Dr MadhuBala and Mr Deepak Verma (2018)** in their article ‘A Critical Analysis of Concept, Model, Initiatives, and Challenges of E-Government in India’ explains journey of e-governance in India. It deliberates various e-governance models with extensive examples in context of India. This article focuses extensively on secondary data (government website, government reports etc) for its research. Along with above it discusses about m-governance and challenges faced by e-governance.
- ✓ **Dr. Devesh Kumar (2017)** in his article ‘E- Governance: Good Governance in India’

discusses basic concepts and models of e governance. Along with it focuses on the reasons for which e governance is essential for India. Most important of it is Huge Population of India makes tough for government to reach effectively to its citizen on time. This study will discuss different models of e-governance and how specific problems can be solved through them to achieve good governance.

- ✓ **Subhash Bhatnagar (2004)** ‘E-government :Vision for Implementing, applied guidance with case studies’ supports the idea that online administration has helped governments realize some of their reform and growth objectives in realm of administration. Through various case studies from different countries which are examples of successful e governance projects in their country.
- ✓ **M. Ali Hussain (2013)** in his book ‘Good Governance via e-governance’ provides for basic underlying concepts of Good Governance, e-governance, New Public Management etc. Along with it author provides for the analysis of FRIENDS application of Kerala and Seva application of Andhra Pradesh. He provides for impact assessment of these two e-applications along with statistical details of it.
- ✓ **E. Vayunandan and Dolly Mathew (2003)** in their book ‘Good Governance: Initiatives in India’ offers suggestions for improving India’s public service delivering structure. Public service provision is book’s overarching topic. They provide for problems and then various methods using e-governance to address those problems.
- ✓ **Sangita Dhal (2021)** in her book “E-governance and Citizen Engagement” provides concepts and theories of e-governance. It also attempts to address a host of issues and challenges of governance in India for rural citizens and women.

Broad Objectives of the Research

Our broad Objective would be following

1. To understand the key concept of good governance and e-governance
2. To identify the major impediments in progress of e-governance in the state of Jharkhand;
3. To identify the role of culture and geographical conditions in use of e-governance specially in Jharkhand

Hypotheses

The study has formulated following hypotheses

1. There is a strong connection between Good Governance and E-Governance
2. The awareness and literacy for e-governance applications for achieving Good Governance is very low among people in Jharkhand

Data Collection

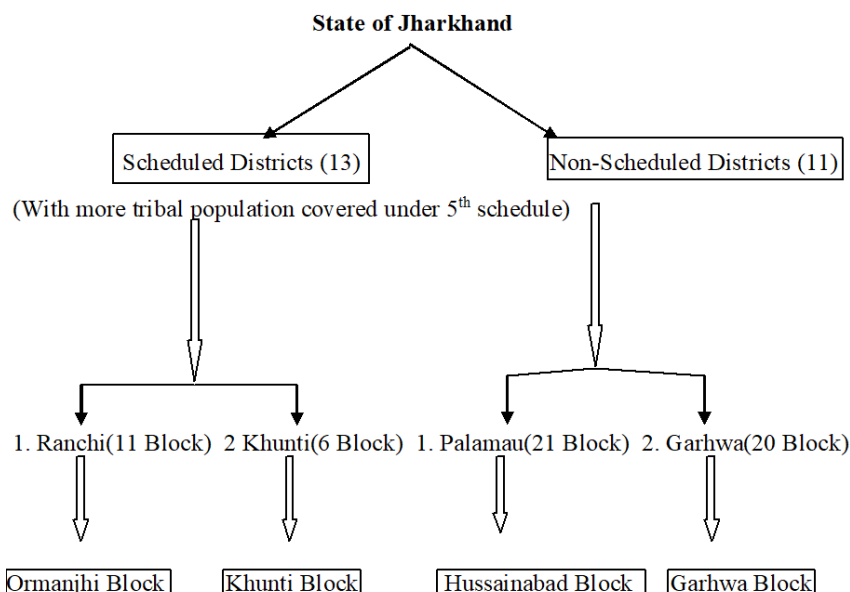
Basic Strategy:

Basic strategy of Data collection was undertaken from two aspects

- From Service Provider point of view: that is Government officials for which Interview Method was used
- From Service availer point of view : that is citizens for which Questionnaires were created

Sampling Design

Flow Diagram 1.1: Sampling Design



From the above mentioned flow chart, we can understand that Jharkhand has 24 districts and out of which 13 are under Scheduled Districts and rest 11 are under Non-Scheduled districts. For the purpose of Data collection, four blocks have been chosen in total –one Block from each chosen District. This will give us the heterogeneous population for collection of data through the Questionnaire method.

Research Design and Methodologies

- Research Methods include both Qualitative and Quantitative methods.
- The research will make use of Primary and Secondary data
- Primary data will be collected directly from the beneficiary or user. Questionnaire will be prepared for the collection of data. It will consist of Open ended and closed ended questions.
- Interviews of the stakeholders such as Senior Bureaucrat, Field officials
- Secondary data will be data taken from the different offices of Jharkhand government such as Pragya Kendras, Municipal Offices, Circle Offices, and Department of Information Technology. Different governmental websites will be used for data collection.

Two kinds of Questionnaires were made one for Literate Population and One for Illiterate population for each block. A total of approximately 400+ responses were collected together in 4 blocks. Sample size was of 100 respondents in each block. People included were of different groups such as Male/Female, Literate/Illiterate and across the age groups from 18-75 years. They consist of different social category (General/OBC/SC/ST) and from different income groups. For our study purpose we have taken Literate criteria as class 10th pass and above (12th pass/Graduation/PG). For Illiterate we have take degree below class 10th as

illiterate.

Basic Profile of Participants in the Survey (Tables/Graphs):

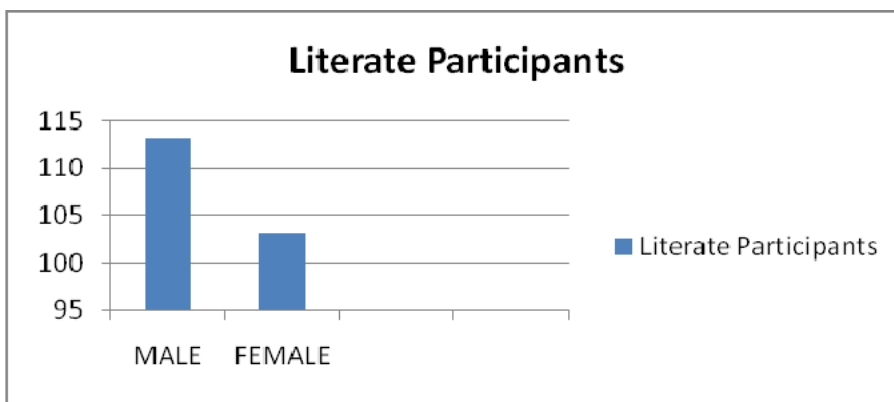
Total participants in Literate category: 216

Gender Profile under Literate Category

Table 1.1: Participants Gender Profile under Literate Category, Jharkhand, 2022

S.N	Male	Female
11	113	103

Graph 1.1: Participant Gender Profile under Literate Category, Jharkhand, 2022



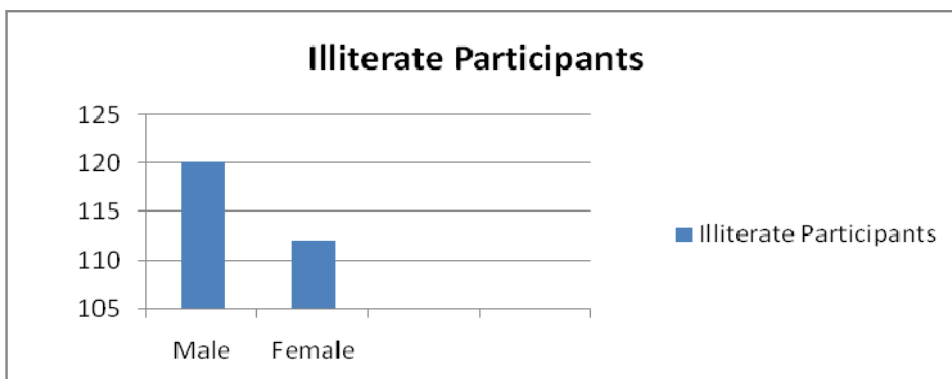
Total participants in Illiterate category: 232

Gender Profile under Illiterate Category

Table 2.1: Participants Gender Profile under Illiterate Category, Jharkhand, 2022

S.No	Male	Female
1	120	112

Graph 2.1: Participant Gender Profile under Illiterate Category, Jharkhand, 2022

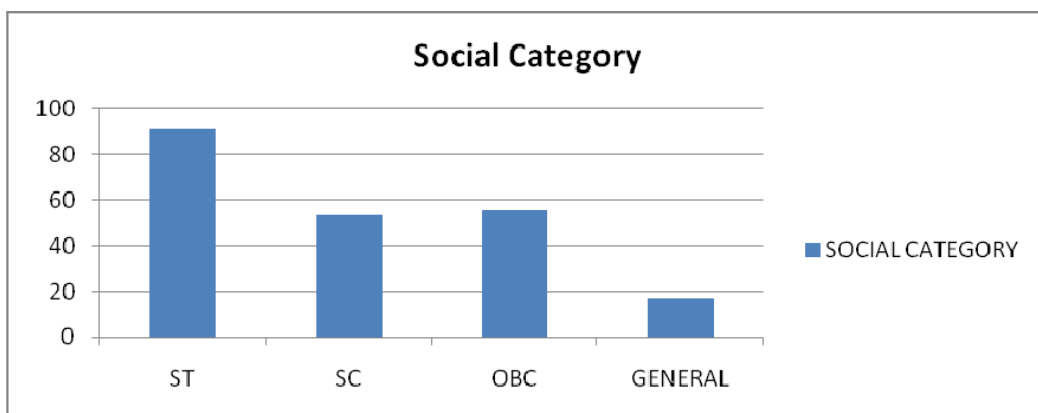


Social Categories of Literate Participants

Table 3.1: Participants Social Category Profile under Literate Category, Jharkhand, 2022

S.N	GENERAL	OBC	SC	ST
1	17	55	53	91

Graph 3.1: Participants Social Category Profile under Literate Category, Jharkhand, 2022

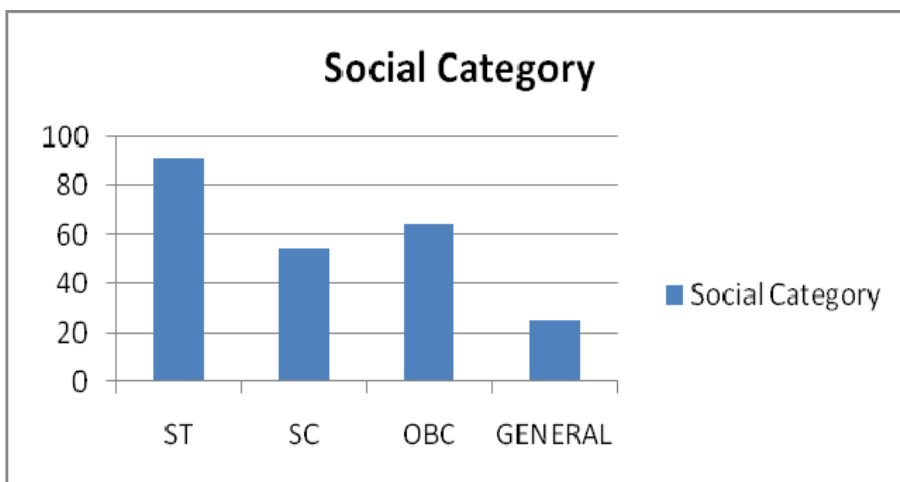


Social Categories of Illiterate Participants

Table 4.1: Participants Social Category Profile under Illiterate Category, Jharkhand, 2022

S.N	GENERAL	OBC	SC	ST
1	25	64	54	91

Graph 4.1: Participants Social Category Profile under Illiterate Category, Jharkhand, 2022

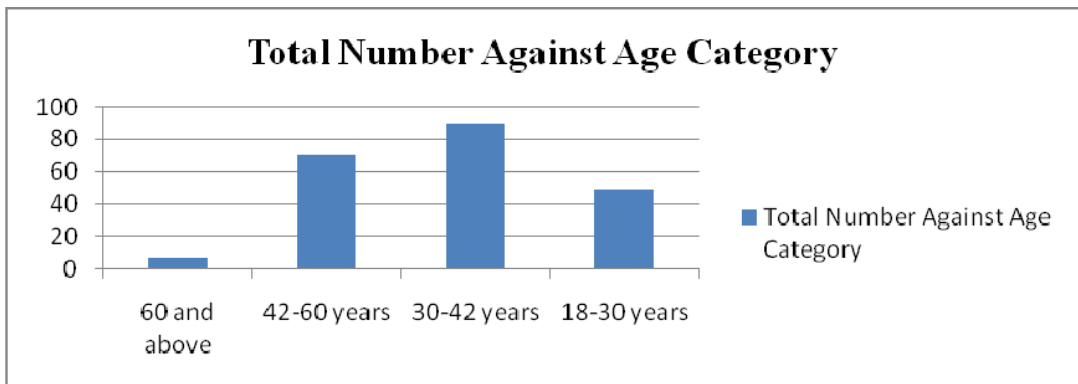


Age Profile of Participants under Literate Category:

Table 5.1: Participants Age Profile under Literate Category, Jharkhand, 2022

Age Category	18-30 Years	30-42 Years	42-60 years	60 and Above
	49	90	70	7

Graph 5.1: Participants Age Profile under Literate Category, Jharkhand, 2022

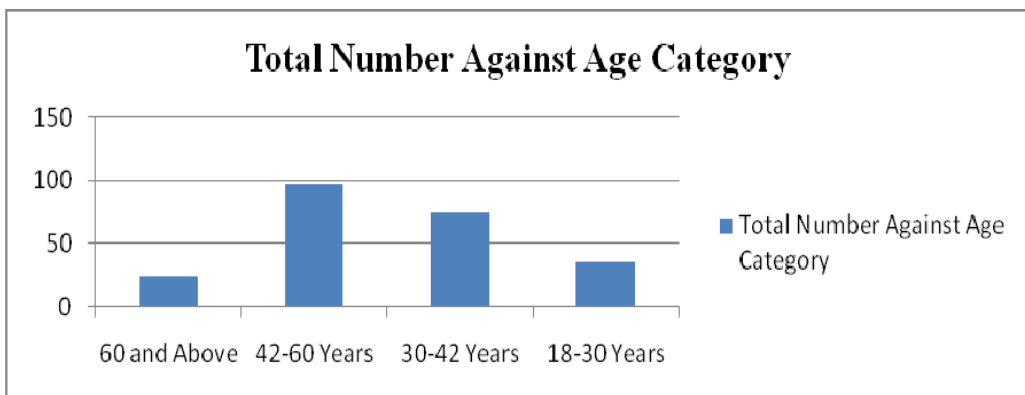


Age Profile of Participants under Illiterate Category:

Table 6.1: Participants Age Profile under Category, Jharkhand, 2022

Age Category	18-30 Years	30-42 Years	42-60 years	60 and Above
	36	75	97	25

Graph 6.2: Participants Age Profile under Illiterate Category, Jharkhand, 2022



Few Response Analysis of Questions asked:

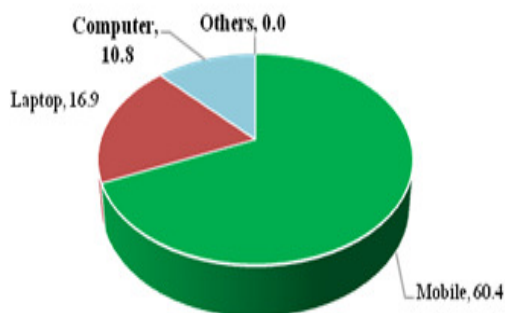
Are you aware of Jharkhand Govt's offering of e-Governance projects/services?



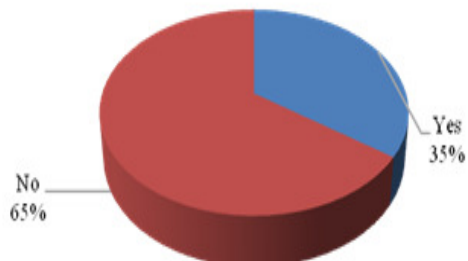
Do you use smart mobile phone?



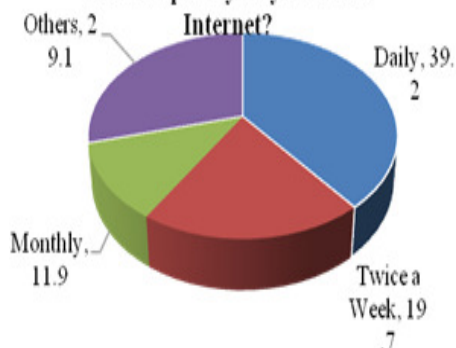
You access internet through



Have you attended any Awareness camp or Training organized by govt?



How frequently do you access Internet?



Discussion on Hypothesis through Data Analysis

Democracy is the most basic but crucial aspect for the success of Good Governance. Democracy is based on liberty, equality and fraternity. In democracy, government provide each citizen their rights based on doctrine of justice (fairness, equity, rationality and ethics).

Dimensions of Good Governance such as Transparency, Accountability and Responsiveness are achieved through e-governance. This can be understood by the response given to a question asked during field study “Do you feel e-services are more **transparent** than earlier manual system?” 60.4 % people responded in ‘Yes’. Again when asked “Do you think e-services are **easier** way to apply for any services?” 80.3% people responded in ‘Yes’.

Through the analysis of survey data collected we reach to the conclusion that the awareness and literacy required for understanding e-governance applications for achieving Good Governance is very low among people in Jharkhand. Through collected data it is found that 56% people of Jharkhand are not aware about the Jharkhand Government’s offerings of e-governance projects & services. When asked “Have you attended any Awareness camp or Training organized by Government? 65.3% responded in “NO”. Again when asked “Are you aware of Jharkhand Government’s offering of e-Governance projects/services?” 56.5% responded in “NO”.

Challenges to E-governance

The term “digital divide” describes gap that exists between those who have and those who do not have accessibility to digital technologies. The digital gap is exacerbated by socio-economic factors such as poverty. Most people can’t afford to buy a computer right now.

Following challenges are worth mentioning.

- Many a times Server issues takes place and because of this many updates and new entry is not possible. Under education department big challenge is of duplication of record in e-Vidyavahini application, so principal of government schools face problem in updating the records and for update they have to send request to department every time and that is time consuming.
- Another challenge lies in empowering persons with disability. When Web is accessible, individuals with different abilities can navigate it and use it normally. A variety of assistive technologies allow those with disabilities to use ICT.
- Government websites are made generally in English and Hindi. There should be things (important information) in local dialect on the website for the people residing in that area. If done, People will easily understand and process that information for their benefit. This will empower local people in understanding their rights.
- At Panchayat level internet speed and network is very weak especially for South Jharkhand districts (with dense forest and hills), that they have to come to Block for their work. Ex: for taking ration, citizens have to come to block for giving thumb print and then receives their quota of rations.
- Monitoring of Right to Service Act, 2011 is not proper. Officials give excuses for delay in work. So monitoring and implementation of this act needs to be thought upon. It creates lethargy on the part of administrators. A kind of positive pressure is

must on officials involved.

Key Suggestions/Recommendations

From the above discussion it is clear that good governance is an ideal which is difficult to achieve in totality. Very few countries and societies have come close to achieving good governance in its totality. However, to ensure sustainable human development, actions must be taken to work towards this ideal with the aim of making it a reality through e-governance.

- Jharkhand has its tough geographical conditions which definitely affect its people in the sense of easy access to network and speed.
- E-governance aspects of gender sensitization must be included in budgeting. Government must make a task force to look into the ways of women empowerment inclusion in the architecture of e-services.
- The special emphasis in this study is given how rural people can be empowered to access the e-services. Most people in Jharkhand live in rural areas and there is a Digital-Divide in state. Literacy rate and e-literacy rate of the population is very low. So training camps and Awareness camp must be organised. E-governance might illustrate a major part in solving this problem in Jharkhand by providing online assistance and courses.
- Major problem in government office is of delay. The government should gradually start simplifying its rule and outsource its activities where ever possible. For this senior bureaucrat, can coordinate with low level officials and can make a change in work flow and structure that would reduce the unnecessary delays.
- Delivery schedule of the e-services should be based on nature of work and should be followed strictly.
- Making more numbers of counters and increasing the installed computers and printers at Pragya Kendra will definitely help fasten the process and reducing harassment and delays. It will reduce the queue time for people.
- A serious thought on employing '**IT-Mitras**', a cadre of people from same background and speaking same language must be created, to assist people on a door to door service mandate. Women from self help groups and Sahiyas in those can be an effective in this.
- Various applications pertaining to differently abled people must be included while providing e-services to them. So that they can feel empowered. Various applications such as **Screen Reader, Hear to Read, Awaz and Kabi** must be employed⁹.

Conclusion

Good Governance day is celebrated every year on 25th December. This day make us remember the vow of Accountability government has towards the citizens of this country. It also guides us in providing various benefits and promised services to the citizen of the nation. This day remind us the eight components of Good Governance and ways to achieve them by honesty and dedication.

In the end we can say that E-Governance has the potential to enhance the quality of governance and facilitate a transformative shift from inadequate governance to effective and efficient good governance.

References

1. Doreswamy, Hema. (2021, January 13). Good Governance Models from Ancient India and their Contemporary Relevance. <https://www.myind.net/Home/viewArticle/good-governance-models-from-ancient-india-and-their-contemporary-relevance>.
2. Introduction of Government. (2021, January 14). <https://unacademy.com/content/kerala-psc/study-material/ancient-and-medieval-period/governments-ancient-and-medieval-period/>.
3. Welfare Government. (2020, January 20). In Wikipedia. https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Welfare_state.
4. Governance: politics and power. (2021, October 15). Encyclopedia Britannica (2021), <https://www.britannica.com/topic/governance>
5. Aishwarya, S. & Sima Kumari (2012). Corporate Governance in Vedas and Upanishads. *Proceedings of International Seminar on Ethics, Morality and Spirituality*, 4th – 5th January, DSPSSR, New Delhi. pp.1 – 8
6. World Bank (1992). *Governance and Development*, A World Bank Publication, Washington, D.C: World Bank. p. 3.
7. Sahni, P. & Uma, M. (2003). *Governance for development: issues and strategies*, (edited) Prentice Hall of India, New Delhi. p. 5.
8. Pal, Saibal. Gupta, Rajan. & Muttoo, Sunil. (2019). *E-Governance in India*. Springer Link . <https://link.springer.com/book/10.1007%2F978-981-13-8852-1>.
9. Iqbal, Asif. (2019). Yojana. (July). *E-services for the differently Abled*. www.publication-division.nic.in.



Reducing Adverse Self-Referential Thoughts through Assertiveness and Mindfulness

- Medha Narayan Kulshreshtha¹
- Roopali Sharma²
- Saroj Yadav²

Abstract

Adolescence is an important epoch to develop emotional and social habits significant for mental well-being. Certain efforts, such as regular exercise, healthy sleeping patterns, and effective problem-solving, are significant for sustained mental health. Supportive and protective environments within the family, school, and wider community are more crucial. The primary data for the research is collected from 106 adolescents. The fetched data is analyzed using SPSS (Statistical Package for Social Science) tool. Statistical tests such as one-way ANOVA, regression, bivariate and partial correlation, and cross-tabulation tests are used to analyze the data. The study's overall results disclose a significant impact of self-acceptance on self-prioritization and self-confidence, which is crucial for strong mental health. The results state a significant relationship between negative and unpleasant thoughts with depression and anxiety. In addition, a positive attitude aids in gaining good sleep and building positive and healthy relationships that will nurture positive and effective self-esteem. The associated recommendation in relevance to the results of the present research is depicted. In addition, discussions and identified limitations of the present research are also proffered.

Keywords: *Adolescents, anxiety, assertiveness, depression, mindfulness, self-esteem*

1. Introduction

Adolescence is a period with high risks for the exacerbation and emergence of certain depressive symptoms. This is because depression among adolescents is probably perceived

-
1. *Amity Institute of Psychology and Allied Sciences, Amity University Uttar Pradesh, Noida, 201301, India*
 2. *Amity Institute of Psychology and Allied Sciences, Amity University Uttar Pradesh, Noida, 201301, India*
 3. *Department of Education in Social Sciences, National Council of Educational Research and Training, New Delhi, 110016, India*

* Corresponding Author Email ID: kulshreshtha.medha93@gmail.com

as a public health issue that demands complete attention. Depression is regarded as an emotional disorder that usually peaks during early adolescents, particularly after when the children hit the stage of puberty. This is observed to be a common problem revolving around the entire world. Children under 20 should be prioritized, among other factors.¹ They should be given proper medical and emotional support and should be provided with the space to open up about their mental health. This is because nurturing strong and sound mental health at the early stage of adolescents is crucial to maintaining a stable mental health status in adulthood. It has been commonly stated that depression is the main factor contributing to the illness and disability of adolescents, which also triggers suicidal thoughts.² Based on the definition of the world health organization, mental or psychological well-being with respect to positive psychology is the absence of mental illness. It is considered a state in which the person realizes their capabilities, prepare themselves to cope with their stressed lives, and assists their communities to survive.³ has recommended six dimensions for psychological well-being which include (1) self-acceptance, that is to maintain positive feelings regarding their past experiences, (2) Optimistic relationship with other people where they experience satisfying and reliable relationships, (3) Autonomy, such as self-determination, resistance, and independence (4) Mastery of the environment, (5) Having an appropriate and direction of life, (6) Personal Development which depicts about the growth and the open-mindedness to appreciate and attain new learnings and challenges in lives.⁴ regarded this as the six-dimensional framework, the integrated model of personal development (IMPD).

1.1 Research objectives

The present research has been constructed based on the objectives illustrated below.

- To investigate the effect of self-reflexive thoughts on the mental health of adolescents
- To analyze how anxiety and depression are created by the perception of unpleasant thoughts among adolescents
- To examine the benefits of assertiveness and mindfulness in reducing the negative reflexive thoughts of oneself
- To identify solutions for adolescents to develop a healthy self-esteem

2. Literature review

Depression and anxiety have turned into the concept that has grabbed great attention from the public after realizing the serious impacts of depression. Yet, society has nullified the impacts of this depression and anxiety when adolescents are brought to the table of discussion. With regard to this, several existing literatures have attempted to conduct research with different perspectives regarding depression and anxiety among adolescents. Such existing literature is showcased and discussed in this section. Though life with stressful events has considerably boosted the risk of Generalised Anxiety Disorder (GAD), the general public's recognition regarding the mechanisms of GAD during the period of stress is very low. Another unknown aspect is the contribution of the self-referential process to the symptoms of GAD.

Regarding this,⁵ has intended to investigate the relationship between the process of self-referential thoughts with the symptoms of GAD in terms of naturalistic stressors and anxiety in terms of laboratory stressors. Regarding this, two studies were conducted. In study 1, respondents were reported to complete the Self-referential Encoding Task (SRET) and assessed that respondents observed that students experienced around 4 times during the semester. Study 2 reported that respondents were observed to complete the SRET faster than

the laboratory stressor. The results of the existing study have stated that a greater negatively based self-referential mechanism was related to the greater symptoms of GAD at the beginning of university and also had higher reactivity among the laboratory stressor.

Similarly,⁶ has worked to investigate the idea of loneliness and rejection sensitivity as mediators of the relationship between depression and low self-esteem among early adolescents. To work on the study's objectives, a longitudinal design has been employed to evaluate the research hypothesis with a sample population of 866 early adolescents in China. The results of the entire analysis have reported that depression and low self-esteem among early adolescents might be illustrated due to loneliness and rejection sensitivity. With a different perception,⁷ has aimed to evaluate the mechanism triggered by COVID-19 loneliness and fear, which would lead to the symptoms of anxiety and depression. The study collected data from 1200 participants through an online survey. The fetched data was analyzed using Structural Equation modeling. The research results have reported the association between anxiety and fear of Covid-19 and loneliness and its relationship with depressive symptomatology. The study's overall results have proclaimed that self-esteem was observed to mediate the association between the predictors and their adverse psychological consequences.

A study⁸ aimed to investigate the relationship between self-esteem, engagement level in school, and depression among adolescents and also estimate the impacts of covariates that include the sports participation of adolescents, gender, and volunteering activities on the variables considered by the research. To work on the objectives of the present research, data were fetched from 273 respondents through Youth development research. The research outcomes have reported that self-esteem was observed to mediate the association between depression and school engagement. The outcomes of the research have depicted that there is no significant difference among gender in terms of depression. The present research results have emphasized the significant role of extra-curricular activities such as volunteering and sports involvement in depression reduction. This will considerably improve self-esteem and school engagement. Similarly,⁹ has researched to estimate the prevalence of low self-esteem and socio-demographic features associated with educational stress, depression, anxiety, and suicidal attempts among secondary-level school students in the regions of Vietnam. To work on the study's objectives, cross-sectional research was performed with 1,149 respondents in Vietnam. The research results have depicted that low self-esteem was impacted by factors such as emotional abuse by parents, high educational stress, and physical abuse. Certain other protective factors were attending supplementary classes. In addition, a relationship between low self-esteem and increased depression, anxiety, and suicidal intention was found. The study¹⁰ attempted to understand the factor related to burnout among vascular surgery trainees. To work on the objectives, the study collected data through an electronic survey which consisted of demographic and programmatic details as well as certain relevant scales were also augmented. The fetched data were analyzed using multivariate and univariate analysis to estimate the gathered responses. The overall results of the research have proclaimed that burnout among the trainees in vascular surgery is related to a greater level of depression and observed stress and a lower level of self-efficacy and social support.

To determine the level of self-esteem, depression, and psychological security among divorces, the authors¹¹ has adopted descriptive and analytical techniques. Data for the research was fetched from 50 divorcees with treatment at Quran teaching and family counselling centres in 2019. Outcomes of the research reported that divorced women were perceived to

express medium levels of depression and low levels of self-esteem, and their degree of psychological security was comparatively low. The results have also depicted that respondents were observed to have a medium level of belonging and a very low level of love and respect in society.¹² have investigated the self-esteem, social support, and religious suppression, which are regarded as factors of depression, in adolescents in the Owerri Municipal region. Data for the research have been fetched from 200 respondents from the Owerri municipal regions using a convenience sampling method. The data were analyzed using one-way ANOVA with a cross-sectional design. The research outcomes have depicted no significant influence of social support on depression among the early adolescents in Owerri municipal. Also, the study's results reported no significant impact of self-esteem on depression among the youths in Owerri municipal.

3. Methodology

The present research seeks to investigate the role of assertiveness and mindfulness in reducing adverse self-referential thoughts among adolescents. To work on the objectives of the present research, the study adopts a quantitative research methodology. Data for the research was fetched from 106 adolescents through a structured questionnaire. The collected data were analyzed using Statistical Package for Social Science (SPSS). Statistical tools include one-way ANOVA, Bivariate and partial correlation analysis, regression analysis, and cross-tabulation tests.

3.1 Research hypothesis

Research hypothesis of a present research has been depicted below.

H1: There exist a significant impact of self-referential thoughts on mental health of adolescents

H2: Unpleasant thoughts leads to factors such as depression and anxiety among adolescents

H3: Assertiveness and mindfulness help in reducing negative self-referential thoughts

4. Results

4.1 Exploratory data analysis

The demographic information regarding the gender of the participants who participated in the survey has been depicted in the figure.

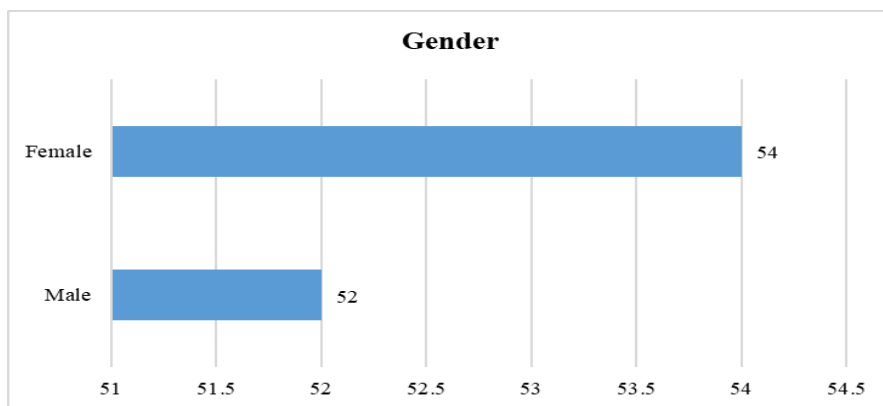


Figure 2 Demographic data distribution- Gender

From the observation, it is obvious that around 54 participants in the entire respondent population are women, and around 52 were men. Comparatively, the participation of women is slightly higher than men in the survey.

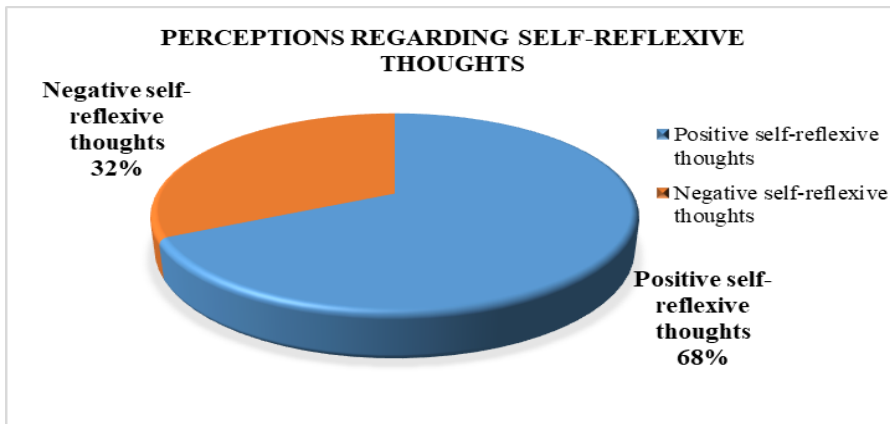


Figure 3 Perceptions regarding self-reflexive thoughts

To analyze the self-reflexive thoughts of the participants who took part in the survey, a question about this was posed. From the overall observation of the results, it is obvious that around 68% of the respondents reported having positive reflexive thoughts. In contrast, the remaining 32% of respondents reported having negative self-reflexive thoughts. These perceptions of the respondents would significantly and indirectly impact their responses submitted in the survey process.

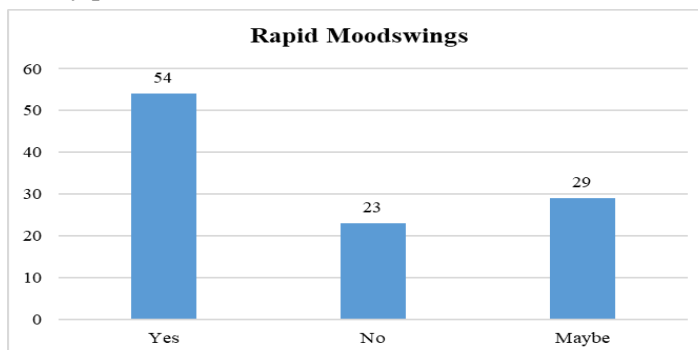


Figure 4 Rapid mood-swings

The graph illustrated in Figure 4 represents the results regarding the rapid mood swings of the participants who took part in the survey. From the observation, it is clear that around 54 respondents reported that they had rapid mood swings, around 29 respondents reported that they might have mood swings at times, and 23 respondents reported that they do not have any such rapid mood swings.

One-way ANOVA

Analysis of Variance (ANOVA) estimates the means of two or more independent variables to find if statistical evidence exists that correlated means of the population are statistically differing.

Table 1 ANOVA

		Sum of Squares	df	Mean Square	F	Sig.
Prioritizing yourself boost up your confidence level.	Between Groups	2.065	2	1.033	4.421	.014
	Within Groups	24.058	103	.234		
	Total	26.123	105			
Self-confidence recovers you from negative thoughts.	Between Groups	3.274	2	1.637	5.304	.006
	Within Groups	31.792	103	.309		
	Total	35.066	105			

Independent variables: Knowing your abilities and accepting yourself as you develop a healthy mindset.

To analyze the impact of self-reflexive thoughts on the mental health of adolescents one way ANOVA analysis has been conducted. The test has considered variables representing prioritizing oneself to boost their self-confidence and self-confidence recovering an individual from negative thoughts as the dependent variable. And variable representing understanding and accepting oneself aids in developing a healthy mind is an independent variable. Since the dependent variables' significant value is 0.014 and 0.006, which are less than 0.05, there is a significant impact of the independent variable on the dependent variables. Knowing an individual's ability and accepting oneself probably improves a healthy mindset that was observed to impact self-prioritization and self-confidence, which recovers from negative thoughts.

Table 2 ANOVA

		Sum of Squares	df	Mean Square	F	Sig.
Proper sleep will keep the mind fresh and help to avoid negative thoughts.	Between Groups	4.280	2	2.140	5.491	.005
	Within Groups	40.136	103	.390		
	Total	44.415	105			
Building positive relationships helps to maintain your self-esteem level.	Between Groups	2.885	2	1.443	5.259	.007
	Within Groups	28.256	103	.274		
	Total	31.142	105			

Independent variable: Being assertive makes you voice out your feelings and also makes you a good listener.

The results computed in the one-way ANOVA through SPSS have been depicted in Table

2. The test has considered variables representing proper sleep will aid in keeping the mind refreshed, the role of positive relationships in maintaining high self-esteem, and the quality of assertiveness to voice out one's feelings. Since the significant value of the variables is 0.005 and 0.007 are less than the default p-value, 0.05 signifies that assertiveness assists in good sleep and building a positive relationship that helps avoid negative thoughts and improve self-esteem.

Correlation analysis

Correlation analysis is a statistical method used to estimate the strength of the correlation between the considered parameters or variables. These correlations are calculated using the Pearson correlation coefficient. The outcomes of the bivariate correlation analysis have been listed in the table.

Table 3 Correlations

	Repeatedly thinking of some negative thoughts makes you feel depressed.	Worrying about negative thoughts within yourself makes your anxiety level high.
Repeatedly thinking of some negative thoughts makes you feel depressed.	1	.610**
Worrying about negative thoughts within yourself makes your anxiety level high.	.610**	1
**. Correlation is significant at the 0.01 level (2-tailed).		

Bivariate correlation analysis has considered variables representing repeated negative thoughts induce depression, worrying over negative thoughts increases the anxiety level. To check if there is an association between negative thoughts with depression and anxiety, bivariate correlation analyses have been conducted. Here, the Pearson correlation coefficient for the variables representing the act of repeated thinking of negative thoughts in causing depression and worrying about negative thoughts increases anxiety level is 0.610. This correlation value depicts a positive correlation between the considered variables. Also, the value demonstrates that the variables are directly proportional. That is when both worrying and repeating thinking of negative thoughts induce depression and anxiety among adolescents. Also, the significant value of these variables is 0.00, which is comparatively less than the default value of 0.05, indicating that the relationship is statistically significant.

Cross tabulation analysis

Cross-tabulation is utilized to estimate the relationship among different variables quantitatively. Cross tabulation is also referred to as cross tabs or contingency variables. These group variables let the investigators understand the relationship among different constructs or variables.

Table 4 Cross tabulation

Repeatedly thinking of some negative thoughts makes you feel depressed * Worrying about negative thoughts within yourself makes your anxiety level high					
Count					
		Worrying about negative thoughts within yourself makes your anxiety level high.			Total
		Agree	Neutral	Disagree	
Repeatedly thinking of some negative thoughts makes you feel depressed.	Agree	42	5	4	51
	Neutral	12	12	3	27
	Disagree	3	9	16	28
Total		57	26	23	106

To understand the perspective of the participants regarding the association between negative thoughts, depression, and anxiety, cross-tabulation analysis has opted. From the observation, 42 is the highest count presenting the positive response of the participants for the variables representing repeated negative thoughts triggering depression and worry over negative thoughts increasing the level of anxiety.

Regression analysis

Regression analysis aids in investigating the strength of the correlation between one dependent and independent variable. In addition, this analysis aids in forecasting the value of a dependent variable from one or more independent variables.

Table 5 Model Summary

Model	R	R Square	Adjusted R Square	Std. Error of the Estimate
1	.402 ^a	.161	.145	.434
a. Predictors: (Constant), Knowing your abilities and accepting yourself as how you are developing a healthy mindset., Prioritizing yourself boosts your confidence level.				

The outcomes of the regression analysis have been depicted in Table 6. This analysis has considered variables representing self-understanding and self-acceptance for a healthy mindset and self-prioritization for improved self-confidence as predictor variables and kind of self-reflexive thoughts as dependent variables. Here, the value of R square is 0.161, which will be multiplied by 100 to estimate the degree of impact of the predictor variable on the dependent variable. Here, self-understanding, self-acceptance, and self-prioritization were observed to have a 16% probability of impacting the dependent variable (perception regarding self-reflexive thoughts).

Table 6 ANOVA

Model		Sum of Squares	df	Mean Square	F	Sig.
1	Regression	3.727	2	1.863	9.910	.000 ^b
	Residual	19.368	103	.188		
	Total	23.094	105			
a. Dependent Variable: What thoughts do you mostly have?						
b. Predictors: (Constant), Knowing your abilities and accepting yourself as how you are developing a healthy mindset., Prioritizing yourself boosts your confidence level.						

The results of ANOVA corresponding to regression analysis have been depicted in Table 7. Here, the significant value of 0.000, which is comparatively less than 0.05, signifies a significant impact between self-acceptance and self-prioritization on the self-reflexive thoughts of an individual.

Table 7 Coefficients^a

Model		Unstandardized Coefficients		Standardized Coefficients	t	Sig.
		B	Std. Error	Beta		
1	(Constant)	.714	.143		4.992	.000
	Prioritizing yourself boost up your confidence level.	.221	.087	.235	2.539	.013
	Knowing your abilities and accepting yourself is how you are developing a healthy mind-set.	.238	.080	.276	2.975	.004
a. Dependent Variable: What thoughts do you mostly have?						

Table 8 illustrates the results of the coefficient table corresponding to the regression analysis. From the inference, since the significant value of the considered variables is 0.013 and 0.004 are comparatively less than 0.05, it can be stated that the considered model is statistically significant.

The overall results studied through the statistical analysis have reported a significant impact of self-understanding and self-acceptance on self-confidence and self-prioritization, which develops a good mindset (mental health). In addition, there is a significant relationship between negative thoughts, depression, and anxiety. Also, being positive improves good sleep and builds healthy relationships, which in turn improves self-esteem and reduces negative thoughts.

5. Discussion

Depression and anxiety among adolescents are rarely spoken out to bring out how they feel about their self-esteem. Realization of oneself is crucial to have sustained mental health. Efforts to boost mental health are to be positive and adhere to positive self-reflexive thinking. This typical thinking is the base for having clear and strong mental health. Certain important facts, such as positive thinking and optimistic self-reflexive thoughts associated with nurturing strong and healthy mental health, should be educated and guided among adolescents.

With regard to this, the present research has investigated the role of assertiveness and

mindfulness in reducing adverse self-referential thoughts. The study's results have disclosed that assertiveness and mindfulness can control negative and unpleasant thoughts. These negative thoughts have a significant impact on depression and anxiety among adolescents. Certain significant contributions of assertiveness and mindfulness are good sleep and the ability to build healthy relationships, which probably nurtures good and strong mental health among adolescent groups. Similar to the present research results, [13] have aimed to investigate the impact of mindfulness on psychological wellbeing, resilience, and subjective well-being. The overall results of the research have emphasized that mindfulness contributes to certain indices such as psychological well-being, resilience, and subjective well-being through assertiveness.

Similarly, [14] has worked with an objective to estimate mindfulness efficiency based on stress reduction training programs for academic boredom and assertiveness of female high school students. The research results show that mindfulness training to reduce stress can be an efficient strategy for boosting assertiveness and reducing academic boredom among students. Likewise, [15] has aimed to research the efficiency training initiatives for stress reduction to enhance mindfulness and assertiveness among students having social anxiety. The existing research results have depicted that a training program based on mindfulness to reduce stress can increase and enhance assertiveness and mindfulness among students with social anxiety.

Though the existing researchers have made consistent efforts to investigate assertiveness, mindfulness, stress, and depression, very few literatures have focused on self-referential thoughts because these thoughts proclaim the actual mental health status of adolescents. Also, the present research has focused only on the adolescent group as its target respondents, this is because children under this age group should be pampered appropriately and make sure they have safe and sound mental health. Focusing on these groups would probably be the need of the hour to mould a mentally strong generation.

5.1 Limitations of the study

Every study has its own limitation so does the present research. Firstly, the sample size of the present research is low, an increase in sample size would probably represent the adolescents' perception in a broader perspective. Also, the study did not focus on any particular location, thus, the results are more generalized and geographically restricted. However, the results depicted are reliable and applicable to every adolescent who finds themselves in need of mental support.

6. Recommendations

Certain recommendations would improve the adolescent group from controlling their mind from adverse self-referential thoughts.

- Spending time with their family and loved ones will make them feel considered and realize the purpose of their presence. Thus, parents should try to check on their children's mental health.
- Ignoring and moving away from situations that produce negative thoughts is probably the gentle move that should be educated for the children in the present generation. This would probably aid them in handling hardships in the future.

- Diverting them for a good cause, such as finding their interest in the domain or skills they are personally interested in. Grooming their interest and moving to the next level will improve their mindfulness.
- Forestalling comparison is an undeniable option to prevent the practice of negative and overthinking. Parents, family, and society should be responsible for recognizing and appreciating individual achievements.

7. Conclusion

Assertiveness can assist one to express themselves prominently and be confident enough to share their opinions and perceptions. These characteristics aid in gaining good attention from the surrounding and practicing self-respect. Mindfulness and assertiveness, in turn, promote self-esteem and gains emotional regulation over stress and anxiety. This inculcation of assertiveness and mindfulness should be practiced with early adolescents to proffer strong and stable mental health that prepares them to battle the world. Considering this, the present research has worked to investigate the contribution of mindfulness and assertiveness in reducing adverse self-referential thoughts among adolescents. The present research focused on the adolescent age group because society and parents must be accountable for nurturing a strong and peaceful mental status for the future generation. To work on the objective of the present research, the research has adopted a quantitative research methodology. The primary data for the research was fetched using a structured questionnaire.

Furthermore, the results have also illustrated a strong significant relationship between negative thoughts anxiety, and depression. Being optimistic enhances good sleep and builds healthy relationships that improve adolescent self-esteem. Future researchers should work on the limitation of the present research to build a mentally strong and sound generation and telecast to the world that mental health matters.

References

1. X. Tang, S. Tang, Z. Ren, and D. F. K. Wong, "Prevalence of depressive symptoms among adolescents in secondary school in mainland China: A systematic review and meta-analysis," *Journal of Affective disorders*, vol. 245, pp. 498-507, 2019.
2. F. Chen, D. Zheng, J. Liu, Y. Gong, Z. Guan, and D. Lou, "Depression and anxiety among adolescents during COVID-19: A cross-sectional study," *Brain, behavior, and immunity*, vol. 88, p. 36, 2020.
3. K. T. T. Tra, "PSYCHOLOGICAL WELL-BEING OF STUDENTS IN HO CHI MINH CITY," *Education*, vol. 163, p. 32.6.
4. M. Yousefi Afrashteh and F. Hasani, "Mindfulness and psychological well-being in adolescents: the mediating role of self-compassion, emotional dysregulation, and cognitive flexibility," *Borderline Personality Disorder and Emotion Dysregulation*, vol. 9, pp. 1-11, 2022.
5. C.-C. Huang, Y. Tan, S. P. Cheung, and H. Hu, "Adverse childhood experiences and psychological well-being in Chinese college students: mediation effect of mindfulness," *International Journal of environmental research and public health*, vol. 18, p. 1636, 2021.
6. R. Shankland, D. Tessier, L. Strub, A. Gauchet, and C. Baeyens, "Improving mental health and well being through informal mindfulness practices: an intervention study," *Applied Psychology: Health and Well Being*, vol. 13, pp. 63-83, 2021.
7. A. Passanisi, G. D'Urso, and U. Pace, "The interplay between maladaptive personality traits

- and mindfulness deficits among adolescent regular Gamblers: a mediation model,” *Journal of gambling studies*, vol. 35, pp. 93-105, 2019.
8. N. Arici Özcan and Ö. Vural, “The Mediator Role of Thriving in the Relationship between Self-Efficacy and Mindfulness in Middle-Adolescence Sample,” *Educational Sciences: Theory and Practice*, vol. 20, pp. 56-66, 2020.
 9. S. Raj, S. A. Sachdeva, R. Jha, S. Sharad, T. Singh, Y. K. Arya, *et al.*, “Effectiveness of mindfulness-based cognitive behavior therapy on life satisfaction, and life orientation of adolescents with depression and suicidal ideation,” *Asian journal of psychiatry*, vol. 39, pp. 58-62, 2019.
 10. A. Tracy, E. Jopling, and J. LeMoult, “The effect of self-referential processing on anxiety in response to naturalistic and laboratory stressors,” *Cognition and Emotion*, vol. 35, pp. 1320-1333, 2021.
 11. J. Zhou, X. Li, L. Tian, and E. S. Huebner, “Longitudinal association between low self esteem and depression in early adolescents: The role of rejection sensitivity and loneliness,” *Psychology and Psychotherapy: Theory, Research and Practice*, vol. 93, pp. 54-71, 2020.
 12. A. Rossi, A. Panzeri, G. Pietrabissa, G. M. Manzoni, G. Castelnuovo, and S. Mannarini, “The anxiety-buffer hypothesis in the time of COVID-19: when self-esteem protects from the impact of loneliness and fear on anxiety and depression,” *Frontiers in psychology*, vol. 11, p. 2177, 2020.
 13. H. Bang, D. Won, and S. Park, “School engagement, self-esteem, and depression of adolescents: The role of sport participation and volunteering activity and gender differences,” *Children and youth services review*, vol. 113, p. 105012, 2020.
 14. D. T. Nguyen, E. P. Wright, C. Dedding, T. T. Pham, and J. Bunders, “Low self-esteem and its association with anxiety, depression, and suicidal ideation in Vietnamese secondary school students: a cross-sectional study,” *Frontiers in psychiatry*, p. 698, 2019.
 15. L. a.-S. Mirsyfi Fard and F. Akhbari, “The Effectiveness of the Mindfulness-Based Stress Reduction Program in Improving Mindfulness and Assertiveness in Students with Social Anxiety,” *Biquarterly Journal of Studies and Psychological News in Adolescents and Youth*, vol. 2, pp. 83-95, 2021.



Modernization and Traditional Values: A Sociocultural Analysis of Contemporary India

○ Lalhlupuii Hauhnar¹

Abstract:

This article examines the manifestations of modernism in present-day India and posits its detrimental effects on culture, social identity, and rural way of life. This study utilizes the theoretical frameworks of Emile Durkheim and Karl Marx, together with other pertinent scholars, to examine the impact of modernity on Indian society. The examination of Durkheim's conceptions of mechanical and organic solidarity, as well as Marx's theories of class struggle and historical materialism, is conducted with a focus on their relevance to the cultural transformations instigated by modernity. The research further examines the influence of modernity on social identity, rural living, and several other facets of Indian culture. The results indicate that the advent of modernity has impeded conventional cultural activities, degraded social identities, and disturbed rural livelihoods within the context of India.

Keywords: Indian Culture, Modernity, Identity, Emile Durkheim, Cultural Shifts

Introduction:

Modernity has significantly impacted civilizations worldwide, including India. This study aims to investigate cultural shifts in present-day India and analyze the adverse consequences of modernity on various aspects of Indian society. Durkheim's theory of social integration emphasizes the importance of shared values, norms, and a sense of belonging within a larger community. He introduced the concept of "anomie," which refers to a state of moral confusion that can lead to deviant behavior, such as suicide. Durkheim believed that social institutions, such as family, religion, and education, are crucial for fostering social integration and contributing to societal cohesion. Marx, on the other hand, focuses on the economic structure of society, particularly capitalism, which he believes inherently produces social inequalities and class conflict. He argues that the mode of production determines social relations and class structure, with the bourgeoisie exploiting the proletariat for profit. Marx believes that this exploitation and class struggle will eventually lead to a revolution by the proletariat, resulting in a classless society (communism) where means of production are collectively

1. PhD Scholar, Department of sociology, Noida International University;
Email id : hluteihauhnar12@gmail.com

owned and social disparities are eliminated.

Durkheim's social integration theory and Marx's emphasis on class conflict and economic structures are crucial in understanding social cohesion and societal stability. These perspectives provide valuable insights for sociology. Other thinkers, such as Edward Said's Orientalism and postcolonial theory scholars Homi Bhabha and Gayatri Spivak, have also contributed to our understanding of the influence of modernity on Indian culture. Said's Orientalism explains how Western ideologies can lead to cultural misrepresentations and mischaracterizations of Indian culture. Bhabha and Spivak argue that Western civilization, sometimes enforced through colonialism, has led to the obliteration or misrepresentation of indigenous cultures and identities. Giddens and Bauman's research on the impact of modernity on societal dynamics, particularly individualism and globalization, highlights the erosion of community bonds and cultural identities, leading to a sense of rootlessness and disengagement.

This research study examines the impact of modernity on cultural practices, traditions, and identity loss, focusing on the relationship with capitalism and industrialization. It uses sociological perspectives from Karl Marx and Émile Durkheim, using theoretical frameworks and empirical data to evaluate the correlation between modernity and cultural loss, highlighting its significance in our evolving society.

Mechanical and Organic Solidarity in Durkheim's Theory

Emile Durkheim's theory of social solidarity offers valuable insights into understanding the influence of modernity on Indian culture. He distinguishes between mechanical solidarity, prevalent in conventional cultures where people possess similar values and beliefs, and organic solidarity, which arises in contemporary society marked by specialization and dependency. The transition from mechanical to organic solidarity in present-day India has significant consequences for cultural identity.

Durkheim's concept of mechanical solidarity pertains to the social cohesion that arises from a collective adherence to common values, rules, and beliefs. (Khairulyadi et al., 2022) This notion underscores the significance of collective awareness and its function in maintaining societal order and stability. Through an examination of Durkheim's thesis, one can delve into the functioning of communities characterized by robust mechanical solidarity and the consequential effects on the well-being of individuals.

Mechanical solidarity is defined as a kind of social cohesion that arises from the collective adherence to common values, rules, and beliefs. In societies with mechanical solidarity, social integration is mostly achieved by the homogeneity of individuals and their adherence to traditional customary traditions and behaviors. In communities of this kind, people exhibit a profound feeling of affiliation and selfhood, as they collectively adhere to shared convictions, principles, and ethical frameworks. This particular manifestation of solidarity cultivates a robust collective moral awareness that influences conduct and advances social cohesion.

The presence of commonly held ideas and values is of utmost importance in upholding the concept of mechanical solidarity, as they serve as the fundamental basis for fostering social cohesiveness and togetherness. The establishment of common cultural norms offers people a feeling of purpose and guidance, influencing their behaviors and engagements within the society. The preservation of conventional norms and practices serves to foster a feeling of coherence and permanence, so strengthening the communal consciousness that unites

people. In the absence of these common roots, the strength of mechanical solidarity would be compromised, increasing the likelihood of fragmentation and societal collapse.

In traditional civilizations, social cohesiveness is of paramount importance in maintaining stability, harmony, and overall well-being within these communities. Social cohesiveness facilitates the development of a collective identity and promotes collaboration among individuals. The cohesion among community members facilitates the efficient operation of the collective, as individuals collaborate towards shared objectives and provide mutual assistance during times of adversity. The promotion of social cohesiveness fosters a collective sentiment of affiliation and selfhood, providing people with a robust network of assistance and a communal sense of direction.

Organic solidarity emerges in modern societies characterized by high degrees of social differentiation and interdependence. Durkheim's concept of organic solidarity emerges within contemporary communities defined by intricate division of labor and a multitude of distinct social positions. Organic solidarity is distinguished by the interdependence of people, who rely on each other's distinct abilities and contributions to operate cohesively as a whole entity.

Individual interdependence is crucial for social cohesiveness, as it fosters reciprocal assistance and collaborative efforts. People depend on each other for various duties and professions, forming trust-based relationships. This perception of dependence fosters collective consciousness and cohesion, as individuals recognize the importance of their interdependence in achieving shared goals. It also promotes appreciation for diversity and unique abilities, enhancing social connections and unity. The shift from mechanical to organic solidarity in India has often resulted in the attenuation of conventional cultural norms and behaviors. The increasing specialization and interconnectedness of people may lead to a reduction in the perception of a collective cultural identity, leading to cultural fragmentation and identity crises.

Marx's Class Struggle and Historical Materialism

Karl Marx's ideas on class struggle and historical materialism offer valuable insights into the complex social and economic processes in contemporary cultures. Class struggle refers to the antagonism between the bourgeoisie, or capitalist class, and the proletariat, or working class, which results from the exploitative nature of the capitalist method of production. This process leads to alienation and erosion of social identity among the working class, further amplified by cultural transformations instigated by modernity, which often stress individuality and materialism at the expense of conventional values and communal bonds. The concept of class struggle pertains to the antagonism that arises between the bourgeoisie, or the capitalist class, and the proletariat, or the working class. On the other hand, historical materialism places emphasis on the significance of material circumstances in defining social relations. The present study posits that within the current Indian setting, the advent of modernity has intensified socioeconomic disparities, resulting in the marginalization of certain societal segments. Consequently, this has engendered social fragmentation and the gradual degradation of cultural norms and principles.

Class struggle is a fundamental driving force behind historical and societal change, as it

arises from the inherent contradictions and antagonisms between the bourgeoisie (capitalist class) and the proletariat (working class). Marx posits that this conflict emerges due to labor exploitation perpetrated by the bourgeoisie, who accrue profits from the surplus value generated by the proletariat's work. This phenomenon gives rise to societal conflicts and disparities, resulting in an ongoing struggle for dominance in terms of resources, authority, and eventually, the means of production.

Historical materialism, a key component of Marxist theory, emphasizes the primacy of material factors in shaping societal change, the dialectical relationship between the economic base and the superstructure of society, and the notion that the primary catalyst for society transformation is the advancement of productive forces, which subsequently engenders class conflict. Marx's theoretical framework including class struggle and historical materialism offers valuable perspectives on the adverse consequences associated with modernity. Marx argues that modernity is distinguished by the systematic exploitation of the proletariat by the bourgeoisie. According to Johnson and Duberley (2011), the capitalist method of production results in the phenomenon of alienation and the erosion of social identity among the working class. Marx posits that alterations in the method of production precipitate changes in social relations, eventually resulting in revolutions and societal transformations.

The advent of modernity in India has contributed to the exacerbation of class inequities, resulting in a significant widening of the gap between the wealthy and underprivileged segments of society. The concept of class conflict, as articulated by Marx, has heightened significance in instances when the accumulation of money and authority upsets the societal structure, resulting in discontent and strain.

In the present-day context of India, the progression of the economy and technology has often resulted in cultural transformations that place emphasis on consumerism and individuality, overshadowing ancient community values. This transition poses a significant obstacle to the preservation of cultural coherence among rural communities and their respective customs. Modernity has had a profound impact on Indian culture, primarily due to the widespread adoption of contemporary technology and the influence of global media. These alterations have resulted in the standardization of purchasing patterns, vocational patterns, and lifestyles across urban and rural regions, leading to the erosion of traditional cultural practices and social identities.

The concept of the means of production. According to Marx's analysis, the bourgeoisie, in their capacity as the dominant social class, use their economic influence to uphold societal hegemony and subjugate the proletariat. The ongoing contest for power encompasses not just economic dimensions but also political and ideological aspects, as the governing elite endeavors to preserve their authority and sustain the prevailing societal structure. Marx posited that the attainment of genuine emancipation necessitated a revolution spearheaded by the proletariat, resulting in the formation of a society devoid of social classes, whereby the equitable distribution of power and resources is extended to all members of the community. Rural lifestyles in India have been significantly impacted by the changes brought about by modernization, such as the urbanization of rural places due to economic diversification, migration, and the expansion of transit infrastructure (Omelchenko & Poliakov, 2017). This disruption has led to social dislocation and the erosion of traditional knowledge and customs.

Alternative Intellectuals and Viewpoints

Economic forces have significant in influencing societal and historical developments through determining the allocation of resources, power relations, and social hierarchies. The growth of technology, infrastructure, and general living conditions is influenced by the availability of resources and methods of production. Furthermore, the structure of work, wealth accumulation, and social mobility are influenced by economic systems such as capitalism or socialism. Economic variables have a significant role in shaping the lives of individuals and also contribute to the establishment of social classes, subsequently leading to conflicts and fights for power and resources within society.

The concept of society means of production, including the tools, equipment, and resources essential for production, establishes the dynamic between the proprietors of these means and the laborers. In civilizations characterized by capitalism, whereby private ownership of the means of production is predominant, a hierarchical class system often emerges. This system is characterized by a bourgeoisie class that has and exercises control over the means of production, while a proletariat class engages in labor in exchange for pay. This separation gives rise to social relationships that are marked by the presence of exploitation and inequality. In a similar manner, among socialist societies characterized by community ownership of the means of production, social dynamics are influenced.

The contrast between mechanical and organic solidarity stands as a crucial idea within Durkheim's theoretical framework. Mechanical solidarity refers to the sociocultural unity that emerges through the collective adherence to common ideals and conventions among conventional, pre-modern communities. Conversely, organic solidarity is a defining feature of contemporary cultures, whereby social cohesiveness is predicated upon dependency and specialization. Nevertheless, Durkheim's theory has faced criticism due to its failure to effectively illustrate the dominant unifying influence of contemporary organic solidarity (Thijssen, 2012). According to Thijssen (2012), there exists a criticism that Durkheim did not adequately demonstrate the superior effectiveness of organic solidarity in integrating people into society as compared to mechanical solidarity. Moreover, it might be argued that Durkheim's subsequent research indicates a departure from his initial differentiation between the two forms of solidarity, perhaps indicating a lack of empirical evidence supporting the notion of organic solidarity as the more effective mechanism of social integration (Thijssen, 2012).

In conjunction with the scholarly contributions of Durkheim and Marx, it is worth acknowledging that other intellectuals may provide valuable insights into comprehending the adverse repercussions of modernity on Indian culture, social identity, and rural livelihoods. One illustrative instance is the notion of anomie, denoting a condition characterized by the absence of social norms and disintegration within society. This idea may be examined in connection with the cultural transformations instigated by modernity (Johnson & Duberley, 2011). According to Thijssen (2012), the contributions of current sociologists, such as Honneth, who developed a theory centered on recognition, might provide valuable perspectives on the difficulties encountered by people within contemporary communities. This study explores the impact of modernity on culture, tradition, and cultural identities in India, using anomie and recognition theory frameworks and scholarly contributions from Johnson, Duberley,

Honneth, and Thijssen. It acknowledges the multidisciplinary nature of sociological study and incorporates various perspectives to enhance understanding.

Conclusion

This study has investigated the consequences of modernity on cultural transformations in present-day India by using sociological theories advanced by Durkheim and Marx, together with insights from other pertinent scholars. There is an argument positing that the advent of modernity has yielded substantial progress, but it has also engendered adverse effects on cultural traditions, social identities, rural lives, and other aspects. Recognizing these intricacies is crucial for a comprehensive comprehension of the changes generated by modernity within the Indian milieu. In order to save and maintain the abundant cultural legacy of India, as well as harness the potential benefits of modernity, it is imperative for future studies and policy initiatives to confront these obstacles. This research study posits that the advent of modernity has had a detrimental influence on several aspects of culture, social identity, and the rural way of life in present-day India. The ideas posited by Durkheim and Marx provide significant contributions to understanding the ways in which modernity has perturbed conventional social structures and cultural practices. The results indicate the need for a thorough analysis of the impacts of modernity and the formulation of approaches to safeguard cultural variety and social cohesiveness amidst rapid societal transformations.

References

- Johnson, P. and Duberley, J. (2011). Anomie and culture management: reappraising durkheim. *Organization*, 18(4), 563-584. <https://doi.org/10.1177/1350508410392435>
- Thijssen, P. (2012). From mechanical to organic solidarity, and back. *European Journal of Social Theory*, 15(4), 454-470. <https://doi.org/10.1177/1368431011423589>
- Golden, A. (2001). Modernity and the communicative management of multiple roles: the case of the worker-parent. *Journal of Family Communication*, 1(4), 233-264. https://doi.org/10.1207/s15327698jfc0104_02
- Khairulyadi, K., Ikramatoun, S., & Nisa, K. (2022). Durkheim's social solidarity and the division of labour: an overview. *Jurnal Sosiologi Agama Indonesia (Jsai)*, 3(2), 82-95. <https://doi.org/10.22373/jsai.v3i2.1792>
- Omelchenko, E. and Poliakov, S. (2017). Everyday consumption of russian youth in small towns and villages. *Sociologia Ruralis*, 58(3), 644-664. <https://doi.org/10.1111/soru.12197>
- Thijssen, P. (2012). From mechanical to organic solidarity, and back. *European Journal of Social Theory*, 15(4), 454-470. <https://doi.org/10.1177/1368431011423589>
- SINGH, H. and KAUR, M. (2023). Karl Marx And Michel Foucault: The Debate For Historiography Between Marxism And Post Modernism. *Dabeer*, 24, 125.



Witch Hunt in Jharkhand: Socio-Legal Analysis of an Antediluvian Praxis

○ Manaswi¹

○ Dr. Mp Chengappa¹

Abstract

Witch-hunting remains a deeply rooted and pervasive issue in India, particularly in Jharkhand. This paper critically examines the effectiveness of the Prevention of Witch (DAAIN) Practices Act, 2001, within Jharkhand's ongoing struggle against witch-hunting. Tales of witch-hunt-induced human rights violations have spread beyond traditional rural India's borders into cities and peri-urban areas. Most of these suspected witches are people from disadvantaged groups, especially women. Despite previous legislative attempts, the persistence of this phenomenon necessitates a comprehensive reevaluation of the existing legal framework. The primary objective of this research is to contribute significantly to the ongoing academic discourse surrounding witch-hunting. By scrutinizing the application of the 2001 Act in Jharkhand and exposing intrinsic limitations through questionnaire-based research, this study seeks to offer valuable insights and recommendations for potential legal amendments. The study identifies several critical shortcomings within the 2001 Act, including the absence of clear definitions, inadequate punishments, and a lack of victim support and confidentiality provisions. It also highlights the need to explicitly address witch branding, property-related aspects, and various forms of torture within the legislation. The research underscores the urgency of comprehensive legal reforms to effectively combat the persisting issue of witch-hunting.

Keywords: *Witch-hunt, Violence against women, 2001 Act*

Introduction:

The rising prevalence of violence perpetrated against women is a grave concern. The term “violence against women” encompasses all acts of violence, whether perpetrated by the

-
1. *Ph.D. Research Scholar, The West Bengal National University of Juridical Sciences (WBNUJS), Kolkata, West Bengal, India; E-mail:- manaswi9797@gmail.com*
 2. *Assistant Professor (Law), The West Bengal National University of Juridical Sciences (WBNUJS), Kolkata, West Bengal, India; E-mail:- mpchengappa@nujs.edu*

state or individuals, that specifically target women or are primarily directed at them. The word under consideration is delineated as “any form of violence rooted in gender that leads to or has the potential to lead to physical, sexual, or psychological harm or distress for women. This encompasses acts of violence and the use of threats, coercion, or unjustifiable restriction of freedom, irrespective of whether they occur in public or private domains **(Declaration on the Elimination of Violence against Women, 1993)**

The most significant progress achieved in recent decades is to the domain of crimes targeting women. The criminal justice system of every given nation is a manifestation of the cultural and civilizational values upheld by its populace. Women encounter various forms of injustices, indignities, and discrimination throughout multiple domains of society. The matter occurs when women are not perceived as complete human beings, but rather as possessing imperfections, inadequacies, vulnerability, and even disgrace. In addition to the presence of harassment, prejudice, and violence, society has further perpetuated intolerance by stigmatising individuals as witches. The practise of witch branding refers to the societal phenomena in which women are stigmatised and identified as witches. **(Jain, 2023)**

Objectives:

- To examine and identify deficiencies within the Prevention of Witch (DAAIN) Practices Act, 2001, with a specific focus on Jharkhand.
- To propose reforms and recommendations to enhance the effectiveness of anti-witchcraft legislation and address the issue of witch-hunting in Jharkhand more efficiently in the future.

Methodology:

The research is delimited in its scope to exclusively address the practice of witch-hunting against women, with a specific focus on the state of Jharkhand. Thirteen diverse stakeholders were targeted for this data collection, including advocates, academicians, social activists, law students, and representatives from various sections of society. The questionnaire was specifically designed to probe various aspects related to the Prevention of Witch (DAAIN) Practices Act, 2001. The research findings obtained through these questionnaires, combined with the results of doctrinal research, formed the basis for identifying shortcomings within the 2001 Act and proposing recommendations for its reform.

Witch Hunting in Jharkhand

Witch-hunting included the act of engaging in dark wizardry, specifically targeting women who possessed knowledge of dark enchantment and caused harm to new-borns and unmarried women. Witch-hunting refers to the malevolent practise in which women are accused or identified as witches by Ojhas or members of the local community. At that juncture, women are subjected to torture, harassment, assault, or even homicide by individuals due to their peculiar belief. In general, women from poorer socioeconomic backgrounds, those who are divorced or widowed, and older women are experiencing instances of suffering. Individuals who are identified as witches are referred to by many appellations such as Dayan, beta

khauki (child eater), tonahi, bhaikhauki (brother eater), adamkhauki (man eater), bisahin (harmful lady), maradmuhi, kheldi (characterless), Dakanbhootni, and so on. (Raj & Bhosale, 2021)

Adivasi women belonging to lower socioeconomic backgrounds encounter triple-layered structural discrimination. Firstly, they confront gender-based discrimination due to their identity as women. Secondly, they experience economic discrimination as a result of their impoverished status. Additionally, they bear the burden of added stigma associated with being Dalit or Adivasi. The social marginalisation experienced by individuals is closely intertwined with the inherent impurity ascribed to them by the caste system. Nevertheless, the ongoing discourse on women's equality within adivasi culture tends to present a narrow perspective on the issue of violence against women, particularly in the context of witch hunts. This practise encompasses women from affluent families as well. In rural communities, women who are treated with fairness and equality by their spouses have historically been stigmatised and labelled as witches. In urban settings, when a woman garners affection and admiration from her boyfriend, she may be inquired about the strategies she does to maintain a sense of influence over him. (Anand, 2017)

The efficacy of the erga omnes obligation in deterring gender-based violence is limited, even in cases involving significant human rights breaches. Among the numerous forms of violence, the act of witch-hunting stands out as a particularly egregious and repugnant violation of human rights. (Anand, 2017) Despite the fact that **The Prevention of Witch (Daain) Practices Act, 2001** designates tribal areas in Jharkhand as significant centres of witch-hunting, the findings of the researcher's survey indicate that witch-hunting is also prevalent in other regions of the state. (Fig 1)

WITCH HUNTING IS PREVALENT IN OTHER PARTS
OF THE STATE OR NOT?

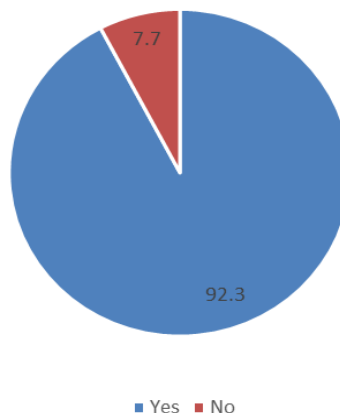


Fig 1- *Prevalence of Witch-Hunting Across Different Regions of Jharkhand: Percentage of Responses*

Witch-Hunting: A Sciolo-Legal Analysis

Missionaries in India investigated witchcraft and witch-hunting throughout colonial times. British reforms of tribal practises in Chotanagpur, Jharkhand, were met with resistance. Mass witch hunts combined gender bias with anti-colonial goals during the Great Mutiny in 1857 (Alam & Raj, 2017). In the 1990s, gender disputes and social changes caused widespread violence against women, calling them ‘demon keepers.’ Power dynamics drive modern witch killings, with witch doctors a key factor. These events correspond with social, legal, and political restrictions to silence women. Modern witch-hunts used ‘victim-perpetrator’ and ‘insider-outsider’ to humiliate the people rather than eliminate evil. Witch-hunts are linked to rape, genital mutilation, honour killings, domestic abuse, and other forms of violence against women caused by complicated male dominance. (Davies, 2017)

According to the records of the National Crime Records Bureau (NCRB), there was a significant increase in crimes targeting women in India for the year 2019. Nevertheless, it is worth noting that in the year 2020, there was a notable decrease of 8.3% in the occurrence of said criminal activities. However, it is important to exercise caution when interpreting these statistics, as they may potentially present a distorted representation of the actual situation. The data provided by the NCRB solely encompasses the most severe crimes reported to the police, so excluding other incidents of public humiliation and ostracization that go unregistered.¹ Furthermore, there is a dearth of city-specific crime data pertaining to marginalised populations. The current legal system, encompassing both international treaties such as the Universal Declaration of Human Rights (UDHR) and the Convention on the Elimination of all forms of Discrimination against Women (CEDAW), as well as domestic legislation, endeavours to safeguard and proactively address acts of violence and discrimination against women. Nevertheless, these legislations do not explicitly address instances of violence, such as murder, that are driven by witch-hunt activities.

In the absence of a central legislation, some Indian states have enacted their own laws to combat witch-hunting. The Prevention of Witch (DAAIN) Practices Act, 2001,² Jharkhand (hereinafter referred as “Act”), is an example, but despite its existence, witch-hunting persists in the state. Other states like Chhattisgarh, Orissa, Maharashtra, Rajasthan, Assam, and Karnataka have also introduced their respective legislations, focusing on both punitive measures and rehabilitation. Despite these efforts, the practice of witch-hunting remains a pressing issue in Jharkhand.

Findings of the Study- Doctrinal Analysis and Qualitative Investigation

The acts in question encompass a range of disturbing actions, including but not limited to the forced removal of clothing, instances of group sexual assault, severing of the tongue, shaving of the head, application of blackening substances to the face, amputation of the nose, extraction of teeth, and even fatal beatings through whipping. It is important to note that these acts occur within the public sphere, often accompanied by enthusiastic support from onlookers. (PLD, 2014)

The sole existing data pertaining to acts of violence associated with witch-hunting, as documented by the NCRB, is limited to cases involving homicides motivated by beliefs in

witchcraft. According to the NCRB data, the number of homicides inspired by witchcraft in the state of Jharkhand exhibited a fluctuating trend throughout the years. In 2016, there were 27 such cases reported, which decreased to 19 in 2017. Subsequently, the number further declined to 18 in 2018. In both 2019 and 2020, the reported cases remained consistent at 15. Nevertheless, it is important to approach these numbers with caution (**Sinha, 2019**). Firstly, it is worth noting that these figures are relatively high compared to other states. For instance, Jharkhand ranked third in the list of states with the highest number of witchcraft-motivated murders, while Madhya Pradesh reported the highest number of cases with 17 incidents in 2020. Secondly, it is crucial to recognise that witch-killing represents only one facet of the broader issue of witch-hunting. Instances of public humiliation and ostracization, which often follow physical harassment of varying degrees, frequently go unnoticed. Lastly, it is essential to acknowledge that numerous cases of witch-hunting remain unreported or are under-reported, further complicating the overall understanding of the problem. (**Sahay, 2020**)

The monthly crime summary available on the official website of Jharkhand Police exclusively documents cases of witch-related fatalities falling under the purview of cognizable offences. From January 2020 to December 2020, a total of 27 such deaths were recorded, while from January 2021 to October 2021, the data indicate 18 witch-related deaths thus far. The 2001 Act renders all offences, including torture and identification, cognizable. However, both the NCRB and the monthly police statements from Jharkhand solely document deaths motivated by witchcraft. (**Mukesh, 2019**) The persistence of witch-hunting practises in Jharkhand has been substantiated by a comprehensive study conducted among diverse stakeholders. This observation is true even after the enactment of the 2001 Act, which represents the second legislative effort to address and penalise witch-hunting following the Bihar Act of 1999. (Fig 2)

Whether the formulation of Prevention of Witch (Daain) practices Act, 2001 deterred the practice of Witch- hunt in Jharkhand?

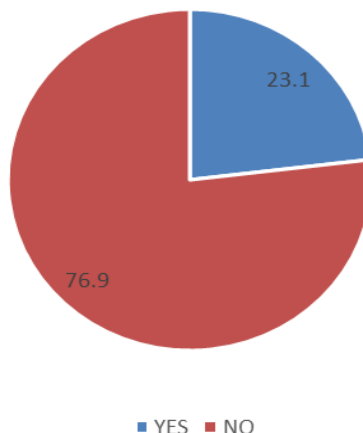


Fig 2

Insufficient Safeguards against Accusations of Witchcraft

The primary objective of the 2001 Act is the punishment of witch identification and the subsequent infliction of torture onto women. Nevertheless, it is evident that the aforementioned approach lacks consideration for the matter of witch-branding or witch-labelling, a crucial aspect that frequently serves as the initial stage in the progression of witch-hunting. In order to effectively address instances of witch-hunt atrocities, it is imperative to acknowledge and afford safeguarding measures to individuals who are identified as witches, hence ensuring thorough protection for possible victims. **(Yadav, 2020)**

Ambiguity in Definitions

Despite the fact that the 2001 Act criminalises the “identifier” of a “witch,” it does not define important phrases like “witch,” “identifier,” “witch-hunt,” “witch-craft,” and “witch-doctor.” Because of the terminology’s vagueness, it can be difficult to identify both victims and offenders. For the law to be enforced effectively, these phrases must be defined with clarity and specificity.

Overlooking Economic Deprivations

The Act primarily focuses on the physical or mental torture inflicted during witch-hunting practises, although it overlooks the economic hardships experienced by women who are subjected to these acts of violence. In locations such as Jharkhand, where the presence of valuable minerals frequently gives rise to land disputes and issues pertaining to property, witches are unfairly singled out and held responsible as scapegoats. This phenomenon might arise due to political motivations, the acquisition of land, personal animosities, or conflicts over property, with a particular impact on widowed women who frequently reside in solitary conditions. **(Raj, 2023)**

Insufficient Penalties for Witch-Hunt Atrocities

The efficacy of the 2001 Act in meting out appropriate penalties for the diverse transgressions linked to witch-hunting is insufficient, and it exhibits a dearth of elucidation about distinct manifestations of torture. The stipulated penalties, encompassing the acts of identifying witches (Section 3), aiding in such identification (Section 5), subjecting individuals to physical or psychological torment subsequent to identification (Section 4), or engaging in torture under the guise of a remedy (Section 6), span from monetary fines ranging between Rs. 1000 and Rs. 2000, to incarceration for a duration of three months to one year, contingent upon the gravity of the offence.³ Considering the egregious and repugnant character of the atrocities perpetrated during the period of witch-hunting, the penalties imposed seem to be merely symbolic in nature. Moreover, the legislation provides uniform penalties without considering the severity or type of physical and psychological abuse perpetrated, leading to a significant perception of inequity. These doctrinal findings were supported by view of majority of stakeholders. (Fig 3). However, majority of respondents are in the favour of stricter penal provisions. (Fig 4)

ARE THE PENAL PROVISIONS, S.3, S.4, S.5 & S.6 ADEQUATE?

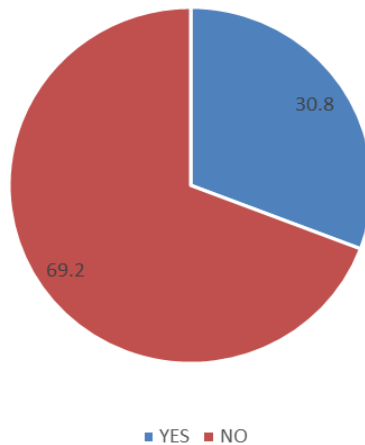


Fig 3

DO YOU THINK THAT STRICTER PENAL PROVISION WILL ENSURE ADEQUATE REMEDY?

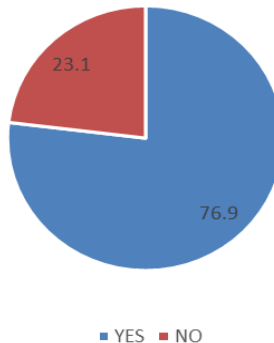


Fig 4

Absence of Comprehensive Support Mechanisms in the 2001 Act

The 2001 Act is notably lacking in provisions for compensating the victim, establishing social awareness programs by the State, and implementing resettlement and rehabilitation programs. These deficiencies were identified as significant issues by stakeholders when discussing the gaps in the preamble of the Act that hinder the pursuit of reparative justice (Fig 5) The absence of such comprehensive support mechanisms can impede the holistic redressal of the victims' plight and the broader societal awareness required to combat the menace of witch-hunting effectively.

DOES 2001 ACT PROVIDE FOR EFFECTIVE MEASURES AND PRINCIPLES OF REPARATIVE JUSTICE?

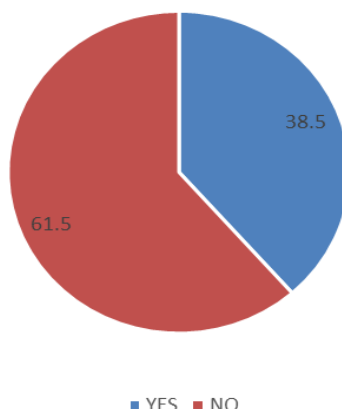


Fig 5

Lack of Witness and Victim Testimony Protection

The 2001 Act fails to provide protection for the testimony of both the victim and witnesses, which poses significant concerns. In many cases, the victim's identity is already known to the public due to the public nature of the offense, leading to further humiliation. The absence of safeguards for their testimonies can potentially result in violations of principles established by International Law and the Constitutional mandate under Article 21, which guarantees the right to life and personal liberty. (Behera, 2015)

Conclusion & Recommendations:

In conclusion, the recommendations represent a critical stride towards rectifying the glaring inadequacies within the Prevention of Witch (DAAIN) Practices Act of 2001 and reinforcing the battle against witch-hunting in Jharkhand. Witch hunts continue to plague this region, especially among Indigenous communities, where poverty and limited access to resources exacerbate this issue. In 2021 alone, Jharkhand recorded 854 witchcraft-related cases, with 32 resulting in tragic deaths.

It is imperative that the Prevention of Witch (DAAIN) Practices Act, 2001, in Jharkhand undergoes significant reform to address the pervasive issue of witch-hunting more effectively. To achieve this, several vital recommendations must be considered. First and foremost, the Act should define crucial terms such as 'witch,' 'Identifier,' 'witch-hunt,' 'witch-craft,' 'abettor,' and 'witch-doctor,' explicitly recognizing a 'witch' as a 'victim' from the outset. This redefinition is essential to reshape public perception and understanding of these practices.

Moreover, to deter witch-hunting, the Act should impose longer sentences and higher penalties for more severe offences, clearly showing that such acts will not be tolerated in society. Furthermore, the Act should incorporate provisions for victim compensation, relocation, rehabilitation, and establishing a rehabilitation fund. These measures are crucial in addressing the multifaceted dimensions of witch-hunting and supporting the victims.

In addition to legal reforms, the Act should also incorporate societal awareness programs to educate the public about the injustice of witch-hunting. These programs can be pivotal in changing attitudes and eradicating the deep-rooted superstitions that often drive such practices.

To protect the rights and well-being of victims and witnesses, the Act should include provisions for safeguarding their testimonies and identities to prevent further stigmatization. Prosecutors, investigators, and the media should be legally bound to keep witness identities private.

Incorporating societal awareness programs into the law is equally vital to change attitudes and combat entrenched superstitions that perpetuate these practices. However, while Jharkhand has initiated commendable efforts like Project Garima and village-level protection committees, there remains a critical need to bolster law enforcement's role in addressing witch-hunting cases comprehensively. The police should intervene not only in cases of murder or attempted murder but also in all instances of witchcraft-related violence. This, along with a concerted effort to challenge ingrained beliefs, is imperative to eradicate witch-hunting in Jharkhand. Only through these comprehensive measures can we hope to bring justice and relief to the victims and end this deeply troubling phenomenon.

References:

- Alam, S., & Raj, A. (2017). The Academic Journey of Witchcraft Studies in India. *Man in India*, 97, 21-123.
- Anand, A. (2017, April 25). Doctoring Evil: The making and hunting of witches in Assam. *Raiot*. <https://www.raiot.in/doctoring-evil-the-making-and-hunting-of-witches-in-assam/>
- Behera, A. K. (2015, September 19). *Greed for property and power behind Jharkhand witch hunts*. Hindustan Times. <https://www.hindustantimes.com/analysis/greed-for-property-and-power-behind-jharkhand-witch-hunts/story-0bXbC7570p8hjk4eNjsipK.html>
- Centre for Alternative Dalit Media (CADAM). (2013). *Research Study on Violence against Dalit Women in Different States of India by studying the Sources of Materials that are Available and Conducting Interview of the Perpetrators, Victims and Witnesses | National Commission for Women*. Ncw.nic.in. <http://ncw.nic.in/content/research-study-violence-against-dalit-women-different-states-india-studying-sources>
- Davies, O. (2017). *The Oxford Illustrated History of Witchcraft and Magic*. Oxford University Press.
- *Declaration on the Elimination of Violence against Women*. (1993, December 20). OHCHR. <https://www.ohchr.org/en/instruments-mechanisms/instruments/declaration-elimination-violence-against-women#:~:text=The%20right%20to%20be%20free>
- Jain, R. (2023). Witch-Branding and Hunting in India: A Legal Approach. *International Journal of Research Publication and Reviews*, 4(8), 1453–1456. <https://doi.org/10.55248/gengpi.4.823.50904>
- Mukesh, A. S. R. P. (2019, July 23). Witch-hunts: Superstition kills more than naxals in Jharkhand. *Times of India*.
- PLD. (2014). Contemporary Practices of Witch Hunting: A Report on Social Trends and the Interface with Law. *SSRN Electronic Journal*. <https://doi.org/10.2139/ssrn.2660070>
- Raj, N., & Bhosale, V. (2021). Witch-hunting: An analysis from Socio-Legal perspective. *IOSR Journal of Humanities and Social Science (IOSR-JHSS)*, 26(5), 30-35.
- Raj, S. (2023, May 13). India Struggles to Eradicate an Old Scourge: Witch Hunting. *The*

- New York Times*. <https://www.nytimes.com/2023/05/13/world/asia/india-witch-hunting.html>
- Sahay, S. (2020, November 1). Witch Hunting on Rise in J'Khand: NCRB Data. *Times of India*. URL: <https://timesofindia.indiatimes.com/city/ranchi/witch-hunting-on-rise-in-jkhand-ncrb-data/articleshow/78974831.cms>
 - Yadav, T. (2020). Witch Hunting: A Form of Violence against Dalit Women in India. *CASTE: A Global Journal on Social Exclusion*, 1(2), 169–182. <https://www.jstor.org/stable/48643572>

Endnotes

1. NCRB. (2019). Ncrb.gov.in.
[https://ncrb.gov.in/sites/default/files/crime in india table additional table chapter reports/ Table%203A.1 2.pdf](https://ncrb.gov.in/sites/default/files/crime%20in%20india%20table%20additional%20table%20chapter%20reports/2019-2020%20Table%203A.1%202.pdf)
2. Prevention of Witch (DAAIN) Practices Act, 2001
3. Section 3, 4, 5 & 6, The Prevention of Witch hunting (Daain) practices Act, 2001



Post-COVID Global Politics: Crisis and Opportunity Caused India at Center Stage in Changed International Scenario

○ Dr. Niraj Kumar¹

Abstract:

Vasudhaiva Kutumbakam is not only the ideal or Indian philosophy but it is now a compulsion if the world wants to survive longer. When the cold war was growing to be faded, Francis Yoshihiro Fukuyama declared emphatically, this is **End of History** because the progression of human history as a struggle between ideologies was largely at an end, with the world settling on liberal democracy after the end of the Cold War. However, there was no need of such thoughts like end of history and clash of civilisation, if there would have been a thrust on Vasudhaiva Kutumbakam, universal brotherhood that is panacea to resolve all ideological and civilisation clashes.

The global politics filled with the thoughts of national interest, realism, neo realism, balance of power, debate on globalisation and world trade have ignored the sustainable growth and the basic needs of humanity. The Covid-19 underlined the necessities of multilateralism in the global politics as the threat of virus was always persistent unless the countries collaborate on expanding access to vaccines. The international cooperation was completely broken down as many countries were sparking the export bans and political recriminations.

India, always advocating for multilateralism in global politics, came at the centre stage with its pledge of Vasudhaiva Kutumbakam. Many countries openly appreciated India as a Sankat Mochak of the world and this phenomena has changed the mindset about the global world order because never before it has happened that one developing country like India has become the saviour of the world during Covid-19 pandemic and great powers were at receiving end. In the post-corona global politics, the increased realization of multilaterals, global cooperation and key role of new emerging countries like India will be the main tenets of diplomacy, engagements and international policies. The multilateralism with all possible international cooperation is going to be the new global politics in post-corona period.

Key Words: Globalisation, Pandemic, National interest, Realism, Neo realism, Balance of power

1. ASSISTANT PROFESSOR, DEPARTMENT OF POLITICAL SCIENCE, MAGADH MAHILA COLLEGE, PATANA UNIVERSITY, PATNA; MOB NO. 9470087121

Introduction:

The Covid-19 Pandemic is a landmark event in the world history after the cold war and collapse of the Soviet Union in 1990's. This pandemic has taken the world beyond the civilization clashes because the entire civilisation of the world endangered. At the same time, it has gone beyond the mere rhetoric of international cooperation based on ending the struggle of ideologies after the cold war because the entire liberal democracies was at the peril during the Pandemic. The champion of unipolar world order, USA and NATO countries witnessed most ever worst economic crisis, collapse of entire health system and inabilities of administrative mechanism to deliver to the people. The question mark has laid down on fast economic activities based on privatisation and declaration given by many intellectuals, capitalist economic countries and even international organisations like UNO that, State should withdraw itself. There was huge challenge in 1990's to the concept of "welfare economy" and larger advocacy was spread across the world about the privatisation, liberalisation and resultantly the globalisation. However, during the Pandemic, the importance of the role of State and active engagement of State mechanism in economic and social sector is clearly visible. There will be a "further retreat from hyper-globalization, as citizens look to national governments to protect them and as states and firms seek to reduce future vulnerabilities"¹.

The tenets of Vasudhaiva Kutumbakam in place multi lateralism is needed because the concept of multi lateralism failed miserably during the Covid-19. However, the strong multilateralism is felt on the wake of Covid-19 pandemic and many experts predicted the wider cooperation under the compulsions, not under the shared sense of Vasudhaiva Kutumbakam. The sheer impact of this virus on humanity could create a new age of global cooperation and expand and deepen the interconnectedness between nations and peoples². In contrast, some warn that cooperation between states and ultimately globalisation itself will be the major victims of the pandemic³. Before the pandemic the global politics was loaded with many disputes and inherent tensions like terrorism, cyber security, uncertainty in European Union due to Brexit and so on. This pandemic added more uncertainty through the emergence of further dimension to threat to humanity. In the short term, it has not shown the major change in global politics or in the current balance of power but in the long term which is now slowly perceived, it will certainly create a new global order mainly based on sustained economic growth, better supply chain and quick response to the global crisis. The major or great powers failed to respond during the pandemic but the countries like India has taken their place and helped many countries without any discrimination. This factor will certainly have all time impact on global politics.

The novel corona virus (SARS-CoV2/Covid-19) started in Wuhan, China but China did not ready to cooperate with World Health Organisation (WHO) or its experts resulting in United States decision to suspend the WHO financing. After January 30, 2020 when WHO declared the Covid-19 outbreak as Public Health Emergency of International Concern, many countries took unilateral actions including travel restrictions, compulsory license, export restrictions on health items, etc. These all factors caused heavy unemployment and revenue losses at the global level and, finally jeopardising the concept of globalisation, multilateralism and global politics. The new paradigm of international politics based on the domestic interests or accommodating the needs of million people at the domestic level hijacked suddenly the

global solidarity. On the other hand, results of globalised worlds including the free trade, increased travel between the countries, unified supply chains causing the seamless person to person interaction that makes the world vulnerable to pandemics. During the Covid-19, the economic compulsions and supply chains were main vehicles of virus and it became difficult for countries to choose either complete stop of global trade and tourism or full closure of the boundaries because it was the dire need of measures adopting to stop the spread of virus.

The long-term impact of the pandemic could be characterized as domestic factors revolving around the role of government in national politics. At the domestic level, many experiments were done by many countries. The experiments were emanating from huge challenges of how to save the employment, economic activities, supply chain at least for essential commodities, maintain the revenue to finance for poor class and financing the healthcare system. Therefore, there was obvious some chaos out of which some coherent policies like focus on manufacturing the vaccine was good step because it was only one measure to at least ensure arresting the virus in near future. In India, “Janta Curfew”, showing solidarity with health workers through drumming all utensils at fixed times in each home, great awareness for Social distancing, making containment zone even at Panchayat / ward level, wearing masks by everyone and free rations ensuring no one without job living without food were good steps shown the presence of robust administrative system and charismatic leadership. Amidst all odds of lack of oxygen, mass labour exodus and even many deaths, India should be appreciated to tackle Covid-19 on four counts, huge populations under democracy, not so well invested healthcare system and self-reliance on vaccine manufacturing and vaccination of more 800 million people within one year and half year. There is no denying fact that India must learn from this situation specially how to make its healthcare system equipped to tackle any such situation because India has lost many lives but at the same time.

However, India has set an example for developing countries and the benchmark for developed countries through its way to tackle the situation within its limited resources and maintained the social solidarity during the pandemic. At the same time, there were internal commotion in communist China and many examples of unrest in developed countries including France, Germany, United Kingdom and USA. Even there was a difficulty in developed countries to convince the people for vaccination. Once again this comparative success in India can be attributed to the concept of active role of State or State interventions in all socio-economic activities which was contrast to the global paradigm of withdrawal of State. India was regularly criticised based on its excessive State role in socio-economic activities but this role has saved millions of lives here and withdrawal do State from many activities concerning to the people in developed countries took much higher toll of lives during the pandemic. This factor is strengthening the concept of deglobalisation, protectionism at domestic level and once again increased active role of State in socio-economic activities specifically, health, education, sanitation, food security and employment.

There was a downturn to the international relations during the pandemic because international governing bodies which came together after World War I and II had failed to get cooperation among countries to fight against this international menace. The vaccine nationalism, procurement of essential healthcare equipment like PPT kits by developed countries, arm twisting between US and China, hostile attitudes towards migrants workforce,

etc. exposed all flaws in international cooperation and it caused new balance of power. There were some harsh open policies by some countries like US declared no pledge to share the vaccine until the entire American population has been vaccinated and Italy prevented the transfer of AstraZeneca vaccines allotted to Australia. On the other hand, India has emerged as a major supplier of medicines to different countries worldwide in the fight against COVID-19. India supplied the anti-malaria drug hydroxychloroquine or HCQ to the USA, Brazil and Israel, and many more countries. India was the first responder to Mauritius and the Seychelles in this crucial time. In the light of demands from SAARC countries, India agreed to supply HCQ to Nepal, Bangladesh and Bhutan.

In such a situation of the global order during the pandemic, there is a obvious question on great powers, specifically USA which was known for quick global response to any crisis across the world, either through donating wealth or exercising its military power. But the COVID-19 shows a clear failure of such a quick response from the USA. Instead, India as termed as developing country quickly came into the scene to help many countries including US and in some cases, China also helped to some of the countries just to get rid its single handedly involvement in this crisis. To fight this unseen enemy successfully, there was a need of leadership to respond quickly and in this case, western powers, great powers, NATO, European Union and the USA failed to respond quickly with their wealth, supply chain, technology and infrastructure. This particular dimension of international politics has changed or going to change the entire global politics or even the balance of power permanently.

During this crisis, multilateralism faced a bigger challenge that is failure to effectively constrain countries' ability to make policy decisions that have significant negative spillover effects on other countries. There was a complete failure to constrain China abrupt behavior with WHO and other countries scientists because China would have cooperated in well structured ways, from the start, it would have been a global fight against the pandemic. Secondly when it had spread over the world, no country was coming openly admitting that how to maintain the supply chain without spreading the virus ensuring full global cooperation specifically taking care of those countries whose abilities were less to fight against it at their own level. In addition, there was a need to provide adequate funding to support multilateralism and global public goods based on which it could be fought. So the multilateralism known for its values not only for fighting poverty but also ensuring human rights across the world was not taken care of.

Therefore there is an disillusionment with the existing multilateral system which has prompted various alternatives replacing multilateral agreements and rules by bilateral deals or groupings of like-minded or geographically proximate countries. However, the current global crisis like Covid-19 type pandemic, climate change, conflict prevention and so on need the multilateralism in the global politics and the drawback in its approach can be solved by infusing the sense of universal brotherhood or VasudhaivaKutumbakam which is also the India's theme for G20 Presidency, "One Earth, One family and One Future, aiming to build unanimity to address global challenges collectively and effectively. By promoting unity, cooperation, and mutual respect, the ongoing conflicts and inequalities can be reduced. This will create a world that is more peaceful, harmonious, and inclusive. In the words of Amitav

Acharya, India's position in international relations is "modest shift from defensive sovereignty to responsible sovereignty"⁴. After the Second World War, India had legitimacy and willingness to lead but was unable to do so due to lack of resources. However, India got an opportunity during the Covid-19 pandemic to overcome it and acquire its position through vaccine diplomacy. India's wholehearted engagements with other countries, both at regional and global levels in the context of pandemic can be viewed as India becoming the responsible power in global politics.

In the post-liberalisation period, India made a remarkable progress in IT and pharmaceutical industries along with in many other sectors which are further given impetus by the drive of Make in India policy. Based on its pharmaceutical achievements, India has become the largest provider of generic medicines and one of the biggest suppliers of low-cost vaccines globally, exporting to over 200 countries, including the developed world. India exported vaccines, medicines, and medical supplies as grants and sales in the first wave. India sent Rapid Response Teams to Maldives, Kuwait, Mauritius and Comoros and also supplied healthcare products to over 150 countries despite overwhelming logistical challenges. India launched 'Vaccine Maitri' or 'Vaccine Friendship' to send made-in-India vaccines to the rest of the world, starting with Bhutan. India's vaccine diplomacy was also meant to counter China's vaccine diplomacy, and the two were engaged in competitive vaccine diplomacy in countries such as Sri Lanka, where both have pledged vaccines. India had an advantage over China because the lack of transparency and efficacy data regarding Chinese vaccines.

Since 2016 aftermath of Uri attack, India was reluctant to be participant in SAARC summit but on 13th March 2020, Prime Minister, Narendra Modi tweeted that the SAARC nations should work together to evolve a strategy to fight the pandemic. On 15 March 2020, a video conference of the SAARC Heads of State was held. All the South Asian heads of government except Pakistan. For NAM countries also, Prime Minister appealed to develop a platform for all NAM countries, to pool our experiences, best practices, crisis management protocols, research, and resources. He added that despite our own needs, we have ensured medical supplies to over 123 partner countries, including 59 members of NAM. In the G 20 summit of Saudi Arabia, India proposed an extraordinary virtual summit to discuss a common response to the pandemic and called for a multilateral forum to "focus on promoting the shared interests of humanity. Prime Minister also attended the G 7 meeting in June 2021 calling for 'one earth, one health' to fight COVID-19 and seeking G-7's support for a TRIPS waiver for vaccine manufacturing and keeping raw materials accessible⁵. Therefore, in the pandemic, India saw an opportunity to bolster its credentials as a responsible stakeholder contributing to global governance, riding on the back of its pharmaceutical industry.

During this pandemic, two factors in global politics were clearly visible, inward policy of USA and inaction of European solidarity. These two factors are indicating a new world order because the inability of major powers was exposed regarding the response to global crisis. Along with this, Russia was facing major economic problem and China became the main originator and victim of the pandemic. Therefore, much talked the rise of China started collapsing like Soviet Union and Russia and other non-NATO powers were not able to do anything because of economic crisis. Overall all major powers playing a leading role in

global politics since the end of cold war or after 26/11 were just looking at their own domestic compulsions emanated from the pandemic. In this situation, India was comparatively stable with good political and economic stability. India responded with all vigour and now the time has come when Indian diplomacy should get its right place based on its actions for humanity. India's vision should be guided by a leadership role that allows her to participate and contribute to the emerging world order with a progressive approach to foster developments. While addressing the Raisina Dialogue in 2021, India's Prime Minister, Narendra Modi remarked, "the Covid-19 pandemic has presented us an opportunity to reshape the world order, to reorient our thinking. We must create systems that address the problems of today and challenges of tomorrow. And we must think of the entire humanity and not merely of those who are on our side of the borders".

Indeed the Covid-19 pandemic was a crisis for the world and India but at the same time, it has given the opportunity to the world to recognise the role of new players in the global politics based on the ability to respond and potential to cater the needs at the time when it is required for the humanity. In this way, this pandemic has shown the world that if anything goes wrong in one part of the world it will impact and have serious repercussions on the entire global community and no one will be left untouched. Every nation should respect the entire planet as one world, one family and one future to fight against all possible odds to the entire humanity and the planet. Such kind of outbreak may happen at any time for which there should be a strategic preparations specially for those countries also who are still weak fighting against lack of basic things for their population. This inclusive thinking can only make any cooperation realistic to fight against any unforeseen events that may be virus, chemical attack or any deadly acts by non-state actors.

The Indian model of development i.e. **Sabka Saath, Sabka Vikas, Sabka Vishwas** is comprehensive and works on multiple platforms to promotes global goodwill project, India as a world leader. India's engagement on international platforms should be consistent with respect to modern-day realism with the current global environment. Covid-19 was a harbinger to show that if anything goes wrong in one part will impact and have serious repercussions on the entire global community and no one will be left un-touched. India as the largest democracy in the world can surely and positively contribute to ensuring a sustainable future.

References:

1. Stephen M. Walt, Foreign Policy, March 20, 2020
2. Shivshankar Menon, "This Pandemic Can Serve a Useful Purpose", Foreign Policy, March 20, 2020
3. Mie Oba. "Coronavirus and the Future of Globalization." The Diplomat, March 18, 2020.
4. Acharya, Amitav. 2011. Can Asia lead? Power ambitions and global governance in the twenty-first century. International Affairs 87: 851–69
5. Bhattacharjee, Kallol. 2021. G7 Summit: Modi Calls for Adopting 'One Earth, One Health' Approach to Deal with Coronavirus. The Hindu. June 13



Anthropology in the Public Sphere: Indigeneity, Social Justice, Sustainability, and Global Peace

○ Medha Sarkar¹

Abstract:

Objectives: This paper investigates the significant contributions of anthropology to the public sphere. It analyses anthropology as a tool to study indigeneity for achieving social justice, sustainability in education, and global peace. Through this paper, the aim is to analyse the relationship between these issues and how anthropology is concerned with its study. Further, the objective is to show that sustainable education is the path to achieving social justice through indigeneity. Sustainable education is directed towards providing education with a holistic and global perspective. It emphasizes environmental stewardship, social responsibility, and economic viability that contribute to global peace. The paper highlights that an integration of these anthropological insights into educational practices will produce sustainable and inclusive learning environments. This may foster social justice and contribute to global peace by bridging cultural divides and promoting understanding among diverse communities. Indigeneity provides an understanding of the fundamental aspects of the lifestyle of a given community. By studying cultural practices and knowledge systems, institutions can integrate education with sustainability. The application of cultural relativism theory within the field of anthropology helps to navigate the complexities of indigeneity, social justice, sustainability, and global peace by promoting cultural understanding, respect, and inclusivity. An inclusive education system that focuses on a collaborative social structure is the need of the hour. **Methodology:** This paper argues that sustainable education plays a critical role in driving meaningful transitions. It enables collaboration among educators, policymakers, community leaders, businesses, and civil society members who can join forces and pool their resources, expertise, and efforts. The research emphasizes the significance of incorporating sustainability ideas into the education system. In this regard, the paper has adopted a descriptive qualitative research methodology based on primary and secondary literature. **Findings & Implication:** The findings indicate the need for increased indigeneity for having a sustainable education system. The implication of this research will be to understand indigeneity and education as a means to sustenance, social justice, and global peace.

1. Medha Sarkar, Gauhati University, Gauhati, Assam; Email ID - smunkuu2022@gmail.com

Key Words: *Anthropology, Indigeniety, Sustainable Education, Social Justice, and Global Peace.*

Introduction and Background:

Ethnographic knowledge and anthropological epistemologies have established their relevance and capacity to have a firm grip on the public sphere. The World is living in an era of uncertainties clouded by the onslaught of challenges emanating from an escalation in protracted ethnic violence, religious fundamentalism, militancy and wars across countries and continents over territories and political control (Deloria, V., & Wildcat, D. R. (Eds.), 2001). This infectious hatred between the warring factions has brought untold misery to innocent masses. Unfortunately, innocent populations, especially children, bear the brunt of these conflicts, despite having little involvement in their causes and consequences. The tragedy of war lies in its anthropological construction of “the other” and the process of “othering,” which perpetuates hatred and leads to the annihilation of those perceived as different. Anthropology in the public sphere represents a shift in the role of anthropologists from mere observers to engaged actors. By addressing issues of indigeniety, social justice, sustainability, and global peace, anthropologists strive to make a meaningful impact in the world beyond academia. This concept emphasizes collaboration, inclusivity, and the application of anthropological knowledge to address the pressing challenges of our time. Furthermore, this research paper recognizes that achieving global peace necessitates embracing and valuing diversity and plurality, as highlighted by Nakata (2007). Anthropology, since its inception, has played a significant role in the conservation and preservation of indigenous knowledge systems, which are crucial components of cultural diversity. In line with these principles, this paper aims to explore the relationship between sustainable education and its potential contribution to social justice through an understanding of indigeniety. Additionally, it seeks to highlight how integrating anthropological insights into educational practices can create inclusive learning environments, fostering global peace and bridging cultural divides. By promoting sustainable education that encompasses the values and knowledge of indigenous communities, societies can address historical injustices, empower marginalized groups, and mitigate the root causes of conflicts (Nakata, 2007).

Literature Review:

Indigeniety and Cultural Understanding:

The study of indigeniety provides valuable insights into the fundamental aspects of the lifestyle and culture of indigenous communities. By understanding their cultural practices and knowledge systems, educational institutions can integrate education with sustainability. Incorporating indigenous knowledge and perspectives within the curriculum fosters cultural understanding and respect, empowering indigenous communities and safeguarding their cultural heritage. Scholars argue that such integration is essential for cultivating global peace by recognizing the importance of cultural diversity and promoting intercultural dialogue (Battiste, 2013; Marker, 2015).

Indigeniety:

The recognition and empowerment of indigenous peoples have gained significant attention in anthropological research. Smith’s (1999) work on indigenous knowledge systems highlights the importance of understanding and valuing traditional practices, ecological wisdom, and

cultural identities.

Sustainable Education for Social Justice:

Sustainable education plays a crucial role in driving meaningful transitions towards social justice. It equips individuals with critical thinking skills and raises awareness of social inequalities, empowering students to challenge oppressive systems and advocate for equality. Scholars emphasize the importance of sustainable education in addressing social injustices, promoting inclusive societies, and working towards global peace (Jickling, 2004; Sterling, 2010). Collaboration among educators, policymakers, community leaders, and civil society members is crucial for promoting social justice through sustainable education (Gruenewald, 2003). The literature emphasizes the importance of an inclusive education system that embraces diversity and promotes cultural understanding for bridging cultural divides and fostering global peace. Sustainable education plays a pivotal role in fostering intercultural dialogue and challenging stereotypes and prejudices. Through intercultural understanding, students develop empathy, tolerance, and respect for diverse cultures. Scholars argue that this appreciation for cultural diversity contributes to peaceful coexistence, conflict resolution, and the establishment of a more harmonious global society (**Banks, 2008; UNESCO, 2015**).

The literature underscores the need to integrate anthropological insights into educational practices to create sustainable and inclusive learning environments. Scholars argue that incorporating indigenous knowledge, cultural relativism theory, and intercultural understanding into the curriculum can enhance cultural sensitivity, promote social justice, and contribute to global peace (**Smith, 2012**). They emphasize the importance of collaboration among educators, policymakers, and community members to effectively integrate anthropological perspectives into sustainable education (**Hicks et al., 2016**).

Global Peace:

Anthropology's contribution to global peace-building efforts can be observed through its examination of conflict and reconciliation processes. Kirsch (2006) investigates the complexities of reconciliation in post-conflict societies, highlighting the role of memory, justice, and cultural understanding.

Methodology:

The methodology adopted for this paper is a descriptive qualitative research approach that draws on primary and secondary literature. This approach allows for an in-depth exploration of the topic, focusing on the role of sustainable education and collaboration among stakeholders. The researcher collects relevant data from academic journals, conference papers, reports, and other scholarly sources that directly address sustainable education and its impact on transitions. The researcher reviews secondary sources such as books, articles, reports, and policy documents that provide a broader context for sustainable education and highlight the perspectives of different stakeholders.

Contributions of Anthropology to the Public Sphere:

1. Indigeneity for Achieving Social Justice:

Anthropologists have conducted ethnographic research, collaborating with indigenous communities to document their histories, cultures, and the challenges they face due to colonialism, displacement, and marginalization. This research has raised awareness about

the rights and struggles of indigenous peoples, fostering social justice movements and advocating for their recognition, land rights, self-determination, and cultural preservation. Anthropology has also shed light on the impact of globalization, neoliberal policies, and development projects on indigenous communities. By critically examining power dynamics and advocating for the inclusion of indigenous voices, anthropologists have played a crucial role in promoting social justice and challenging oppressive systems (Deloria, V., & Wildcat, D. R. (Eds.), 2001).

2. Sustainability in Education:

Through ethnographic research in educational settings, anthropologists have examined the cultural dynamics at play, including the role of teachers, students, and curriculum in shaping educational experiences. They have highlighted the importance of culturally responsive and community-based approaches to education, recognizing diverse ways of knowing and learning. By incorporating anthropological approaches into educational policies and practices, anthropologists have advocated for inclusive and equitable education for all students. This includes promoting multiculturalism, challenging stereotypes, and addressing power imbalances in educational institutions. By fostering a deeper understanding of cultural diversity and social justice, anthropology has helped create more sustainable educational environments (Smith, L. T., 2012).

3. Contributions to Global Peace:

Anthropologists have worked as mediators, cultural brokers, and consultants in conflict resolution efforts, drawing on their deep understanding of cultural practices and beliefs. Anthropologists have contributed to peace-building initiatives by promoting cultural sensitivity, intercultural communication, and respect for diverse perspectives. Anthropological research has also challenged dominant narratives and stereotypes that perpetuate conflict, fostering empathy and understanding among different communities (Basso, K., 1996).

Intersections of Sustainable Education, Social Justice, and Indigeneity

By recognizing the intersections of sustainable education, social justice, and indigeneity, educational systems can promote cultural diversity, empower marginalized communities, and contribute to a more equitable and peaceful world.

1. Indignity and Sustainable Education:

Understanding indignity through the lens of anthropology provides profound insights into the lifestyles, cultural practices, and knowledge systems of indigenous communities. By acknowledging and respecting indigenous cultures, educational institutions can integrate sustainable education into their systems. This integration involves incorporating indigenous knowledge, traditions, and perspectives into the curriculum, as well as embracing the principles of cultural relativism theory. By doing so, educational institutions can promote cultural understanding, respect, and inclusivity. Sustainable education, with its emphasis on environmental stewardship, social responsibility, and economic viability, contributes to the preservation of indigenous cultures and fosters global peace (Harrison, F. V., 1997).

2. Sustainable Education and Social Justice:

Sustainable education plays a critical role in driving meaningful transitions towards social justice. Collaboration among educators, policymakers, community leaders, businesses,

and civil society members is essential in pooling resources, expertise, and efforts to foster social justice. Sustainable education empowers individuals with critical thinking skills and raises awareness of social inequalities. It equips students with the tools to challenge oppressive systems, advocate for equality, and contribute to the development of inclusive societies. By nurturing a sense of social responsibility, sustainable education becomes a catalyst for social change, leading to a more just and equitable world. Ultimately, social justice is intrinsic to the achievement of global peace (Smith, L. T., 1999).

3. Bridging Cultural Divides for Global Peace:

An inclusive education system that embraces diversity and promotes cultural understanding is crucial for bridging cultural divides and fostering global peace. Sustainable education encourages intercultural dialogue, dismantling stereotypes and prejudices. By fostering an appreciation for different perspectives and facilitating collaboration among individuals from diverse cultural backgrounds, students develop empathy, tolerance, and respect. This intercultural understanding and cooperation contribute to peaceful coexistence, conflict resolution, and the establishment of a more harmonious global society. Bridging cultural divides through sustainable education is a powerful means of fostering global peace (Wilson, S., 2008).

Findings:

The findings of this research paper indicate that indigeneity, social justice, sustainability, and global peace are interconnected and can be effectively addressed through the integration of anthropology and sustainable education (Escobar, A., 2018). Anthropology provides valuable insights into indigenous cultures and knowledge systems, shedding light on the challenges faced by indigenous communities and advocating for their rights and well-being. Sustainable education, incorporating indigenous perspectives and cultural relativism theory, contributes to the preservation of indigeneity and fosters social justice (Kagıtçibasi, Ç., 2005). By nurturing a sense of social responsibility, sustainable education empowers individuals to challenge oppressive systems and advocate for equality, leading to more inclusive and equitable societies. Moreover, sustainable education promotes intercultural understanding, bridging cultural divides and fostering global peace.

Implications:

The implications of this research are significant for educational institutions, policymakers, and community stakeholders. The integration of anthropology into sustainable education practices can lead to the following implications:

Preservation of indigeneity: By incorporating indigenous perspectives, knowledge, and practices into the curriculum, educational institutions can contribute to the preservation of indigeneity. This not only safeguards indigenous cultures but also empowers indigenous communities and promotes their well-being.

Social justice and inclusivity: Sustainable education plays a critical role in achieving social justice by equipping individuals with critical thinking skills and raising awareness of social inequalities. Educational institutions need to embrace inclusive practices that challenge oppressive systems, promote equality, and create inclusive learning environments.

Environmental stewardship: Sustainable education fosters environmental stewardship

by instilling a sense of responsibility for the environment. By integrating sustainable practices into the curriculum, educational institutions can raise awareness about environmental issues and promote sustainable lifestyles, contributing to the well-being of future generations.

Global peace and intercultural understanding: By fostering intercultural understanding and empathy, sustainable education contributes to global peace. Educational institutions should emphasize the appreciation of cultural diversity, challenge stereotypes, and promote intercultural dialogue to bridge cultural divides and foster peaceful coexistence.

Conclusion:

This research paper highlights the significant contributions of anthropology to the public sphere, particularly in the areas of indigeneity, social justice, sustainability, and global peace. By integrating anthropological insights into educational practices through sustainable education, inclusive learning environments can be created. The findings indicate the importance of recognizing and respecting indigenous cultures, incorporating indigenous knowledge, and embracing cultural relativism theory within the curriculum. This integration fosters social justice, environmental stewardship, and intercultural understanding, contributing to global peace. The implication of this research is the need for educational institutions, policymakers, and community stakeholders to collaborate and implement sustainable education practices that prioritize cultural diversity, social justice, and environmental sustainability. By doing so, societies can work towards a more equitable, inclusive, and peaceful future for all.

References:

1. Battiste, M. (2013). *Decolonizing education: Nourishing the learning spirit*. Purich Publishing Limited.
2. Marker, M. (2015). Integrating indigenous knowledge and perspectives in sustainable education: A transformative approach. *Sustainability Science*, 10(1), 11-21.
3. Jickling, B. (2004). Why I don't want my children to be educated for sustainable development. *Journal of Curriculum Studies*, 36(4), 373-388.
4. Sterling, S. (2010). Learning for resilience, or the resilient learner? Towards a necessary reconciliation in a paradigm of sustainable education. *Environmental Education Research*, 16(5-6), 511-528.
5. Gruenewald, D. A. (2003). The best of both worlds: A critical pedagogy of place. *Educational Researcher*, 32(4), 3-12.
6. Banks, J. A. (2008). Diversity, group identity, and citizenship education in a global age. *Educational Researcher*, 37(3), 129-139.
7. UNESCO. (2015). *Rethinking education: Towards a global common good?* UNESCO Publishing.
8. Smith, L. T. (2012). *Decolonizing methodologies: Research and indigenous peoples*. Zed Books.
9. Nakata, M. (2007). The cultural interface. *The Australian Journal of Indigenous Education*, 36(S1), 7-14.
10. Hicks, D., Holden, C., & Tompkins, P. (2016). Teaching anthropology for sustainability: Developing cultural capital through student-led engagement with place. *Teaching Anthropology*, 6(1), 19-36.
11. Basso, K. (1996). *Wisdom Sits in Places: Landscape and Language Among the Western*

Apache. University of New Mexico Press.

12. Deloria, V., & Wildcat, D. R. (Eds.). (2001). *Power and Place: Indian Education in America*. Fulcrum Publishing.
13. Smith, L. T. (2012). *Decolonizing Methodologies: Research and Indigenous Peoples* (2nd ed.). Zed Books.
14. Wilson, S. (2008). *Research Is Ceremony: Indigenous Research Methods*. Fernwood Publishing.
15. Wolf, E. R. (1982). *Europe and the People Without History*. University of California Press.
16. Harrison, F. V. (1997). Decolonizing Anthropology: Moving Further Toward an Anthropology for Liberation. *American Anthropologist*, 99(4), 670-684.
17. Smith, L. T. (1999). *Decolonizing Methodologies: Research and Indigenous Peoples*. Zed Books.
18. Kirsch, S. (2006). Anthropology and the study of conflict: Reflections on the future of the field. *Anthropological Quarterly*, 79(2), 323-330.



Navigating Diversity: Faculty Perspectives on ICT Integration in Arts, Science, and B.Ed. Programs

○ Dr. Shikha Tiwari¹

The integration of Information and Communication Technology (ICT) in educational settings has become a focal point of inquiry in contemporary pedagogy. This research endeavors to provide a comprehensive exploration of the dynamics surrounding ICT integration in Arts, Sciences, and Teacher Training departments within academic institutions. As technology continues to reshape educational landscapes, understanding the nuanced impacts, challenges, and opportunities within distinct academic domains is crucial for informed decision-making.

This study will employ a mixed-methods approach to investigate the varied facets of ICT integration, encompassing the Arts, Sciences, and Teacher Training departments. Through surveys it aims to uncover the specific tools utilized, the strategies employed, and the resulting impacts on pedagogy and learning outcomes in each department.

In the rapidly evolving landscape of education, the integration of Information and Communication Technology (ICT) has become a pivotal force in shaping instructional methodologies and fostering innovative learning environments. This research endeavors to delve into the intricate dynamics of comprehensive ICT integration within educational settings, with a specific focus on its impact across diverse academic domains—namely, the Arts, Sciences, and Teacher Training departments.

In recent years, the fusion of technology and education has led to transformative shifts in pedagogical approaches, necessitating a nuanced understanding of how ICT is harnessed in different academic disciplines. The Arts, Sciences, and Teacher Training departments represent distinct realms with unique instructional requirements, and thus, exploring the multifaceted implications of ICT integration in these domains is paramount for informed educational practice.

The Arts, characterized by its creativity and expressive nature, may witness the infusion of digital tools and platforms to enhance artistic exploration and communication. In the Sciences, ICT integration could revolutionize research methodologies, data analysis, and collaborative endeavors, potentially reshaping the scientific landscape. The Teacher Training

1. Assistant Professor, Babasaheb Bhimrao Ambedkar University, Lucknow

department, as a critical pillar in the education system, may benefit from ICT by shaping future educators who are adept in utilizing technology for effective pedagogy.

This research aims to bridge the existing gap in the literature by investigating how comprehensive ICT integration unfolds in these three distinct academic domains. By exploring the tools, strategies, and impacts on pedagogy and learning outcomes, it aspires to contribute valuable insights that can inform educators, administrators, and policymakers in optimizing ICT use for enhanced educational experiences across diverse disciplines. As we embark on this exploration, the intersections and disparities within Arts, Sciences, and Teacher Training will be meticulously examined, ultimately enriching our understanding of the complexities involved in the integration of ICT in varied educational contexts.

Al Zaidiyeen, Mei, and Fook (2008) conducted a study to assess the extent of Information and Communication Technology (ICT) utilization for educational purposes among teachers in rural secondary schools in Jordan. The research involved the distribution of questionnaires to 650 randomly selected teachers. The findings underscored the need for increased emphasis on integrating ICT into educational practices. The results aligned with previous studies on ICT use in educational settings.

In a separate study, Edmunds, Thorps, and Conole (2010) explored the attitudes and usage patterns of United Kingdom students towards ICT across all courses at the Open University. Using the technology acceptance model, the research delved into the influence of work, social/leisure contexts, and course study on students' attitudes and adoption of technology. The outcomes emphasized the significance of usefulness and ease of use in shaping students' perspectives on technology, with a notable positive perception in the context of work.

Kubiatko, Usak, Yilmaz, and Tasar (2010) concentrated on disparities in ICT attitudes among Czech and Turkish university students. The study evaluated student attitudes based on gender, year, country, and type of residential area. The analysis, including factor analysis, MANCOVA, ANOVA, and t-test, revealed five dimensions of ICT attitudes. Czech students, male students, sophomores, and those residing in towns exhibited more positive attitudes compared to their counterparts.

Sipila (2010) investigated whether there was a difference in attitudes towards ICT among teachers in Lieto, Finland, based on whether they possessed a personal laptop provided by the employer. Data collected from 69 out of 196 teachers through an online questionnaire indicated that teachers with personal laptops viewed ICT more positively in both teaching and general use compared to those without.

Awan (2011) explored strategies to promote the uptake and quality of ICT use among teachers in the United Arab Emirates by addressing their attitudes towards technology adoption. Training sessions focused on enhancing teachers' confidence, technology skills, and ICT lesson planning. The results demonstrated a positive shift in responses, highlighting challenges such as insufficient class time and inadequate training opportunities in the ICT integration process.

Methodology

In the current research, a comprehensive and methodical approach was adopted to investigate the attitudes of university teachers towards Information and Communication

Technology (ICT). The research employed a survey-based methodology, specifically utilizing a descriptive research design. This design was chosen to provide a detailed and nuanced understanding of the various dimensions of university teachers' attitudes toward ICT, offering insights into their perceptions, preferences, and potential areas for improvement in the integration of technology within the academic setting.

The survey instrument served as the primary data collection tool, designed to elicit both quantitative and qualitative responses from the participating university teachers. The survey comprised a carefully crafted set of questions that covered a spectrum of factors, including the teachers' comfort and proficiency with ICT tools, their perceptions of the utility and relevance of technology in teaching, as well as any challenges or concerns they might encounter in its implementation.

The scale encompassed 40 items distributed across twelve domains, namely: Integration of Information and Communication Technology (ICT) in the instructional environment, Technological Pedagogy, Interactive learning platforms, E-learning resources, Adaptive learning technologies, Virtual learning environments, Digital Learning Tools, Online Collaboration and Communication, multimedia content creation, Data-driven Decision making, Professional Development in ICT and barriers to ICT use.

Participants in the survey were selected through random sampling technique, ensuring a representative cross-section of university teachers across various disciplines and academic levels. This approach aimed to capture a diverse range of perspectives, considering that attitudes towards ICT may vary based on individual teaching styles, subject matter, and technological proficiency.

College teachers were tasked with providing responses to a set of 48 Likert-type statements that gauged their perspectives on the utilization of Information and Communication Technology (ICT). The attitude scale, comprising twelve distinct dimensions, underwent thorough analysis to delve into the nuanced aspects of teachers' attitudes towards the incorporation of ICT in their professional practices.

Analysis:

To analyze the data, a dimension analysis was conducted to assess college teachers' attitudes toward the use of ICT across various faculties. The outcomes of this analysis are depicted in the table provided below:

Faculty	Dimension	SD%	D%	N%	A%	SA%
ARTS	Integration of Information and Communication Technology (ICT) in the instructional environment	0	0	23	62	5
	Technological Pedagogy	0	15	60	23	2
	Interactive learning platforms	0	4	74	18	4
	E-learning resources	0	3	12	65	20
	Adaptive learning technologies	0	11	61	28	0
	Virtual learning environments	78	8	15	1	0
	Digital Learning Tools	85	10	5	0	0
	Online Collaboration and Communication	85	10	5	0	0

	Multimedia content creation	90	10	0	0	0
	Data-driven Decision making	90	10	0	0	0
	Professional Development in ICT	73	10	7	5	5
	Barriers to ICT use	0	0	61	31	8
SCIENCE	Integration of Information and Communication Technology (ICT) in the instructional environment	0	0	2	71	27
	Technological Pedagogy	0	3	40	54	3
	Interactive learning platforms	0	2	40	51	7
	E-learning resources	0	0	10	10	83
	Adaptive learning technologies	0	0	4	80	16
	Virtual learning environments	0	0	0	90	10
	Digital Learning Tools	0	0	7	50	43
	Online Collaboration and Communication	0	0	23	60	17
	Multimedia content creation	0	0	29	53	18
	Data-driven Decision making	0	0	12	77	11
	Professional Development in ICT	0	0	12	70	18
	Barriers to ICT use	0	0	52	44	4
B.Ed.	Integration of Information and Communication Technology (ICT) in the instructional environment	0	0	5	71	24
	Technological Pedagogy	0	3	44	50	3
	Interactive learning platforms	0	2	45	51	2
	E-learning resources	0	0	12	12	79
	Adaptive learning technologies	0	4	4	86	10
	Virtual learning environments	0	4	4	86	10
	Digital Learning Tools	0	1	7	49	43
	Online Collaboration and Communication	1	3	23	57	16
	ICT and Health hazards	4	4	29	45	18
	Data-driven Decision making	0	5	72	12	11
	Professional Development in ICT	0	0	72	12	11
	Barriers to ICT use	0	7	41	48	4

Comparative Analysis of ARTS, SCIENCE, and B.Ed. Faculties

The data from the three faculties (ARTS, SCIENCE, B.Ed.) reveals distinct patterns and trends in college teachers' attitudes toward the integration of Information and Communication Technology (ICT) across various dimensions. Here is a comparative analysis:

Integration of ICT

All three faculties express a positive attitude toward the integration of ICT, with SCIENCE showing the highest positive response. ARTS and B.Ed. have similar positive attitudes, but B.Ed. exhibits a slightly higher neutral response.

Technological Pedagogy

ARTS and SCIENCE show a higher positive attitude toward technological pedagogy

compared to B.Ed. SCIENCE has the lowest doubtful response, indicating a more confident stance.

Interactive Learning Platforms

ARTS has the highest positive response, while SCIENCE has a significant neutral response. B.Ed. indicates a lower positive attitude and a higher neutral stance.

E-learning Resources

SCIENCE has the highest positive response, while ARTS and B.Ed. show similar positive attitudes. ARTS has a higher SA% compared to B.Ed.

Adaptive Learning Technologies

B.Ed. has the highest positive response, while SCIENCE exhibits the second-highest positive attitude. ARTS shows a substantial neutral response.

Virtual Learning Environments

SCIENCE has the highest positive response, with a significant SA%. B.Ed. also shows a positive attitude, while ARTS has a negligible positive response.

Digital Learning Tools

ARTS demonstrates the highest positive response, emphasizing a strong inclination toward using digital learning tools. SCIENCE and B.Ed. exhibit comparable positive attitudes, with a significant strongly agree percentage.

Online Collaboration and Communication

ARTS has the highest positive response, suggesting a positive outlook on online collaboration and communication. SCIENCE and B.Ed. exhibit comparable positive attitudes, with a varying strongly agree percentage.

Multimedia Content Creation

ARTS demonstrates the highest positive response, showcasing a strong inclination toward multimedia content creation. SCIENCE and B.Ed. exhibit comparable positive attitudes, with a substantial strongly agree percentage.

Data-driven Decision Making

ARTS has the highest positive response, indicating a strong endorsement of data-driven decision-making. SCIENCE also exhibits a positive attitude, while B.Ed. faces a notable lack of positive responses.

Professional Development in ICT

All three faculties exhibit positive attitudes toward professional development in ICT, with ARTS showcasing the highest positive response.

Barriers to ICT use

ARTS and SCIENCE faculties express concerns about barriers to ICT use, with significant negative responses. B.Ed. shows a notable neutral stance, indicating a need for further exploration.

Conclusion:

This research paper has delved into the intricate landscape of college teachers' attitudes

toward the integration of Information and Communication Technology (ICT) in instructional settings across three diverse faculties: ARTS, SCIENCE, and B.Ed. The comprehensive analysis of survey data has yielded valuable insights, highlighting both commonalities and unique perspectives within each academic discipline.

1. Common Grounds of Positivity:

Across all faculties, a prevailing positive inclination toward ICT integration has been observed. This shared positivity signifies a collective recognition among college teachers of the transformative potential of technology in the educational realm.

2. Disciplinary Distinctions:

Despite overarching positive trends, distinct disciplinary patterns have emerged. SCIENCE faculty exhibited consistently high positive responses, emphasizing the importance of ICT in scientific education. ARTS showcased strengths in creative dimensions like Multimedia Content Creation, while B.Ed. displayed positive attitudes in areas crucial for future educators.

3. Critical Dimensions and Challenges:

Barriers to ICT Use emerged as a critical concern, particularly within the ARTS faculty, necessitating targeted interventions. The neutral responses in dimensions like Interactive Learning Platforms and Online Collaboration in SCIENCE faculty highlight areas where further investigation and support may be warranted.

4. Professional Development Imperative:

The prominence of Professional Development in ICT across faculties underscores its significance as a catalyst for fostering teachers' confidence and competence. This dimension should be a focal point for institutions aiming to enhance ICT integration.

5. Recommendations for Action:

Future initiatives should prioritize tailored professional development programs that address the unique needs and preferences of each faculty. These programs can empower educators to navigate the complexities of ICT integration effectively.

Ongoing dialogue and collaboration between faculty members, administrators, and educational technology experts can facilitate a dynamic and adaptive approach to ICT adoption.

6. Implications for Future Research:

The study suggests avenues for further qualitative research, such as interviews or focus group discussions, to explore the nuanced reasons behind certain attitudes, especially in dimensions with neutral or negative responses.

In conclusion, this research contributes to the ongoing discourse on ICT integration in higher education by offering a nuanced understanding of faculty attitudes within distinct academic disciplines. The findings provide a foundation for informed decision-making, strategic planning, and continuous improvement in facilitating a harmonious coexistence of traditional pedagogy and innovative technological approaches in college classrooms. As education evolves, embracing the diverse perspectives uncovered in this study will be instrumental in shaping a holistic and effective ICT integration strategy for the future.

[Note: *This research paper is an outcome of project (seed grant) sponsored by Babasaheb Bhimrao Ambedkar University Lucknow.*]

References

- Starr, L. (2001). Same time this year. Retrieved from http://www.educationaworld.Com/a_tech/tech075.shtml (Accessed July 2012).
- Kennedy D. and Mc Naught, C. (1997). Design elements for interactive multimedia. Australian Journal of Educational Technology, 13(1), 1-22.
- UNESCO (2013). Higher Education and ICTs. Retrieved May 11, 2013, from UNESCO: http://www.unesco.org/en/higher_education/higher_education_and_icts/
- Hattangdi, A., and Ghosh, A. (2008). Enhancing the Quality and Accessibility of Higher Education through the use of Information and Communication Technologies. Annual Convention of the Strategic Management Technology Forum (48-64). Kanpur : Indian Institute of Technology.
- Sarkar, S. (2012). The Role of Information and Communication Technology (ICT) in Higher Education for the 21st Century. The Science Probe, 1(1), 30-41.
- Ololube, N.P. (2009). Computer communication and ICT attitude and anxiety among higher education students. In A. Cartelli and M. Palma, Encyclopedia of information communication and technology, 100-105. New York : Information Science Reference.
- Al Zaidiyeen, N.N., Mei, L., and Fook, F. (2008). In-service teachers' attitudes towards the use of information and communication technology in teaching practice: the case of Jordan. Conference IMETC 2008 Kuantan Malaysia. Conference IMETC 2008. Kuantan Malaysia: IMETC 2008.
- Edmunds, R., Thorke, M. and Conole, G. (2010). Student attitudes towards and use of ICT in course study, work and social activity: A technology acceptance model approach. British Journal of Educational Technology, 43(1), 71-84.
- Kubiato, M. Usak, M., Yilmaz, K. and Tasar, M.F. (2010). A cross-national study of Czech and Turkish university students' attitudes towards ICT used in science subjects. Journal of Baltic Science Education, 9(2) 119-134.
- Sipila, K. (2010). The impact of laptop provision on teachers' attitudes towards ICT. Technology, pedagogy and education, 19(1), 3-16.
- Awan, R (2011). What happens to teachers ICT attitudes and classroom ICT use when teachers are made to play computer game? International Journal of information and education technology. 1(4), 354-359.
- Elsaadani, M. (2012). Teaching Staff's attitude towards ICT : Is gender a factor? International Women Online Journal of Distance Education, 1(2), 21-30.
- Goktas, Z. (2012). The attitudes of physical education and sport students towards information and communication technologies. Tech Trends, 56(2), 22-30.
- Sanchez, A; Marcos, J.M.; Gonzalez, M. and Lin, H.G. (2012) In service teachers' attitudes towards the use of ICT in the classroom. Procedia Social and Behavioural Sciences, 46, 1358-1364.
- Hue, L.T. & Jalil, H.A. (2013). Attitudes towards ICT integration into curriculum and usage among university Lecturers in Vietnam. International Journal of Instruction, 6,2, 53-63.



A study of Adjustment and Mental Health of Hostellers and Day Scholars of Higher Education Institutions

○ Dr. B.S. Gupta¹

Abstract

The education system and its institutions must also develop in students ethics and human and constitutional values. The aim is to study the adjustment and mental health of hostellers and day scholars of higher education institutions. For this, the investigators applied quantitative research using the survey method under descriptive research. The researcher selected 201 students from the Lucknow district. The following tools were selected and used by the investigator in the study 1. Adjustment Inventory Prepared by Dr. D.N. Srivastava & Govind Tiwari and 2. Mental Health Battery by Arun Kumar Singh & Alpana Sen Gupta. In order to find out the significance of the difference, t-test and ANOVA statistical techniques were used. It is found that day scholars of higher education institutions have higher mental health and better adjustment than hostellers of higher education institutions. There is a significant difference in adjustment among poor, average, and good mental health students of higher education institutions.

Keywords: Adjustment, Mental Health, Day Scholars, Hostellers

Introduction

Education is a formal /informal technology of instructional delivery of communicative intelligence generally imported by elders to change learners' knowledge, skills, and consciousness quantitatively. So it is essential to see the fact of the outside residential environment of the students and its deferential impact upon various bio-psychosocial aspects of the learner; it becomes more important to unveil and unravel the more considerable complexity of the psychosocial environment here hosteller's v/s day's scholars. Besides male v/s female in the seven billion population of the world, epidemiologically, half of the population is that of women, if not the majority, but unfortunately, throughout the whole world, we have witnessed that in any sphere of life, women are a psychological minority. According to NEP 2020, "The purpose of the education system is to develop good human beings capable of rational thought and action, possessing compassion and empathy, courage

1. Associate Professors, Department of Education, Babasaheb Bhimrao Ambedkar University, Lucknow; Email: bsguptaedu@gmail.com

and resilience, scientific temper and creative imagination, with sound ethical moorings and values.

Concept of Adjustment

The term adjustment is often used as a synonym for accommodation and adaptation. Strictly speaking, the term denotes equilibrium results, which may be affected by either of these processes (**Monroe, 1990**). It emphasizes the individual's struggle to survive in their social and physical environment. **Good (1959)** states that adjustment is the process of finding and adopting modes of behaviour suitable to the environment or the changes in the environment. **Shafer (1961)** emphasized that adjustment is the process by which a living organism maintains a balance between its needs and the circumstances that influence the satisfaction of these needs.

Psychologists use the term "adjustment" to varying conditions of social or interpersonal relationships in society. Adjustment means reaction to the demands and pressures of the social environment imposed upon the individual. The demand may be external or internal to whom the individual reacts (**Agarwal, 1996**). In this rapid change, adjustment is a persistent feature of human personality. A man adjusting to nature can lead a cheerful and wholesome life. Erickson (1968) Adolescents as a good have long been regarded as searching for themselves to find some form of identity and meaning in their lives. The Gale encyclopedic of childhood and adolescence is sometimes referred to as teenage years. According to **Carter V. Good (1959)**, "Adjustment is the process of finding and adopting modes of behaviour suitable to the environment or the changes in the environment". The Dictionary of Education defines an adjustment as "the process of finding and adopting modes of behaviour suitable to the environment or the changes in the environment". International Webster's Dictionary (1996), defines adjustment as "the act of adjusting or the condition of being adjusted"

Concept of Mental Health

According to the World Health Organization (WHO), "Mental health is a state of mental well-being that enables people to cope with the stresses of life, realize their abilities, learn well and work well, and contribute to their community." The WHO states that mental health is "more than just the absence of mental disorders or disabilities." Peak mental health is about managing active conditions and maintaining wellness and happiness. It also emphasizes that preserving and restoring mental health is crucial individually and at a community and society level.

Health is a central quality in human beings. It has been described as soil from which the finest flowers grow. Health indicates psychosomatic well-being. There is no health without mental health, and mental health is more than the absence of mental disorders; the essential dimension of mental health is evident from the definition of health in the Who Constitution: "Health is a state of complete physical, mental and social well-being and not merely the absence of disease or infirmity." Mental health promotion involves creating living conditions and environments to support mental health and allow people to adopt and maintain healthy lifestyles. Positive psychology is increasingly prominent in mental health. It includes theoretical perspectives from personality, social, clinical, health and developmental psychology.

The students are not residing in their homes but stay at a place attached to an institution called a hostel, and students are regarded as the hostlers. At the same time, Day Scholars are students who do not live in the hostel and travel between home and school every day. In this study, the Day Scholar and Hostlers residence is considered. The Day Scholar and Hostler's areas have distinctive features, and they differ mostly from each other in terms of homogeneity, integrity, environmental differences, social traditions, differences in the size of communities, and differences in physical facilities and educational level. Day Scholars and Hostler's residences are also differentiated based on psychological attributes. Those adolescents residing in Day Scholar or Hostler's areas are socialized and nurtured in different situations.

A range of studies was conducted to see school students' adjustment problems. For instance, Kamakya Kumar and Amit Kumar Tyagi (2016) included a study on the Approach of a Yoga-based Lifestyle towards Social Adjustment among Students. He conducted a study to observe the effect of Yogic practices and Yoga-based lifestyle; a study has been conducted at the School of Yoga and Health. A group of 100 Post-graduate students was recruited through random sampling for a pre-post research study. Among them, 90 students completed the study successfully. They were practicing Asana, Pranayama, Meditation, regularly and Shatkarma, once a week according to the prescribed syllabus of the University; the result showed a significant reduction in the pre & post-mean values, i.e. Pre=6.74 Post=5.47. Puja R. Bhardwaj et al. (2015) conducted a study on Self-Adjustment in School-going Adolescents through Yoga. The result indicated a reduction in frustration and an enhancement in mental health. Significant enhancement was also seen in emotional stability, sober attitude, expedient behaviour, and boldness: trust, placidity, group-led approach, tension and anxiety. Further improvement was seen in emotional balance and attitude towards yoga.

Objectives of the Proposed Study

There will be the following objectives determined for the proposed study:

1. To study the adjustment of hostellers and day scholars of higher education institutions.
2. To study the mental health of hostellers and day scholars of higher education institutions.
3. To study the adjustment of Students of higher education institutions in the context of their mental health.

Research Hypotheses

The following research hypothesis was prepared for the proposed study:

1. There is a difference in the adjustment of hostellers and day scholars of higher education institutions.
2. There is a difference in the mental health of hostellers and day scholars of higher education institutions.
3. There is a difference in the adjustment of students of higher education institutions in the context of their mental health.

Research Method

Research design is the planning, structure and strategy of investigation to obtain answers to research questions (Kerlinger, 1973). The investigators will conduct the Quantitative

research using the survey method under the descriptive research.

Population and of the Study

Best and Kahn (1993) defined a population as “any group of individuals that have one or more characteristics in common that are of interest to the researcher”. All the students studying in Higher Education Institutions in Lucknow district were considered as the population of the present study, and 201 students (Hosteller-83 and Day Schollars-118) were selected from 05 higher education institutions using a random sampling technique.

Tools used

In research work, selecting suitable tools is quite a technical and important task in the hands of a researcher because suitable tools cover the way for the accomplishment of the study's objectives and for the collection of pertinent data. The following tools were selected and used by the investigator in the study.

1. Adjustment Inventory Prepared by Dr. D.N. Srivastava & Govind Tiwari. In this scale, a higher score shows a lower level of adjustment.
2. Mental health battery Prepared by Arun Kumar Singh & Alpana Sen Gupta.

Data Collection

The purpose of the research was explained to the respondents, and proper consent was taken from them. A short intake interview was done to remove the respondents' doubts about the test. Confidentiality of the responses was assured, and it was purely for educational research purposes. Instructions were read aloud by the investigator. Scoring was done according to the manual.

Statistical Techniques Used

Raw scores were reorganized, subjected to appropriate statistical analysis and summarized to make meaningful interpretations and draw conclusions. In order to find out the significance of the difference, t-test and ANOVA, statistical techniques have been used.

Analysis and interpretation

Objective: 1 To study the adjustment of hostellers and day scholars of higher education institutions.

Table-01

Mean, SD and t-ratio of adjustment of hostellers
and day scholars of higher education institutions.

Types	N	Mean	Std. Deviation	Std. Error Mean	t-ratio
Hosteller	83	53.87	12.577	1.381	4.268*
Day Scholar	118	46.88	10.545	.971	

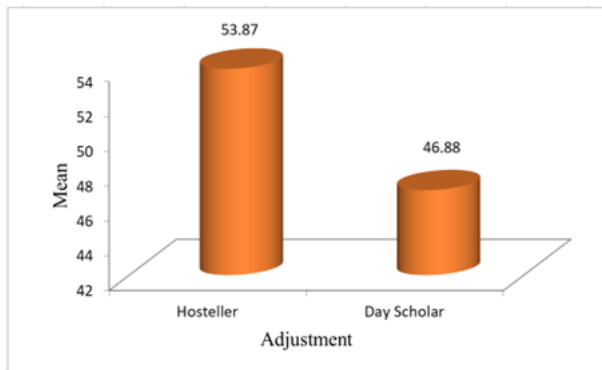
*Significant at 0.05 level of significance

From Table- 01, it is clear that the calculated value of t-ratio- 4.268 is greater than the table value of t-ratio at a .05 level of significance. Therefore, the null hypothesis is rejected at a .05 level of significance that ‘There is no significant difference in adjustment between

hostellers' male and day scholars of higher education institutions.' and the research hypothesis is accepted that "there is no significant difference in adjustment between hostellers and day scholars of higher education institutions. Hence, there is a significant difference in adjustment between hostellers and day scholars of higher education institutions.

Graph 01

Mean of adjustment of hostellers and day scholars of higher education institutions



It is observed from Table 01 that the mean of adjustment of hostellers of higher education institutions is 53.87, which is higher than the mean of adjustment of day scholars of higher education institutions, which is 46.88. The difference in adjustment between hostellers and day scholars of higher education institutions is significant at a .05 significance level. So it is stated that day scholars of higher education institutions have higher adjustment than hostellers of higher education institutions.

Objective: 2. To study the mental health of hostellers and day scholars of higher education institutions.

Table-02

Mean, SD and t-ratio of mental health of
Hostellers and day scholars of higher education institutions.

Types	N	Mean	Std. Deviation	Std. Error Mean	t-ratio
Hosteller	83	71.25	17.555	1.927	2.741*
Day Scholar	118	77.44	14.364	1.322	

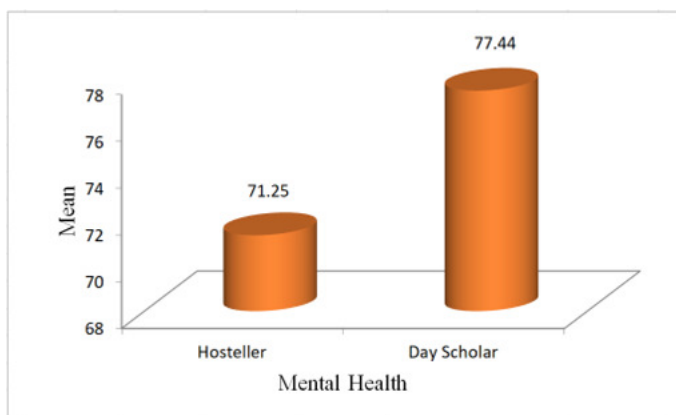
*Significant at 0.05 level of significance

From table- 02, it is clear that the calculated value of t-ratio- 2.741 is greater than the table value of t-ratio at a .05 level of significance. Therefore, the null hypothesis is rejected at a .05 level of significance that 'There is no significant difference in mental health between hostellers' male and day scholars of higher education institutions.' and the research hypothesis is accepted that "there is no significant difference in mental health between hostellers and

day scholars of higher education institutions. Hence, there is a significant difference in mental health between hostellers and day scholars of higher education institutions.

Graph 02

Mean of mental health of hostellers and day scholars of higher education institutions



It is observed from Table 02 that the mean mental health of hostellers of higher education institutions is 71.25, which is higher than the mean mental health of day scholars of higher education institutions, which is 77.44. The difference in mental health between hostellers and day scholars of higher education institutions is significant at a .05 level of significance. So it is stated that day scholars of higher education institutions have better mental health than hostellers of higher education institutions.

Objective: 3 To study the adjustment of poor, average and good mental health of students of higher education institutions.

Table 03

Mean and S.D. for adjustment of poor, average and good mental health of students of higher education institutions.

Level	N	Mean	Std. Deviation
Poor	56	57.96	10.108
Average	91	49.27	10.454
Good	54	42.09	10.585

From Table 03 above, it can be seen that the adjustment of poor mental health of students of higher education institutions is 81.55, the adjustment of average mental health of students of higher education institutions is 77.25, and the adjustment of good mental health of students of higher education institutions is 72.26. So, it is found that there is a difference in adjustment among poor, average and good mental health students of higher education institutions.

Table 04

ANOVA of adjustment of poor, average and good

mental health of students of higher education institutions

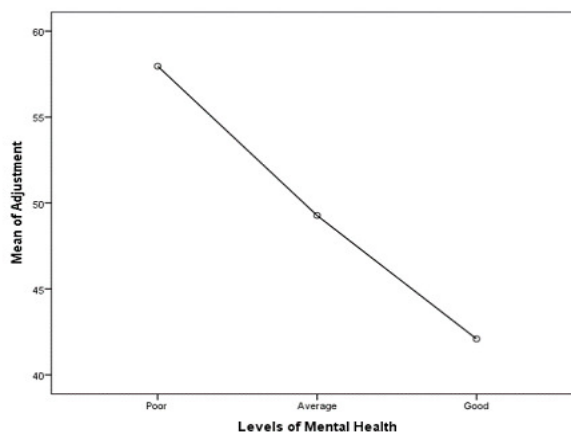
Source	Sum of Squares	df	Mean Square	F-ratio
Between Groups	6965.412	2	3482.706	32.231*
Within Groups	21394.597	198	108.054	
Total	28360.010	200		

*Significant at 0.05 level of significance

From the results of the above table no. 04, it was observed that the f-ratio related to the adjustment of poor, average and good mental health of students of higher education institutions is 32.231, which is significant at a .05 level of significance. Hence, the null hypothesis is rejected that 'There is no significant difference in adjustment among poor, average and good mental health of students of higher education institutions, and the research hypothesis is accepted that is 'There is a significant difference in adjustment among poor, average and good mental health of students of higher education institutions.' It means there is a significant difference in adjustment among poor, average and good mental health students of higher education institutions. The mean adjustment scores of poor, average, and good mental health students of higher education institutions are presented in the following graph.

Graph 03

Mean plot of adjustment of poor, average and good
mental health of students of higher education institutions



After the interpretation of the analysis of variance, it is necessary to know which mean difference is significant in the adjustment of students of higher education institutions. So that it is determined the following objectives related to the adjustment of poor, average and good mental health of students of higher education institutions-

1. To compare the adjustment of poor and average mental health of students of higher education institutions.
2. To compare the adjustment of average and good mental health of students of higher education institutions.

education institutions.

3. To compare the adjustment of good and poor mental health of students of higher education institutions.

After the analysis of analysis of variance, a t-test was used to study the above objectives, and the calculated t-value is given below in Table No.-

Table 06

T-value of adjustment of poor, average and good
mental health of students of higher education institutions

Group	Mean Difference	Std. Error	t-Value
Poor- average	8.690	1.739	4.997*
Average- good	7.182	1.810	3.967*
Good- poor	15.872	1.975	8.036*

*Significant at 0.05 level of significance

It is observed from Table No. 06 that the mean difference in adjustment between the poor and average mental health of students of higher education institutions is 8.690, and the standard error is 1.739. The calculated t-value is 4.997, which is significant at a .05 level of significance. It indicates a significant difference in adjustment between poor and average mental health of students of higher education institutions. So it stated that students of poor mental health of students of higher education institutions have lower adjustment than average mental health students of higher education institutions.

Table no. 06 shows that the mean difference in adjustment between the average and good mental health of students of higher education institutions is 7.182, and the standard error is 1.810. The calculated t-value is 3.967, which is significant at a .05 level of significance. It indicates a significant difference in adjustment between the average and good mental health of students of higher education institutions. So it stated that students of average mental health in higher education institutions have lower adjustment than good students.

It is observed from Table No. 06 that the mean difference in adjustment between the good and poor mental health of students of higher education institutions is 15.872, and the standard error is 1.975. The calculated t-value is 8.036, which is significant at a .05 level of significance. It indicates a significant difference in adjustment between good and poor mental health of students of higher education institutions. So it stated that students of poor mental health higher education have higher adjustment than those good mental health students of higher education institutions have higher adjustment than good mental health students of higher education institutions.

Conclusion

It will be empirically proved that mental health will significantly relate to adjustment with hostellers and days scholars. Day scholars of higher education institutions have high mental health and better adjustment than hostellers of higher education institutions. There is a significant difference in adjustment among poor, average, and good mental health students

of higher education institutions. Students of poor mental health have lower adjustment than students of average mental health, students of average mental health have lower adjustment than students of good mental health, and poor mental health has lower adjustment than students of good mental health in higher education institutions.

Implications

The educators, hostel and college management should identify how much a particular situation is responsible for creating maladjustment, an unhealthy environment and various desirable and undesirable coping strategies the hostellers adopt. Most hostellers felt the lack of medical facilities and substandard food quality. The hostellers face many personal and interpersonal problems, such as their relationship with other inmates and staff, time management and adjustment in a hostile environment. The study reveals that not only a hostile environment but the environment at home also can contribute to adjustment and mental health. The family can support hostellers' adjustment and mental health by helping them with academic, financial and emotional issues and making them realize that they are not alone. The findings of the study may help in the selection and execution of different coping strategies. When policymakers make the policy, they will include these elements in them, and they will be able to overcome the problems related to students; if the policymakers do this, then it will be very appropriate for our country and our nation's development.

[Note: This research paper is an outcome of a project (seed grant) sponsored by Babasaheb Bhimrao Ambedkar University Lucknow.]

References:

- Agarwal, J. C. (1996). Essentials of Educational Psychology. New Delhi: Vikas publishing House Pvt. Ltd.
- B. S. Gupta. "Causes and Effects of Student Teacher Absenteeism in Teacher Education Institution", International Journal of Research -GRANTHAALAYAH, 2017
- Best, John W. (2007). Research in Education, New Delhi: Pearson Prentice Hall.
- Deepti, D. and Alka, Agrawal, (2015) A Comparative Study on Mental Health of Students of Science and Art Subject. International Journal of Education and Psychological Research; 4 (2), 20-22.
- Good C.V (1959). Dictionary of Education. New York: McGraw Hill Book Company.
- Gupta S.P. (2003): Statistical Methods in Behavioural Sciences, Allahabad Sharda Pustak Bhawan.
- Gupta, (2002), "Mental Health in relation to Self-concept of Adolescents." An unpublished M.Ed dissertation, P.U.Chandigarh.
- Jayanthi, V.. "Selected Psychological Problems of Women Students at Undergraduate Courses in Colleges.", Mother Teresa Women's University (India), 2020
- Kashinath, M. M.(1990) Adjustment in Navodaya Vidyalayas. The progress of Education, 1, 8-11.
- Kerlinger, F.N.(2002). Foundations of Behavioural Research. New Delhi: Surjeet Prakashan.
- Longkumer, Temsummeren. "Migration of College Students, Their Social Life and Risky Behaviors: A Study in Shillong, North-East, India.", International Institute for Population Sciences University, 2021

- National Curriculum Framework for School Education (2023). New Delhi: NCERT.
- NEP 2020, (2020). MHRD, Government of India, New Delhi.
- Pahuja, Rekha (2022) ‘Study of Nep 2020, Constitutional Mandate and Rights of Teachers Gap Bodhi Taru’ A Global Journal of Humanities, ISSN – 2581-5857, V-v/iv <https://www.gapbodhitaru.org>
- Rizwan H. Bhatand and Jahangeer Majeed,(2015) A Study of Mental Health Status of College Going Youths of Kashmir; The International Journal of Indian Psychology, 2, (2), 54-63.
- Singhvi, Mukta & Smradhi, Shiva (2014) Mental Health In Relation To Personality - A Study of Male and Female Hostlers and Day Scholars, Asian Resonance 158 E: ISSN No. 2349 E: ISSN No. 2349 –9435443
- Upadhyaya, Chinky (2016), A Comparative Study of Adjustment among Day Scholars and Hostel Students, *The International Journal of Indian Psychology*, ISSN 2348-5396 V-3 /4/ 63, www.ijip.in



A study of commercial geography of Nagpur district with special reference to orange production

○ Dr. Punit N. Raut¹

○ Mr. Mukesh Shivshankar Jadhav²

Abstract:

Nagpur is well known in India as an orange city. It's because Nagpur is the largest producer of oranges in India and contribute to over 3% of world production. It is around 5 lakhs tons per year.

Nagpur oranges are one of the national horticultural crops. Because of its sweetness and juicy pulp Nagpur oranges is famous in India and rest of the world.

Agricultural production is mainly depends on geographical factors such as climate, land and soil diversity, water etc. To enhance the production capacity of any crop, geographical diversity should take into consider for farming. That is why it is need to focus on commercial geography of that particular area.

To understand the impact and influence of commercial geography, it is enough to know the origin story of the orange crop in Nagpur area. Nagpur orange was cultivated as garden plant for the first time by Late Shri Raghujiraje Bhosle in 1896. Since that time, orange production has been growing continuously each year. Now a day, Nagpur oranges are one of the horticultural and foreign exchange earning crops in India.

The relevant objectives of the present study is to know the commercial geography of Nagpur District with special reference to orange production. The outcome related to this aspect was based on purely the secondary data. The secondary data has been acquired from books, newspaper, internet, survey reports, journals, business magazines.

The result of the study reveals that there is a significant relationship between commercial geography and industries, crop pattern and culture of that particular region.

Key words: Commercial Geography, Horticultural crop:

Commercial Geography:

1. Commercial geography is the relation between geographic structure and commercial

1. Assistant Professor, Nabira Mahavidyalaya, Katol, Nagpur.

2. Research Scholar, Dept. of Commerce, R.T.M.N.U. Nagpur.

activities. The commerce depends on the structure of the geography and related factors such as land, population, climate, temperature, stability and many other things.

2. Commercial geography is a form of geography concerned with the production and supply of raw materials including agricultural output and finished goods.

Horticultural crops:

Crops perform a major role in agriculture prosperity and the economy of the nation. Horticultural produce possessing vegetables and fruits is a crucial source of diet and nutrition.

Introduction:

No one can denied that the backbone of the Indian economy is the agriculture sector, although the dominance of industry and service sector is increasing in India.

Geographical, biological, cultural diversity is found in India. It is necessary to study this diversity and utilize it for the economic development of Nation.

In order to bring development of a particular region, it is necessary to focus the geographical features of that region and this should be the key of economic development. From this point of view the study of commercial geography can contribute to accelerating the economy.

Nagpur district is the geographical center of the country. The geographical environment of this district is suitable for orange cultivation. Therefore Nagpur district is known as orange belt that provides best quality orange to the world. The economy of this district revolves around the orange crop. So it must to know the commercial geography of Nagpur district.

Nagpur district at a glance:

01. Country	:	India
02. State	:	Maharashtra
03. Region	:	Vidharbha
04. Division	:	Nagpur
05. Headquarters	:	Nagpur
06. Tehsils	:	14 (Ramtek, Umred, Kalmeshwar, Katol, Kamthi, Kuhi, Narkhed, Nagpur, Nagpur Gramin, Parseoni, Bhiwapur, Mauda, Savner, Hingna)
07. Population	:	2011
Total	:	4653570
08. Literacy	:	89.5%
09. Sex ratio	:	948
10. Per capital Income	:	Rs. 1,74,442 (2019-20)
11. Climate	:	Tropical wet and dry climate
12. Tourism	:	RSS Headquarters, Dikshabhumi, Ramtek, Pench Tiger, Reserve, Raman Science Centre.
13. Main Crops	:	Orangs, Paddy, Jowar, Cotton, Tur, Soyabean.

Commercial geography of Nagpur district:

Nagpur is located at 210.07 degrees north latitude and 790.07 degrees east longitude. This district is surrounded by Bhandara district in east, Chandrapur district on south east, Wardha on Southwest, Amravati on northwest and in North lies the Chhindwara district. Nagpur district is divided into 14 talukas and 12 vidhan sabha constituencies.

The climate of Nagpur district is mostly dry throughout the year with seasonal rainfall. Summers in this region are extremely hot which lasts from March to June, but May is hottest month. Winter lasts from November to January. Recently the highest recorded temperature was around 47.9 degree celsius on 22 may 2013.

The geography of Nagpur cannot complete, if there is no mention of the rivers flowing across the district. Wardha, Kanhan, Pench, Wainganga rivers enrich to this region.

Nagpur is the trading center of Vidharbha. The Butibori and the Hingna these two industrial area is made up of number of big, medium and small industrial units. Kalamna is one of the largest wholesale markets for oranges and grains in Asia.

Orange based industries:

The environment of Nagpur district is favorable for orange crop. A dry climate with about 50-75 cm of rainfall from June to September and with well-defined summer and winter season is ideal for orange. Orange are produced in Katol, Narkhed, Kalmeshwar, Saoner, Bhiwapur and Nagpur (Rural). The oranges in this area are marketed at different part of the country. Nagpur's oranges are exported in large scale due to worldwide demand. Therefore number of processing unit has established at Nagpur district.

Oil industry:

Nagpur district has basically an agrarian economy. Soyabean is also main crop of the district. So soyabean industry has been grown up at Nagpur district. Soyabean based products is increasing day by day due to health consciousness among the people which are soymilk, soya wadi, soyabean oil, biscuit.

Floriculture:

Total area under floriculture was 22742 hectares and total production of Rose, Shewanti, Zendu, Nishigandha, Gladioli, White Lilly, Mogra are 1365.53 m.t

Mineral resources:

Nagpur district is moderately rich in minerals. Manganese ore is found in Ramtek and Saoner tahsils. Good quality limestones are found in Kandri and Deolapar. The sand from kanhan river is considered to be of high quality as far as the construction. Coal reserves have been found in the North West belt of the district.

Forest:

Most of the land under forest found on the banks of Pench River. 159 thousand hectors area is covered by forest. From it raw materials are supplied to forest industries.

Fisheries:

An area of 15037 hectares can be used for fish farming a part from the 650 kms long area under river water. During the 2010-2011 fish production in the district was around 11200

MT valued at approximately over Rs. 5600 Lakh.

Sericulture:

The present area under sericulture in Nigpure district is about 141 acres which is mostly concentrated in Nagpur, Kalmeshwar, Katol, Narkhed and Ramtek tahshil.

Nagpur district has basically on agrarian economy. The total area of the district is 986 thousand hectare out of which forest cover 159 thousand hectares, 121 thousands hectares are not used for the agriculture and area under cultivation is 644 thousands hectares.

Statement of problem:

Geographical characteristics and diversity creates trade and job in a particular region. It is necessary to know the relationship of any particular industry, the production of any particular crop with the environment of that region. Thus statement of problems of present research is "A study of commercial geography of Nagpur district with special reference to orange production"

Objectives of the study:

The present research study has following objectives:

1. To understand the commercial geography of Nagpur district regaling the orange production.
2. To know the roll of commercial geography in the development of Nagpur district.
3. To study the impact of commercial geography on the department of Nagpur city and Nagpur district.
4. To study orange production and orange industries in Nagpur district.

Hypothesis:

1. There is significant relationship between commercial geography and orange Production in Nagpur district.
2. The financial condition of orange produce farmers is better than other farmers.
3. Geographical suitability is responsible for huge healthy orange calculation in Nagpur district.

Research Design:

The following paragraph describe the research methodology adopted for study.

Type of Research:

In the present study, researcher attempted to relate facts about commercial geography of Nagpur district. The number of times the researcher observes an event. Hence the research was descriptive research.

Data Collection:

This research is purely based on secondary data collected from different books, journals, magazines as well as related websites.

Limitations of research:

The study is subject to the following limitation

The geographical coverage of the study is restricted to Nagpur district. Thus, finding

may be affected to an extent to other region.

Orange Crops and Nagpur District:

1. Nagpur oranges, also known as Nagpuri santra which is primarily cultivated in the Nagpur region of vidarbha.
2. Nagpur district is home to orange farming and plantation.
3. Farmers in Nagpur district took production of oranges twice in year which is popularly known as Mrig and Ambia bahar. The fruit available from September to December is Ambia. It is a slightly sour taste. Sweet Mrig crops grows in January- March.
4. The total area under orange crop in Nagpur is estimated to be around 20965 hectares.
5. About 5 lakh tones of oranges are produced each year.
6. Production of oranges is depending on various factor such as weather conditions, irrigation facility, soil quality and farming practices.
7. Orange is rich in vitamin C,A,B and phosphorus. It is main source of pet oil, citric acid and cosmetic which have international market value.
8. It is an important economic activity in Nagpur district, which helps the livelihoods of many farmers. Orange crops largely contribute in economic prosperity of Nagpur district.
9. Market capricious, weather variation, Government apathy and unawareness among the farmer are main obstacle to orange crops.

Finding of the study:

An analysis of data regarding the commercial geography of Nagpur district the following result were obtained.

1. The geographical climate of Nagpur district is favorable for orange cultivation so majority of the farmers are orange growers.
2. Orange production plays vital role in economic development of Nagpur district
3. Industrial culture emerges in Nagpur district according to the geographical suitability.
4. As the climate compatibility for orange cultivation, Nagpur orange are superior in quality, so it has huge demand in world wide.
5. A strong network of orange traders can be seen in every village to take the orange up to market.
6. Job opportunities in orange industry has been encouraged due to geographical suitability in Nagpur district.

Suggestions:

Suggestions for the present research are as follows.

1. Commercial geography should be used effectively for executing industrial policy by government.
2. It should build up industries base on geographical attributes for local youth. It helps to increase employment opportunities in particular area.
3. To conduct export guidance workshop for local farmer of orange crops.
4. It should make efforts to increase entrepreneurship among orange farmer.

Conclusion:

In order to formulate the development strategy of any region, it is required to consider geographical attribute. Orange production and related trade is a major economic activity in Nagpur region. It has a significant impact on social life, standard of living, lifestyle and industry. These oranges are renowned for their quality, rich flavor and high nutritional value and it is possible only due to favorable geographical conditions for orange cultivation in Nagpur district.

Commercial geography is a way of economic development. Climate changes, soil quality, irrigation etc. all these factors affect the production of oranges. Nagpur is hub of orange crops in India. Hence many industries based on orange production have developed in Nagpur district. It result into boost to employment generation in Nagpur region.

Although the future of orange trade is luminous but problems like adversity of climate, crops disease, infertility of land, labor-intensive and market unstability pose a challenges to orange growers. Commercial geography and development are closely related to each other. To create industrial prosperity, it is necessary to study commercial geography with caring of environment. This is real strategic measure for sustainable economic development.

Works Cited:

1. Commercial Geography, Dr. Ashok DevikarMr. Jawahar Chaudhari, Diamond Publication, Pune.
2. Commercial Geography, Dr. B.S. Negi, Kedarnath Ramnath Publication, Meerut.
3. Indian Economic and Commercial Geography, Manohar Deshpande, Venus Publication, Pune.
4. Agro based industries in India, Priya Kumari, Meena Book Publication, Delhi.
5. Economics of cultivation & marketing of cotton in vidarbha, S.V. Khandewale, Suvichar Publication, Mandal, Nagpur.
6. Agricultural Economics, Dr. Jay Prakash Mishra, Sahitya Bhavan Publication, Agra.
7. Santra Ropvatika, Dr. Vinod Khadase,Dr. Prashant JoshiDr. Bhushan Thakare, Sakal Publication, Pune.

Web Resources:

1. <https://www.nagpur.gov.in>
2. <https://www.en.m.wikipedia.org>
3. <https://www.dcmsme.gov.in>
4. <https://www.gazetteers.maharashtra.gov.in>
5. <https://www.nmcnagpur.gov.in>
6. <https://www.indiaclass.com/commercial-geography/>



A Study on Effects of Covid-19 Pandemic on Higher Education: With Special Reference to Chamarajanagara District of Karnataka

○ Dr. Prakasha N¹

Abstract

Present study was deliberate to evaluate the effects of covid-19 pandemic on higher education in Chamarajanagara district. This research article included the following objectives; to evaluate the socio-economic conditions of higher Education's institutions in study area, to explore the State and central government's role in encouraging Higher education during covid-19 pandemic. The questionnaire format of Google forms was applied in order to collect data. Primary data source was used and data was analyzed using the chi square statistical tool at 5% level of significance which was presented in frequency tables and percentages. The respondents under the study were 60 students of graduate and post graduate level in Chamarajanagara district. The study findings revealed that COVID-19 pandemic has a significant effect on the higher education in Chamarajanagara district of Karnataka state.

Key words: covid-19, Education, Effects, Government,

Introduction

The covid-19 pandemic has affected almost all sectors of our life and so does it has affected the educational system. present uncertain scenarios there has been a lot of challenges for educational sector from planning and linking to educational objectives, need of motivational activities during these times, taking a look at student's profile, difficulty in validation of effectiveness and relevance of the course, lack to accessibility, preparation of online setup, deployment of staff, lack of concentrated learning environment to stresses related to daily institutional changes. A number of scholars and teaching professionals have shared their academic work in various ways, including exchanging programs, online classes, webinars and other opportunities for student mobility and practical experience through virtually. To enhance learning, research and teaching, new types of

1. Associate Professor, Postgraduation Department of Studies in Economics, Maharani's Arts College for Women, Mysuru, Karnataka, India.
Mobile:9880801828; Gmail: prakashanerale@gmail.com

collaboration and alternative perspectives are needed. Through knowledge-sharing among institutions around the world through joint-teaching and virtual guest lectures, students can gain a rich global perspective during this difficult time. The COVID-19 pandemic has provided us with the opportunity to introduce online learning.

A growing number of students are choosing to pursue higher education abroad. According to statistics, Karnataka is one of the largest sources of international students. Given travel restrictions and health risks, this regular migration is likely to change the influx of Indian and Karnataka educational institutions in the coming years. Applying to colleges in Karnataka and Chamarajanagara district or planning to study abroad is common nowadays. The covid-19 epidemic has shocked the world. This epidemic has pushed the world to radically reinvent new ways of learning. The main purpose behind the study was to examine the impact of COVID-19 on students' education and educational Institution.

Review of Literature

While adapting to the new changes, staff and student readiness needs to be gauged and supported accordingly. The learners with a fixed mindset find it difficult to adapt and adjust, whereas the learners with a growth mindset quickly adapt to a new learning environment. There is no one size-fits-all pedagogy for online learning. There are a variety of subjects with varying needs. Different subjects and age groups require different approaches to online learning (Doucet et al., 2020). Online learning also allows physically challenged students with more freedom to participate in learning in the virtual environment, requiring limited movement (Basilaia & Kvavadze, 2020). Broadly identified challenges with e-learning are accessibility, affordability, flexibility, learning pedagogy, life-long learning and educational policy (Murgatroid, 2020). The level of academic performance of the students is likely to drop for the classes held for both year-end examination and internal examination due to reduced contact hour for learners and lack of consultation with teachers when facing difficulties in learning/understanding (Sintema, 2020)

Objectives of the Study

1. To evaluate the socio-economic conditions of higher Education institutions in Chamarajanagara district.
2. To explore the State and central government's role in encouraging Higher education during covid-19 pandemic.

Hypothesis of the study

The following Hypothesis have been framed in the present study

H₀: There is no association between state and central Government's role and development of socio-economic conditions of higher education in study area

H₁: There is strong association between state and central Government's role and development of socio-economic conditions of Higher education in study area.

Methodology

The research article examines the Effects of Covid-19 Pandemic on Higher Education in study area. The present study has been carried out only in Chamarajanagara district of Karnataka state. The current study is based on the primary and secondary data. The respondents has considered on random sample survey basis. Totally 60 respondents are considered for

the present case study. Simple percentage and Chi Square method is used for analysis.

Education in Karnataka and in Chamarajanagara district

Education plays a vital role in the growth and development of the economy. After the enforcement of compulsory and free education, India witnessed a literacy rate of 74.04% as per the population census of 2011. The same source mentions 75.36% as the overall literacy rate of Karnataka. Male and female literacy rates in the state are 82.47% and 68.08%, respectively. Among all the districts of the state, Dakshina Kannada District has the highest literacy rate of 88.57%. The lowest literacy rate in the state is 59.56% in Yadgir district. As per the Department of Education of Karnataka, there are a total of 73,417 schools, which include 59,555 primary schools and 13,862 high schools. The total number of primary teachers in the state is 2, 05,146 and 23,225 posts are still vacant. At the secondary school level, the total number of teachers is 80,731 out of which 68,579 teachers are actively working.

Till now the education system in the state is based on the 10+2+3 pattern but now, as per the new education policy announced by the government of India, the state will be following the education pattern of 5+3+3+4. The syllabus taught in the schools of Karnataka is based on the Central Board of Secondary Education (CBSE), National Institute of Open Schooling (NIOS), Indian School Certificate Examinations (ICSE), and Karnataka Secondary Education Examination Board (KSEEB). As per the report of All India Survey on Higher Education (AISHE), the state has a total of 3594 colleges, out of which 2923 are private colleges, 461 private-aided colleges, 2462 private un-aided colleges, and 671 government colleges. The total number of universities in the state is 65, out of which 28 are state public universities and 16 state private universities. Apart from this, the National Institute of Technology, Karnataka, is on the 22nd rank as NIRF ranking

Chamarajanagara District

Chamarajanagara is the southernmost district in the state of Karnataka, India. It was carved out of the original larger Mysore District in 1998. Chamarajanagara town is the headquarters of this district. It is the third least populous district in Karnataka (out of 30), after Kodagu and Bangalore Rural. The district has a population density of 200 inhabitants per square kilometer (520/sq mi) Its population growth rate over the decade 2001-2011 was 5.75%. Chamarajanagar has a sex ratio of 989 females for every 1000 males, and a literacy rate of 61.43%. Scheduled Castes and Scheduled Tribes make up 25.42% and 11.78% of the population respectively.

Data Analysis and Interpretation in Study Area

Table 1: Age composition

Age group	Respondents	Percentage
18-28	16	26.66
29-39	15	25
40-60	12	20
Above 60	11	18.34
Total	60	100

Above table and below chart show that out of 60 respondents, 16 respondents (26.66 percent) belong to 18 – 28 age groups. 15 respondents (25 percent) are come under 29-39 age group, 12 respondents (20 percent) and 11 respondents (18.34 percent) belongs to above 60 age group respectively.

Table 2: Reasons for Financial Aid to Students in Higher Education in study area

Reason	Respondents	Percentage
For payment of Education fee	24	40
To purchase computer for online classes	15	25
Need financial support For effective practical classes	21	35
Total	60	100

Above table and below chart depicts that, Out of 60 respondents, 24 respondents (40 percent) opined need of financial support for payment of educational fee, 15 respondents (25 percent) expressed financial need to purchase computer and 21 respondents (35 percent) said financial support for effective practical classes.

Chart ii - Reasons for Financial Aid to Students in Higher Education in study area

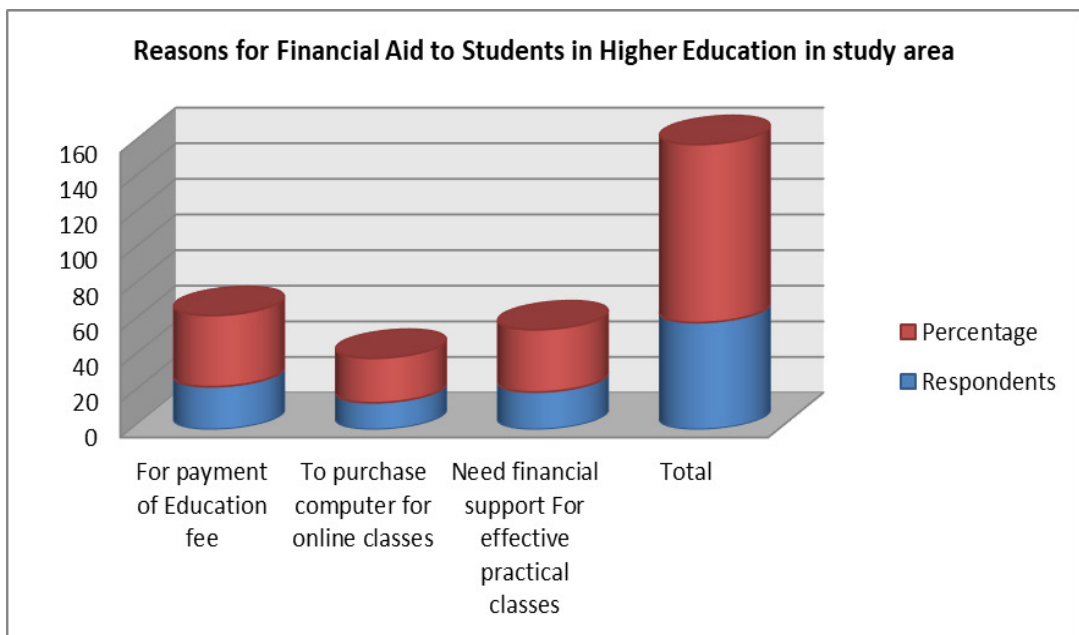


Table 3: State and Central Government responsibility towards sustain and development of Higher education in Chamarajanagara district.

Programmes	Respondents	Percentage
Providing financial support to students enrolled in online courses	12	20
Annual payment should be reduced, and the option to pay in installments should be available.	14	23.33
To minimise educational prices, enact rules and limits for private educational institutions.	16	26.66
Establish guidelines for the examination and approval process in all higher education institutions.	18	30
Total	60	100

Above table depicts State and Central Government responsibility towards sustain and development of Higher education in Chamarajanagara district Out of 60 respondents, 12 respondents (20 percent) has interested with need of Providing financial support to students enrolled in online courses. 14 respondents (23.33 percent) opined Annual payment should be reduced, and the option to pay in installments should be available. 16 respondents (26.66 Percent) opined to minimise educational prices, enact rules and limits for private educational institutions. And finally 18 respondents (30 Percent) said government should Establish guidelines for the examination and approval process in all higher education institutions.

Results and Discussion

Table no-4

Chi Square	Value	Level of Significance
	5.00426	0.05

- The above table no - 4 shows that the chi-square test has been conducted to find the association between state and central government's role and development in the socio-economic conditions of higher education. As in the table chi-square or p value is 5.00426. It is significant at 5 percent level. Hence null hypothesis is rejected and the alternative hypothesis is accepted. It implies that there is strong association between state and central government's role and development in the socio economic conditions in higher education in study area.

Findings of the Study

- Out of 60 respondents, 16 respondents (26.66 percent) belong to 18 – 28 age groups. 15 respondents (25 percent) are come under 29-39 age group, 12 respondents (20 percent) and 11 respondents (18.34 percent) belongs to above 60 age group respectively.
- Out of 60 respondents, 24 respondents (40 percent) opined need of financial support for payment of educational fee, 15 respondents (25 percent) expressed financial need to purchase computer and 21 respondents (35 percent) said financial support for effective practical classes.
- Regarding State and Central Government responsibility towards sustain and development of Higher education in Chamarajanagara district Out of 60 respondents, 12 respondents (20 percent) has interested with need of providing financial support to students enrolled in online courses. 14 respondents (23.33 percent) opined Annual payment should be reduced, and the option to pay in installments should be available. 16 respondents (26.66 Percent) opined to minimise educational prices, enact rules and limits for private educational institutions. And finally 18 respondents (30 Percent) said government should Establish guidelines for the examination and approval process in all higher education institutions.
- The chi-square test has been conducted to find the association between state and central government's role and development in the socio-economic conditions of higher education. As in the table chi-square or p value is 5.00426. It is significant at 5 percent level. Hence null hypothesis is rejected and the alternative hypothesis is accepted. It implies that there is strong association between state and central government's role and development in the socio economic conditions in higher education in study area.

Suggestion of the Study

- State and central co-operation should commit to establish modern tool and techniques in higher education for effective e-learning.
- In district level the state government must devise inventive actions to ensure that education is available to all students, particularly those from marginalized and distant areas of society. Especially in Chamarajanagara district.
- The state government should execute the required infrastructure in rural areas where people do not have access to the internet in order to reinforce the backbone of online learning.

Conclusion

The study concluded that the students are faced several challenges in higher education during covid-19 pandemic , which is causing the development of mental stress due to uncertainty over the studies and completion of syllabus along with the understanding of subjects. This stress itself may lead to increased panic forcing the students to take unhealthy and harsh decisions to avoid disappointment or failure.

Reference

- **Doucet, A., Netolicky, D., Timmers, K., & Tuscano, F. J. (2020).** Thinking about pedagogy in an unfolding pandemic (An Independent Report on Approaches to Distance Learning during COVID-19 School Closure). Work of Education International and UNESCO. https://issuu.com/educationinternational/docs/2020_research_covid-19_eng
- **Basilaia, G., & Kvavadze, D. (2020).** Transition to online education in schools during a SARS-CoV-2 corona virus (COVID-19) pandemic in Georgia. *Pedagogical Research*, 5(4), 10. <https://doi.org/10.29333/pr/7937>
- **Murgatrottd, S. (2020, March).** COVID-19 and online learning, Alberta, Canada. doi:10.13140/RG.2.2.31132.85120
- **Sintema, E. J. (2020, April 7).** Effect of COVID-19 on the performance of grade 12 students: Implications for STEM education. *EURASIA Journal of Mathematics, Science and Technology Education*, 16(7). <https://doi.org/10.29333/ejmste/7893>



Teachers' Views on Effectiveness of Blended Teaching-Learning

○ Debi Prasad Mondal¹

Abstract:

This study was undertaken to study the higher secondary school teachers' views on effectiveness of blended teaching-learning. The study mainly focuses on to compare the teachers' views in reference to gender, locality, teaching experience, and educational stream. Researchers were used descriptive survey method. Population of this study was Hooghly District. The data was collected by a self-made tool form stratified randomly selected 278 higher secondary school teachers (in which 180 teachers from 14 higher secondary schools of rural area and 98 teachers from 9 higher secondary schools of urban area). The study was found that, the male teachers have more positive views on effectiveness of blended teaching-learning than the female teachers; urban teachers have more positive views than the rural teachers; the teachers with <10 years teaching experience have more positive views than the teachers with e"10 years teaching experience; and in last part of analysis the researchers was found no significant difference between arts and science stream higher secondary school teachers. It also found that the mean score of teachers' views on effectiveness of blended teaching-learning was not more positive. So, the researchers conclude that it could be needed to take different initiatives by the government and NGOs to promote positive views of higher secondary teachers towards blended teaching-learning.

Keywords: Blended Teaching-Learning, Teachers' Views, Higher Secondary School Education.

Introduction:

According to the demands of the time, learning and teaching processes are still evolving and changing in online contexts (Hebebe & Ozer, 2023). It is a truth that the educational process is more dynamic due to the constantly evolving technologies and applications in online learning settings. This fact emphasizes how important it is for teachers to comprehend

1. Assistant Professor, Uluberia College, Howrah, WB; E-mail- debiprasad.phil@gmail.com

the shifting requirements of students in various circumstances and use effective teaching strategies (Alharthi & Zhang, 2021; Azizan, 2010; Duman, 2023; Gambo & Shakir, 2022; Hartono & Ozturk, 2022). Thus, a variety of learner-centered online teaching strategies and learning paradigms have emerged.

A variety of models for learning environments have emerged as a result of the rise in online learning applications and the accessibility of learning information. One of these approaches, blended learning, is utilized by instructors through a variety of applications (Bates, 2015). These uses involve either bringing the course material to the classroom through a technological presentation or video tool, or by providing online assignments to complement instruction in a traditional classroom setting. However, blended learning is applied in a variety of ways; some are carried out in an online setting, while others use classroom environment with conventional strategies. In this situation, blended learning offers the chance to gain from the advantages of both traditional and online learning settings. The functionality and adaptability of blended learning approaches are increased when the pedagogical, technological, and social contexts are properly mixed (Bozkurt & Sharma, 2021). This might be taken to mean that blended learning necessitates the creation of mixed techniques for the management of instructional strategies and activities, as well as the provision of flexibility in the selection of setting.

Defining Blended Teaching-Learning:

One of the fundamentally new approaches that came about as a result of the rise of online learning opportunities and the usage of modern technology in classroom settings is blended learning. The literature offers a variety of definitions for it (Dankers et al., 2022; Faridah et al., 2022; Gault & Cuevas, 2022; Hrastinski, 2019). Graham (2006) provided one of the most popular definitions that “Blended learning systems combine face-to-face instruction with computer-mediated instruction”. According to Rossett (2002), blended learning combines multiple instructional strategies to improve the quality of instruction. It includes both the technologies employed and the usage of various teaching strategies in a conventional learning environment. The definitions taken collectively lead one to believe that online and face-to-face instruction are the fundamental elements of blended learning (Hebebcı & Ozer, 2023). Nevertheless, despite the criteria already in place, some researchers argue that the term “blended learning” is unclear (Oliver & Trigwell, 2005). Bursa (2023) stated that, four components make up blended learning which are as: online integration, data practices, personalization, and online interaction. Online and in-person activities are combined to create blended learning. Face-to-face and distant education are both integrated as part of the online integration component. The use of data practices at all phases of integration and instruction is the next component, data practices. The ability to deliver personalized feedback, the possibility of a personalized learning space in blended learning, and other circumstances are all explained by the personalization component. Finally, online interaction highlights that the activities carried out in blended learning are not one-sided and refer to the interaction between teachers and students in distance education processes (Graham et al., 2019). By combining learning environments, online learning resources, and presenting techniques, this unity is achieved. Another way to think of blended learning is as an educational strategy that combines multiple forms of traditional and online learning while utilizing a wide range of

technological resources.

Advantage of Blended Teaching-Learning:

In order to improve students' self-discipline and motivation, blended teaching-learning can foster their creativity and streamline the learning environment (Baker, 2010; Ladkin et al., 2009). According to Lo, Johnson, and Tenorio (2011), students who use blended learning have stronger perceptions of their ability to think deeply and solve problems (Alfahadi et al., 2015). Additionally, it is beneficial for teachers to provide interactive lessons in the classroom that promote language development. Moreover, this approach offers flexible resources which make the learning environment more active, by providing students with new experiences and outcomes (Oh & Park, 2009). Barenfanger (2005) argues that online activities help remove anxiety and encourage students to be more self-dependent. Chen and Jones (2007) outlined that using web-based resources deepen students understanding of topics. And because of Web 2.0 tools (such as blogs, wikis, discussion forums, voice and video tools, flash files, etc.) teachers can guide and assess their students (Whyte, 2011).

Objectives:

1. To compare the female and male teachers in respect of their views on effectiveness of blended teaching-learning.
2. To compare the rural and urban teachers in respect of their views on effectiveness of blended teaching-learning.
3. To compare the less than 10 year experienced and more than equal 10 year experienced teachers in respect of their views on effectiveness of blended teaching-learning.
4. To compare the arts and science teachers in respect of their views on effectiveness of blended teaching-learning.

Hypothesis:

- Ho1** There is no significance difference between female and male teachers in respect of their views on effectiveness of blended teaching-learning.
- Ho2** There is no significance difference between rural and urban teachers in respect of their views on effectiveness of blended teaching-learning.
- Ho3** There is no significance difference between less than 10 year experienced and more than equal 10 year experienced teachers in respect of their views on effectiveness of blended teaching-learning.
- Ho4** There is no significance difference between arts and science teachers in respect of their views on effectiveness of blended teaching-learning.

Methodology:

Method: The study was followed descriptive survey research method.

Population: All the higher secondary school teachers of Hooghly District, West Bengal was included as population of the study.

Variables: Awareness of Blended Teaching-Learning, Gender, Locality, Teaching Experience, and Educational Stream.

Sample and Sampling Technique: At first, the researcher was categorized all the

secondary schools under WBCHSE of Hooghly district into two strata: 1. Rural school and 2. Urban school. Then, the researcher was randomly selected fourteen secondary schools from rural area and nine schools from urban area. Then, as sample the researcher was selected all the teachers of these schools who were available and willing at the time of data collection. Finally, the total of 278 secondary school teachers was selected as sample for this study. So, the Stratified Random Sampling Technique was followed in the study to select the sample.

Tool Used: Data of the present research were collected using a structured questionnaire, which was constructed by the researcher and provided a named: “Scale of Teachers’ Views on Effectiveness of Blended Teaching-Learning”. The scale has 17 items. The instrument was organized in four point rating scale which sought teachers’ views. Statements of the scale require response on one of the four alternatives i.e. Strongly Effective (StE), Effective (E), Sometime Effective (SoE), and Never Effective (NE). The statements are scored in such a manner that if the answer to a positive statement is Strongly Effective (StE), a score of 4 is given, for Effective (E), a score of 3 is given, for Sometime Effective (SoE), a score of 2 is given, and for Never Effective (NE) option, a score of 1 is given. On the other hand, in case of negative statements, the above scoring procedure is completely reversed. The scale has been ensured the reliability by the reliability coefficient of stability value 0.89. The scale was validated by the five experts who are working as professor of different university.

Delimitation:

The present study was delimited into those higher secondary school teachers whose school under WBCHSE.

Analysis and Interpretation:

Analysis of objective-1 & Hypothesis-1:

Table-1: t-Test between Female and Male Higher Secondary School Teachers

Gender Groups	N	Mean	SD	SE _d	t-Obtained Value	df	Critical Value	Decision
Female	116	52.45	7.92	1.302	12.90	276	2.59	Null hypothesis is rejected at 0.01 level of significance
Male	162	69.24	12.31					

N= No. of Individuals, SD = Standard Deviation, df= Degree of Freedom

Interpretation:

Considering the views on effectiveness of blended teaching-learning of two gender groups of higher secondary school teachers, a t-test has been applied. The table-1 shows that the obtained ‘t’-value with respect to the mean score of views on effectiveness of blended teaching-learning between the female and male higher secondary school teachers is significant at 0.01 level of significance. Therefore, male higher secondary school teachers have better positive views on effectiveness of blended teaching-learning than the female higher secondary school teachers.

Analysis of objective-2 & Hypothesis-2:

Table-2: t-Test between Rural and Urban Higher Secondary School Teachers

Locality Groups	N	Mean	SD	SE _d	t-Obtained Value	df	Critical Value	Decision
Rural	180	58.64	13.21	1.509	6.7593	276	2.59	Null hypothesis is rejected at 0.01 level of significance
Urban	98	68.84	9.44					

N= No. of Individuals, SD = Standard Deviation, df= Degree of Freedom

Interpretation:

Considering the views on effectiveness of blended teaching-learning of two locality groups of higher secondary school teachers, a t-test has been applied. The table-2 shows that the obtained 't'-value with respect to the mean score of views on effectiveness of blended teaching-learning between the rural and urban higher secondary school teachers is significant at 0.01 level of significance. Therefore, urban higher secondary school teachers have better positive views on effectiveness of blended teaching-learning than the rural higher secondary school teachers.

Analysis of Objective-3 & Hypothesis-3:

Table-3: t-Test between <10 years and e"10 years Experienced Higher Secondary School Teachers

Teaching Experienced Groups	N	Mean	SD	SE _d	t-Obtained Value	df	Critical Value	Decision
<10 years	142	70.76	8.79	1.391	12.53	276	2.59	Null hypothesis is rejected at 0.01 level of significance
=10 years	136	53.33	13.93					

N= No. of Individuals, SD = Standard Deviation, df= Degree of Freedom

Interpretation:

Considering the views on effectiveness of blended teaching-learning of two teaching experienced groups of higher secondary school teachers, a t-test has been applied. The table-3 shows that the obtained 't'-value with respect to the mean score of views on effectiveness of blended teaching-learning between the <10 years and e"10 years teaching experienced higher secondary school teachers is significant at 0.01 level of significance. Therefore, <10 years teaching experienced higher secondary school teachers have better positive views on effectiveness of blended teaching-learning than the e"10 years teaching experienced higher secondary school teachers.

Analysis of objective-4 & Hypothesis-4:

Table-4: t-Test between Arts and Science Stream Higher Secondary

School Teachers

Educational Stream Groups	N	Mean	SD	SE_a	t-Obtained Value	df	Critical Value	Decision
Arts	166	61.55	13.27	1.454	1.17	276	1.97	Null hypothesis is not rejected at 0.05 level of significance
Science	112	63.25	9.48					

N= No. of Individuals, SD = Standard Deviation, df= Degree of Freedom

Interpretation:

Considering the views on effectiveness of blended teaching-learning of two educational stream groups of higher secondary school teachers, a t-test has been applied. The table-4 shows that the obtained 't'-value with respect to the mean score of views on effectiveness of blended teaching-learning between the arts and science stream higher secondary school teachers is not significant at 0.05 level of significance. Therefore, arts stream higher secondary school teachers have not differed with the science stream higher secondary school teachers on their views on effectiveness of blended teaching-learning.

Findings:

1. Male higher secondary school teachers have better positive views on effectiveness of blended teaching-learning than the female higher secondary school teachers.
2. Urban higher secondary school teachers have better positive views on effectiveness of blended teaching-learning than the rural higher secondary school teachers.
3. Higher secondary school teachers with <10 years teaching experienced have better positive views on effectiveness of blended teaching-learning than the higher secondary school teachers with e"10 years teaching experienced.
4. Arts stream higher secondary school teachers have not differed with the science stream higher secondary school teachers on their views on effectiveness of blended teaching-learning.

Discussion and Conclusion:

From the analyses of the data it was revealed that mean value of teachers' views on effectiveness of blended teaching-learning was not found high in any group. So, higher secondary school teachers' views have not much more positive till now which we expect from those to effectively implementing newly adopted blended teaching-learning method. From the findings of this study it was revealed that, the male higher secondary school teachers have more positive views on effectiveness of blended teaching-learning than the female teachers. This could be because in a regular Indian household, the time to explore new things is comparatively more with men than that with women of the house. Urban higher secondary school teachers have more positive views than rural teachers on effectiveness of blended teaching-learning. This could be because in rural area the teachers have lack of opportunities to using technology and internet services in comparison to urban area teachers. Study also found that teaching experience have not effective factor for making positive views of higher

secondary school teachers on effectiveness of blended teaching-learning. Less experienced teachers have more positive views than more experienced teachers. This could be because less experienced teachers are younger teachers those who have more knowledge and experiences of using modern technology than the older teachers. In last part of analysis the researchers was found no significant difference between arts and science stream higher secondary school teachers. So, educational stream are not an influential factor for differing in higher secondary school teachers' views on effectiveness of blended teaching-learning.

A teaching strategy called blended learning mixes technology and conventional face-to-face instruction. Through the utilization of digital resources, its models take instruction outside of the classroom. It was discussed in the introductory portion that the use of blended teaching-learning method in higher secondary school education has various benefits. The getting of these benefits from blended teaching-learning can only possible if the teachers have positive views on using this method. Sorbie (2015) find out in her study that the teachers believe that blended learning promotes individualization, collaboration, organization, engagement, real-world relevance, and student-centered learning. Like those teachers, all the higher secondary school teachers have needed to promote positive views on effectiveness of blended teaching-learning.

Education Authorities and Non-Governmental organizations should take part in providing good condition of service such as: adequate incentive to teachers to enable them afford laptop of their own as poor payment of salaries and other allowances has resulted to many teachers not having interest in effecting blended learning in their teaching (Nwankwo et al., 2020). Once more, offering in-service training to update teachers' expertise and knowledge is important for enabling higher secondary school teachers to successfully integrate blended learning into their teaching. To give higher secondary school teachers easy access to online resources, the Education Authority should provide suitable working spaces in schools, such as steady power supply and internet connectivity. A lack of consistent power supply may cause many teachers to lose interest in implementing blended teaching-learning.

References:

- Alfahadi, A. M., Alsalhi, A.A., & Alshammari, A. S. (2015). EFL Secondary School Teachers' Views on Blended Learning in Tabuk City. *English Language Teaching*, 8(9), 51-85. <http://dx.doi.org/10.5539/elt.v8n9p51>
- Alharthi, M., & Zhang, K. (2021). Faculty's use of social media in flipped classrooms: A mixed-method investigation. *International Journal of Technology in Education and Science*, 5(3), 394-410. <https://doi.org/10.46328/ijtes.232>
- Azizan, F. Z. (2010). Blended learning in higher education institution in Malaysia. In *Proceedings of Regional Conference on Knowledge Integration in ICT* (Vol. 10, pp. 454-466).
- Baker, C. (2010). The impact of instructor immediacy and presence for online student affective learning, cognition, and motivation. *The Journal of Educators Online*, 7(1), 1-30.
- Barenfanger, O. (2005). Learning management: A new approach to structuring hybrid learning arrangements. *Electronic Journal of Foreign Language Teaching*, 2(2), 14-35.
- Bates, A. W. (2015). Teaching in a digital age: Guidelines for designing teaching and learning. <https://openlibrary-repo.ecampusontario.ca/jspui/handle/123456789/276>
- Bozkurt, A., & Sharma, R. C. (2021). In pursuit of the right mix: Blended learning for

augmenting, enhancing, and enriching flexibility. *Asian Journal of Distance Education*, 16(2), i-vi. <https://doi.org/10.5281/zenodo.5827159>

- Bursa, S. (2023). The View of Prospective Social Studies Teachers on Blended Learning. *Turkish Online Journal of Distance Education*, 24(1), 185-199.
- Chen, C. C., & Jones, K. T. (2007). Blended Learning vs. Traditional Classroom Settings: Assessing Effectiveness and Student Perceptions in an MBA Accounting Course. *The Journal of Educators Online*, 4(1).
- Dankers, P., Stoltenkamp, J., & Nelson, M. (2022). Contribution of blended learning technologies and teaching practices to student success. *International Journal of Technology in Education*, 5(2), 193- 205. <https://doi.org/10.46328/ijte.220>
- Duman, E. (2023). The Challenges of Distance Education and Evidence-Based Solution Suggestions. *International Journal of Academic Studies in Technology and Education*, 1(1), 50–64. <https://doi.org/10.5281/zenodo.7981456>
- Faridah, E., Kasih, I., Nugroho, S., & Aji, T. (2022). The Effectiveness of blended learning model on rhythmic activity courses based on complementary work patterns. *International Journal of Education in Mathematics, Science, and Technology*, 10(4), 918-934. <https://doi.org/10.46328/ijemst.2618>
- Gambo, Y., & Shakir, M. Z. (2022). Students' readiness for self-regulated smart learning environment. *International Journal of Technology in Education and Science*, 6(2), 306-322. <https://doi.org/10.46328/ijtes.341>
- Gault, J., & Cuevas, J. (2022). Uses of blended learning and its impact in a high school social studies classroom. *International Journal of Technology in Education*, 5(3), 383-410. <https://doi.org/10.46328/ijte.247>
- Graham, C. R. (2006). Blended learning systems: Definition, current trends and future directions. In C. J. Bonk & C. R. Graham (Eds.), *The handbook of blended learning: Global perspectives, local designs* (pp. 3–21). Pfeiffer.
- Graham, C. R., Borup, J., Short, C., & Archambault, L. (2019). K–12 blended teaching: A guide to personalized learning and online integration. Creative Commons CC BY SA.
- Hartono, R. & Ozturk, O. T. (Eds.). (2022). *Studies on Social and Education Sciences 2021*. ISTES Organization.
- Hebebcı, M. T., & Ozer, N. (2023). Blended Learning in Higher Education: A Bibliometric Analysis. *Turkish Online Journal of Distance Education*, 24(3), 93-116.
- Hrastinski, S. (2019). What do we mean by blended learning? *TechTrends*, 63(5), 564-569. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11528-019-00375-5>
- Ladkin, D., Case, P., Gayá Wicks, P., & Kinsella, K. (2009). Developing leaders in cyberspace: The paradoxical possibilities of on-line learning. *SAGE Journals*, 5(2), 193-212. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1177/1742715009102930>
- Lo, C. C., Johnson, E., & Tenorio, K. (2011). Promoting student learning by having college students participate in an online environment. *Journal of the Scholarship of Teaching and Learning*, 11(2), 1-15.
- Nwankwo, A. L., Ugwu, T. U., & Ngwu, A. N. (2020). Biology Teachers' Awareness and Application of Blended Learning Approach: Implication for Entrepreneurship Development. *International Journal of Studies in Education*, 16(2), 222-235. <https://ijose.unn.edu.ng/vol-16-2-2020/>
- Oh, E., & Park, S. (2009). How are universities involved in blended instruction? *Educational Technology & Society*, 12(3).
- Oliver, M., & Trigwell, K. (2005). Can 'blended learning' be redeemed? *E-learning and Digital*

Media, 2(1), 17–26. <https://doi.org/10.2304/elea.2005.2.1.17>

- Rossett, A. (2002). The ASTD e-learning handbook: Best practices, strategies, and case studies for an emerging field. McGraw-Hill Trade.
- Sorbie, J. (2015). Exploring Teacher Perceptions of Blended Learning [Doctoral Dissertation, Walden University]. <https://scholarworks.waldenu.edu/cgi/viewcontent.cgi?referer=&httpsredir=1&article=2969&context=dissertations>
- Whyte, S. (2011). Learning theory and technology in university foreign language education: The case of French universities. *Arts and Humanities in Higher Education*, 10(2), 213-234. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1177/1474022210364783>



Trend Analysis of Imports (All Products) Among Indo Pacific Countries

○ Mr. Mayank Tripathi¹

Abstract

The objective of this study was to know the trend analysis of imports (all products) of goods and services among Indo Pacific countries (Australia, Bangladesh, Burma, India, Indonesia, Japan, Malaysia, New Zealand, Philippines, Singapore, South Korea, Taiwan, Thailand, and Vietnam). This research paper is based on the secondary data on the imports of all products during 2010 to 2020. All the Import values was in thousand US\$. To achieve this objective the researcher retrieved the statistical data from WITS (Word Integrated Trade Solution) website as (<https://wits.worldbank.org>). The research design of this study was exploratory as well as descriptive. The trend analysis was conducted among the Indo Pacific countries. For trend analysis ARIMA (Auto Regressive Integrated Moving Average), Simple and Brown model were used. St. R-sq.-Stationary R-Square, R-Sq.-R-Square, RMSE-Root Mean Square Error, MAPE-Mean Absolute Percentage Error, MAE-Mean Absolute Error, Max APE-Maximum Absolute Percentage Error, Max AE Maximum Absolute Error values were examined under this trend analysis. The line chart was used pictorial presentation of the trade data. The finding concluded that every country except Philippines and Vietnam showing an almost stagnate position of Imports of all products. The imports of Philippines will decrease in coming future whereas the imports of Vietnam will increase till 2030. The Microsoft Excel 2010 and SPSS 23.0 version software was used for data entry, data coding, and value label.

Keywords: Import, Trend Analysis, Indo Pacific, ARIMA, Simple, Brown

1.0 Introduction

When discussing international commerce, the export-import policy of every nation is an essential factor that requires special attention. An import is a product or service that is manufactured in another country yet can be purchased in the country in which you now

1. Ph.D. Scholar- Economics, V.S.S.D.P.G. College, Kanpur, C.S.J.M. University, Kanpur.
[e-mail: mayanktripathi.ibm@gmail.com](mailto:mayanktripathi.ibm@gmail.com); Mob: +918840140319

reside. The bulk of the time, nations will import goods or services because their domestic industry is unable to supply them in the same manner or at the same cost. The term “export” refers to the sale of a product or service that was produced in one country but was acquired by a consumer in another one. Exports, one of the earliest kinds of economic transfer, have been going on between nations for a very long time. The term “economic growth” refers to an increase over the course of time in the value, in terms of market price, of the goods and services that are produced by the economy of a nation. The expansion of a country’s entire output, also referred to as its real Gross Domestic Product (GDP) or Gross National Product, is one of the most common ways to measure the growth of an economy (GNP). The objective of this research is as follows:

- To study the trend analysis of imports all products among the Indo pacific countries, based on the past data from 2010 to 2020 to till 2030.

2.0 Review of related literature

The researcher looked at many different pieces of international trade literature, both offline and online, with a particular focus on import studies all around the world. The views of authors from all around the world have been presented regarding the contentious issue of global commerce. Additionally, the Scopus database was utilized in order to investigate new information, new knowledge, and new facts concerning the import industry of the Indo Pacific Region. As a direct consequence of the East Asian food import complex, neoliberal initiatives to advance global free trade have advanced, and agro-export zones have been established all throughout Southeast Asian countries. ([McMichael, 2000](#)) More often than they do with nations located within the region, the nations of South Asia engage in international trade with nations located outside of the region than they do with nations located within the region. ([Weerahewa, 2009](#)) The Indian economy has been able to attain and sustain an annual GDP growth rate of over 7% over the course of the past 10 years, which has led to huge momentum gains. This achievement and maintenance have resulted in significant momentum gains. This high growth rate can, at least in part, be attributed to the increased contribution that the export industry is making to the economy. This contribution is expected to continue growing in the foreseeable future. ([Mukherjee, 2012](#)) As a result of growing international integration and openness to trade, the economies of a great number of countries have flourished over the course of the last several decades. This has led to an increase in employment opportunities as well as a decline in the level of poverty that is prevalent in these countries. ([Trade & Itc, 2012](#)) There has been a discernible shift in the direction, value, and composition of India’s exports, and there was a notable increase in the overall performance of India’s exports during the time period following the implementation of reforms. These changes have occurred during the time period after India’s reforms were put into effect. ([Sahni, 2014](#)) Since the beginning of the 1990s, India’s exports have been growing not only as a proportion of the country’s gross domestic product (GDP), but also as a proportion of the total exports of all countries around the world. ([R. Anand, & et al., 2015](#)) In order to induce a reduction in the current degree of economic imbalance in this region, it is vital for East Asia to build production and sales networks. This is because East Asia is in need of both. ([Okabe, 2015](#)) Certain imported goods undergo value addition in Malaysia and are then sent back out into international trade. To put it another way, a domestic producer of a good that is going to be

exported might require some of the important intermediate inputs that are imported. (Yee, WaiMun, Zhengyi, Ying, & Xin, 2016) There is an antigravity rule at work in India's export of goods and services, which states that the volume of products and services exported would increase not only with the development of the GDP of the partner nations but also, accurately, with the expansion of the partner countries' distance from India. (Kuznetsova, Kocheva, & Matev, 2016) The gross domestic product (GDP) of East Asia increased by an average of 5.4% per year over the course of the previous decade, while the GDP of South-East Asia increased by an average of 5.9% per year. In contrast to the performance of other regions of the world over the course of the past decade, Asia's regional share of the world's GDP has significantly increased over the course of the last decade as a direct consequence of this. (European Parliament, 2016) The 21st century has been dubbed the "Asian Century" officially. There is a consensus that Asia's economy, which is already the largest regional economy in the world, will continue to grow in terms of both its size and its influence over the course of the next few years. (Ringholz, 2017) The development of economic integration in the Asia-Pacific area has seen a major acceleration in the previous few decades, especially in the more recent decades. The establishment of regional production networks and grant chains, the rise of regional multinational firms, and the deepening of exchange linkages between countries in the region have all contributed to the ease with which this has been accomplished. (Sampson, 2019)

3.0 Statement of the problem

The statement of the problem can be stated as "What is the past and future trend of import in Indo Pacific countries?"

4.0 Methodologies

In this study, the researcher adopts the exploratory research design. The exploratory research design focuses on the exploration of new facts, new knowledge, and new information. For trend analysis ARIMA (Auto Regressive Integrated Moving Average), Simple and Brown model were used. St. R-sq.-Stationary R-Square, R-Sq.-R-Square, RMSE-Root Mean Square Error, MAPE-Mean Absolute Percentage Error, MAE-Mean Absolute Error, Max APE-Maximum Absolute Percentage Error, Max AE Maximum Absolute Error values were examined under this trend analysis. The graph and line chart were used for a better presentation of data. The IBM SPSS 23.0 version software is used for data entry, data coding, value label, statistical analysis, and graphical representation. The secondary data is collected through authentic sources.

5.0 Results

5.1 Import-Trade Trend Analysis of All Products among Indo Pacific Countries (in US \$)

Table 1: Model Description

			Model Type
Model ID	Australia	Model_1	ARIMA (0,0,0)
	India	Model_2	ARIMA (0,0,0)
	Indonesia	Model_3	ARIMA (0,0,0)

	Japan	Model_4	Simple
	Malaysia	Model_5	ARIMA (0,0,0)
	New Zealand	Model_6	ARIMA (0,0,0)
	Philippines	Model_7	Brown
	Singapore	Model_8	ARIMA (0,0,0)
	Thailand	Model_9	ARIMA (0,0,0)
	Vietnam	Model_10	ARIMA (0,1,0)

Source: Author's calculations based on World Integrated Trade Solutions (WITS) database <https://wits.worldbank.org/>.

According to the model description table, ARIMA: Auto Regressive Integrated Moving, Simple, and Brown model were used for the future prediction of Imports of all products among Indo Pacific countries.

Table 2: Import (US\$ Thousand) Data during 2010 to 2020 of Indo Pacific Region

Reporter Name	Partner Name	Trade Flow	Product Group	Indicator	2010	2011	2012	2013	2014	2015	2016	2017	2018	2019	2020
Australia	World	Import	All Products	Import (US\$ Thousand)	201703334	234205823	250464794	232481271	227544231	200113780	189406028	228420293	235519141	221481292	211972905
Bangladesh	World	Import	All Products	Import (US\$ Thousand)	30503835	41221651.8	36356219.4	35493348.1	NA	48058710	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA
Burma	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA
India	World	Import	All Products	Import (US\$ Thousand)	350029387	462402791	488976378	466045567	459369464	390744731	356704792	444052354	617945603	478883729	367980363
Indonesia	World	Import	All Products	Import (US\$ Thousand)	135663280	177435550	191690908	186628631	178179340	142694802	135652800	156985501	188711172	171275709	141568761
Japan	World	Import	All Products	Import (US\$ Thousand)	694059160	855380474	886031094	833166061	812184752	625568421	606924047	671920667	748525278	721077406	635402322
Malaysia	World	Import	All Products	Import (US\$ Thousand)	164586273	187573009	196196619	205813525	208823429	176174598	168375228	194720187	218018425	205030495	190404532
New Zealand	World	Import	All Products	Import (US\$ Thousand)	30615545.3	46877855.9	38242730.5	39619173.1	42509938.3	36528318	36043910.2	40128439.2	43685328.4	42271059.4	37098380.7
Philippines	World	Import	All Products	Import (US\$ Thousand)	58467803.7	63692684.2	65349780.5	65705431.2	67718868.5	70153466	85908572.1	101889432	115038016	117247265	95066801.1
Singapore	World	Import	All Products	Import (US\$ Thousand)	313071074	372640257	385832692	388046699	377937643	308121655	291908369	327709713	370503521	358974637	328624456
South Korea	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA
Taiwan	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA
Thailand	World	Import	All Products	Import (US\$ Thousand)	182393380	228483302	247575852	250708238	227931507	202642354	194190234	221514052	249173519	216804755	207695676
Vietnam	World	Import	All Products	Import (US\$ Thousand)	84838552.7	106749854	113780431	132032531	147839048	165775858	174978350	213215299	236688823	253442016	261309452

Source: WITS (Word Integrated Trade Solution) website as (<https://wits.worldbank.org/>).

Table 3: Model Fit

Fit Statistic	Mean	SE	Minimum	Maximum	Percentile						
					5	10	25	50	75	90	95
Stationary R-squared	-.010	.032	-.100	1.110E-14	-.100	-.090	-.001	-3.886E-15	4.136E-15	1.068E-14	1.110E-14
R-squared	.192	.372	-1.177E-14	.974	-1.177E-14	-1.126E-14	-5.496E-15	5.052E-15	.307	.957	.974
RMSE	30689595.473	29688677.237	4428143.663	91410840.603	4428143.663	4905991.616	9485188.008	20289257.632	45184037.889	89991394.009	91410840.603
MAPE	8.439	2.812	3.639	12.939	3.639	3.854	6.600	8.643	10.013	12.887	12.939
MaxAPE	21.692	6.443	9.657	29.832	9.657	10.370	16.844	21.068	28.311	29.724	29.832
MAE	23447817.199	21558211.248	3376622.504	65983310.039	3376622.504	3572197.628	6096378.632	16551281.108	37073080.835	65025456.114	65983310.039
MaxAE	59666095.253	64790946.972	8804516.455	186616836.535	8804516.455	9983050.716	23439812.629	30189147.250	85259146.477	185357575.373	186616836.535
Normalized BIC	33.920	1.872	30.825	36.880	30.825	30.973	32.351	33.860	35.334	36.846	36.880

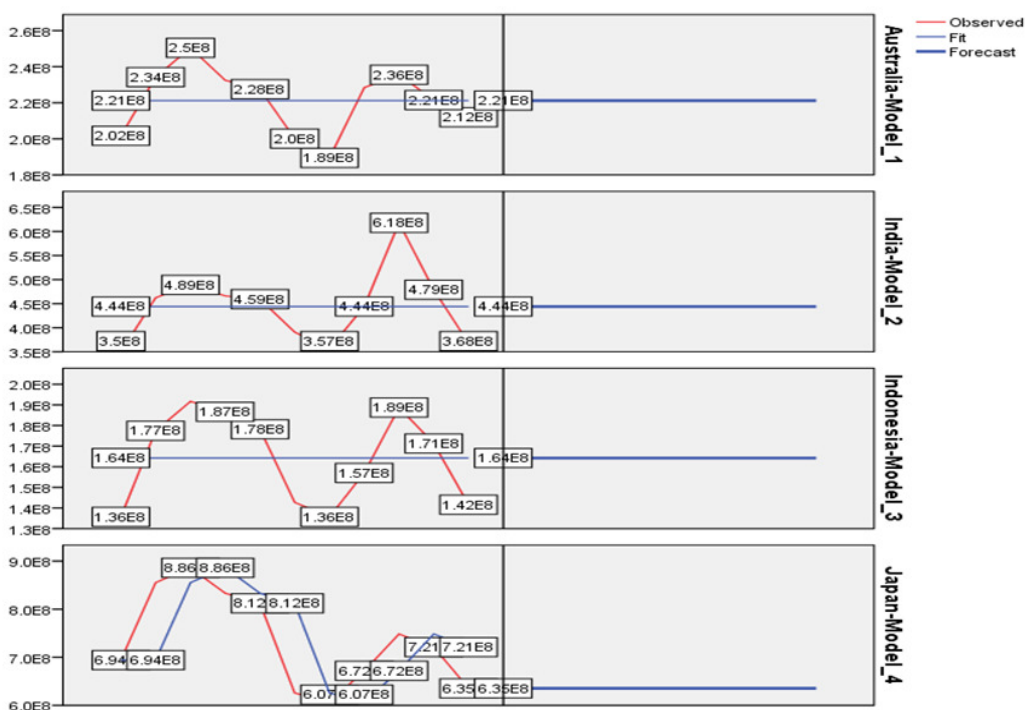
Source: Author's calculations based on World Integrated Trade Solutions (WITS) database <https://wits.worldbank.org/>.

Note- St. R-sq.-Stationary R-Square, R-Sq.-R-Square, RMSE-Root Mean Square Error, MAPE-Mean Absolute Percentage Error, MAE-Mean Absolute Error, Max APE-Maximum Absolute Percentage Error, Max AE Maximum Absolute Error.

Table 4: Model Statistics

Model	Number of Predictors	Model Fit statistics	Ljung-Box Q(18)			Number of Outliers
		Stationary R-squared	Statistics	DF	Sig.	
Australia-Model 1	0	-1.177E-14	.	0	.	0
India-Model 2	0	-2.665E-15	.	0	.	0
Indonesia-Model 3	0	-5.107E-15	.	0	.	0
Japan-Model 4	0	-.004	.	0	.	0
Malaysia-Model 5	0	3.220E-15	.	0	.	0
New Zealand-Model 6	0	6.883E-15	.	0	.	0
Philippines-Model 7	0	-.100	.	0	.	0
Singapore-Model 8	0	-6.661E-15	.	0	.	0
Thailand-Model 9	0	1.110E-14	.	0	.	0
Vietnam-Model 10	0	-6.661E-16	.	0	.	0

Source: Author's calculations based on World Integrated Trade Solutions (WITS) database <https://wits.worldbank.org/>.



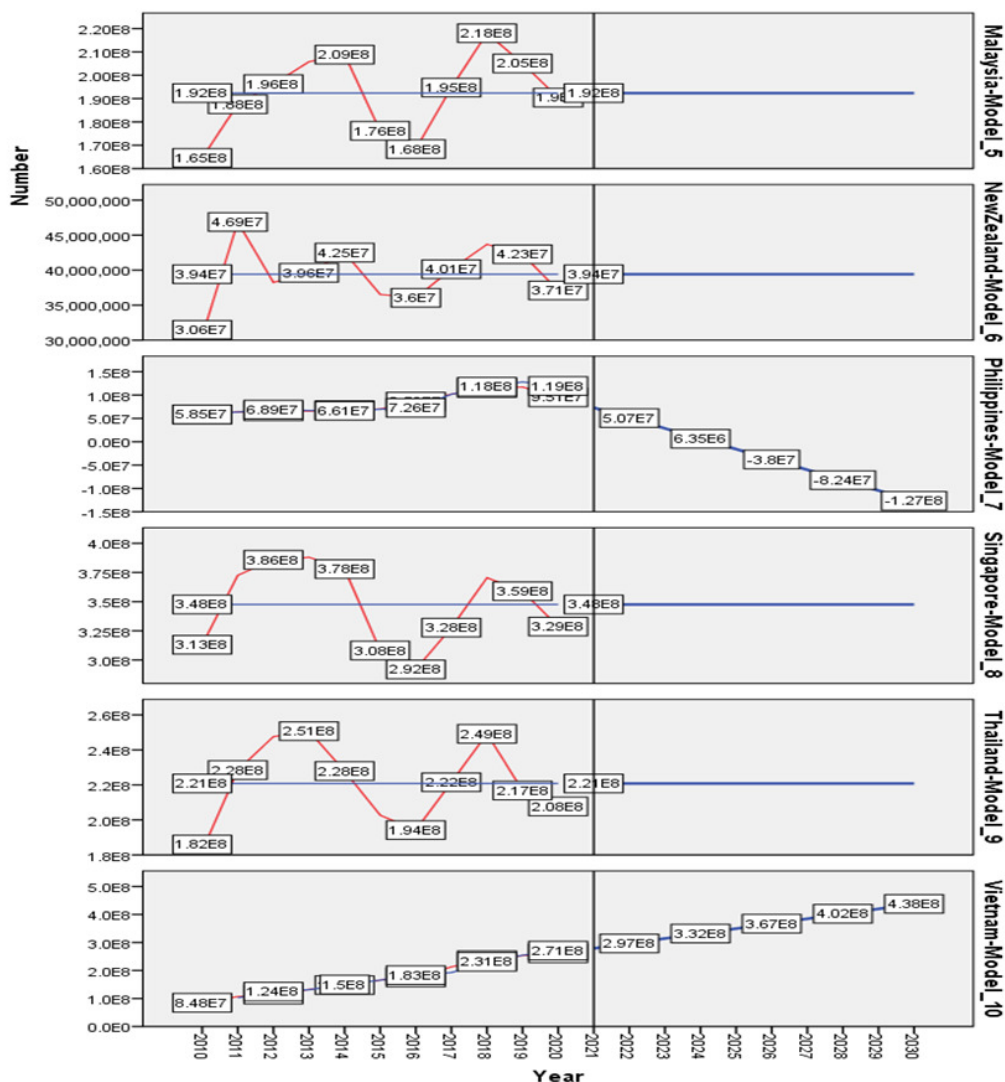


Figure 1: Import- Trade Trend Analysis of All Products among Indo Pacific Countries (in US \$)

The figure depicts the past and future prediction of trade in goods concerning Import among Indo Pacific countries. Every country except Philippines and Vietnam showing an almost stagnate position of Import-Trade in Goods. The imports of Philippines will decrease in coming future whereas the imports of Vietnam will increase till 2030. The red line shows the past data whereas the blue line is future predictions.

Source: Author's calculations based on World Integrated Trade Solutions (WITS) database <https://wits.worldbank.org/>.

6.0 Conclusion

Based on the ARIMA, Simple, and Brown model analysis, it can be concluded

that every Indo Pacific country except Philippines and Vietnam showing almost stagnate position of Imports of all products. The imports of Philippines will decrease in coming future whereas the imports of Vietnam will increase till 2030. The red line shows the past data whereas the blue line is future predictions.

Acknowledgments

The researcher acknowledged the data and metadata center for retrieving the authentic international trade information of the Imports of all products among Indo Pacific countries as Australia, Bangladesh, Burma, India, Indonesia, Japan, Malaysia, New Zealand, Philippines, Singapore, South Korea, Taiwan, Thailand, and Vietnam.

Funding

Nil

Availability of data and materials

The data were retrieved from an authentic source such as *WITS (Word Integrated Trade Solution)* website as (<https://wits.worldbank.org/>).

Disclaimer

The findings and conclusions in this study are those of the authors and do not necessarily represent the official position. The opinions expressed in this article should be attributed only to its author. They are not meant to represent the positions or opinions of the WITS (Word Integrated Trade Solution) website as (<https://wits.worldbank.org/>). Any errors are attributable to the authors.

Authors' contributions

The corresponding author read and approved the final manuscript

References:

- Anand, R., Kochhar, K., & Mishra, S. (2015). Make in India: Which Exports Can Drive the Next Wave of Growth? *IMF Working Papers*, 15(119), 1. <https://doi.org/10.5089/9781513597393.001>
- European Parliament. (2016). Trade and economic relations with Asia. In *Directorate-General for External Policies*. Retrieved from EP/EXPO/B/INTA/FWC/2013-08/Lot7/13
- Kuznetsova, N. V., Kocheva, E. V., & Matev, N. A. (2016). The analysis of foreign trade activities of Russia and the Asia-Pacific Region. *International Journal of Economics and Financial Issues*, 6(2), 736–744.
- McMichael, P. (2000). A global interpretation of the rise of the East Asian food import complex. *World Development*, 28(3), 409–424. [https://doi.org/10.1016/S0305-750X\(99\)00136-9](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0305-750X(99)00136-9)
- Mukherjee, S. (2012). *WORKING PAPER NO/: 363 Overview of India 'Export Performance/ : Trends and Drivers*. (April), 1–63.
- Okabe, M. (2015). Impact of Free Trade Agreements on Trade in East Asia. *ERIA Discussion Paper Series*, (01), 1–38. Retrieved from <http://www.eria.org/ERIA-DP-2015-01.pdf>

- Ringholz, R. C. (2017). “the Future of America.” *Uranium Frenzy*, 109–131. <https://doi.org/10.2307/j.ctt46nrrx.14>
- Sahni, D. P. (2014). Trends In India’s Exports: A Comparative Study Of Pre And Post Reform Period. *IOSR Journal of Economics and Finance*, 3(2), 08–18. <https://doi.org/10.9790/5933-03210818>
- Sampson, M. (2019). The evolution of China’s regional trade agreements: power dynamics and the future of the Asia-Pacific. *Pacific Review*, 0(0), 1–31. <https://doi.org/10.1080/09512748.2019.1660397>
- Trade, I., & Itc, C. (2012). National Trade Policy for Export Success. In *National Trade Policy for Export Success*. <https://doi.org/10.18356/5b9fbdc-b-en>
- Weerahewa, J. (2009). *Asia-Pacific Research and Training Network on Trade*. (69).
- Yee, L. S., WaiMun, H., Zhengyi, T., Ying, L. J., & Xin, K. K. (2016). Determinants of Export: Empirical Study in Malaysia. *Journal of International Business and Economics*, 4(1), 61–75. <https://doi.org/10.15640/jibe.v4n1a6>



Abraham Accord and Shift in West Asia: Implication for India's Strategic Interests in the Region

○ Dr. Subhash Singh¹

Abstract

The Abraham Accord, signed in September 2020, was a historic agreement between Israel and two Arab states, the United Arab Emirates (UAE) and Bahrain. The accord aimed to normalise relations between the countries and promote peace and stability in West Asia. The agreement was widely praised for its potential to bring about a new era of regional cooperation and development. The Abraham Accord has the potential to have a significant impact on India, particularly in the areas of defence, energy security, and economic cooperation. However, India will need to tread carefully to protect its interests from being jeopardised by the expanding power of other nations in the region. The agreement ushers in a new era of West Asian cooperation and development. India ought to be ready to take advantage of both the opportunities and the challenges it presents. Hence, this paper primarily centres on the Abraham Accords and the consequential strategic changes in West Asia. Additionally, it will emphasise the impact of these accords on India's strategic concerns within the region.

Keywords: India, Israel, UAE, USA, Abraham Accord, and West Asia etc.

Introduction

The history of West Asian Politics is deeply embedded in historical, political, and religious controversies between Arab Muslims and Jews. Jerusalem has been the heart of the Arab-Israeli conflict since the birth of Israel. Religious point of view, the city of Jerusalem has a special significance for Jews, Muslims, and Christians because Jerusalem is the motherland of three Semitic religions, namely Judaism, Christianity, and Islam.¹ Thus, it is a holy land for the three monotheistic religions. Therefore, it is important to depart the nature and meaning

1. Assistant Professor, Dept. of Education in Social Sciences (DESS), National Institute of Education (NIE), National Council of Educational Research and Training (NCERT), New Delhi. Email- subhashsingh.jnu@gmail.com, Mobile- 7835838686

of Jewish, Christian, and Muslim commitments to Jerusalem and their religious implications.²

Following an extensive and enduring dispute between Jews and Arabs, the United Nations General Assembly approved resolution 181, leading to the establishment of the Partition Plan for Palestine on 29 November 1947. This plan resulted in the division of Palestine into two separate states: one for the Jewish population and the other for the Arab population.³ The Zionists favoured partition, while the Arabs rejected it. Consequently, the political committee of the United Nations considered the partition plan. The committee divided Palestine into six parts: three for Arabs and three for Jews. Fifty-six per cent of the area of Palestine was given to the Jews, and forty-three per cent was given to the Arabs. Jerusalem and Bethlehem's remaining one per cent area was under international control.⁴ The Jews welcomed the partition plan, and the Arabs strongly opposed it. Despite the Arab opposition and intense diplomatic bargaining and lobbying at the United Nations, the Partition Plan (Resolution 181) was approved by the required two-thirds vote on 2 November 1947.⁵ But, very soon, it became clear that partition would not be gifted by diplomacy.

The partition of Palestine not only led to the Arab-Israeli war in 1948 but also laid the foundation of a new Palestinian movement primarily based on violence as a political weapon.⁶ In secret understanding with the Jews and the US, the British withdrew from Palestine on 14 May 1948 without transferring power to any administration for the first time in their colonial history.⁷ On 15 May 1948, the British forces withdrew their last detachment, and the Mandate ended. One day before, on 14 May 1948, under the leadership of David Ben-Gurion, the Palestine Jewish community had declared the establishment of Israel as an independent state.⁸

On 17 May 1948, the Soviet Union recognised Israel as an independent state, which favoured the Partition Plan. The United States and most other states immediately recognised Israel and indicted the Arabs.⁹ At this critical juncture, the regular Arab armies of Egypt, Syria, Iraq, Lebanon and Jordan crossed into Palestine to rescue their Arab borders.¹⁰ During the war, outside actors also played key roles in ensuring victory for the Israeli forces; Britain, the USA and the USSR supported the Israeli Government and sent their troops to assist the Israeli army.¹¹ However, the courage and perseverance of the Israelis, who had high confidence and were fighting for their existence, could not be underestimated. Contrary, the Arabs did not know what they were fighting for, and their leaders were not without their national and personal and vested interests.¹² The Palestinian resistance was crushed during the war, and the Arab armies were defeated.¹³ In this war, Palestine lost more than 78 per cent of its land of Palestine, including the western part of its capital Jerusalem. What remained to the Palestinians were two separate pieces of land known as the West Bank (of the Jordan River) and the Gaza Strip on the Mediterranean bordering the Egyptian Sinai Peninsula.¹⁴

Since the establishment of Israel as a state, there have been numerous conflicts between Jews and Arabs, including wars in 1948, 1956, 1967, and 1973. Muslim nations contested Israel's legitimacy, as they considered it an unlawful state occupying Palestinian territory. They deemed it their religious obligation to liberate Arab land from the "Zionist enemy." Eventually, some Arab countries realised that they could not defeat Israel, given the backing of global powers such as the United States, Russia, and Britain. In pursuit of their national interests, these countries acknowledged Israel's sovereignty and initiated diplomatic relations with the Jewish state.

Camp David Accord

The Camp David Accords refer to a historic peace agreement signed between Egypt and Israel in 1978. The discussions occurred at the presidential retreat located in Maryland, USA, commonly referred to as Camp David. Therefore, the agreement was named after this venue. The agreement was facilitated by then-U.S. President Jimmy Carter and played a crucial role in establishing a framework for peace in the West Asia.¹⁵ The Israel-Egypt Peace Agreement was a pivotal moment in history, as it marked the first-ever peace agreement between an Arab state and Israel. The breakthrough occurred when Egyptian President Anwar Sadat visited Israel in November 1977 and gave a speech at the Israeli Knesset (parliament), calling for reconciliation and peace. Formal negotiations began in September 1978 at the Camp David presidential retreat in Maryland, with Sadat, Israeli Prime Minister Menachem Begin, and US President Jimmy Carter in attendance.¹⁶

The Camp David Accords consisted of two main documents: the Framework for Peace in the West Asia and the Egypt-Israel Peace Treaty. The Framework outlined a process for the resolution of the Israeli-Arab conflict, calling for autonomy for the Palestinian people in the West Bank and Gaza Strip. It also emphasised the importance of negotiations and peaceful settlement of disputes.¹⁷ The Egypt-Israel Peace Treaty, signed separately in March 1979, marked a significant breakthrough in the region. It was the first peace treaty between Israel and an Arab country, and it led to the normalisation of diplomatic and economic relations between the two nations. As per the treaty, Israel committed to removing its military forces from the Sinai Peninsula, which it had occupied following the Six-Day War in 1967 and return the territory to Egypt. In return, Egypt recognised Israel's legitimacy and established full diplomatic relations.¹⁸

The Camp David Accords and the resulting Egypt-Israel Peace Treaty had a long-lasting influence on the West Asia. It brought an end to longstanding conflicts between Egypt and Israel and set the stage for peace agreements between Israel and other Arab nations in the subsequent decades. However, it's important to note that the Camp David Accords did not resolve all the issues in the Israeli-Palestinian conflict, and the quest for a comprehensive peace in the region has remained a challenge.¹⁹ The historic peace agreement between Israel and Egypt was a turning point that led to further negotiations and treaties between Israel and Jordan as well as the Palestinians. Despite the "cold peace" between Cairo and Jerusalem, in recent times, Egypt has been instrumental in facilitating Israeli-Palestinian negotiations and brokering ceasefires between Israel and Hamas, although their relations are not friendly.²⁰

Oslo Accords

The Oslo Accords refer to a pair of agreements signed between Israel and the Palestine Liberation Organization (PLO). The first agreement, called the Oslo I Accord, was signed in 1993 in Washington, DC, while the second one, known as the Oslo II Accord, was signed in Taba, Egypt, in 1995.²¹ In September 1993, the PLO and Israel signed the Declaration of Principles on Palestinian Self-Rule, which was a significant document in the history of Arab-Israeli relations and the first agreement between the two sides. The United States was unaware of the seriousness of the Oslo discussions. Still, despite that, both Israeli Prime Minister Rabin and PLO leader Arafat welcomed US President Bill Clinton's support for their agreement. At a ceremony on the White House lawn, Rabin, who appeared hesitant, reluctantly

shook hands with Arafat.²²

The 1993 Oslo I Peace Accords marked a significant development in the long-standing Palestinian-Israeli conflict and the wider Arab-Israeli conflict. It was the first direct agreement between the Israeli Government and the PLO and laid the groundwork for future relations between them. Additionally, the Oslo Accord served as the basis for establishing the Palestinian National Authority (PNA).²³ This agreement sets out the basic principles that will guide the upcoming negotiations and pave the way for a five-year interim Palestinian self-government in the West Bank and Gaza. It also establishes the framework for discussions on permanent status, which will be based on Security Council Resolutions 242 and 338. The agreement includes guidelines for the transfer of authority from the Israeli military Government and its Civil Administration to authorised Palestinian entities.²⁴

The Oslo-II agreement, signed on 28 September 1995, included an Interim Agreement between the West Bank and the Gaza Strip. The agreement stated that these two areas, along with Jerusalem, were a single territorial unit, but the boundaries between them had not been determined. Despite the withdrawal of the Israeli military from the Gaza Strip, Israeli settlements and settlers remained in place. Moreover, Israel was to maintain responsibility for external security around the evacuated areas in the Gaza Strip and Jericho and ensure free access to its roads for its civilian and military personnel. The withdrawal provisions were deliberately vague, but the security provisions were detailed and extensive, and Israel was to retain control over all external security.²⁵

Israel–Jordan Peace Treaty

The Israel-Jordan Peace Treaty, signed on 26 October, 1994, marked a significant milestone in the West Asian peace process by establishing formal diplomatic relations and peace between Israel and Jordan. The treaty was signed at the southern border crossing of Wadi Araba, near Eilat in Israel, by Israeli Prime Minister Yitzhak Rabin and Jordanian King Hussein.²⁶ The Israel-Jordan peace treaty ended the state of war between the two countries that had existed since the Arab- Israeli War in 1948. The treaty also established diplomatic relations between the two nations.²⁷

Except for Oslo Accords or Israel- Palestine peace accords, the Israel-Jordan Peace Treaty was the second peace agreement between Israel and an Arab country, following the Camp David Accords between Israel and Egypt in 1979.²⁸ The treaty normalised diplomatic relations, resolved border disputes, and established cooperation in various fields such as security, water resources, and tourism. Both countries were required to prevent their territory from being used as a staging ground for military strikes by a third country.²⁹

Key provisions of the treaty included:

- The treaty announced the termination of the state of hostility between Israel and Jordan, establishing complete diplomatic relations that encompassed ambassadorial exchanges and the opening of embassies in their respective capital cities.
- The treaty defined the border between Israel and Jordan, including the delineation of land and water boundaries. It specified that the international boundary would follow the centerline of the Jordan River and the Dead Sea.
- The treaty called for enhanced security cooperation and coordination between Israel

and Jordan to combat terrorism, promote stability, and prevent illegal activities.

- The treaty addressed water resources by establishing a framework for sharing water from the Jordan River and its tributaries, ensuring a fair allocation for both countries.
- The treaty encouraged cultural exchanges, tourism, and economic cooperation between Israel and Jordan, with the aim of promoting peaceful coexistence and mutual benefit.³⁰

The Israel-Jordan Peace Treaty significantly improved relations between the two countries and had a positive impact on regional stability. It demonstrated that peaceful resolutions and diplomatic negotiations were possible in the Israeli-Arab conflict. However, it is important to note that despite the peace treaty, there have been ongoing challenges and tensions between Israel and Jordan, particularly concerning issues related to Jerusalem and the Israeli-Palestinian conflict.

Abraham Accords

The Abraham Accords were signed in September 2020 between the United States (US), the United Arab Emirates (UAE), and Israel, and they mark the first normalisation of ties between Israel and an Arab country. The accords were later extended to include Sudan, Bahrain, and Morocco.³¹ Abraham Accord was signed after 26 years of the Israel–Jordan Peace Treaty in 1994. UAE became the third Arab nation, following Egypt and Jordan, to recognise Israel as a state and begin diplomatic relations.

The name “Abraham Accords” was selected deliberately, recognising that Islam, Christianity, and Judaism, which are the three prominent monotheistic religions, share a common heritage tracing back to the prophet Abraham. Therefore, naming the agreement after Abraham was meant to emphasise the shared ancestry and promote a sense of brotherhood and solidarity among people. By highlighting the common ground between the three faiths, the name aimed to remind people that, despite their histories of conflict and animosity, they share fundamental beliefs and are all children of the same God.³² In this context, the former US President beautifully argued, “The blood of Abraham, God’s father of the chosen, still flows in the veins of Arab, Jew, and Christian, and too much of it has been spilt in grasping for the inheritance of the revered patriarch in West Asia. The spilt blood in the Holy Land still cries out to God—an anguished cry for peace.”³³ The adherence to collective ideals often depends on the degree to which shared values are embodied in tangible objects. These entities have the potential to embody universal symbols, such as holy sites or respected individuals, such as priests, prophets, or influential political leaders, that serve as symbols of a group or community’s shared values and beliefs.³⁴ As a result, the naming of the Accords might be interpreted as political symbolism designed to amplify this social sentiment of brotherhood.

The Declaration of the Abraham Accords recognises the significance of upholding peace in West Asia and highlights the values of religious freedom, interfaith dialogue, and cultural exchange. It aims to combat radicalisation and promote cooperation in various fields, such as art, medicine, science, and commerce.

The primary objective of the Accords is to cultivate amicable relations between Israel and its neighboring nations based on a mutual dedication to constructing a more prosperous

future.³⁵ The treaty between Israel and the UAE establishes diplomatic relations and normalises ties between the two countries, and both countries recognise the sovereignty of each other. They also agree to establish embassies and exchange diplomatic personnel as per international law. The treaty also includes provisions for counter-terrorism cooperation and the signing of bilateral agreements in various fields such as energy, education, healthcare, water, etc. Any disagreements or conflicts between the two parties would be addressed and settled through the process of negotiations.³⁶ The peace treaty between Israel and Bahrain, signed on the same day as the UAE-Israel treaty, establishes similar points, including diplomatic relations, normalisation, and peace between the two countries. It also includes commitments to cooperation in areas such as security, trade, tourism, telecommunications, technology, agriculture, and the environment. Both countries pledge to cooperate to promote regional stability, security, and prosperity.³⁷ Additionally, The agreements with Sudan and Morocco were similar, focusing on establishing diplomatic relations, normalising ties, and cooperation in various fields such as trade, investment, and tourism. The agreement with Morocco also recognised the country's sovereignty over the Western Sahara region.³⁸

Origin of I2U2

The signing of the “Abraham Accords” and the subsequent establishment of formal diplomatic relations between Israel and the UAE, as well as Israel and Bahrain, have led to a restructuring of the political alliances in West Asia.³⁹ The Abraham Accords have created bilateral engagement opportunities between West Asian nations, as well as a Quadrilateral cooperative framework between India, Israel, the US, and the UAE, amidst a world of uncertainty characterised by power rivalries, armed conflicts, and a looming food crisis, along with negative market sentiments in the aftermath of the pandemic.⁴⁰ A new partnership has been formed, which uses the first letters of the English names of India, Israel, the United Arab Emirates, and the United States. The alliance consisting of four countries in West Asia has been designated as the “West Asian Quad” or “I2U2.” The abbreviation “I” represents India and Israel, while “U” means the United States and the United Arab Emirates.⁴¹

During the visit of US President Joe Biden to Israel on 14 July, the member countries of the I2U2 group held their first virtual summit-level meeting. The member states' foreign ministers engaged in discussions, which received positive feedback in October 2021. However, there was a period of inactivity following this, despite the alliance being referred to as the “West Asia Quad” by many analysts.⁴² “This unique grouping of countries aims to harness the vibrancy of our societies and entrepreneurial spirit to tackle some of the greatest challenges confronting our world, with a particular focus on joint investments and new initiatives in water, energy, transportation, space, health, and food security.”⁴³

The I2U2 coalition has committed to utilising the expertise and resources of the private sector to modernise infrastructure, advance sustainable development practices, enhance public health and access to vaccines, improve physical connectivity among West Asian countries, cooperate on waste management solutions, explore joint financing opportunities, connect startups with I2U2 investments, and promote the growth of crucial emerging and green technologies. Additionally, the coalition aims to ensure both short- and long-term food and energy security.⁴⁴

Benefits for USA, Israel, and UAE

Even though Israel and the UAE had established some level of relations before the Accords, the formal announcement of the agreement has created an opportunity to increase economic and collaborative connections between the two countries. In June 2021, the Israeli embassy was established in Abu Dhabi, and agreements were signed in areas such as air travel and the economy. The UAE also opened its embassy in Tel Aviv.⁴⁵

The Abraham Accord and the ‘West Asian Quad’ present opportunities for the US to extend its regional relationship across a wider geographic area, from the East Mediterranean Coast to the Persian Gulf axis. This is particularly significant in light of the potential emergence of the Russia-China-Iran triangle in the region.⁴⁶ The partnership between the US and certain countries in West Asia may be revitalised through these agreements after experiencing strains during the previous presidential administration under Donald Trump. The establishment of a stable and interconnected West Asia through these agreements is important for safeguarding the US’ socio-economic interests and investments in the region, particularly as its policy priorities shift towards the Indo-Pacific.⁴⁷ Biden is determined to strengthen the ties between West Asia and the Indo-Pacific by uniting its allies in both regions. Some experts see this as a further attempt by the US to limit China’s growing presence in West Asia. The term “containment” was discussed during the following part of Biden’s trip.⁴⁸ “We will not walk away [from West Asia] and leave a vacuum to be filled by China, Russia or Iran.....And we’ll seek to build on this moment with active, principled American leadership,” Biden said in Jeddah at a summit of the leaders of the six-member Gulf Cooperation Council plus Egypt, Iraq and Jordan.⁴⁹

The Abraham Accord was a significant diplomatic and economic triumph for the State of Israel. It allowed Israel to establish diplomatic relations with the UAE and two other countries in the area. In addition, a high-ranking official in the US administration stated that Biden’s trip to West Asia was intended to highlight “Israel’s growing incorporation into the region.”⁵⁰ Eynat Shlein⁵¹, said, “Israel is looking forward to promoting the new I2U2 initiative, a new grouping of India, Israel, USA and UAE.”⁵² The UAE has pledged to invest \$10 billion in various industries in Israel. One notable initiative is a trilateral water trade agreement between Israel, the UAE, and Jordan. According to this agreement, a company from the UAE will build a solar power facility in Jordan with the purpose of providing electricity to Israel. Israel, in exchange, will either build a new desalination plant or provide additional water to Jordan, which would quadruple the amount it currently buys from Israel.⁵³ In 2021, the trade between Israel and the UAE reached a value of \$900 million. In April 2022, an agreement was signed that endorses a free trade area pertaining to government procurement and intellectual property rights.⁵⁴

The UAE is striving to establish itself as one of the most globally interconnected actors in the region, and one of the main components of this plan is a shift towards Asia. Unlike the US pivot to Asia, which seeks to confront China, the UAE views China as one of its primary allies in achieving this goal. In the wake of the Abraham Accord, the I2U2 initiative is one way in which the UAE manages its relations with its two primary Asian partners: China and India.⁵⁵ Since 2015, there has been a significant development in UAE-India relations. The UAE is now India’s third-largest trading partner. The two countries recently signed a free

trade agreement expected to increase their bilateral trade from \$59 billion to over \$100 billion within five years. Furthermore, the UAE has signed a free trade agreement with Israel and plans to increase annual bilateral trade to over \$10 billion within the next five years. However, it needs to be clarified whether this goal would be surpassed due to I2U2's participation and initiatives. According to Israel's economy minister, trade between Israel and the UAE reached \$885 million a year after establishing relations. The Israeli ambassador to India emphasised that the I2U2 group is "not against anyone" and is focused on "making the world a better place" for their people, which is an important message that wasn't widely echoed.⁵⁶ Since its establishment, the UAE has had strong relations with the United States. The recent I2U2 summit and a bilateral meeting with Gulf Cooperation Council countries, Egypt, Jordan, and Iraq helped ease tensions with the Biden administration and address other issues.⁵⁷

Implication for India

The Abraham Accords is a series of agreements signed in 2020 between Israel, the United Arab Emirates, and Bahrain, aimed at normalising diplomatic, economic, and cultural ties between these countries. India was not directly involved in the Abraham Accords, but it welcomed the agreements as a positive development in the West Asia.⁵⁸ Because Abraham Accord was a positive step towards peace and stability in West Asia.⁵⁹ Prime Minister Narendra Modi congratulated the leaders of Israel, the UAE, and Bahrain for their efforts towards normalising relations and building a more peaceful and prosperous region.⁶⁰ India has traditionally had friendly relations with Arab countries and has been an advocate for peace and stability in the region. India also maintains a strong relationship with Israel, particularly in the areas of defence, agriculture, and technology.⁶¹

One of the most significant implications of the Abraham Accord for India is the potential for increased economic cooperation. The UAE has been a significant economic partner for India for several years, with bilateral trade and investment flourishing. The Abraham Accord opened up new avenues for economic cooperation between Israel and the UAE, and India stands to benefit from this development as well. It could lead to increased trade and investment opportunities for Indian businesses, considering India has robust trade relations with both countries.⁶² The UAE is an important source of energy for India, particularly in terms of oil and natural gas imports. With the Abraham Accord enhancing regional stability, it is expected to have a positive impact on the energy sector. A more stable West Asian region can lead to a more secure and reliable energy supply for India, which is crucial for its growing economy.⁶³

The Abraham Accords represent a transformative change in the dynamics of the West Asian region. The establishment of normalised relations between Israel and Arab nations has the potential to enhance regional stability by alleviating tensions and mitigating conflicts. A more stable West Asia could have positive implications for India's interests in the region, such as energy security, trade, and regional stability. Enhanced security and stability can help safeguard India's strategic interests and also support its efforts in counterterrorism.⁶⁴ India has traditionally maintained a balanced approach to the Israeli-Palestinian conflict, supporting the establishment of a sovereign and independent Palestinian state coexisting peacefully with Israel. The Abraham Accords might influence India's position on the conflict,

as it showcases a different approach to regional peace and normalisation. However, India's official stance on the conflict is unlikely to undergo significant changes as it has consistently advocated for a two-state solution and remains committed to the Palestinian cause.⁶⁵

The normalisation of relations between Israel and the UAE under the Abraham Accord has facilitated people-to-people contacts and increased tourism between the two countries. As India has a large expatriate population in the UAE and a strong presence of Indian businesses, this could indirectly benefit Indian citizens and businesses by creating a more open and interconnected environment.⁶⁶ With Israel and the UAE developing closer ties, there is a possibility of trilateral cooperation between India, Israel, and the UAE in various sectors such as technology, defence, agriculture, and healthcare. This could lead to knowledge sharing, joint ventures, and collaborative projects that benefit all three countries.⁶⁷ Another potential benefit of the Abraham Accord for India is the potential for increased cooperation in the areas of security and defence. Israel is a major player in the defence industry and has developed advanced military technologies, while the UAE has been expanding its military capabilities in recent years.⁶⁸ India could benefit from access to advanced defence technologies and expertise by collaborating with both countries.

Conclusion

In conclusion, The Abraham Accords, signed in September 2020, marked a significant shift in West Asian politics. The accords, brokered by the United States, normalised relationships between Israel and several Arab countries, including the United Arab Emirates, Bahrain, and Sudan. This was a historic breakthrough, as previously, these countries had no official diplomatic ties with Israel. The Abraham Accords represent a departure from the traditional approach to the Israeli-Palestinian conflict, which has been a central issue in West Asian politics for decades. Instead, the accords focused on the potential for regional cooperation and economic development, as well as shared security concerns, such as the threat posed by Iran. The signing of the Abraham Accords has also led to a realignment of regional alliances. Arab countries that were once united in their opposition to Israel have found common ground with the Jewish state, while the Palestinians have become increasingly isolated. Some have argued that this represents a significant shift in the balance of power in West Asia.

Furthermore, the Abraham Accords have provided an opportunity for increased economic cooperation between Israel and its new Arab partners. This could lead to increased investment and growth in the region, which could positively affect the economies of all involved countries. Overall, the Abraham Accords represent a significant development in West Asian politics, and it will be interesting to see how the region continues to evolve in the coming years as a result of these changes.

For India, the Abraham Accord has the potential to bring about significant benefits, particularly in the areas of economic cooperation, energy security, and defence. However, India will need to navigate carefully to ensure that the growing influence of other regional powers does not compromise its interests. The accord represents a new era of cooperation and development in West Asia. However, the Abraham Accord has its challenges for India. One potential concern is the potential for increased tensions between Israel and Iran. India has traditionally maintained good relations with both countries and has sought to balance its

ties with both sides. However, the Abraham Accord could complicate India's efforts to maintain this balance, particularly if tensions between Israel and Iran escalate. Another potential challenge for India is the potential for increased competition in the region. The Abraham Accord could lead to increased competition between India and other countries, particularly China, which has been expanding its influence in West Asia in recent years. India will need to be careful to ensure that the growing influence of other powers does not compromise its interests in the region.

References:

1. Ziad Abu-Amr, 'The Significance of Jerusalem: A Muslim Perspective', *The Palestine-Israel Journal of Politics, Economics and Culture*, 2 (2), accessed 9 June 2023, <https://pij.org/articles/646>.
2. Yahya Armajani and Thomas M. Ricks, *Middle East: Past and Present*, 2nd ed (Englewood Cliffs, N.J: Prentice-Hall, 1986), p371; Moshe Shemesh, *The Palestinian Entity: 1959 - 1974; Arab Politics and the PLO*, 2. rev. ed (London: Frank Cass, 1996), p.81.
3. Arthur Goldschmidt Jr. and Lawrence Davidson, *A Concise History of West Asia* (USA: Westview Press, 2010), pp.287-288.
4. Yahya Armajani and Thomas M. Ricks, *Middle East: Past and Present*, p.362; Arthur Goldschmidt Jr. and Lawrence Davidson, *A Concise History of West Asia* p.288
5. Dan Cohn-Sherbok and Dawoud Sudqi El Alami, *The Palestine-Israeli Conflict: A Beginner's Guide*, Rev. and updated, Oneworld Beginners' Guides (Oxford, England: Oneworld, 2008), pp.146-7.
6. Asad Ali, *The Palestine Liberation Organization's Armed Struggle and the American Response*, M. Phil Dissertation, New Delhi, JNU, 1994, p.7
7. Khan, "From Basle to Oslo: A Historical Review of the Palestinian Question", <http://www.radianceweekly.com/150/3475/palestine-the-conflict-and-the-world-response/2009-03-22/cover-story/story-detail/from-basle-to-oslo-a-historical-review-of-the-palestinian-question.html>.
8. 'Creation of Israel', accessed 7 February 2023, <https://history.state.gov/milestones/1945-1952/creation-israel>.
9. Alain Gresh and Dominique Vidal, "*The New A-Z West Asia*", (London: I.B.Tauris, 2004), p.1: Mitchell Bard, *The 1948 War*, http://www.jewishvirtuallibrary.org/jsourc/History/1948_War.html.
10. John Amos W, *Palestinian Resistance: Organization of a National Movement*. (New York: Pergamon Press, 1980), pp.7-8.
11. Armajani and Ricks, *Middle East.: past and present*, p.364
12. Ibid, p.365
13. Hussain, Mehmood, *The Palestine Liberation Organization: A Study in Ideology, Strategy and Tactics*, (India: University Publishers, 1975), p.14
14. Khaled Hroub, *Hamas: A Beginners Guide*, (London: Pluto Press, 2010), p. X.
15. 'The Camp David Accords | SADAT | Anwar Sadat Chair for Peace and Development | University of Maryland', accessed 28 May 2023, <https://sadat.umd.edu/about-us/camp-david-accords>.
16. 'Camp David Accords/Israel-Egypt Peace Agreement 1978-1979 | ADL', 1978-79, accessed 9 March 2023, <https://www.adl.org/resources/glossary-term/camp-david-accordsisrael-egypt-peace-agreement-1978-1979>.

17. 'Camp David Accords: Thirteen Days After Twenty-Five Years - Research - The Jimmy Carter Presidential Library and Museum', accessed 28 May 2023, https://www.jimmycarterlibrary.gov/research/thirteen_days_after_twenty_five_years.
18. 'Camp David Accords/Israel-Egypt Peace Agreement 1978-1979 | ADL', accessed 9 March 2023, <https://www.adl.org/resources/glossary-term/camp-david-accordsisrael-egypt-peace-agreement-1978-1979>; 'The Camp David Accords | SADAT | Anwar Sadat Chair for Peace and Development | University of Maryland'.
19. 'Camp David Accords/Israel-Egypt Peace Agreement 1978-1979 | ADL', 1978–79, accessed 9 March 2023, <https://www.adl.org/resources/glossary-term/camp-david-accordsisrael-egypt-peace-agreement-1978-1979>.
20. 'Camp David Accords/Israel-Egypt Peace Agreement 1978-1979 | ADL', 1978–79.
21. 'Israeli-Palestinian Interim Agreement on the West Bank and the Gaza Strip', accessed 25 March 2023, https://web.archive.org/web/20021115180646/http://knesset.gov.il/process/docs/heskemb_eng.htm; 'Declaration of Principles on Interim Self-Government Arrangements (Oslo Accords) | UN Peacemaker', accessed 25 March 2023, <https://peacemaker.un.org/israelopt-osloaccord93>.
22. 'Israel - The Oslo Accords | Britannica', accessed 25 March 2023, <https://www.britannica.com/place/Israel/The-Oslo-Accords>.
23. Wendy Kristiansen, 'Challenge and Counter Challenge: Hamas response to Oslo', *Journal of Palestinian Studies*, 28 no. 3 (1999):19; <https://www.britam.org/Option.html> (/ (accessed November 25, 2022).
24. 'Declaration of Principles on Interim Self-Government Arrangements (Oslo Accords) | UN Peacemaker'.
25. Shamir Hassan, 'Oslo Accords: The Genesis and Consequences for Palestine', *Social Scientist* Vol. 39, No. 7/8, no. July-August 2011, (n.d.): 68–69.
26. 'Text: Treaty Of Peace Between The State Of Israel And The Hashemite Kingdom Of Jordan', accessed 28 May 2023, https://peacemaker.un.org/sites/peacemaker.un.org/files/IL%20JO_941026_PeaceTreatyIsraelJordan.pdf.
27. 'Colder than Ever: 25 Years on, Israel and Jordan Ignore Peace Treaty Anniversary | The Times of Israel', accessed 13 March 2023, <https://www.timesofisrael.com/colder-than-ever-25-years-on-israel-and-jordan-ignore-peace-treaty-anniversary/>; '25 Years on, Remembering the Path to Peace for Jordan and Israel', accessed 13 March 2023, <https://www.brookings.edu/blog/order-from-chaos/2019/10/23/25-years-on-remembering-the-path-to-peace-for-jordan-and-israel/>; 'Israel, Jordan Signed Wadi Araba Treaty on This Day in 1994: All You Need to Know | News9live', accessed 13 March 2023, <https://www.news9live.com/knowledge/israel-jordan-signed-wadi-araba-treaty-on-this-day-in-1994-all-you-need-to-know-129135>.
28. 'The Camp David Accords | SADAT | Anwar Sadat Chair for Peace and Development | University of Maryland'; 'Camp David Accords/Israel-Egypt Peace Agreement 1978-1979 | ADL'.
29. 'Israel, Jordan Signed Wadi Araba Treaty on This Day in 1994: All You Need to Know | News9live'.
30. 'Text: Treaty Of Peace Between The State Of Israel And The Hashemite Kingdom Of Jordan'; 'Israel, Jordan Signed Wadi Araba Treaty on This Day in 1994: All You Need to Know | News9live', accessed 13 March 2023, <https://www.news9live.com/knowledge/israel-jordan-signed-wadi-araba-treaty-on-this-day-in-1994-all-you-need-to-know-129135>; 'The Jordan-Israeli Peace Treaty', accessed 13 March 2023, <http://www.kinghussein.gov.jo/peacetreaty.html>.

31. 'The Past, Present and Future of the Abraham Accords - Indian Council of World Affairs (Government of India)', accessed 31 January 2023, https://www.icwa.in/show_content.php?lang=1&level=3&ls_id=7718&lid=5142.
32. Andrew Linklater, 'Symbols and World Politics: Towards a Long-Term Perspective on Historical Trends and Contemporary Challenges', *European Journal of International Relations* 25, no. 3 (September 2019): 931–54, <https://doi.org/10.1177/1354066118806566>; 'The Past, Present and Future of the Abraham Accords - Indian Council of World Affairs (Government of India)'.
33. Jimmy Carter, *The Blood of Abraham: Insights into West Asia*, New ed (Fayetteville [Ark.]: University of Arkansas Press, 1993), p.193.; <https://quotepark.com/quotes/725526-jimmy-carter-the-blood-of-abraham-1-gods-father-of-the-chosen/>;
34. Andrew Linklater, 'Symbols and World Politics: Towards a Long-Term Perspective on Historical Trends and Contemporary Challenges', *European Journal of International Relations* 25, no. 3 (September 2019): 931–54, <https://doi.org/10.1177/1354066118806566>; 'The Past, Present and Future of the Abraham Accords - Indian Council of World Affairs (Government of India)'.
35. 'The Past, Present and Future of the Abraham Accords - Indian Council of World Affairs (Government of India)'; 'The Abraham Accords - United States Department of State', accessed 23 January 2023, <https://www.state.gov/the-abraham-accords/>.
36. 'The Abraham Accords - United States Department of State'; 'The Past, Present and Future of the Abraham Accords - Indian Council of World Affairs (Government of India)'.
37. 'The Abraham Accords - United States Department of State'; 'The Past, Present and Future of the Abraham Accords - Indian Council of World Affairs (Government of India)'; Fatiha Dazi-Héni, 'The Gulf States and Israel after the Abraham Accords', *Arab Reform Initiative*, 2020; Yoel Guzansky and Zachary A. Marshall, 'The Abraham Accords: Immediate Significance and Long-Term Implications', *Israel Journal of Foreign Affairs* 14, no. 3 (2020): 379–89.; <https://www.state.gov/wp-content/uploads/2020/09/Bahrain-Israel-Agreement-signed-FINAL-15-Sept-2020-508.pdf>
38. 'The Abraham Accords - United States Department of State'; 'The Past, Present and Future of the Abraham Accords - Indian Council of World Affairs (Government of India)'; <https://www.state.gov/wp-content/uploads/2021/01/Joint-Declaration-US-Morocco-Israel.pdf>;
39. 'The Abraham Accords and the Genesis of I2U2 | The Financial Express', accessed 23 January 2023, <https://www.financialexpress.com/defence/the-abraham-accords-and-the-genesis-of-i2u2/2600593/>.
40. Ibid
41. Patrick Kingsley, 'What Is the I2U2? - The New York Times, 24 July 2022, <https://www.nytimes.com/2022/07/14/world/middleeast/i2u2-india-israel-uae-us.html>; 'The Abraham Accords and the Genesis of I2U2 | The Financial Express'.
42. Kabir Taneja, 'The I2U2 Summit: Geoeconomic Cooperation in a Geopolitically Complicated West Asia', ORF, 14 July 2022, <https://www.orfonline.org/expert-speak/the-i2u2-summit-geoeconomic-cooperation-in-a-geopolitically-complicated-west-asia/>.
43. The White House, 'Joint Statement of the Leaders of India, Israel, United Arab Emirates, and the United States (I2U2)', The White House, 14 July 2022, <https://www.whitehouse.gov/briefing-room/statements-releases/2022/07/14/joint-statement-of-the-leaders-of-india-israel-united-arab-emirates-and-the-united-states-i2u2/>.
44. 'Joint Statement of the Leaders of India, Israel, United Arab Emirates, and the United States (I2U2) | The White House', accessed 21 January 2023, <https://www.whitehouse.gov/briefing->

room/statements-releases/2022/07/14/joint-statement-of-the-leaders-of-india-israel-united-arab-emirates-and-the-united-states-i2u2/.

45. Roie Yellinek, 'The Abraham Accords One Year on | West Asia Institute', accessed 6 April 2023, <https://www.mei.edu/publications/abraham-accords-one-year/>; 'The Past, Present and Future of the Abraham Accords - Indian Council of World Affairs (Government of India)', accessed 31 January 2023, https://www.icwa.in/show_content.php?lang=1&level=3&ls_id=7718&lid=5142.
46. 'The China-Iran-Russia Triangle: Alternative World Order? – The Diplomat', accessed 23 January 2023, <https://thediplomat.com/2022/07/the-china-iran-russia-triangle-alternative-world-order/>; 'I2U2/ : The Aspects and the Prospects - Indian Council of World Affairs (Government of India)', accessed 24 December 2022, https://www.icwa.in/show_content.php?lang=1&level=1&ls_id=7760&lid=5166.
47. 'I2U2: The Aspects and the Prospects - Indian Council of World Affairs (Government of India)'; Michael Kugelman, 'Another Quad Rises', *Foreign Policy* (blog), accessed 24 December 2022, <https://foreignpolicy.com/2022/07/14/i2u2-quad-india-israel-uae-us-south-asia/>.
48. 'What Is for India in I2U2?- The New Indian Express', accessed 26 March 2023, <https://www.newindianexpress.com/opinions/2022/jul/30/what-is-for-india-in-i2u2-2482043.html>.
49. 'What Is for India in I2U2?- The New Indian Express'.
50. Patrick Kingsley, 'What Is the I2U2? - The New York Times', 24 July 2022, <https://www.nytimes.com/2022/07/14/world/middleeast/i2u2-india-israel-uae-us.html>; E D Mathew, 'What Is for India in I2U2?', *The New Indian Express*, 30 July 2022, <https://www.newindianexpress.com/opinions/2022/jul/30/what-is-for-india-in-i2u2-2482043.html>.
51. Eynat Shlein the head of MASHAV, the Israeli agency for international development cooperation
52. 'Israel Looking Forward to Promote I2U2 Initiative, Says Envoy | World News, The Indian Express', accessed 24 January 2023, <https://indianexpress.com/article/world/israel-looking-forward-promote-i2u2-initiative-says-envoy-eynat-shlein-7974076/>.
53. Shlomo Maital and Ella Barzani, 'The Economic Impact of the Abraham Accords After One Year', accessed 26 November 2022, https://neaman.org.il/EN/Files/Report_The%20Economic%20Impact%20of%20the%20Abraham%20Accords%20After%20One%20Year_20211207114825.577.pdf; 'The Past, Present and Future of the Abraham Accords - Indian Council of World Affairs (Government of India)'.
54. Delma Joseph, 'The Past, Present and Future of the Abraham Accords - Indian Council of World Affairs (Government of India)', accessed 31 January 2023, https://www.icwa.in/show_content.php?lang=1&level=3&ls_id=7718&lid=5142.
55. 'What You Need to Know About the I2U2 | United States Institute of Peace', accessed 24 January 2023, <https://www.usip.org/publications/2022/07/what-you-need-know-about-i2u2>.
56. 'US, UAE, India and Israel Hold First I2U2 Summit', accessed 24 January 2023, <https://www.arabnews.com/node/2122276/world>.; 'What You Need to Know About the I2U2 | United States Institute of Peace'.
57. 'What You Need to Know About the I2U2 | United States Institute of Peace'.
58. 'Why India Welcomes the Abraham Accord - European Eye on Radicalization', accessed 27 May 2023, <https://eeradicalization.com/why-india-welcomes-the-abraham-accord/>; 'India and the Abraham Accords - The Hindu', accessed 31 January 2023, <https://www.thehindu.com/opinion/op-ed/india-and-the-abraham-accords/article32662790.ece>.
59. 'Saudi Arabia-Iran Reconciliation Brings Hope for Peace in the Middle East | Op-Eds – Gulf News', accessed 6 May 2023, <https://gulfnews.com/opinion/op-eds/saudi-arabia-iran>

- reconciliation-brings-hope-for-peace-in-the-middle-east-1.94596610; Tova Norlen and Tamir Sinai, 'The Abraham Accords–Paradigm Shift or Realpolitik', *The George C. Marshall European Center for Security Studies*, no. 064 (2020).
60. 'India and the Abraham Accords - The Hindu'.
 61. Mohammed Soliman, 'An Indo-Abrahamic Alliance on the Rise: How India, Israel, and the UAE Are Creating a New Transregional Order | Middle East Institute', 28 July 2021, <https://www.mei.edu/publications/indo-abrahamic-alliance-rise-how-india-israel-and-uae-are-creating-new-transregional>.
 62. 'Uae: India-UAE Business Council Launched to Boost Bilateral Trade and Investment - The Economic Times', accessed 27 May 2023, <https://economictimes.indiatimes.com/news/economy/foreign-trade/india-uae-business-council-launched-to-boost-bilateral-trade-and-investment/articleshow/98067603.cms?from=mdr>.
 63. Ahmed Abdul Rahman Albanna, Abdulrahman Mohammed Al Gaoud, 'Abraham Accords Have Led to Greater Regional Cooperation, Expanding Opportunities for India', accessed 27 May 2023, <https://indianexpress.com/article/opinion/columns/abraham-accords-have-led-to-greater-regional-cooperation-expanding-opportunities-for-india-8153811/>.
 64. 'India and the Abraham Accords 2022: Prospects and Opportunities. | Asia in Global Affairs', accessed 27 May 2023, <https://www.asiainglobalaffairs.in/reflections/india-and-the-abraham-accords-2022-prospects-and-opportunities/>.
 65. 'India Welcomes Abraham Accords, Calls for Talks on "Two-State Solution" | Latest News India - Hindustan Times', accessed 27 May 2023, <https://www.hindustantimes.com/india-news/india-welcomes-abraham-accords-calls-for-talks-on-two-state-solution/story-g5MOU9PIpwXQ0Zzc5CfZ3N.html>.
 66. 'THE ABRAHAM ACCORDS: A WARM PEACE TRANSFORMING THE MIDDLE EAST | UAE Embassy in Washington, DC', accessed 27 May 2023, <https://www.uae-embassy.org/discover-uae/foreign-policy/abraham-accords-warm-peace-transforming-middle-east>.
 67. 'The New US-Israel-UAE-India Minilateral in a Changing West Asia | ORF', accessed 27 May 2023, <https://www.orfonline.org/research/the-new-us-israel-uae-india-minilateral-in-a-changing-west-asia/>.
 68. 'Abraham Accords Have Led to Greater Regional Cooperation, Expanding Opportunities for India', accessed 6 May 2023, <https://indianexpress.com/article/opinion/columns/abraham-accords-have-led-to-greater-regional-cooperation-expanding-opportunities-for-india-8153811/>.



Access to Justice through Alternative Dispute Resolution: A Critical Legal Study

○ Dr. Monica Kharola¹

Abstract:

The paper critically examines the role of alternative dispute resolution (ADR) mechanisms in promoting access to justice. The concept of access to justice encompasses not only the availability of formal legal processes but also their affordability, effectiveness, and suitability for diverse individuals and communities. ADR, including mediation, arbitration, and negotiation, has gained prominence as a means to resolve legal disputes outside the traditional court system. However, this paper argues that while ADR offers certain advantages, it also presents challenges and potential drawbacks that may hinder true access to justice. Through a comprehensive analysis of relevant legal literature and case studies, this study sheds light on the complex relationship between ADR and access to justice, highlighting both the positive and negative aspects of this alternative approach.

Keywords: Access to Justice, Alternative Dispute Resolution, Mediation, Arbitration, Drawbacks.

Introduction:

Access to justice is a fundamental principle that ensures individuals have fair and equal opportunities to seek legal remedies and resolve their disputes. However, traditional court systems often face challenges such as lengthy delays, high costs, and complex procedures, which can impede people's ability to obtain justice effectively. In recent years, alternative dispute resolution (ADR) mechanisms have gained significant recognition as viable alternatives to traditional litigation.

ADR encompasses a range of processes designed to assist parties in resolving their disputes outside of the formal courtroom setting. It offers a more flexible, efficient, and cost-effective means of dispute resolution, promoting greater accessibility to justice for individuals and businesses alike. By providing parties with options beyond the traditional litigation

1. Associate Professor, ICAFI Law School, The ICAFI University, Dehradun.

Email: monicakharola08@gmail.com

model, ADR methods seek to empower them to actively participate in resolving their conflicts and finding mutually agreeable solutions.

This paper aims to explore the concept of access to justice through alternative dispute resolution, examining its key features, benefits, and challenges. It will also discuss various ADR methods, including negotiation, mediation, and arbitration, highlighting their role in widening access to justice. Furthermore, the essay will analyze the implications of utilizing ADR in different legal contexts, both domestically and internationally, and assess its potential to promote fairness, efficiency, and inclusivity within the justice system.

Overall, this exploration of access to justice through alternative dispute resolution will shed light on the transformative potential of ADR in democratizing the resolution of disputes, mitigating the burden on traditional courts, and fostering greater trust and satisfaction among individuals and communities seeking redress.

Conceptual Framework:

Access to justice refers to the ability of individuals and communities to effectively access and navigate the legal system in order to resolve disputes, protect their rights, and seek redress for grievances. It is a fundamental principle of the rule of law and a key element of a just and equitable society.¹ The conceptual framework of access to justice encompasses several key components:

Legal Awareness and Information: This component emphasizes the importance of individuals and communities having knowledge about their rights, legal remedies, and the available legal processes. It involves ensuring that legal information is accessible, understandable, and available in multiple languages and formats.²

Legal Aid and Assistance: Access to legal aid is crucial for individuals who cannot afford legal representation. This component focuses on the provision of free or affordable legal services, such as legal advice, representation, and assistance, particularly for marginalized and vulnerable populations.

Court and Administrative Processes: This component encompasses the effectiveness and efficiency of courts and administrative bodies in resolving disputes and providing timely and fair decisions. It includes considerations such as the availability of alternative dispute resolution mechanisms, simplified procedures, and reasonable time frames for case resolution.³

Affordability and Cost Barriers: Access to justice is hindered when the cost of legal procedures, including court fees, legal representation, and related expenses, becomes a barrier. This component focuses on addressing affordability issues through fee waivers, sliding scales, legal insurance, and other mechanisms to ensure that cost is not a prohibitive factor.

Physical Accessibility: Physical barriers can impede access to justice for individuals with disabilities or limited mobility. This component emphasizes the need for physically accessible court buildings, hearing rooms, and related facilities, as well as accommodations for people with disabilities.⁴

Procedural Fairness and Proportionality: This component highlights the importance of fair and equitable treatment within the legal system. It involves ensuring that legal processes are transparent, impartial, and unbiased, and that the remedies and sanctions imposed are proportional to the nature of the dispute or offense.

Non-discrimination and Equality: Access to justice must be free from discrimination and ensure equal treatment for all individuals, regardless of their race, ethnicity, gender, socioeconomic status, or other characteristics. This component focuses on eliminating systemic biases and promoting inclusivity within the legal system.⁵

Institutional Capacity and Legal Reforms: This component recognizes the importance of well-functioning legal institutions and effective legal frameworks. It involves strengthening the capacity of judicial systems, legal aid providers, and other justice-related institutions, as well as undertaking necessary legal reforms to improve access to justice.

Public Participation and Engagement: This component highlights the role of civil society organizations, community-based groups, and other stakeholders in promoting access to justice.⁶ It involves fostering partnerships, empowering communities, and encouraging public participation in decision-making processes related to justice.

Overall, the conceptual framework of access to justice is multidimensional and requires addressing various interconnected factors to ensure that individuals and communities can effectively exercise their rights and seek justice within the legal system.⁷

Overview of Alternative Dispute Resolution

Alternative Dispute Resolution (ADR) refers to a range of processes and techniques used to resolve disputes or conflicts outside of traditional court litigation. ADR methods are typically less formal, more flexible, and often more cost-effective than going to court. These processes aim to help parties involved in a dispute reach a mutually acceptable resolution with the assistance of a neutral third party.⁸

ADR encompasses various methods, including negotiation, mediation, arbitration, and other hybrid processes. Here's an overview of the most common ADR techniques:

Negotiation: Negotiation involves direct communication between the parties in dispute, either directly or through their legal representatives. It is an informal process where the parties discuss the issues and attempt to find a mutually acceptable agreement. Negotiation can occur before or during litigation or as a stand-alone method of dispute resolution.⁹

Mediation: Mediation is a structured negotiation process facilitated by a neutral third party called a mediator. The mediator assists the parties in identifying their interests, exploring potential solutions, and reaching a voluntary agreement.¹⁰ The mediator does not impose a decision but facilitates communication and helps the parties find common ground.

Arbitration: Arbitration is a more formal ADR method where an arbitrator or panel of arbitrators is appointed to make a binding decision on the dispute. The arbitrator, chosen by the parties or a designated institution, acts as a private judge and considers evidence, arguments, and applicable laws to render a decision. Arbitration can be either binding or non-binding, depending on the agreement of the parties.¹¹

Hybrid Processes: Some ADR processes combine elements of mediation and arbitration. For example, "med-arb" involves attempting mediation first, and if the parties cannot reach an agreement, the mediator transitions into an arbitrator and issues a binding decision. Other hybrids, like "arb-med," start with arbitration and then allow the parties to attempt mediation if they are dissatisfied with the outcome.¹²

Benefits of ADR include increased party control over the process, confidentiality, quicker

resolution times, reduced costs, and the potential for creative solutions that may better preserve relationships between the parties. ADR is widely used in various sectors, including commercial disputes, family law matters, employment disputes, construction disputes, and more.¹³

Positive Aspects of ADR and Access to Justice

Alternative Dispute Resolution (ADR) and access to justice are two important concepts in the field of law that have several positive aspects. Let's explore some of the positive aspects of ADR and its impact on access to justice:

Cost-Effectiveness: ADR methods such as mediation and arbitration are often less expensive than traditional litigation. The parties involved in a dispute can save significant costs on legal fees, court expenses, and lengthy court proceedings.¹⁴ This cost-effectiveness makes justice more accessible to individuals and organizations with limited financial resources.

Time Efficiency: ADR processes generally take less time compared to traditional litigation. Court cases can sometimes drag on for months or even years, causing significant delays in resolving disputes. ADR methods, such as mediation, allow parties to reach a resolution more quickly, promoting timely access to justice.¹⁵

Flexibility and Informality: ADR offers a more flexible and informal environment compared to formal court proceedings. Parties have greater control over the process and can tailor it to their specific needs. This flexibility can lead to more creative solutions and the preservation of relationships, which may be particularly important in commercial or interpersonal disputes.

Greater Party Participation: ADR methods encourage active participation from all parties involved in the dispute. Unlike traditional litigation, where the outcome is determined by a judge or jury, ADR processes empower parties to actively engage in negotiations, voice their concerns, and contribute to the decision-making process.¹⁶ This participatory approach enhances access to justice by allowing individuals to have a direct role in resolving their disputes.

Confidentiality and Privacy: ADR methods, such as mediation, often offer confidentiality and privacy to the parties involved. Confidentiality allows parties to openly discuss their issues without fear of public exposure or reputational damage. This aspect can encourage parties to be more forthcoming and cooperative, leading to better outcomes and increased access to justice.¹⁷

Preservation of Relationships: ADR methods, particularly mediation, emphasize cooperation and collaboration rather than adversarial approaches. By focusing on finding mutually acceptable solutions, ADR processes can help preserve relationships between parties, especially in situations where ongoing interactions are necessary. Preserving relationships can be particularly crucial in family disputes, business partnerships, or community conflicts.

Reduced Case Backlog: ADR can alleviate the burden on court systems by diverting cases away from overcrowded court dockets. By encouraging parties to explore alternative avenues for dispute resolution, ADR methods help reduce the strain on judicial resources, allowing courts to focus on more complex cases and urgent matters.¹⁸ This reduction in case backlog ultimately contributes to improved access to justice by ensuring timely resolution

for those who genuinely require court intervention.

Limitations and Drawbacks Under ADR and Access to Justice

Alternative Dispute Resolution (ADR) is a method of resolving legal disputes outside of traditional court processes. While ADR methods such as mediation, arbitration, and negotiation offer several advantages, they also have limitations and drawbacks, particularly concerning access to justice.¹⁹ Here are some of the key limitations and drawbacks associated with ADR:

Limited enforceability: One of the significant drawbacks of ADR processes is the potential lack of enforceability of the outcome. Unlike court judgments, which are backed by the power of the state and can be enforced through legal mechanisms, the agreements reached through ADR may not have the same level of enforceability. This can be a concern if one party fails to comply with the terms of the agreement, requiring parties to resort to court proceedings to enforce the resolution.²⁰

Power imbalances: ADR processes may not always provide a level playing field, particularly in situations where there is a significant power imbalance between the parties. For example, in arbitration, the arbitrator's decision may be binding, even if it is perceived as unfair or biased. This can be problematic, especially when one party has more financial resources or stronger negotiation skills, potentially leading to an inequitable outcome.²¹

Limited transparency and public accountability: Court proceedings are generally public, ensuring transparency and accountability. However, ADR processes often prioritize confidentiality and privacy.²² While confidentiality can encourage parties to freely discuss their issues, it may also limit public scrutiny and oversight. Lack of transparency can be problematic, especially when disputes involve matters of public interest or when decisions have significant precedential value.

Limited access for marginalized groups: ADR processes may not be equally accessible to all individuals, particularly marginalized groups with limited resources or legal knowledge. These processes may require payment of fees for the services of mediators or arbitrators, which can be a barrier for those who cannot afford them.²³ Moreover, marginalized groups may face challenges in effectively advocating for their rights in ADR settings due to unequal power dynamics or cultural barriers.

Lack of procedural safeguards: Court proceedings are governed by well-established rules and procedures that ensure fairness and due process. However, ADR processes may lack similar procedural safeguards. While flexibility is often cited as an advantage of ADR, it can also result in the absence of consistent standards or procedures, potentially leading to a less predictable and less fair process.²⁴

Limited scope of remedies: ADR processes may not offer the same range of remedies as the court system. In arbitration, for example, the arbitrator's decision is often limited to monetary damages and may not include injunctive relief or other non-monetary remedies.²⁵ This limitation can be a disadvantage in cases where parties seek specific performance or equitable remedies that may not be available through ADR.

Unequal bargaining power: ADR processes heavily rely on the negotiation and bargaining skills of the parties involved. However, parties with unequal bargaining power,

such as individuals versus corporations or employers, may face challenges in achieving a fair outcome. The more powerful party may exert undue influence or leverage, potentially resulting in an imbalanced resolution.²⁶

Case Studies, ADR Implementation and Impact

ADR (Alternative Dispute Resolution) refers to a range of methods used to resolve legal disputes outside of traditional courtroom litigation. These methods include negotiation, mediation, arbitration, and other collaborative approaches. The implementation and impact of ADR can vary depending on the context and the specific case at hand.²⁷ Here are a few case studies highlighting the implementation and impact of ADR:

Exxon Valdez Oil Spill (1989)

The Exxon Valdez oil spill was one of the most significant environmental disasters in U.S. history. Following the spill, a massive litigation battle ensued between Exxon and the affected individuals and communities. The case went through several stages of litigation, but eventually, ADR methods were employed to resolve the dispute. Mediation played a vital role in reaching a settlement agreement, which resulted in Exxon paying over \$1 billion in damages to the affected parties. The use of ADR helped expedite the resolution process and provided a more satisfactory outcome for the affected communities.²⁸

Construction Industry Disputes

The construction industry often faces complex and costly disputes related to project delays, contract breaches, and construction defects. In many jurisdictions, ADR methods, particularly arbitration, have been widely adopted to resolve these disputes. For example, in the United Kingdom, the Construction Industry Model Arbitration Rules (CIMAR) were introduced to provide a streamlined and efficient process for resolving construction disputes. The implementation of ADR in the construction industry has helped reduce costs, minimize project delays, and maintain business relationships among the involved parties.²⁹

Family Law and Divorce Mediation

ADR has had a significant impact on the resolution of family law disputes, particularly in cases of divorce and child custody. Family mediation, a form of ADR, offers divorcing couples an opportunity to work with a neutral mediator to reach agreements on various issues, such as property division, child custody, and spousal support. Studies have shown that divorce mediation tends to result in higher compliance rates with the agreed-upon terms, reduces acrimony between the parties, and provides a more amicable process for resolving conflicts.³⁰ It also helps alleviate the burden on the court system, which is often overloaded with family law cases.

International Trade Disputes

The World Trade Organization (WTO) has a well-established system for resolving international trade disputes through ADR mechanisms. The WTO's Dispute Settlement Understanding (DSU) provides a structured framework for negotiation, mediation, and arbitration between member countries. Numerous trade disputes have been successfully resolved through this system, helping to ensure fair trade practices and maintaining stability in the global economy. ADR mechanisms in international trade disputes promote timely and cost-effective resolutions, avoiding lengthy and expensive litigation processes.³¹

Lok Adalats in Motor Vehicle Accident Cases

Lok Adalats, which are people's courts, have been instrumental in resolving motor vehicle accident cases in India. In one case, a dispute arose between an injured party and the insurance company regarding compensation for injuries sustained in a car accident. The case was referred to a Lok Adalat, where a panel of retired judges, lawyers, and social activists acted as mediators. Through negotiations, a settlement was reached, providing the injured party with fair compensation without the need for prolonged litigation.³²

The implementation of ADR mechanisms has had several positive impacts, including:

Speedy Resolution: ADR mechanisms like mediation and arbitration provide faster resolution compared to traditional court proceedings, which can be time-consuming and subject to delays.

Cost-Effectiveness: ADR methods are generally more cost-effective compared to litigation. Parties can avoid extensive legal fees and expenses associated with court proceedings.³³

Reduced Court Backlog: By diverting cases to ADR mechanisms, the burden on the Indian judicial system is alleviated, reducing the backlog of cases and allowing courts to focus on more complex matters.

Party Autonomy: ADR mechanisms empower parties to actively participate in the resolution process and reach mutually agreeable solutions, preserving relationships and promoting cooperation.³⁴

Flexibility and Informality: ADR processes are flexible and less formal than traditional court proceedings, allowing parties to have greater control over the process and tailoring it to their specific needs.

These case studies illustrate the diverse implementation and positive impact of ADR in various contexts. ADR methods have proven to be effective in resolving disputes efficiently, maintaining relationships, reducing costs, and providing satisfactory outcomes for the parties involved.

Promoting Access to Justice through ADR

Promoting access to justice through alternative dispute resolution (ADR) is a valuable approach to ensure that individuals have a fair and efficient means of resolving their legal disputes. ADR encompasses various methods such as negotiation, mediation, arbitration, and other collaborative processes that help parties reach a resolution without resorting to traditional court litigation.³⁵ Here are some ways ADR can promote access to justice:

Cost-effectiveness: ADR methods are generally more cost-effective than traditional litigation. Legal proceedings can be expensive, with high attorney fees, court costs, and other expenses. ADR offers a less formal and streamlined process, reducing the financial burden on parties involved. This affordability makes justice more accessible to individuals who cannot afford protracted litigation.

Time efficiency: ADR processes are often faster than court proceedings. Court cases can take years to reach a final judgment, causing delays and increased stress for the parties involved. ADR allows for more expeditious resolution, enabling individuals to promptly address their legal disputes and move forward with their lives.³⁶

Informality and flexibility: ADR provide a more informal and flexible environment compared to courtroom litigation. This flexibility allows parties to tailor the process to their specific needs and preferences. It can be particularly beneficial for individuals who feel intimidated or overwhelmed by the formalities and complexity of the court system.

Preservation of relationships: ADR methods, such as mediation, emphasize collaboration and communication between parties. They encourage constructive dialogue and help preserve relationships, which can be especially crucial in disputes involving families, neighbors, or business partners.³⁷ By focusing on mutual understanding and finding common ground, ADR promotes long-term solutions and reduces animosity.

Accessible expertise: ADR often allows parties to select neutral third-party professionals, such as mediators or arbitrators, who have expertise in the subject matter of the dispute. This access to specialized knowledge ensures that the decision-makers understand the nuances of the case, increasing the likelihood of fair and informed outcomes.³⁸

Cultural sensitivity: ADR can accommodate cultural and community-specific values and customs more effectively than traditional court processes. It allows parties to choose mediators or arbitrators who are familiar with their cultural background or have expertise in handling disputes within their community. This cultural sensitivity contributes to a more inclusive and accessible justice system.

Voluntary nature: ADR methods are typically voluntary, meaning that parties can choose whether to engage in the process. This empowers individuals to have a direct say in how their dispute is resolved, increasing their satisfaction with the outcome and enhancing their perception of fairness.³⁹

Confidentiality: ADR processes often offer confidentiality, ensuring that the details of the dispute and the resolution remain private. This can be particularly beneficial in sensitive matters, such as family disputes or business-related conflicts, where parties may wish to maintain confidentiality to protect their privacy or reputation.⁴⁰

To promote access to justice through ADR, it is crucial to raise awareness among the general public, legal professionals, and policymakers about the benefits of ADR methods. Providing education and training on ADR processes, establishing ADR centers or programs, and integrating ADR into the legal system can all contribute to making ADR more accessible and widely used as an effective means of resolving disputes.

Summary

Although, alternative dispute resolution (ADR) methods have proven to be valuable tools in improving access to justice for individuals and businesses. ADR processes such as mediation, arbitration, and negotiation provide parties with a faster, more cost-effective, and less adversarial means of resolving their disputes outside of the traditional court system.

One of the significant advantages of ADR is its flexibility. Parties have more control over the process and can tailor it to suit their specific needs. They have the opportunity to choose their own mediator or arbitrator, select a convenient time and location, and decide on the rules and procedures to be followed. This level of customization empowers the parties and fosters a sense of ownership over the resolution process.

Moreover, ADR methods are often less formal and intimidating than courtroom

proceedings. This informality encourages open communication and collaboration between the parties, leading to more creative and mutually beneficial solutions. ADR also allows for the preservation of relationships, which is particularly important in commercial disputes where maintaining business partnerships is valuable.

Another key advantage of ADR is its efficiency. Court litigation can be time-consuming, with cases often dragging on for months or even years. In contrast, ADR processes can be scheduled and completed much more quickly. This timeliness not only saves the parties valuable time and resources but also reduces the burden on an already overwhelmed court system, allowing it to focus on more complex and high-stakes cases.

Furthermore, ADR methods are generally more cost-effective than traditional litigation. Court cases involve substantial legal fees, court costs, and other expenses, which can be a significant barrier for individuals and small businesses seeking justice.⁴¹ ADR processes tend to be less expensive, as they involve fewer formalities, streamlined procedures, and fewer professional services.

Despite its many advantages, it is important to recognize that ADR is not a panacea. There may be instances where court litigation is necessary, such as when fundamental legal rights or public policy issues are at stake. Additionally, the effectiveness of ADR relies heavily on the willingness of the parties to engage in good faith and collaborate towards a resolution. Power imbalances between parties or instances of coercion may undermine the fairness and effectiveness of ADR processes.

To maximize the benefits of ADR and ensure access to justice, it is crucial to establish clear rules and standards, provide appropriate training for mediators and arbitrators, and raise awareness about the existence and advantages of ADR methods. Governments, legal professionals, and organizations should work together to promote ADR as a viable and accessible option for resolving disputes, particularly for individuals and businesses with limited resources.⁴²

Conclusion

Alternative Dispute Resolution methods play a crucial role in promoting access to justice by offering a more accessible, efficient, and flexible approach to resolving disputes. While ADR is not without its limitations and challenges, its numerous benefits, including cost-effectiveness, time-efficiency, flexibility, and preservation of relationships, make it an important tool in expanding access to justice for individuals and communities. By incorporating ADR into the legal system and raising awareness about its advantages, societies can work towards a more equitable and inclusive justice system.

References:

1. ADR.org. (n.d.). What is Alternative Dispute Resolution (ADR)? <https://www.adr.org/What-is-ADR>
2. Alexander, N. B. (2018). Access to justice: Connecting disadvantaged communities to the legal system through alternative dispute resolution. *Fordham Urban Law Journal*, 45(4), 1047-1092.
3. Cornell Law School Legal Information Institute. (n.d.). Alternative Dispute Resolution (ADR). https://www.law.cornell.edu/wex/alternative_dispute_resolution_adr
4. Frenkel, D. (2019). Promoting access to justice through online dispute resolution: A critical

- examination. *Journal of Dispute Resolution*, 2019(1), 99-132.
5. Office of the United Nations High Commissioner for Human Rights. (2012). *Access to justice and human rights: A handbook for parliamentarians*. United Nations Publications.
6. Public Justice. (n.d.). *Access to justice and alternative dispute resolution*. <https://www.publicjustice.net/access-to-justice-and-alternative-dispute-resolution/>, accessed on 13/07/2023.
7. Schmitz, A. (2017). *Rebooting justice: More technology, fewer lawyers, and the future of law*. Encounter Books.
8. Thomas, A., & Menkel-Meadow, C. (2012). Dispute resolution and lawyers. In M. R. Frase (Ed.), *Access to criminal justice* (pp. 615-662). Oxford University Press.
9. Menkel-Meadow, C., & Schneider, A. K. (Eds.). (2019). *Negotiation: Processes for problem-solving and dispute resolution*. Wolters Kluwer Law & Business.
10. Bingham, L., & Susskind, R. (2018). The future of dispute resolution: The use of technology in alternative dispute resolution. *International Journal of Online Dispute Resolution*, 5(1), 9-25.
11. Dewitt, S., & Smit, S. (2019). Expanding access to justice through online dispute resolution: A comparative analysis. *Journal of Dispute Resolution*, 36(2), 149-176.
12. Menkel-Meadow, C., & Schneider, A. K. (Eds.). (2019). *Negotiation: Processes for problem-solving and dispute resolution*. Wolters Kluwer Law & Business.
13. O'Connor, M. (2021). The role of alternative dispute resolution in expanding access to justice. *Journal of Legal Issues and Cases in Business*, 9(1), 1-12.
14. Sander, F. E., & Goldberg, S. B. (2019). *Dispute resolution: Negotiation, mediation, and other processes*. Wolters Kluwer Law & Business.
15. Stipanowich, T. J. (2019). Innovation in international arbitration: A response to "Rethinking the international judicial function through the lens of ADR." *Ohio State Journal on Dispute Resolution*, 35(1), 1-20.
16. Vanneste, P., & Bingham, L. (Eds.). (2020). *Technology, dispute resolution, and justice*. Oxford University Press.
17. Bazerman, M. H., Curhan, J. R., & Moore, D. A. (Eds.). (2000). *The advantage of dispute resolution: A psychological analysis*. Cambridge University Press.
18. Bingham, L. B. (2013). Transformative mediation and third party intervention: Ten hallmarks of a transformative approach to practice. *Conflict Resolution Quarterly*, 30(1), 7-38.
19. Boulle, L., & Nesic, M. (2011). *Mediation: Principles, process, practice*. LexisNexis Butterworths.
20. Coben, J. R., & Thompson, R. (Eds.). (2012). *Transformative mediation: A sourcebook: Resources for conflict intervention practitioners and programs*. Springer Science & Business Media.
21. Verhoeven, J., & Kirkpatrick, R. (Eds.). (2019). *Implementing restorative justice*. Hart Publishing.
22. Folberg, J., & Golann, D. (2014). *Resolving disputes: Theory, practice, and law*. Wolters Kluwer Law & Business.
23. Menkel-Meadow, C., & Schneider, A. K. (Eds.). (2016). *Negotiation: Processes for problem-solving*. Wolters Kluwer Law & Business.
24. Sourdin, T. (2012). *Alternative dispute resolution*. Thomson Reuters.
25. Nolan-Haley, J. M. (2017). *Alternative dispute resolution in a nutshell*. West Academic Publishing.

26. Rainey, B. E., & Ahmad, S. M. (2019). *Alternative dispute resolution: A conflict diagnosis approach* (3rd ed.). Pearson.
27. Riskin, L. L., & Westbrook, J. L. (2017). *Dispute resolution ethics: A comprehensive guide*. American Bar Association.
28. Exxon Valdez oil spill - Wikipedia, accessed on 13/07/2023.
29. Construction disputes - Designing Buildings, accessed on 13/07/2023.
30. Mediation In Divorce (legalservicesindia.com), accessed on 13/07/2023.
31. International trade disputes — Financier Worldwide, accessed on 13/07/2023.
32. Accident victims get compensated at Lok Adalat | Deccan Herald, accessed on 13/07/2023.
33. Frenkel, D. (2019). Promoting access to justice through online dispute resolution: A critical examination. *Journal of Dispute Resolution*, 2019(1), 99-132.
34. Stipanowich, T. J. (2019). Innovation in international arbitration: A response to “Rethinking the international judicial function through the lens of ADR.” *Ohio State Journal on Dispute Resolution*, 35(1), 1-20.
35. Schmitz, A. (2017). *Rebooting justice: More technology, fewer lawyers, and the future of law*. Encounter Books.
36. Bingham, L., & Susskind, R. (2018). The future of dispute resolution: The use of technology in alternative dispute resolution. *International Journal of Online Dispute Resolution*, 5(1), 9-25.
37. Dewitt, S., & Smit, S. (2019). Expanding access to justice through online dispute resolution: A comparative analysis. *Journal of Dispute Resolution*, 36(2), 149-176.
38. Alexander, N. B. (2018). Access to justice: Connecting disadvantaged communities to the legal system through alternative dispute resolution. *Fordham Urban Law Journal*, 45(4), 1047-1092.
39. Bazerman, M. H., Curhan, J. R., & Moore, D. A. (Eds.). (2000). *The advantage of dispute resolution: A psychological analysis*. Cambridge University Press.
40. Rainey, B. E., & Ahmad, S. M. (2019). *Alternative dispute resolution: A conflict diagnosis approach* (3rd ed.). Pearson.
41. Frenkel, D. (2019). Promoting access to justice through online dispute resolution: A critical examination. *Journal of Dispute Resolution*, 2019(1), 99-132.
42. Ibid

Antecedent and Consequences of Employee Well-Being

- Dr. Pankaj Tripathi¹
- Dr. Neena Kohli²
- Dr. Vivek Kumar Shahi³
- Alok Pratap Singh⁴
- Dr. Amish⁵
- Dr. Govind Singh⁶

Abstract

Major changes in the workplace have occurred over the past 40 years. In many businesses, the nature of work has undergone a profound transformation as a result of the development of information technology, the globalization of many industries, organizational restructuring, work contracts, and work time scheduling. The employees' health has suffered significantly as a result. The general public's attention is frequently drawn to issues of health and well-being in the workplace (Coleman, 1997), practitioner-focused publications (Neville, 1998), and increasingly scholarly research journals (Neville, 1998). There exist a vast but surprisingly disjointed and unfocussed body of literature that relates directly or indirectly to health and well-being in the workplace. For one thing, an individual's experiences at work, be they physical, emotional, mental or social in nature, obviously affect the person while she or he is in the workplace. In addition, these experiences also "spill over" into non-work domains.

-
1. Assistant Professor, Department of Psychology, University of Allahabad, Prayagraj, U.P., India-211001,
 2. Professor, Department of Psychology, University of Allahabad, Prayagraj, U.P., India-211001
 3. Assistant Professor, (Corresponding Author) Department of Psychology, Digvijai Nath Post Graduate College, Gorakhpur, U.P., India-273001
 4. Assistant Professor, Department of Psychology, Feroze Gandhi College, Raebareli, Lucknow University
 5. Assistant Professor, Department of Psychology, Feroze Gandhi College, Raebareli, Lucknow University
 6. Guest Faculty, Department of Psychology, Prof. Rajendra Singh (Rajju Bhaiya) University, Prayagraj, U.P., India-211001

** Corresponding Author Email Id- pankaj0813@gmail.com, sahiv11@gmail.com

Second, worker's health and well-being should also become more important concerns because of the growing awareness that other elements in the workplace pose risks for workers. Third, health and well-being are also important because of their consequences for workers, which can be positive or negative. This review paper is focused on antecedent and consequences of employee well-being.

Keywords: Employee Well-being (EWB), Emotional Intelligence (EI), Psychological Capital (PsyCap), Organizational Justice (OJ), Organizational Productivity (OP).

Introduction

Organizations frequently deal with volatility, uncertainty, complexity, ambiguity, and fierce rivalry in the age of globalization. In order to endure in Organizations must make every effort to make the most of their resources in order to maintain healthy competition and ensure their survival in such an uncertain and complex environment.

Organizations turn to utilizing the employees' physical and mental abilities to achieve a competitive advantage in this ambiguity and uncertainty. Employee dissatisfaction, discouragement, and general frustration during the process reduce their ability to be productive. This is among the most persistent issues that undermine the friendly environment at work, which is crucial for achieving employee well-being (EWB) and enjoyment. Thus, organizations must adopt healthy behaviors that could increase employee productivity and satisfaction in order to safeguard the organization's future success and a happy workforce.

Numerous research projects on the idea of wellbeing have been undertaken in recent years ((Diener et al., 1999; Keyes et al., 2002; Stratham & Chase, 2010; Seligman, 2018). A multidimensional construct, well-being includes a person's psychological, emotional, social, and physical components. There are two basic goals for this article. It first seeks to investigate several elements that affect the production of employee well-being at many levels, including the individual, interpersonal, and organizational. The second goal is to build a connection between employee well-being and employee productivity.

Literature Review

Employee well-being is more than traditional occupational health and safety. It includes consideration of physical and psychological fitness that promotes individual, creativity, productivity and commitment. Employee well-being has two crucial elements: feeling good and functioning well. Feelings of happiness, contentment, enjoyment, curiosity, and engagement are characteristics of someone who has a positive experience in his life. Having a sense of purpose, experiencing positive and amiable relationships with others as well as having some control over one's life are all important attributes of well-being (Tripathi, P., 2011). This comprehensive "well-being" overture includes the following elements: Physical health, Psychological health/emotional health, Financial health, Spiritual health.

Past studies have shown that an employee's well-being is a critical issue that affects both employees and organizations. Employee well-being accelerates performance at both individual and organizational levels, whereas in the absence of it, organizations may face cumulative financial as well as nonfinancial loss (Tripathi, P., 2011; Wright, 2014; Wright & Cropanzano, 2007). Employee well-being is the source of several benefits, such as the following:

1. Job performance/productivity: A contented employee can go extra miles in his job

- (Bryson et al., 2017; Judge & Church, 2000; Wright & Cropanzano, 2000).
2. Employee turnover (Tripathi, P., & Pandey, M.K., 2018): Employee satisfaction leads to improved recognition and fair compensation, which in turn minimizes employee turnover. Furthermore, well-being has a direct impact on productivity at the individual and organizational levels.

Antecedents of Employee Well-being

Factors at Personal level

1. *Emotional Intelligence (EI)*- Tripathi, P.& Kohli, N.,2016; studied the relationship between EQ, general health, quality of working life and management performance. Managers who scored higher in EQ suffered less subjective stress, experienced better health and well-being and demonstrated better management performance. Studies show that EI is extremely important in productivity and satisfaction (Tripathi, P.& Kohli, N.,2016; Wong & Low, 2004).
2. *Workaholism*- Spence and Robbins (1992) found that WAs reported higher levels of job stress, perfectionism, and unwillingness to delegate job duties to others than did Work Enthusiasts. Kanai, Wakabayashi, and Fling (1996), using the Spence and Robbins measures, reported that WAs and Enthusiastic Addicts scored higher than Work Enthusiasts on measures of job stress, perfectionism, non-delegation, and time committed to job. There is considerable consensus in the workaholism literature on the association of workaholism and poorer psychological and physical well-being.
3. *Psychological Capital (PsyCap)*- PsyCap as a mediator in the supportive organizational climate to employee performance relationship (Luthans et al., 2008) and the relationships of PsyCap and emotions with multiple employee attitudes and behaviours (Avey, Wemasing & Luthans, 2008, Tripathi, P, 2011).

Factors at Organizational Level

1. *Organizational Justice (OJ)*- Tepper's (2002) study too suggests that employees' justice perceptions are related to their psychological health. In Meta-analysis of the organizational justice research Colquitt et al. (2001) found that organizational justice is also related to number of outcomes variables.
2. *Perceived Organizational Support (POS)*- Models of stress (Hobfoll, 1989; Lazarus, 1991) and research suggest that POS could directly reduce role stress, as well as buffer the negative effects of role stress. For instance, high levels of POS may be negatively associated with role stress because organizations that care about their employees' well-being are more likely to reduce unnecessary work complications and distractions for their workers, such as conflicting job requirements.
3. *Supervisors' support*- Affectively committed employees are seen as having a sense of belonging and identification that increases their involvement in the organization's activities, their willingness to pursue the organization's goals, and their desire to remain with the organization (Mowday, Porter, & Steers, 1982). Studies have found that supportive supervision is associated with organizational support, organizational commitment, and job retention (Balfour & Wechsler, 1991; Gerstner & Day, 1997; and Leiter & Maslach, 1988), and that low levels of supervisor support are linked to

turnover (Malatesta, 1995).

4. *Occupational Stress*- Job-related stress has become a growing concern because it is found to have significant economic implications for the organizations and bad publicity (Kelloway et al., 2008). In practice, the poorest organizational outcomes manifest from effort-reward imbalances (ERI) conceptualized by Siegrist, J. (1996) who postulates that job strain results from the discrepancies between the efforts individuals put into their work and the rewards they receive (Kinman & Jones, 2008).

Consequences of Employee Well-being

Factors at Personal level

1. *Job Satisfaction*- Previous studies have established a negative correlation between job satisfaction and stress (Duxbury Higgins, 2001, 2004; Yousef 2002). Role ambiguity, role conflict and work life conflict are found to be the most important factors associated with stress (Yousef; 2002). There is a close relationship between employee satisfaction and employee turnover (Loveday, 1996). If the employees morale decrease and there is insecurity in a job, employees are likely to leave the organization and seek alternative employment.
2. *Turnover Intention*- Every research on turnover, focused on employee identification of different antecedent to turnover, and many conceptual models have proposed to describe the employee termination decision process.

Factors at Organizational level

1. *Organizational Productivity*: - Previous research reports that employee well-being is a crucial factor in determining an organization's long-term profitability (Lewis et al., 2012). A happy, healthy workforce is an integral element of a successful business. Employees with higher levels of well-being work better live longer and have happier lives. Research shows that organizations giving importance to employee wellness practices are benefited by means of enhancing sustainability, enhanced profitability, improved competitive advantage, and better productivity and performance (Grawitch et al., 2006).
2. *Organizational Effectiveness*- An organization is productive if it achieves its goals so by transferring inputs as the lowest cost. As such productivity implies a concern for both effectiveness and efficiency (Robbins, 2000). Turnover is a negative indicator of organizational effectiveness; turnover will decrease in any organization than effectiveness will increase.

Conclusion

Employee well-being has become a very popular study focus in recent years. Although it has been noted in numerous studies that employee well-being is essential for boosting an organization's productivity and strengthening its competitive edge, there is a paucity of actual data to support these claims. In light of this, this study attempts to analyze the causes and effects of employee well-being by putting out a theoretical framework. According to the literature study, employee well-being has been examined from a number of angles, and no single definition has received widespread acceptance. It is also clear from the research review that having a strong family support system and engaging in healthy social interaction are

important for employee well-being. This study adds to the body of knowledge on employee well-being with the express purpose of motivating managers to develop various methods for enhancing well-being in their organizations by identifying its determinants. In summary, this essay focuses on the idea of employee well-being, its underlying causes, and how it affects worker productivity.

References

- Alniacik, E., Alniacik, Ü., Erat, S., & Akçin, K. (2013). Does person-organization fit moderate the effects of affective commitment and job satisfaction on turnover intentions? *Procedia-Social and Behavioral Sciences*, 99, 274-281.
- Avey, J. B., Luthans, F., & Mhatre, K. H. (2008). A call for longitudinal research in positive organizational behavior. *Journal of Organizational Behavior: The International Journal of Industrial, Occupational and Organizational Psychology and Behavior*, 29(5), 705-711.
- Avey, J.B., Wernsing, T.S., & Luthans, F. (2008). Can positive employees help positive organizational change? Impact of psychological capital and emotions on relevant attitudes and behaviors. *Journal of Applied Behavioral Science*, 44, 48-70.
- Balfour, D. L., & Wechsler, B. (1991). Commitment, performance, and productivity in public organizations. *Public Productivity & Management Review*, 355-367.
- Bryson, A., Forth, J., & Stokes, L. (2017). Does employees' subjective well-being affect workplace performance?. *Human relations*, 70(8), 1017-1037.
- Coleman, B. C. 1997. Job-related injuries, illness take heavy toll. *Houston Chronicle*, July 28
- Colquitt, J. A., Conlon, D. E., Wesson, M. J., Porter, C. O., & Ng, K. Y. (2001). Justice at the millennium: a meta-analytic review of 25 years of organizational justice research. *Journal of applied psychology*, 86(3), 425.
- Diener, E., & Lucas, R. E. (1999). 11 personality and subjective well-being. *Well-being: Foundations of hedonic psychology*, 213.
- Duxbury, L., Lyons, S., & Higgins, C. (2008). Too much to do, and not enough time: An examination of role overload. In *Handbook of work-family integration* (pp. 125-140). Academic Press.
- Gerstner, C. R., & Day, D. V. (1997). Meta-Analytic review of leader-member exchange theory: Correlates and construct issues. *Journal of applied psychology*, 82(6), 827.
- Grawitch, M. J., Gottschalk, M., & Munz, D. C. (2006). The path to a healthy workplace: A critical review linking healthy workplace practices, employee well-being, and organizational improvements. *Consulting Psychology Journal: Practice and Research*, 58(3), 129.
- Hobfoll, S. E. (1989). Conservation of resources: A new attempt at conceptualizing stress. *American psychologist*, 44(3), 513.
- Kanai, A., Wakabayashi, M., & Fling, S. (1996). Workaholism among employees in Japanese corporations: An examination based on the Japanese version of the Workaholism Scales. *Japanese Psychological Research*, 38(4), 192-203.
- Kelloway, E. K., Hurrell Jr, J. J., & Day, A. (2008). Workplace interventions for occupational stress.
- Keyes, C. L., Shmotkin, D., & Ryff, C. D. (2002). Optimizing well-being: the empirical encounter of two traditions. *Journal of personality and social psychology*, 82(6), 1007.
- Kinman, G., & Jones, F. (2008). A life beyond work? Job demands, work-life balance, and wellbeing in UK academics. *Journal of Human Behavior in the Social Environment*, 17(1-2), 41-60.

- Law, K. S., Wong, C. S., & Song, L. J. (2004). The construct and criterion validity of emotional intelligence and its potential utility for management studies. *Journal of applied Psychology*, 89(3), 483.
- Leiter, M. P., & Maslach, C. (1988). The impact of interpersonal environment on burnout and organizational commitment. *Journal of organizational behavior*, 9(4), 297-308.
- Lewis, A. L., & Lewis, W. G. (2012). Host sialoglycans and bacterial sialidases: a mucosal perspective. *Cellular microbiology*, 14(8), 1174-1182.
- Loveday, M. (1996). Employee satisfaction and HR at ISS. *Management development review*, 9(4), 9-12.
- Malatesta, R. M. (1995). *Understanding the dynamics of organizational and supervisory commitment using a social exchange framework*. Wayne State University.
- Mowday, R. T., Porter, L. W., & Steers, R. M. (2013). *Employee—organization linkages: The psychology of commitment, absenteeism, and turnover*. Academic press.
- Neville, H. 1998. Workplace accidents: They cost more than you might think. *Industrial Management*, 40: 7–9.
- Pandey, M. K., & Tripathi, P. (2018). Examine the relationship between level of aspiration, believes in just world, psychological well-being and quality of work-life. *Indian Journal of Health and Wellbeing*, 9(1), 53-59.
- Robbins, P. (2000). The rotten institution: corruption in natural resource management. *Political geography*, 19(4), 423-443.
- Seligman, M. (2018). PERMA and the building blocks of well-being. *The journal of positive psychology*, 13(4), 333-335.
- Siegrist, J. (1996). Adverse health effects of high-effort/low-reward conditions. *Journal of occupational health psychology*, 1(1), 27.
- Spence, J. T., & Robbins, A. S. (1992). Workaholism: Definition, measurement, and preliminary results. *Journal of personality assessment*, 58(1), 160-178.
- Statham, J., & Chase, E. (2010). Childhood wellbeing: A brief overview. *Loughborough: Childhood Wellbeing Research Centre*.
- Tepper, S. J. (2002). Creative assets and the changing economy. *The Journal of Arts Management, Law, and Society*, 32(2), 159-168.
- Tripathi, P. (2011). Employee Well-being: Role of Psychological Capital. *Amity Journal of Applied Psychology*, 2(1).
- Tripathi, P. & Kohli, N. (2016). Employees psychological well-being: Role of emotional intelligence. *Humanities and Social Science Studies*, 5(4), 37-42.
- Wright, T. A. (2014). Putting your best “face” forward: The role of emotion based well being in organizational research. *Journal of Organizational Behavior*, 35(8), 1153-1168.
- Wright, T. A., & Cropanzano, R. (2000). Psychological well-being and job satisfaction as predictors of job performance. *Journal of occupational health psychology*, 5(1), 84.
- Wright, T. A., Cropanzano, R., & Bonett, D. G. (2007). The moderating role of employee positive well being on the relation between job satisfaction and job performance. *Journal of occupational health psychology*, 12(2), 93.
- Yousef, D. A. (2002). Job satisfaction as a mediator of the relationship between role stressors and organizational commitment: A study from an Arabic cultural perspective. *Journal of managerial psychology*.



Artificial Intelligence and Real Estate Investment: Moving towards Efficient Reality Market

○ Komal Sharma¹
○ Dr. Naveen Kumar²

Abstract:

Intelligence means solving problems creatively and logically. Artificial intelligence means performing the same activities with the help of machines or robots controlled via machines. Nowadays, AI has become a buzzword. AI has made its place in every field of human life. AI has made human work more manageable. This study has focused only on one aspect of AI: the Robo-advisors. The study has linked AI with the real estate market. This research aims to study Robo-advisors' role in making the real estate market efficient. How Robo-advisors play a role in reducing biases of real estate investors.

Keywords: Artificial intelligence, efficient market, real estate, and biases

Introduction:

Artificial intelligence is a machine-based algorithm for completing a task that human beings have programmed. AI includes chatbots and Robo-advisors which perform the task of voice recognition, visual search, answering questions, and providing customized solutions to the users. Some AI applications let you search the internet, get recommendations from others, understand human speech, control cars, generate things (like art), and make decisions automatically. Artificial intelligence has tried many approaches in the past, but the most successful method has been using highly mathematical and statistical techniques called machine learning. This has been very helpful in solving many different problems in both industry and academia. AI research aims to address issues with logics, awareness, information, planning, natural language processing, learning, understanding, perception, and mobility that are challenging for humans. One of the long-term objectives of AI research is general intelligence, which refers to the capacity for actions that are not specifically related to a given task. AI researchers have integrated a number of distinct problem-solving methods into a single system to accomplish this goal. Creating artificial general intelligence (AGI)

-
1. *Research Scholar at Gurugram University (Department of Management)*
Mob.: 8920279744; Email Id - sharmakomalguru@gmail.com
 2. *Assistant Professor at Gurugram University (Department of Management)*
Mob.: 8802485693; Email Id - naveenkumar@gurugramuniversity.ac.in

that possesses the same breadth and versatility as human intelligence, capable of solving a wide range of problems, is a subject of conflicting theories. Some propose incorporating research from diverse fields into a sophisticated multi-agent system or cognitive design, as suggested by Marvin Minsky and Hans Moravec. According to Pedro Domingos, there is a possibility of a “master algorithm” that could theoretically produce AGI, despite its mathematical complexity. Some researchers believe that anthropomorphic traits will ultimately develop to the point where general intelligence appears, such as an artificial brain. Robo-advisors are advancements in artificial intelligence. Robo-advisors are digital platforms that provide automated financial planning services based on algorithms, requiring minimal to no human supervision. Robo-advisors are now capable of handling more difficult duties like tax calculations and planning, selecting best investment alternative, and retirement planning thanks to advancements made by financial technology businesses. Most of these services require users to register and complete a brief survey about their current and potential financial situations in order to start using a robo-advisor. The robo-advisor offers the investor a well-balanced asset portfolio that is adapted to their risk tolerance. In order to keep investors on track to achieve their objectives, some robo-advisors assert that they may rebalance portfolios (or make specific recommendations to users) based on the user’s financial situation, the status of the market, or other factors.

Deciding to buy a house is a big decision that will affect life for many years to come. It requires a huge amount of life savings. The biggest challenge is how to estimate the correct value of the property. Correct valuations mean knowing the accurate price range of a property according to its real worth. It is difficult to accurately appraise a property because of the numerous variables that affect its value. As a result, an increasing number of businesses offer AI-based assistance, also known as “Robo-advisors,” for real estate evaluations. The most recent business plan expansion involves Robo-advisors buying and selling homes using their own appraisal algorithms. (Called iBuyer). Generally, individuals face difficulty in-home evaluation at the time of buying and selling decisions. Most often influenced by emotions and instincts, follow past trends, depending on previous experiences and peer opinion, and shows herding behaviour. All these factors become the cause of biases and lead home buyers towards irrationality. Irrationality is the reason for inefficiency in the real estate market. This study is endeavour to check the role of Robo advisors in reducing biases and making the real estate market efficient.

Literature Review:

The frequently and most often model used for predicting property values is the hedonic pricing model. Lancaster (1966) introduced this concept for evaluating property prices. This concept was extended to the next version of residential property by Rosen (1974). This model is used to check the impact of environmental, social, and metropolitan characteristics on the value of the property. The value of a house and property prices are correlated to find the price of the property (Keskin 2008). Hedonic price modelling has been applied in several ways to identify relationships that violate empirical findings: for example, study conducted by Espey and Lopenz (2002) analysis of the impact of airport proximity on residential property values showed that this area might be viewed as an advantage rather than a drawback. Recent financial and economic events have resulted in significant turbulence within the field of

valuation theories and techniques due to the perceived ambiguity and approximation of results obtained through conventional methods. New approaches to value creation have emerged both operationally and academically, reflecting the truth that this is the case (Tajani et al., 2018). In all industrial areas, the use of data-driven AI algorithms has substantially expanded recently (Lu, 2019). As a result, many studies used ML systems to forecast property prices (Rafiei and Adeli, 2016; Park and Kwon Bae, 2015; Abidoye and Chan, 2017). Mohd et al. (2019) found the best property prediction AI techniques in terms of accuracy by conducting a comparative study of them. The random forest (RF) technique was found to best fit for accurate evaluation. Wu and Wang (2018) came to the same conclusion, finding that RF beat Regression models in forecasting house price data from United States. In addition, the application of ANN (Artificial neural network) is expanding as a result of the improved computational capability of mainstream computers and the accessibility of open-source datasets. Numerous industries, including healthcare (Jiang et al., 2017), finance (Guresen et al., 2011), and agriculture (Abiodun et al., 2018), have implemented neural networks on a large scale. Garca-Magarino et al. (2020) evaluated the Multi-Layer Perceptron (MLP) neural network with other ML methods to assess housing prices. They discovered that MLP had no outliers in the predictions and had the lowest error. In order to evaluate China's real estate prices, Zhou (2020) constructed a back-propagation (BP) neural network. He came to the conclusion that it is technically possible and reliable to apply the model to the evaluation of real estate prices. Gradient-boosted classifiers have recently been successful in various data science challenges (Kaggle, 2019). These optimization methods can outperform RF performance because they combine decision tree models. Ho et al. (2020) looked over 40,000 housing transactions in Hong Kong and compared Support Vector Machine (SVM), RF, and gradient boosting machine (GBM). Their findings supported the GBM model's superior accuracy over the others. The XGBoost algorithm also outperformed RF and Gradient Boosting AdaBoost, making it the best overall approach for this task, according to Mrcic et al. (2020).

Finally, there are numerous articles in the literature that contrast different AI-based models of property price forecasts. Contradictory results were found: in a number of research, ANN's benefit is to automatically detect the non-linear relationships between explanatory variables and prices from data. An excessive number of neurons may lead to a loss of predictive ability due to over-parameterization. Robotic advisors are overcoming this limitation of these models. There is a dearth of studies assessing the role of robotic advisors in evaluating property prices in the real estate sector. It is crucial to understand how these Robo Advisory services will be able to reduce investor behavioural biases, which is the focus of this study. This study is an endeavour to study the role of Robo advisors in making the real market efficient.

AI based Prediction Models:

Hedonic Pricing Model: According to this model, a product's price can be thought of as a function of its measurable, utility-affecting traits or characteristics (Rosen, 1974). It accounts for a collection of factors that affect how well the final product turns out. Multiple regression analysis is used by hedonic pricing models to determine the factors that have the greatest impact on a product's price over a range of features (Gibbs et al, 2018). In the real estate

industry, the method has been widely applied (Goodman, 1978; Witte, Sumka, & Erikson, 1979; Goodman & Thibodeau, 2003).

Random Forest: An ensemble classifier called Random Forest (RF) is employed to increase accuracy. Decision trees abound in random forests. Random forest exhibits a lower classification error rate compared to other conventional classification algorithms. The criteria for node splitting in random forest include the number of trees, the minimum node size, and the number of features. (Farnaaz & Jabbar, 2016).

Ridge Regression: When the independent variables are highly correlated, ridge regression method is used for estimating the coefficients of linear regression models to predict the value of property prices. The coefficients receive a penalty based on their magnitude. This lowers the variance and raises the bias of the coefficients, which can produce better predictions on unknown data and a reduced mean squared error.

Support vector machine: It is a cutting-edge method for predicting residential real estate prices. This machine learning algorithm incorporates a broader range of factors that are recognized to influence housing prices and enables the identification of regional patterns in price dynamics. The analysis framework consists of two parts. In the first phase, a stepwise multi-regression approach is used to identify the supporting vectors (SVs) that contribute to price variances. In the second phase, the home price variances are forecasted using the SVs from the first phase, along with other factors suggested by the hedonic price theory. (Chen et al, 2017).

Gradient boosting machine: Being capable of optimization with various differentiable loss functions, gradient boosting serves as a generalized boosting strategy (Tchuente & Nyawa, 2022). After training, both AdaBoost and gradient boosting models can achieve remarkably high levels of accuracy in prediction tasks while requiring minimal memory and performance resources. They are made to handle complicated, high-dimensional data (Cui et al. 2018).

Chatbots: It provides virtual assistance to real estate users and helps them to reach a particular decision to buy or sell a property. It caters to the service related to buying, selling, and renting home queries. It provides customized answers to the users about the process of buying and selling property and also the updates related to the real estate market. It can also set up meetings or compile online lead contact information.

Elastic net: Zou and Hastie (2005) proposed this model for the first time. This model is based on a regularized theme. This theme is used to avoid overfitting by introducing a regression algorithm (Ghojogh and Crowley, 2019). The classical models were regularized by restraining a few features to the loss function. This model is a combination of the L1 and L2 models. The L2 model, also known as ridge regression, prevents features with large deviations. The L1 model is called by another name Lasso, which penalizes and even excludes some irrelevant features. This model utilizes k-fold cross-validation to ensure the effectiveness of the prediction model on unseen data. The data is divided into an equal number of k parts, one part is used for validation and the rest k-1 groups are used for training the algorithm (Arlot and Celisse, 2010).

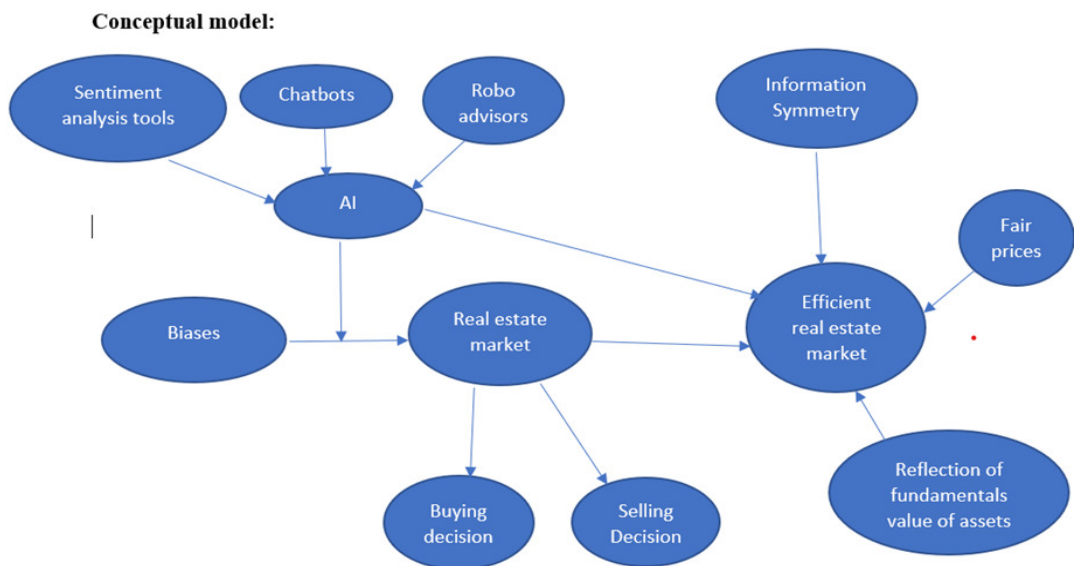
XGBoost: This model is a combination of weak prediction models. By combining different individual weak models, this technique creates a powerful model (Friedman, 2001). It uses

decision trees of weak models. It initiates the process with 1st decision tree, then 2nd decision tree is used to overcome the shortcomings of the previous one. This process continues till the achievement of optimal results.

Artificial Neural Network: This model use neurons which are basically nodes or units used to imitate human behaviour. These neurons are arranged in multiple computational layers. The data is fed into the first layer, which is called the input layer. The output layer gives the prediction about the data. That is why this layer is known as the output layer. This is learning technology. The significance is that this requires less human intervention.

Robo advisors: These are the advancement in AI-based prediction models. Robo- advisors make a proper assessment and suggest the best property for investment by using some algorithms and complex computations. According to Sironi (2016) and Ludden et al. (2015), Robo-advisors are digital platforms equipped with interactive and intelligent user assistance components that employ information technology to guide clients through an automated advisory process. By utilizing algorithms and automated procedures, these platforms quantify clients' investment goals, risk tolerance, return expectations, and risk preferences. In addition to risk profiling, evaluations conducted by robo-advisors may consider sector preferences and ethical standards. These platforms primarily target retail clients and non-professionals, irrespective of their wealth, as they offer cost savings through automated customer profiling and lifecycle management.

Proposed framework:



Artificial Intelligence and Real Estate Investment: Nowadays, artificial intelligence in real estate is more than just a trendy term. AI is now a crucial component of technology. The main application of artificial intelligence is information management, where it collects data on specific properties or entire property portfolios. This virtual data room for international real estate deals is designed to review documents, confirm specifications, and provide real-

time translations. But to automate conventional building facilities like monitoring and control systems, generally known as facility management, the AI tools also include analysis functions in energy, fire prevention, and security. Accurate and timely estimation of real estate value plays a vital role for developers, investors, appraisers, tax assessors, mortgage lenders, insurers, and other participants in the real estate market. Having a real estate value prediction model available helps bridge an important information gap and enhances the overall effectiveness of the real estate market.

Role of Artificial Intelligence in the Efficient Realty Market: Artificial intelligence (AI) and machine learning are undergoing an extraordinary shift in the real estate sector. Since its release, the technology's acceptance rate has been constantly increasing. AI can be used by real estate brokers to provide clients with access to additional real estate data. They can employ AI to assist clients in finding the ideal residence. Accurate home pricing will be made possible by AI. Buyers can utilize AI to swiftly estimate a home's value based on its location, size, attributes, and the market at the time. Finding the ideal buyer for the house may be aided by this. To discover the best agent to sell a house, AI can also be helpful. Real estate brokers can give more precise information and aid in the decision-making of buyers and sellers. They are also able to market their business using AI. The housing sector will undergo significant transformation thanks to artificial intelligence. AI can assist buyers in locating the ideal house and selling it for a reasonable price. It makes the real estate market more effective and efficient.

Robo advisors and bias reduction:

The wealth management and real estate industry has seen the emergence of Robo Advisory services as a complement to financial advisors. There are a lot of services out there that can help investors make money. Robo Advisory is one of these services. It's backed by technology that makes it more efficient and reliable, which makes it a good investment for young and tech-savvy investors. Robo Advisory services are entirely and only based on mathematical algorithms that are presumptively neutral, inexpensive, and unbiased. This kind of advice business model is steadily and significantly rising to prominence. Robo advisors prevent the subjective assessment of property prices becomes the cause of bias reduction in the investors and leading them towards rationality. Rational decisions depend on the suggestions of robotic advisors to help the real estate market to be efficient and bias-free.

Conclusion:

In conclusion, the integration of Artificial Intelligence (AI) in the real estate industry has proved to be a game-changer, as it has enabled stakeholders to make data-driven decisions that enhance efficiency in the realty market. AI is being used to analyze large amounts of data, including property data, demographic data, and market trends, to inform investment decisions. With AI-powered platforms, investors can quickly and easily identify profitable real estate investments, evaluate risks, and forecast returns. Additionally, AI-powered chatbots are increasingly being used to handle customer inquiries, providing 24/7 support to buyers and sellers alike.

Overall, AI is revolutionizing the real estate industry and has the potential to significantly impact how investors and industry professionals approach the market. By embracing AI, real estate investors can make informed decisions and maximize returns on their investments. As

the real estate industry continues to evolve, it is clear that AI will play an essential role in making the market more efficient and transparent for all stakeholders.

Future Scope:

The future of Artificial Intelligence (AI) in real estate investment is promising, as the technology continues to advance and evolve. In the coming years, AI is expected to become an even more integral part of the real estate industry, transforming the way investors and industry professionals approach the market. One of the areas where AI is expected to make a significant impact is in predictive analytics. By analyzing vast amounts of data, AI algorithms can predict market trends and forecast the value of properties, enabling investors to make informed decisions about which properties to invest in. This will help investors to minimize risk and maximize returns on their investments. Another area where AI is expected to be increasingly utilized is in property management. AI-powered systems can automate routine tasks, such as maintenance and repairs, and provide real-time data on the condition of properties, enabling property managers to identify potential issues before they become major problems. This will help to reduce costs and improve the efficiency of property management. In addition, AI is expected to play a significant role in customer service. Chatbots and virtual assistants can provide round-the-clock support to buyers and sellers, answering inquiries, and providing information on properties. This will help to enhance the customer experience and improve satisfaction. Overall, the future of AI in real estate investment is exciting, with the potential to revolutionize the industry and make it more efficient and transparent for all stakeholders. As technology continues to evolve, we can expect AI to play an even more significant role in the real estate industry in the coming years. The conceptual model proposed in this study can be validated by future researchers.

References:

- (Farnaaz, N., & Jabbar, M. A. (2016). Random forest modeling for network intrusion detection system. *Procedia Computer Science*, 89, 213-217).
- Abidoye, R. B., & Chan, A. P. (2017). Artificial neural network in property valuation: application framework and research trend. *Property Management*.
- Chen, J. H., Ong, C. F., Zheng, L., & Hsu, S. C. (2017). Forecasting spatial dynamics of the housing market using support vector machine. *International Journal of Strategic Property Management*, 21(3), 273-283.
- Espey, M., & Lopez, H. (2000). The impact of airport noise and proximity on residential property values. *Growth and change*, 31(3), 408-419.
- Gibbs, C., Guttentag, D., Gretzel, U., Morton, J., & Goodwill, A. (2018). Pricing in the sharing economy: A hedonic pricing model applied to Airbnb listings. *Journal of Travel & Tourism Marketing*, 35(1), 46-56.
- Goodman, A. C. (1978). Hedonic prices, price indices and housing markets. *Journal of urban economics*, 5(4), 471-484.
- Goodman, A. C., & Thibodeau, T. G. (2007). The spatial proximity of metropolitan area housing submarkets. *Real Estate Economics*, 35(2), 209-232.
- Ho, W. K., Tang, B. S., & Wong, S. W. (2021). Predicting property prices with machine learning algorithms. *Journal of Property Research*, 38(1), 48-70.
- [https:// www.kaggle.com](https://www.kaggle.com)
- Keskin, B. (2008). Hedonic analysis of price in the Istanbul housing market. *International*

Journal of Strategic Property Management, 12(2), 125-138.

- Lancaster, K. J. (1966). A new approach to consumer theory. *Journal of political economy*, 74(2), 132-157.
- Lu, Y. (2019). Artificial intelligence: a survey on evolution, models, applications and future trends. *Journal of Management Analytics*, 6(1), 1-29.
- Ludden, C., Thompson, K., & Mohsin, I. (2015). The rise of robo-advice: Changing the concept of wealth management. Report. Accenture. URI: https://www.accenture.com/_acnmedia/PDF-2/Accenture-Wealth-Management-Rise-of-Robo-Advice.pdf (visited on 2016-05-11).
- Mohd, T., Masrom, S., & Johari, N. (2019). Machine learning housing price prediction in Petaling Jaya, Selangor, Malaysia. *Int. J. Recent Technol. Eng.*, 8(2), 542-546.
- Mrsic, L., Jerkovic, H., & Balkovic, M. (2020, March). Real estate market price prediction framework based on public data sources with case study from Croatia. In *Intelligent Information and Database Systems: 12th Asian Conference, ACIIDS 2020, Phuket, Thailand, March 23–26, 2020, Proceedings* (pp. 13-24). Singapore: Springer Singapore.
- Park, B., & Bae, J. K. (2015). Using machine learning algorithms for housing price prediction: The case of Fairfax County, Virginia housing data. *Expert systems with applications*, 42(6), 2928-2934.
- Rafiei, M. H., & Adeli, H. (2016). A novel machine learning model for estimation of sale prices of real estate units. *Journal of Construction Engineering and Management*, 142(2), 04015066.
- Rosen, S. (1974). Hedonic prices and implicit markets: product differentiation in pure competition. *Journal of political economy*, 82(1), 34-55.
- Rosen, S. (1974). Hedonic-priser och implicita marknader: Produktdifferentiering i ren konkurrens. *J. Politisk ekonomi*, 82, 34-55.
- Sironi, P. (2016). FinTech innovation: from robo-advisors to goal based investing and gamification. John Wiley & Sons.
- Tajani, F., Morano, P., & Ntalianis, K. (2018). Automated valuation models for real estate portfolios: a method for the value updates of the property assets. *Journal of Property Investment & Finance*.
- Tchuente, D., & Nyawa, S. (2022). Real estate price estimation in French cities using geocoding and machine learning. *Annals of Operations Research*, 1-38.
- Wang, C., & Wu, H. (2018). A new machine learning approach to house price estimation. *New Trends in Mathematical Sciences*, 6(4), 165-171.
- Witte, A. D., Sumka, H. J., & Erikson, H. (1979). An estimate of a structural hedonic price model of the housing market: an application of Rosen's theory of implicit markets. *Econometrica: Journal of the Econometric Society*, 1151-1173.



The Sedition Law in India: Navigating its Tentacles

- Dr. Salim Jawed¹
- Dr. Mihir Kumar²

Abstract

Nature has created us all free. Still, we have decided to regulate ourself for a better development. Can this regulation be allowed to control our basic aspects of freedom? If yes, up to what extent? The laws like sedition quintessentially raise these fundamental issues. In the backdrop of sedition laws, the evolution of human society gets compromised. Forms of punishment practiced centuries ago can send shivers down our spine today. They have rightly been outlawed in most parts of the human society. The same way our society has graduated from being a cranky security state to a welfare state. All these developments in human society have not been a free gift but a result of long fought struggle. The sedition laws coupled with its arbitrary misuse by lower bureaucracy in states creates distinctive problems. Even where judiciary intervenes to safeguard basic rights, the process of salvation and acquittal itself becomes the punishment. In this research paper the author has tried to discuss the laws of sedition from its origin to the present especially with regard to the new criminal laws that have been ushered in by the union government recently. Although, while presenting the bill the home minister thumped the desk claiming to have eliminated Sedition laws, the paper delves deeper to check these claims. This paper argues that most of the erstwhile provisions of sedition have been retained under a new heading along with certain harsher punishments.

Keywords: Sedition Law, Freedom of Speech, Indian Penal Code, Bhartiya Nyaya Sanhita

Introduction

Very few laws in India have been as controversial and debated as the sedition laws that were in force in the erstwhile Indian Penal Code, 1860. Recently, the parliament of India passed the Bhartiya Nyaya Sanhita, 2023 as a replacement of Indian Penal Code. As widely

-
1. Assistant Professor (Senior Scale), Patna Law College , Patna University, Patna
 2. Assistant Professor, Ishan Institute of Law, Greater Noida, U.P.

debated on the law, the Supreme Court of India took an audacious decision to overrule the state argument in the apex court and send the cases related to sedition to a constitution bench. This was necessitated due to a judgement of the Supreme Court itself in the historic *Kedar Nath Singh Vs. State of Bihar*¹ where a five-judge bench had upheld Sedition laws in India in 1962. Our democracy has matured in the last 76 years of independence. The issue of sedition has wide varieties in it. On one hand the nations which essentially brought sedition in the law book including India has already stripped it from their penal laws. But in India we continued to follow the same laws for a very long period of time. Originally, Sedition law was not a part of Indian Penal Code when it was implemented in 1860 on the recommendation of the first law commission headed by Lord Macaulay. However, later it was added to the lawbook.

Once sedition became a part of our law books, the colonial rulers started to use it aggressively to curb any dissent against their policies. The history is evident of many trials from famous Tilak trial to Mahatma Gandhi being convicted for sedition. However, it was widely expected that this misused law would not find its place in an independent India and would find its place in trash-bin of history but it was retained and used to full extent and majesty. It passed the constitutional test by the highest court of the land. The examples of its use, rather misuse, will give an unmistakable impression to anyone about its continued misuse by the successive governments. As of now, while the Supreme Court has put a stay on the law still the new criminal laws have retained most of the earlier sedition laws with even stricter punishment.

The Origin of Sedition Laws

Laws to suppress dissent and stifle the dissenters have been the hallmark tactics of the rulers since historic times. As in the earlier times the kings used to consider themselves to be the holder of the Divine Right and they claimed inherited rights from God to rule the masses, any type of the dissent was always considered to be an attack not only on the royal policies but also on the ruling institution and the its divine sanction. Even the concept of Sovereign immunity where it was usually observed that 'The King can do no wrong'. History is redolent of examples and other incidences where people were punished arbitrarily for being against the King or his unjust policies. Even in ancient Hindu religious texts it is directed to respect the kings and be loyal to him. Kautilya's *Arthashastra* is specifically obsessed about protecting kings even to the extent of being focused on queen consorts and princes who can be active participants in regicide. The punishments for spreading 'evil news' about king may result in their tongue being rooted out². In cases of any incitement against the king, it may result in the punishment of being burnt alive after being tied³. The same was the case for other parts of the globe where dissent was not tolerated against the ruling elite even in the narrowest sense of the term.

Even when the kingship was expanded in western world to bigger nobility with bigger ruling class with little check and balances, the act of suppressing the dissent started to evolve in newer concept and contours. A careful glance to the development of legal jargon of Sedition would divert us to the decree of 'The First Statute of Westminster, 1275' in England which was brought in enforcement after the lesson learnt by the English Royals during the rebellion of the barons. Although, the Barons generally were supportive of the king and were an

important pillar of strength for King John. However, his policies including raising taxes had made him extremely unpopular among the barons. The decree now proactively aimed to protect the ruling elite from any such rebellious uprising which aimed to challenge the existing status quo. Even as sedition started to develop as a legal argot, its definition and other details remained sketchy.⁴ But widely it was considered to be such act or speech which would alienate the masses from 'divinely' king.⁵ These types of crime now started to be tried and punished under legal umbrella of treason, scandalum magnatum and even at times with the Martial law.⁶ However, treason generally meant violent acts and in subsequent centuries gradually even the act or speech that may aid or abet these activities also started to be made punishable which is now popularly known as acts of sedition. The scope of punishment now started to be widened where even the acts of abetment or indirect participation also started to be qualified enough to attract punishment under the new developments.

The evolution of the term seditious libel was laid down in United Kingdom in the *de Libellis Famosis*⁷ case by the decision of the court of Star Chamber. This decision initiated the darker interpretation of seditious libels. The court missed even the basic safeguards that had developed for the trial of treason of even scandalum magnatum which was added as an offence during rule of King Richard II to regulate and punish criticism or ill speech against the royals, judicial members, nobles, peers etc.⁸ Although this court was abolished in 1641, still its judgments continued to influence the slander and libel doctrines for more than two centuries. The biggest setback for free speech in the judgement was that the truth and veracity of the statement in question was immaterial and only the act of speaking against the people in power can be hauled in courts and punished as a criminal offence.

Sir James Stephen defined the seditious intention which included words that may not constitute treason in legal sense but may lead to such circumstances or has the probability for the same thereby making it a conduct crime as well as consequential crime and broadened its scope.

History of Sedition Laws in India

The sedition law in India has an interesting past. Initially in the ancient and medieval times there were many kings who had harsh punishments for criticisms of their policies but the sedition in its current legal form came in prevalence from the erstwhile Indian Penal code (IPC) that was framed by the Britishers in an attempt to codify the criminal laws and punishment for the criminal acts in British India. However, when the IPC was enacted officially in 1860, there was no mention of sections relating to sedition laws. Interestingly, legal historians have attributed the same to an oversight mistake and not some benevolence by the British drafters.⁹ Incidentally it was mentioned in Section 113 of the draft IPC which later came up in Section 124A.

Earlier British India was administered with multiple crown orders, parliamentary charters passed by Britishers, Common law, specific religious laws, specific legislations made for Indian subcontinent etc. After 1830s as the steps started to further codify and consolidate the British rule in India. The first Indian war of Independence i.e., the Sepoy Mutiny in 1857 played an important role in that regard. After this landmark assertion of Indian aspirations, the British crown decided to take the issues in their own hand and in place of the East India Company, the crown took active control of the administration and governance of British

India by Government of India Act, 1958.¹⁰ After famous Tilak trial case new expression of disloyalty were added to the provision, making it more stringent. In the colonial period this act was regularly criticised not only in India but also by many foreign learned jurists.

As India gained independence the constituent assembly discussed this issue in detail and ultimately decided to omit the word 'Sedition' from the constitution. However, just after independence under the Nehru government further curbs were added on the freedom of speech by virtue of the first amendment. Taking it even further the Indira Gandhi government made Section 124 A, a cognizable offence. This meant that now people can be arrested under this section by police even without a warrant.

Judicial Developments on Sedition

The extraordinary step of the colonial British government to introduce amendments in the Indian Penal Code itself shows the real intention of the act was to stifle freedom of speech and expression of ordinary residents who may seek accountability and responsibly and ask for their legitimate rights. This law was as an eye sore for our great freedom fighters during the independence movement, even though after independence, it continued to remain in the law book for a very long period of time.

In this paper we shall examine the judicial developments by separating the same in two parts : pre-independence and post-independence times. While during pre-independence times the sedition laws were invoked by the colonial rulers on natives even on slightest act of disagreement and many great personalities like Lokmanya Tilak and Mahatma Gandhi were hounded in courts. However, even after the independence the successive governments never honoured the need of removing sedition from the law books. However, with passing times and Judicial interventions, the scope of the law kept shrinking and ultimately the Supreme Court took note of it and decided to send the case to a larger bench to again check its constitutionality as it was earlier upheld in the *Kedarnath Case*¹¹.

Cases in Pre-Independence Era on Sedition

The Bangobasi Case 1891:

This is the first case to be tried under the sedition laws in British India officially named as *Queen-Empress Vs. Jogendra Chunder Bode* in this case the workers of the Bengali magazine *Bangobasi* were prosecuted under the sedition laws for the act of publishing an article critiquing the decision to raise the consent age for the sexual intercourse. The article criticized Britishers for their crude attempt of Europeanizing India and also attacking the religious sentiments. However, it remained inconclusive in terms of judgments as judges in Calcutta HC were not unanimous in the case.

The Tilak Trials, 1897:

The interpretations of sedition law got a meaning after this case when new contours were added to the meaning of sedition. In this case Bal Gangadhar Tilak was accused of instigating the murder of two British officers who had been killed a week after an article that was published in which Tilak had gave example of how Chatrapati Shivaji killed Afzal. He was also convicted of sedition only to be released after the intervention of many important personalities like Max Weber. This case gave new excuses to the colonial administration to include terms like disloyalty ultimately influencing the government to amend the IPC where

new terms like “disloyalty” and “feeling of enmity” were added to the definition of the term disaffection.

The Trial of Mahatma Gandhi

After the Tilak trials, another famous case that is always cited by the opponents of the sedition was the trial of Mahatma Gandhi along with an associate for the articles he had published in *Young India*. Gandhi in his submission emphasized his commitment to non-violence but at the same time he made it clear that there is nothing that can stop him from being disrespectful of the government which has destroyed India and its prosperity. The famous idiom of “Affection cannot be manufactured”. In this case despite Gandhi being convicted with a six year imprisonment, the judge noted Gandhi’s commitment to non-violence.

Cases on Sedition After the Independence

*Kedar Nath Singh Vs. State of Bihar*¹² 1962

This case upheld the constitutional validity of the sedition laws in India. A large number of speeches were in question where even the violent overthrow of the government was called. In this case the correlation of sedition and freedom of speech was directly in question. In this case the constitutional bench of the Supreme Court upheld the constitutional validity of the sedition laws under Section 124A but also added caveat that it should be used only in exceptional circumstances when accused made an incitement to violence either through words or actions.

Recently, in Sedition Trial of Dr. Binayak Sen, the Supreme Court took an important step while granting bail to Dr. Sen. The court drew a line where it accepted that even if someone is a sympathizer, it does not convict him of sedition. The Supreme Court observed in this case:

“We are a democratic country. He may be a sympathiser (of Naxalites) but it did not make him guilty of Sedition”

In *Vinod Dua v. Union of India*¹³, The Supreme court straight away quashed an FIR against the journalist Vinod Dua that was filed by a local BJP leader who had lodged the complaint due to certain observations made by Vinod Dua in one of the TV shows he had made regarding PM Modi. Even in recent Disha Ravi toolkit case the local Delhi court granted bail to Disha Ravi for the remarks she has made during the ongoing farmer protest. In another case of Elghar Prishas where according to state police violence occurred after the banned Naxal groups had organized the remembrance of Bhima Koregaon.

In case of cartoonist Asim Trivedi where he was detained for spreading cartoons mocking national signs, the Bombay High court took a strict view of it and ordered that in cases of arrest for sedition, senior officers should be consulted.

Ultimately in the landmark case the three-judge bench of the Supreme court presided by Chief Justice N.V. Ramanna ordered that sedition laws to be kept in abeyance. The highest court of the land also directed that all proceedings relating to the case be stopped and also instructed the state and central government not to register any fresh FIR due to this provision. The review has to be sent to a larger bench and for all practical purpose sedition laws as of today remains in abeyance.

Comparative Laws in Other Jurisdictions :

The quest to curtail the freedom of speech and expression is not alien to only few countries and jurisdictions in globe. Rather, there has been a concerted effort in most of the countries to control the free speech of the people. In the old times there was more focus on the concept of strong security state which would protect the state itself instead of protecting the people. It can also be justified to a little extent as in those time there were continuous fights, aberrations and attempt to control maximum territory and influence. The concept of constitution and constitutionalism was weak thereby further exaggerating these problems. In order to gain a broader understanding, we would consider the evolution of sedition laws in different jurisdictions in other parts of the globe.

United Kingdom :

The role and influence of sedition laws in United Kingdom had the most influence on India as we were under direct colonial rule. It is also evident that sedition laws in India were first brought by the Britishers¹⁴. In earlier part of the paper we had seen about the historical development of the sedition in brief. The use of sedition in Britain earlier was to control the citizens and protect the king and nobility from any unwanted criticism that may shake their authority in any way. After the advent of printing press, the flow of information became easier and also secretive in nature, thereby further complicating the activity to control the information flow in masses.

The first decree of such a nature has been recorded under the First Statute of Westminster, 1275 where the attempt was made to protect the ruling class and the king. With the passage of time, it continued to evolve through different statutes related to acts of treason (1352 and 1534) and ultimately to the offence of seditious libel in the notable case of *De Libellis Famosis*¹⁵. The Sedition Act of 1661 further solidified the provisions of sedition where any attempt to besmirch the reputation of king and the ruling class was subject to trial according to the laws if it fulfilled certain conditions. The arguments behind the act were to protect the reputation of government in the eyes of people and to ensure that peace is maintained in the society.

However, as the society started to mature and deliberations started to grow on the use and need of sedition laws in Britain. Remarkably in 1977, The Law Commission of the United Kingdom proposed total abolition of sedition laws in the United Kingdom in its working paper.¹⁶ Ultimately, the U.K. eliminated the offence of sedition under Section 73 of Coroners and Justice Act, 2009.¹⁷

United States of America :

The offence of sedition had its own journey in the United States of America (USA). Although sedition remains a valid act under US laws but its scope has been broadly reduced after judicial interventions by US courts. In 1798 for the first time, sedition was made an offence in the USA. It was repealed in 1820 but again legislated in the year 1918 when USA was fighting in the First World War. Here, in this paper we would see the gradual metamorphosis of sedition laws through legislations, judicial review and interpretations and through public opinion. The legislation of the offence of sedition also ensured the active participation of political parties and pressure groups in opposition to the act.

The Alien and Seditions Act:

It was a part of four set of laws which were brought by the federalist-controlled congress to protect the interest of the federal government. The remarkable thing was that it only applied to the President but not to the Vice President Thomas Jefferson who was also a political opponent. The act also aimed to target many newspapers who may have certain leanings towards to Jefferson. The act was supported by the then ruling party but the political opponents including the official opposition party decried the laws. It became a very important issue in the elections of the time. When the opposition Democratic-Republicans gained majority in the house they repealed the seditions acts. Their victory also was attributed generally to severe backlash generated due to the Alien and Sedition Act. However, these acts were challenged in the Supreme Court but later on different occasions it was mentioned by the court that it would have been unconstitutional in case it was challenged.¹⁸ The law was allowed to expire but it remained in some other forms.

Sedition Act of 1918 :

The sedition act of 1918 was an extension of espionage act of 1917 with a logic to forbid “disloyal, profane, scurrilous, or abusive language” against USA government and its armed forces. The words of the law even allowed the post department to refuse to deliver such ‘scurrilous’ posts. Although the Supreme Court declared this act as constitutional in reference to people who were urging to stop the production of war time measures in case of *Abrams Vs United States*¹⁹. But as the war ended the call grew to repeal this act or even has a peacetime version of the same. The evolution of ‘Doctrine of Chilling Effect’ by the USA Supreme court ensured that these laws of sedition and curtailing of free speech is being sparingly used by the governments in power. Ultimately, Congress repealed the sedition laws in 1920 and clemency was offered.

As of today, many countries like Kenya, Ghana, New Zealand, Jamaica, Maldives, Singapore etc. have repealed sedition laws while contries like Australia and Canada have modified these laws to a large extent.²⁰

Comparative Analysis of Old and New Sedition Laws:

While introducing the new criminal laws in the country Union Home Minister Amit Shah claimed that Sedition laws are being scrapped in the new laws.²¹ He said in the parliament that “Everyone has the right to speak. We are completely repealing sedition”. However, a careful consideration of the new *Bhartiya Nyaya (Second) Sanhita, 2023*²² shows that the provisions have been largely retained in the Section 152 of the Act. The reality is contrary to the assertions that have been made by the Union Home Minister and the government. Here, we would have a comparative analysis of the differences between the two laws:

Differences in Provisions of Sedition Between the New and Old laws:

1. In the new act there is no mention of the word sedition but the provisions now related to the same have been retained under the heading of Act Endangering sovereignty, unity and integrity of India.
2. The punishment has been made more severe as compared to old law. Earlier under section 124a of IPC a person can be discharged after paying fine however in the new law, punishment can be up to life imprisonment and up to seven years of minimum

imprisonment has to be given along with fine.

3. The words like contempt etc have been removed from the new laws but the focus remains on the secession or armed rebellion or subversive activities.
4. Use of Electronic communication, use of financial means have also been added as a tool for Act endangering sovereignty, unity and integrity of India.
5. Due to the wording and judicial pronouncements, under the old laws, only the harsh word would have come under the definition of sedition but now just words can attract the provisions under the new act.
6. Offences relating to terrorism, organized crimes and other criminal activities have also been added in this new Act.

Conclusion

By textual definition we can say today that the sedition laws have been removed from the statute books by the new criminal amendments. But the reality is that it is there even with tougher punishments in certain cases just in a different section with different heading. Even if we have a glance to the international laws, the freedom of speech remains the bedrock of democracy. Undoubtedly, this right can be curtailed in extreme cases of threat of National security but mere suspicion or presumption cannot suffice.

There was a growing issue of the misuse of sedition laws that cannot be denied. More sedition cases were filed against the protesters against nuclear reactor than against the Maoists. In these types of cases process itself becomes a punishment when someone is being tried of the offence of sedition. As we have seen in the paper that the police have got power to arrest in these cases without any warrant and after arrests are made, it results in problems of greater magnitude. It is not only limited to physical incarceration where the person is put in jail with stringent bail provisions that do not allow suspension of his jail periods. In addition, it also results in defamation and monetary expenses.

Although, the best way forward would be to delete these types of laws that promote state arbitrariness and curtail public rights, the provisions under new laws can certainly be called old wine in a new bottle where punishments have been increased. The problem in these types of cases is also the reluctance of judges especially at lower judiciary to grant bail in this case which further complicate the things as many people do not have the monetary power to hire reputed lawyers to fight their cases in higher courts. The biggest victim of same is the poor protesters who are sent to jail on these grounds. Another reform needed would be to ask for sanction of higher police authorities before sedition laws are invoked on any individual and there should be accountability for every misuse of law.

References:

- Sastri G.D. *The Law of Sedition in India*, N.M Tripathi Private Ltd. New Delhi, 1964.
- V.N Shukla *Constitution of India* 46th Edition by Dr. J.N Pandey, Central Law Agency.
- Rai Bhadur G.K Roy. *Law Relating to Press and Sedition* 2nd Edition, Universal Law Publication.
- Sarial, Sarah. *Sedition and the Advocacy of Violence, Free Speech and Counter Terrorism*
- M P Jain, *Indian Constitutional Law*, LexisNexis, 7th edition
- K L Vibhute, P S A Pillai's *Criminal Law*, Lexis Nexis, 12th edition.

- Indian Penal Code, 1860
- Bhartiya Nyaya (Second) Sanhita, 2023

Endnotes:

1. AIR 1962 SC 955
2. Arthashastra 4.11.21
3. Arthashastra 4.11.11
4. Law commission of India. Usage of the law of sedition Report number 279, April 2023,
5. Roger B. Manning, "The Origins of the Doctrine of Sedition" 12 Albion: A Quarterly Journal Concerned with British Studies 100 (1980).
6. Australian Law Reform Commission, 104th Report on Fighting Words: A Review of Sedition Laws in Australia" 51 (July 2006)
7. 77 Eng Rep 250 (KB 1606)
8. Scandalum magnatum (<https://www.theguardian.com/world/2000/jan/31/law.theguardian>, (Visited on 22 Jun 2023))
9. Nivedita Saksena & Siddhartha Srivastava, An Analysis Of The Modern Offence Of Sedition, <https://docs.manupatra.in/newline/articles/Upload/37E592F0-BE2A-475F-AF99-2F6909F3CF11.pdf>(Last visited on Jun 21, 2023).
10. East India Company and Raj 1785-1858, <https://www.parliament.uk/about/living-heritage/evolutionofparliament/legislativescrutiny/parliament-and-empire/parliament-and-the-american-colonies-before-1765/east-india-company-and-raj-1785-1858/> (Last Visited on Jun 22, 2023).
11. Supreme Court Refers Sedition Law Challenge To Larger Bench, Says New Bill To Replace IPC Can't Affect Past Cases https://www.livelaw.in/top-stories/supreme-court-refers-sedition-law-challenge-to-larger-bench-says-new-bill-to-replace-ipc-cant-affect-past-cases-237574?infinite_scroll=1 (Last Visited on Jun 24, 2023).
12. 1962 AIR 955
13. 2021 SCC OnLine SC 414
14. SEDITION LAWS & THE DEATH OF FREE SPEECH IN INDIA, <https://altlawforum.org/wp-content/uploads/2021/09/Sedition-Laws-the-Death-of-Free-Speech-in-India.pdf> Centre for the Study of Social Exclusion and Inclusive Policy, National Law School of India University, Bangalore,
15. 77 Eng. Rep. 250
16. Sedition law in UK abolished in 2009, continues in India, <https://www.hindustantimes.com/world/sedition-law-in-uk-abolished-in-2009-continues-in-india/story-Pkrvylv6J0T3ddY8uqvKsO.html#:~:text=Sedition%20was%20abolished%20through%20the,the%20offence%20of%20obscene%20libel.> (Last Visited on Jun 24, 2023)
17. Ibid
18. *New York Times Co. v. Sullivan*, 376 U.S. 254 (1964)
19. 250 U.S. 616 (1919)
20. The Crime of Sedition: At the Crossroads of Reform and Resurgence <https://hri.law.columbia.edu/sites/default/files/publications/sedition-report-april-2022.pdf> (Last Visited on Jun 24, 2023).
21. Sedition law to be scrapped, says Amit Shah, punishment enhanced in new provisions <https://www.indiatoday.in/law-today/story/sedition-law-repeal-amit-shah-parliament-indian-criminal-laws-overhaul-2419568-2023-08-11>, .(Last Visited on Jun 24, 2023)
22. Bill number 173 of 202



Covid 19 Migration and Conflicts in Jammu and Kashmir

- Harpreet Singh¹
- Sanjana Sharma²
- Vineet Kumar²
- Avadhesh Kumar Meena²
- Ratul Roychowdhury²

Abstract

Covid-19 pandemic hit every sphere of life and the most prone to its harshness are those who involved in the informal sector of the economy. The pandemic affected the migration process and curb the process of migration for a significant period. In India, the outburst of the pandemic and the sudden announcement of lockdown left everyone in vain, especially the migrants. The pandemic affected the physical and psychological health of everyone, the migrants dealt with manyh issues like anxiety and distress. The migrants both at the origin and the destination places faces the hardship. The present study deals with the migration during pandemic and the conflicts arises between local people, migrants and authorities in the Union territory of Jammu and Kashmir, the study has been done in the month of December, 2021. The study is descriptive and dependent upon secondary sources of data. There was disagreement noticed among the people and authorities. The major limitation of the study is that it is merely based on the secondary sources, more detailed study can be done with the sophisticated tools and by doing primary surveys.

Introduction

Migration is a universal phenomenon and has global significance. Migration is the 3rd important component of population changes after fertility and mortality. Socio-economic-cultural, geopolitical, and criminal, conditions of any country controlled by the migration processes control the. Migration processes in India are because of push factors like lack of

-
1. Assistant Professor, Department of Geography, Institute of Science, Banaras Hindu University, Varanasi, Uttar Pradesh.
 2. Research Scholar, Department of Geography, Institute of Science, Banaras Hindu University, Varanasi, Uttar Pradesh

employment opportunities, undernourishment, family movement, marriage, displacement due to development projects. Migration plays an important in eradicating poverty, improvement of health facilities, improvement in education, income, etc. The outburst of COVID-19 disrupts almost every sphere of life. The widespread COVID-19 at the global level creates such conditions that no person can even imagine in the last seventy-five years (United Nations Multi-Partner Trust Fund Office, 2020). Due to the unplanned lockdown, the socio-economic conditions get worsened. According to the WHO report 2020, the major issues that arise in the underdeveloped and developing countries are: risky migratory journeys towards native land, inadequacy in facilities of housing and hygiene practices (“World Health Statistics 2020: Monitoring Health for the SDGs, Sustainable Development Goals,” 2020). In the time of COVID-19 pandemic, in world’s different parts the migrants faced serious issues of food scarcity, lack of employment, and anxiety etc.

Study Area

The Jammu and Kashmir union territory has latitudinal extension 32°.28’N –35°.03’N latitude and longitudinally between 72°53’E – 80°.32’E longitude. It lies in the lap of arc of Himalayan mountain in India in its northwestern part. It is bounded on the south by Punjab and Himachal Pradesh and bounded by international borders in the west and east by Pakistan and China respectively. It falls under mountain ranges extending in the south by the Siwaliks, in a sequence the middle, Greater Himalaya, the Zanaskar range, and at last in the north lies Karakoram range. Union territory falls under different climatic zones like subtropical climate in Jammu, temperate zone of climate in Kashmir (Romshoo et al., 2020).

Objectives

To understand the Covid-19 migration and conflicts arises due to the movement.

Data methodology

The study is of descriptive nature, and is dependent upon the secondary sources of data like reports of different magazines, newspapers and the news broadcasts. The personal experience of migrants also included in the study.

Results and Discussions

COVID 19 Migration: India

The backbone of the economy of India is totally dependent on migrant workers as millions of people in India migrated for their livelihood. In India, we found both internal (intra and interstate) as well as international migration. According to the available census data in 2011, there are 450 million internal migrants. UP and Bihar are the largest contributors to the number of migrants, the next followed them are Madhya Pradesh (MP), Punjab, Rajasthan, Uttarakhand, Jammu and Kashmir, and West Bengal. Delhi, Maharashtra, Tamil Nadu, Gujarat, Andhra Pradesh, and Kerala are the major destinations where these migrants migrated (Census of India, 2011). In various portions of the country, because of coronavirus pandemic, there was a mass migration of people towards their native lands, this migration is called reverse migration. The migrants are highly affected by the pandemic. To curb the exponential growth of corona virus pandemic, lockdown announcement led to the great movement of migrants towards their native land, this affected the most the unskilled and semi-skilled migrant laborers.

The laborers have no option, they were forced due to pandemics to go back to their native places (S. Kumar & Choudhury, 2021). They have no idea what they can do they move without thinking of anything, they have only one thing in mind to reach their places. According to an estimated livelihood of about 128 million workers had been adversely affected by the onset of COVID19 (Rahaman et al., 2021). Due to migration of millions of workers, there was acute impact on the physical, psychological, and economic well-being. The migrants find it difficult to cope with problems as a result of this many migrants attempt suicide, died due to starvation, tiredness, rail and road accidents, and medical care unavailability (Guha et al., 2021). The migrants also deal with psychosocial problems like anxieties and fears (Choudhari, 2020). Many migrant workers were facing serious issues like nervous breakdown and depressive psychotic disorders according to the news shown in media (Shastri, 2020). They dealt with problems like societal, mental, and emotional trauma issues, fear of neglect by the local community, and stress regarding their families in origin places, etc. (K. Kumar et al., 2020). No doubt the response of Indian government to fight the pandemic was very swift but there was improper planning and loop holes in implementation. The announcement of sudden lockdown was the main mistake, the government would have to give time to the people who want to travel their native lands so that there was no panic among people who wish to go back to their places.

COVID 19 Migration: Jammu and Kashmir

The Union territory of Jammu and Kashmir is the shelter of about 2809629 migrants, they mainly migrated for different reasons like in search of work, for business purposes, for education, and through marriages especially females, some moved afterbirths and some moved along with their whole families. Out of the total migrants, there are about 122587 workers, about 18446 are businessmen, 36937 are for getting an education and about 1436763 are coming to the state by marriage. A large number of persons are also migrated from Jammu to other states and other nations. The main reasons they are migrating outside are in search of better jobs, education facilities, for business purposes, and women settled outside by marriages. About 328919 persons are migrated from Jammu and Kashmir to other states and countries. Out of the total migrants, there are about 48650 workers, about 3376 are businessmen, 9336 are for getting an education and about 60196 are going out of the state by marriage (Census of India, 2011) and there are many other reasons like terrorism, conflicts, etc. The migrants left in the vain due to the unforeseen outburst of the corona virus pandemic. On 18th March 2020, Mr. Narendra Modi, the Indian Prime Minister, made an appeal to the citizens of India to undergo public curfew (Janta curfew) on 22nd March, 2020, and joined hands in the fight against the virus (Irudaya Rajan et al., 2020). After that there is a complete lockdown was announced, the people from the other states residing in Jammu and Kashmir are in a hurry to reach their native places, in rush, they reached the railway stations and bus stations but these services also shut down. All the migrants especially workers stuck in the places they were. Firstly, the govt asked the migrants to be at places where they are, there was no need to be in panic, and they will get food, shelter, and other facilities to be at their places (Sapkal, 2020). But there were panic situations among the migrants who are residing in Jammu and Kashmir and also among those who are residing outside Jammu and Kashmir, the families want their members to be at home and the persons from other states also want to be at their place with

their families. There was fear among the people they might have died away from their families. They have only one wish to go home at any cost. They reached the places like bus stands in hope of getting some transport, some migrants are willing to walk on foot to reach their places. As a result of all this, the government made provision of shramik trains to send and bring back the residents from different places. Also, buses had been arranged to send back to the migrants and bringing our people back to their places. Provisions for COVID testing centers have been made at the Lakhampur border and quarantine centers have also been set up for those who are coming from out of the State. No one was allowed to enter the state without COVID 19 testing. Nodal Officers were assigned for proper testing and district commissioners have been given the authority to look after the quarantine centers. COVID testing is also done at the airports. As a result of all this about 3.2 lakh people, including the migrant workers, coming back to Jammu and Kashmir from outside since the nationwide lockdown came into existence. On average, about 48,780 workers from Jammu and Kashmir returned to their homes. Food given to them for their journey free of cost (Irfan, 2020). As of now the COVID 19 restriction lifted up the workers who are migrated coming back again to the state with proper testing had done. According to the estimate, about 2600 workers were returning back to the state, and also the persons who come back to the state are again moving out to their respective places (25,000 *Non-Kashmiri Migrant Workers Return to J-K*, 2020). As many countries still have restricted movement for the cross borders, suspension of flight continues those who are living outside India are waiting to meet their families. There are seasonal migrations of nomads like Gujjars and Bakarwals, their lives also get impacted as they failed to move according to the season because of the curtailment forced by the government and also, they find it difficult to move along with cattle's in time of the pandemic.

COVID 19 Migration and Conflicts in Jammu And Kashmir

Migration is linked with conflict as a result of pandemics. In the other words, we can say that it is an intermediate state which linked pandemic to the conflict. As reverse mass migration occurred as a response to the COVID19 pandemic, there is a chance of conflicts among the people in the migrant-receiving areas as there comes pressure on the available resources, as resources are needed very much in this time and the fear among the destination areas that migrants may bring the virus along with them. There was also a burden on the available medical resources, food resources, and basic economic opportunities in the area (Irudaya Rajan et al., 2020). The COVID 19 migration in Jammu and Kashmir also leads to conflicts in various areas. Some of the main conflicts which arise due to the COVID 19 pandemic are as follows:

- **Delay in the seasonal migration and crisis for grazing land and collection of fodder:** the COVID 19 pandemic outbreak disturbed the seasonal migration pattern of hundreds and thousands of nomads. In Jammu and Kashmir, the lockdown has disturbed the long spring migration of hundreds of thousands of Bakarwals and Gujjars. They started migrating towards the mountains in March month as winter comes to an end, but due to the announcement of lockdown there was a delay then in the month of April, they have given permission by the government to move along with the passes. This delay has resulted in reduced food availability for the animals. They wouldn't be able to reach the pastures on time as a result of this their cattle and

goats didn't get enough grass to eat. Some members of bakarwal community said that the delay had a serious impact on the wellbeing of the animals. The families have to visit jungles other than that they usually visit for the collection of fodder and fuel food as a result sometimes conflicts occur between different communities of Gujjars and Bakarwals and local people residing in the respective area.

- **Food crisis among the migrant laborers:** the migrant laborers who find it difficult to move to their native places and who stuck in Jammu and Kashmir found it hard to survive especially the seasonal migrants. No doubt the civil societies along with the government doing a very well job and tried to give basic services to the migrant workers but still there were some loopholes. Though the J&K government announces many relief packages for the workers but migrant workers were still unable to make proper use of them, there was an announcement from the government side that no rent was taken from the students, workers by the landlords during the pandemic time. There is also provision for the ration under mid-day meal, ration packets to slum dwellers and destitute. The migrants were unaware of the government policies and the seasonal workers do not have their ration card among them. So, they were deprived of basic facilities. When civil society has distributed the ration sometimes quarrel occurred between migrants and sometimes when migrants got the news of the ration distributed they move to that place to get the ration and then sell it at higher rates.
- **Conflicts among police personnel and migrants:** There are many cases of conflicts among the police personnel and the migrants moving out of Jammu and Kashmir and those who are coming back to their native places. The migrants who wish to go back to their villages come in clusters outside the village to get buses to their native lands sometimes didn't take into consideration the COVID 19 protocols as a result of this the police personnel took strict action against them. This leads to conflict. Those who are coming back to Jammu and Kashmir are not willing to have COVID 19 tests. So, they hide their travel history, the police personnel with the help of panchayats trace such persons and suspected contacts. These persons have been given prior notice to come and give samples and be quarantine in the quarantine centers. If they did not come of their own then police visited their houses along with the ambulance to bring them, at their places sometimes the police have to face action from the family members. In Kashmir, there are many cases of throwing stones and spitting on police personnel.
- **Conflicts among administration and migrants:** The GPS and cyber-surveillance techniques are used by the police to tracked people with recent history of travel, in order to locate who needs to be quarantined. The citizens were also advised to report regarding the people who are coming from outside in their villages and also keeps an eye on their neighbors. However, based on the history of police and army excesses in Kashmir, there were assumption that in the garb of tracking suspected COVID-19 cases, heavy-handed tactics the people of Kashmir said that the government is treating health emergency as a law and order problem, that led to turn the fight against coronavirus into a security operation, which brought fear into the mind of people

rather than offering safety and assurance sense (Zubairi & Baqal, 2021).

Those who are coming by road have to give samples for COVID 19 test at the Lakhampur border. In the initial phase, they have to be brought to the quarantine centers. There are different kinds of migrants who come to the state including students, workers, businessmen, etc. The reports from some persons coming to the state suggest that the conditions of some quarantine centers are very bad, there was a lack of proper hygiene and sanitation facilities, and there are no washrooms at some center's sheets have been given to them for lying, without proper electrification. They said that they got infected with some other infection by residing at such places (HT Correspondent, 2020). As the number of persons at the quarantine centers increased there was a shortage of food and other supplies at the center. The people blamed the authorities for not making proper arrangements at the quarantine centers.

- **Labour crisis:** No doubt the migrants who went to their native lands are beginning to come back about 25000 migrants moved to Jammu and Kashmir when the lockdown restriction lifted up in September 2020. But the strength of laborers coming down. The number of laborers coming to the state is reduced in numbers as a result of the work-labor imbalance has created in the cities. There is a decline in economic activities. There also exists an agrarian crisis, as agriculture is labor dependent especially the paddy cultivation, there was a reduction in the number of laborers, and the laborers asked the money according to their choices along with food. Sometimes there exists a fight among the farmers over the laborers. They prefer to work for those who paid them more charges.
- **Conflicts over the basic medical facilities:** when the first wave of COVID 19 occurred, the hospitals are not fully prepared for it. The doctors are not satisfied with the government, they said that they had not given basic things like masks, hand sanitizers, and ppt kits. In a report, the president of the medical association of doctors Kashmir said that the government had to put emphasis on the travelers screening at airports and railway stations rather than focusing on transferring doctors for political games. He further said that it was the medical officers and other providers of healthcare who were at the forefront in having fight with Corona virus and how can they save patients lives when they were not protected first themselves from the same. This shows state of distress among the doctors. The doctors from both Jammu and Kashmir divisions said that there was a lack of proper medical facilities and types of equipment at the hospitals. Though the government doing a commendable job in providing services and equipment to the doctors in a short span of time then there are different problems arising in the way of government. There is a lack of technicians to operate the equipment. Many a time doctors have been blamed for the death of a person due to COVID 19 in many cases people said that those who reached the government medical college not returned back alive. There are insufficient beds in the hospitals, some people booked the beds in advance, and there occurred conflict among people in availing beds. There are many cases of conflict among the medical staff and families of the patients. Later the government decided to quarantine the persons coming out of state to quarantine in their homes, with basic facilities provided to them at the

houses, and doctors asked about their health on phone calls.

- **Stress among the family members:** many of them who returned back to the state had left jobs or their company gets shut down or they are dismissed from their company, as the company finds it difficult to pay them wages. As there was the suspension of internet services in the state so work from home is also not possible. Those who left the job are in vain, they don't know how to survive during the pandemic, from where they earn their livelihood and fulfill the needs of the family. This creates stress in the mind of the person, as a result, there was news of conflict among the husband-wife, family members, and this stress sometimes forced the person to do suicide.

Conclusion

In the concluding lines, I want to state that migration is a global phenomenon, and the COVID 19 virus that took birth in the Wuhan city of China migrated all over the world and resulted in the reverse migration in almost all parts of the world especially the internal migration. People preferred to live in their native lands along with their family members. Jammu and Kashmir are the home of many migrants and many are migrated from Jammu and Kashmir. The sudden outburst of the COVID 19 pandemic and announcement of lockdown in the country leads to the movement of a large number of migrants from here and there. The migrants are considered to be the carriers of the virus. There was great responsibility on the shoulders of the government to give them proper facilities so that they can reach their places safely. For those who are natives of Jammu and Kashmir government makes special provisions for them, those who are coming back to the state have to undergone COVID 19 testing and administrative quarantine later the administrative quarantine is replaced by self-quarantine at their homes. Sometimes the migrants find it difficult to live in quarantine centers because of a lack of proper facilities as a result sometimes conflicts occur. The migration because of COVID 19 migrations leads to many issues and crises at the state level, region level, and even at the particular level. The government is trying to provide all the facilities but there was a lack of proper planning and implementation when the lockdown was called. It should be better if the government first make proper plans and make provision for the safe return of migrants to native places and checks the available medical facilities and equipment. There are many more conflicts that arise which are not given in the paper. Future research has been carried out in finding the exact data and doing the analytical study.

References

1. 25,000 non-Kashmiri migrant workers return to J-K. (2020). Greater Kashmir. <https://www.greaterkashmir.com/kashmir/25000-non-kashmiri-migrant-workers-return-to-j-k>
2. Census of India, 2011. (2011). *Migration report*. <https://censusindia.gov.in/nada/index.php/catalog/42597>
3. Choudhari, R. (2020). COVID 19 pandemic: Mental health challenges of internal migrant workers of India. *Asian Journal of Psychiatry*, 54(May), 102254. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.ajp.2020.102254>
4. Guha, P., Islam, B., & Hussain, M. A. (2021). COVID-19 lockdown and penalty of joblessness on income and remittances: A study of inter-state migrant labourers from Assam, India. *Journal of Public Affairs*, 21(4). <https://doi.org/10.1002/pa.2470>

5. HT Correspondent. (2020). *As Covid-19 cases soar, weekend lockdown to be imposed in Jammu*. The Hindustan Times. <https://www.hindustantimes.com/india-news/as-covid-19-cases-soar-weekend-lockdown-to-be-imposed-in-jammu-from-july-24/story-bgRXS1811AelVYlhfB5nPO.html>
6. Irfan, H. (2020). *J&K engages 41,000 labourers*. The Economic Times. <https://economictimes.indiatimes.com/news/politics-and-nation/jk-engages-41000-labourers-mostly-migrants-in-4800-units/articleshow/75766104.cms>
7. Irudaya Rajan, S., Sivakumar, P., & Srinivasan, A. (2020). The COVID-19 Pandemic and Internal Labour Migration in India: A 'Crisis of Mobility.' *Indian Journal of Labour Economics*, 63(4), 1021–1039. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s41027-020-00293-8>
8. Kumar, K., Mehra, A., Sahoo, S., Nehra, R., & Grover, S. (2020). The psychological impact of COVID-19 pandemic and lockdown on the migrant workers: A cross-sectional survey. *Asian Journal of Psychiatry*, 53(June), 2018–2020. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.ajp.2020.102252>
9. Kumar, S., & Choudhury, S. (2021). Migrant workers and human rights: A critical study on India's COVID-19 lockdown policy. *Social Sciences and Humanities Open*, 3(1), 100130. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.ssaho.2021.100130>
10. Rahaman, M., Roy, A., Chouhan, P., Das, K. C., & Rana, M. J. (2021). Risk of COVID-19 Transmission and Livelihood Challenges of Stranded Migrant Labourers during Lockdown in India. *Indian Journal of Labour Economics*, 64(3), 787–802. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s41027-021-00327-9>
11. Romshoo, S. A., Rashid, I., Altaf, S., & Dar, G. H. (2020). *Jammu and Kashmir State: An Overview* (Issue January 2023). https://doi.org/10.1007/978-981-32-9174-4_6
12. Sapkal, R. S. (2020). Saving Jobs and Averting Lay-offs amidst COVID-19 Lockdown. *Economical Political Weekly*. <https://www.epw.in/journal/2020/19/commentary/saving-jobs-and-averting-lay-offs-amidst-covid-19.html>
13. Shastri, P. (2020). *Migrant worker has nervous breakdown in Ahmedabad* | *Ahmedabad News - Times of India*. The Times of India. https://timesofindia.indiatimes.com/city/ahmedabad/migrant-worker-has-nervous-breakdown/articleshow/75000134.cms?utm_source=contentofinterest%2525252526utm_medium%252525253dtext%2525252526utm_campaign%252525253dcpst&utm_source=contentofinterest&utm_medium
14. United Nations Multi-Partner Trust Fund Office. (2020). *Global Interim Report of the UN COVID-19 Response and Recovery Fund*. https://www.un.org/sites/un2.un.org/files/2020/11/covid-19_mptf_interim_report.pdf
15. World health statistics 2020: monitoring health for the SDGs, sustainable development goals. (2020). In *World Health Organisation* (Vol. 7, Issue 2). <http://www.who.int/about/licensing>
16. Zubairi, N. S., & Baqal, O. J. (2021). Kashmir: Public Health and Human Rights Crises. *Health and Human Rights Journal*, July 2021. <https://www.hhrjournal.org/2021/07/kashmir-public-health-and-human-rights-crises/>



Women's Role in Preserving Indigenous Environmental Knowledge (IEK) in india

○ Amit Kumar¹
○ Dibyajyoti Das²

Abstract

Bhârat or India is considered to be *Matrubhoomi* (Mother Land) of every Indian, better understood by Bhârat Mâtâ (Mother India). People from India has special imaginary female figure in their mind that makes them unite with robust emotional connect towards their motherland just like a child who is connected towards his/her mother. Just like the way in which a mother raises her child in her lap similarly, Mother India has raised her children by providing water, food, air, shelter etc. and has taken care for a better future by making them achieve name, fame, health, and wealth. The land of diverse environmental knowledge and cultural wisdom is personified in form of Goddess clad in a saffron sari. The Indigenous Environmental Knowledge (IEK) in India is very much associated with the women as compared to men, as they possess adequate knowledge about the nature. Women have the better knowledge, wisdom, and ability to use the natural resources with care in comparison to men as they are more sensitive towards the natural resources with respect to the family needs. Women are considered as the home makers (e.g., architect, manager etc.) in Indian society because of the ability of managing the daily household needs like land, water, and food. They are also managing many self-help groups (SHGs) as well. Women fosterages and guards the child and looks forward for their all-inclusive development. The concept of IEK in context of India can be seen as more womanized. This paper takes the innovative approach to study the role of women in preserving the IEK with the help of primary observation and secondary resources.

Keywords: Bhârat (India); Bhârat Mâtâ (Mother India); Indigenous Environmental Knowledge

-
1. Assistant Professor, Arunachal Institute of Tribal Studies, Email Id: amit.kumar@rgu.ac.in/ amitranjanfn09@outlook.com, Rajiv Gandhi University (Central University), Rono Hills, Doimukh, Arunachal Pradesh-791112
 2. Assistant Professor (Corresponding Author), Department of Anthropology, Email Id: dibyajyoti.das@rgu.ac.in, Rajiv Gandhi (Central University) University, Rono Hills, Doimukh, Arunachal Pradesh-791112

(IEK); Women; Home Makers.

1. Introduction

The female population in world shares about the 49.6 % of total population (Roser, 2019), while in India their population share is 48 % of total population (Staff, 2019), whose duties, household responsibilities, and potential influence on individual, families, and communities position them at the heart of locally controllable, cost-effective, and long-term development (Khan, 2003). India is considered as *Matrubhoomi*, the mother land having the same understandings taken from the mother who bears child, help them in grow, fed them by providing water, food, air, shelter etc. and take care by making them achieve name, fame, health, and wealth etc. The women connectivity towards animal and plant ecological networks shows and indicate greater resource sharing. The instant natural solution to many diseases like fever, cold, cough, stomach ache, injuries etc. symbolizes their interrelatedness of biodiversity (Fernanda Vieira da Costa, 2021).

The notion of BhâratMâtâ (Mother India) has been used to figuratively depict India as a nation since its independence in 1947, and it relates to a strong emotional attachment to the motherland, Indian nationalism, and nation-building. *Unabimsapurana* in 1866, KC Bandyopadhyaya's play called BhâratMâtâ of 1873, Bankim Chandra Chatterjee's book *Anand Math*, published in 1880, and Rabindranath Tagore's picture, created in 1905, were the first to recognize BhâratMâtâ as a representation of India's country (Jha, 2016).

The motivation to have gendered perspective in preservation of Indigenous Environmental Knowledge came from the authors field work during his research time following the self-observation on wisdom and creative consciousness of Kumhar community (potter community in India) where women play a major role in pottery production with the help of various natural resources such as clay and water. Gender relations in the environment have major symbolic and material implications in how nature is seen, as well as how environmental resources and responsibilities are managed and divided in day-to-day activities (Roberta Hawkins, 2011).

2. Research Methodology

In-depth qualitative research with descriptive approach has been done for writing this article with the help of primary observations and secondary information based on available scientific studies, data and documentation ssuch as journals, books, research thesis, newspapers, magazines and websites.

3. Indigenous Environmental Knowledge (IEK)

“Indigenous Environmental Knowledge” term is cultural continuity of traditional knowledge from one generation to another related to Environment generally held in indigenous community. This term is used synonymously to the other terms like “local knowledge,” “traditional knowledge,” “rural knowledge,” “traditional ecological knowledge,” “folk knowledge” and so forth.

As per the Tiu (2007), IEK is “*The accumulated knowledge and skills of indigenous people and their relationships with the environment*”. IEK stresses on gross root knowledge of animals and plants species, it offers a link to biodiversity conservation initiatives. To make

biodiversity protection more meaningful, it is necessary to have a better grasp of indigenous people's past knowledge about the natural environment. If conservation messages are not relevant to people's daily lives and concerns, they will be forgotten. The documentation of indigenous concept is need of the hour keeping in view of sustainable development. The features of IEK having relevance in today's world for the sustainable development are as follows (Kumar K. A., 2018):

- i. It is locally appropriate that represents a way of life evolved with the local environmental conditions.
- ii. It promotes the production for subsistence needs only and resist the natural resource exploitation.
- iii. It helps in diversification of production system and minimizes the overexploitation of a single natural resources.
- iv. It worships sacred land as mother land to show the respect for the environment in same way as people respect their mother, so that the negative consequences in future can be minimized.
- v. It accepts and promotes flexibility to become more adaptable to new conditions incorporated outside the knowledge.

Indigenous knowledge is a better term for the information, expertise, insight, and philosophies that any aboriginal people may provide to environmental assessment and management. Indigenous knowledge can be divided into two categories for environmental assessment, harvest assessment, and co-management, all of which attempt to incorporate aboriginal ecological knowledge into decision-making. Traditional knowledge and nontraditional knowledge are the two types of indigenous knowledge. Such perspective acknowledges here the two facts (Stevenson, 1996) as seen in figure 1:

- I. That aboriginal people have knowledge and experience that is not based on conventional ways of living, spirituality, philosophy, social connections, or cultural values; and
- II. That it is the articulation of traditional or indigenous and non-traditional or non-indigenous knowledge, and it is frequently dialectic.

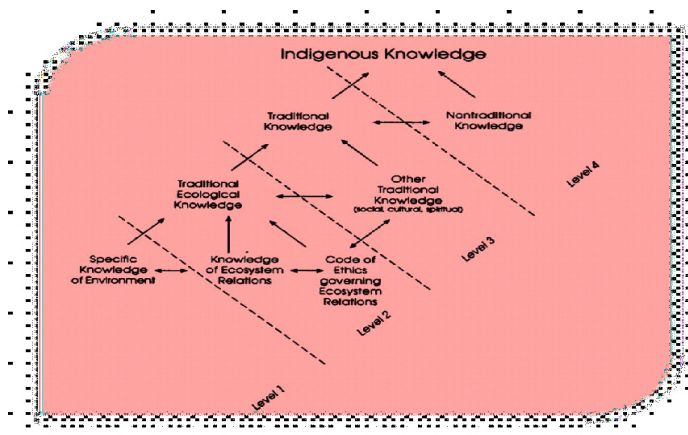


Figure 1: Structural component of Indigenous KnowledgeThe majority of ethnic peoples

have a large body of nontraditional knowledge derived from interactions with non-indigenous people and institutions, television and other modern media, adoption of Western scientific thinking, and exposure to foreign values, attitudes, and philosophies. IEK systems, on the other hand, are built on indigenous local knowledge groups' having common experiences, customs, values, traditions, subsistence lives, social interactions,

ideological orientations, and spiritual beliefs. Together, these two pillars of knowledge establish a worldview, a frame of reference, comprehension, and validation that gives significance and worth to the lives of modern indigenous peoples [Fig. 1, Courtesy: (Stevenson, 1996)]

4. Women and Indigenous Environmental Knowledge (IEK)

Gender refers to the societal variations in roles and opportunities that come with being a man or a woman, as well as men and women's interactions and social relationships. As per the World Health Organisation (WHO), the term Gender is used to label the characteristics of women and men that are socially constructed i.e., learned behavior of man and women from the societal relationship (WHO, 2002). Gender is a cultural construct that impact the activities of men and women, what men and women do and how they do it, within a certain social group. Gender difference arises from the unique experiences, knowledge, and abilities that women and men acquire as they carry out the productive and reproductive obligations that have been given to them (Fernandez, 1994).

The human beings are very much dependent upon the natural environment from the day of conception of life in the womb to their death. Natural environment is a place of interaction of human with the environment for the better life support to each other. The gendered aspect of IEK is frequently disregarded, dismissed, or ignored. While inequalities in industrial countries may be more subtle, the same cannot be true for developing countries. Information, particularly IEK- related information, is seen, interpreted, and acted upon in different ways by men and women. IEK is the result of environmental study and information sharing among groups who share a philosophical and cultural beliefs in resource utilization, also referred to as social-ecological systems of traditional knowledge. One of the key determinants of the structure of traditional knowledge's social-ecological system is Gender. Women are more likely to know about natural species for subsistence and family care, according to several studies in quest of social and environmental knowledge as they are mostly recognized as Home Makers (Fernanda Vieira da Costa, 2021).

Women are being identified or symbolically associated with nature, as opposed to men, who are identified with culture (Ortner, 1974). The women are more sensitive towards the environment and its biotic or abiotic compositions. They consider each and every species of the nature as an important component for maintaining ecological balance. Here, the authors can quote Ortner who has argued that,

“women's body, like that of all female mammals, generates milk during and after pregnancy for the feeding of the newborn baby. The baby cannot survive without breast milk or some similar formula at this stage of life. Since the mother's body goes through its lactation processes in direct relation to a pregnancy with a particular child, the relationship of nursing between mother and child is seen as

a natural bond, other feeding arrangements being seen in most cases as unnatural and makeshift. (Ortner, 1974)

Two things can be easily observed from women in any house of Indian family. Firstly, most of the rituals worshipping the nature are practiced by women in India. They worship rocks, plants, animals' species and considers them as supernatural power. In Indian context, women are considered to be caring, loving and emotional as compared to men. Women are always treated and compared to the Goddesses. A Goddess is always seen as a supernatural power who always care for the wellbeing of the living creatures. On the other hand, they may also be the reason for the destruction. They never try to rule or dominate over the natural phenomena. This shows the women's nature, sensitiveness, love, and level of respect towards the natural environment. The emotions which make women more connected towards the nature is their IEK. Accordingly, for the development process, IEK is relevant in the following sectors and strategies mentioned in table 1 (Kumar K. A., 2018). Most of the sector mentioned below in the table 1 have shown increased participation of women in India.

Table 1: Sectors of IEK along with Strategies Courtesy: (Kumar K. A., 2018)	
Sector	Strategies
Agriculture	It involves knowledge of farming, crop selection, intercropping and planting times.
Animal Husbandry and Ethnic Veterinary	It involves knowledge related to livestock, breeding strategies, flora uses for treatment of common illnesses among the livestock
Medicine	
Natural resource Management	It involves the soil fertility management, sustainable management of wild species.
Health Care	It involves the knowledge about medicinal uses of different plant species.
Community Development	It creates a proper common or shared knowledge of survival strategies as per local resource available. It generally talks about the poverty alleviation.

In India, about 72% people in rural area are involved in agricultural practices for the survival. According to a news report of Shweta Saini and Pulkit Khatri, there were around 263 million agricultural laborers in India in 2021, with 37 percent (or 98 million) of them being women. More than 85 million agricultural employees entered the workforce between 1991 and 2011, with 49 million (58%) of them being women [see figure 2, Courtesy: (Khatri, 2021)]. While the number of male growers has decreased by 3 million since 1991, the number of female cultivators has increased by 14.2 million. In the last two decades, there has been a 74 million rise in agricultural laborer's, with around 47% of these being women (Khatri, 2021).

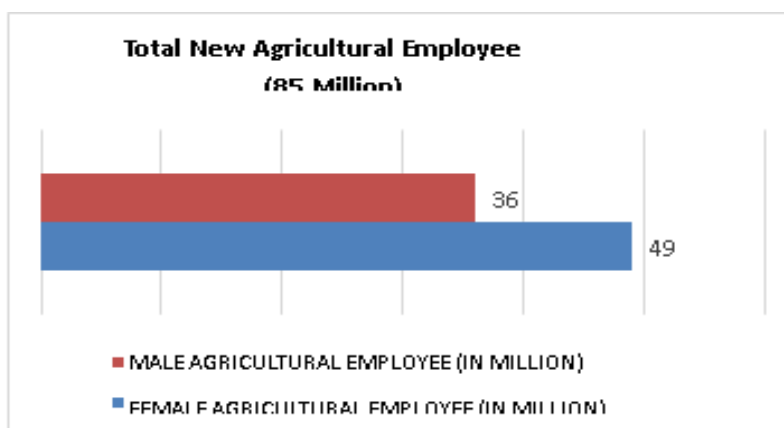


Figure 2: Agricultural Employees Entered the Workforce Between 1991 and 2011.

The women participation in animal Husbandry and indigenous health care to animals is more than men. As per research study by Jadav et al. (2014), animal husbandry is becoming feminized and dairy part is mostly managed by the women in India. For more explanation the table 2 and figure3 can be viewed, which has been accumulated here from various studies done by many researchers. As per the table no. 1 it can be easily understood that the women participation in animal husbandry and primary indigenous health care is more in comparison to the men.

Table 2: Women contribution in various activity Courtesy: (Kumar K. D., 2019)

Activity	Women Percentage Contribution
Construction of Animal Sheds	75.83
Care of New Born Calf	65.3
Washing and Grooming of Animals	70.83
Cleaning of Sheds	89.16
Disposal of Cow dung	86.66
Compost Making	73.33
Milking of Animals	90
Pregnancy Diagnosis	90.83
Weaning and Management of Calf	66.66
Farm and Dairy Record Management	52.5

As far as indigenous health care is concerned Mishra et al., (2008) mentioned that the involvement of women in health care of animals are 67% in comparison to 21 % men and 13

% take care of animals in health together. Another study as per Kaur (2015), in Punjab about 98.6% rural women were involve in health care of pregnant animals, 55.30 % involved in deworming, 52 % were taking animals for treatment and 30.60 % women are involved in vaccination of domestic animals (Kumar K. D., 2019).

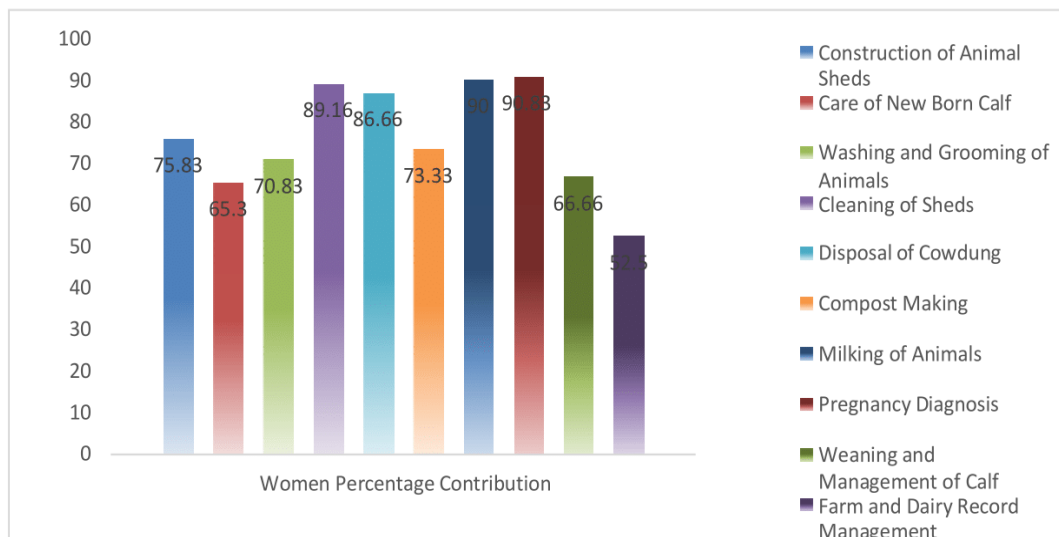


Figure 3: Women Contribution in Percentage

Community development is method of resolving the local issues with the help of effective participation of local people so that holistic development of society along with individuals can take place. The coming up of Self-Help Groups (SHGs) in the rural villages of India have improved the participation of women in various community development work helping them into coming out from poverty. SHGs are somewhere transforming the indigenous women into more empowered, powerful, and confident in the competitive world.

5. Women as Traditional Home Maker (e.g., Architect, Manager etc.)

From the above discussion, the knowledge about the locality and environment has been found more in women. It has been discovered that women had a larger repertoire of known plant species and are more likely than males to communicate what they know. Furthermore, women have a more coherent network with more important persons, resulting in a more cohesive network. Our findings shed light on how gender plays a role in the horizontal sharing (acquisition/transmission) of indigenous environmental knowledge (Fernanda Vieira da Costa, 2021).

The work that women do, as well as the knowledge necessary for it, is dictated by where they live. If the resources needed for family reproduction are close to the house, women will have established a familiarity with them; if the resources are further afield, in more explicitly masculine places, women's knowledge will be considerably less developed. This has an influence not just on the knowledge of women, but also on the knowledge of the entire family. Women are in charge of the early education of children up to the age of 10–12 years (since

they stay in the house and are therefore cared for by women), which implies that women's limited environmental knowledge tends to limit the extent of children's early environmental education (John Briggs, 2006). They are in charge of managing the household things as well. They conserve everything in well manner from the electricity, water to money so that they could take care of the basic needs of house in bad days. Traditional or indigenous knowledge and wisdom is therefore an indisputable aspect of a woman's commitment to the household's everyday livelihood and upkeep. It is important and necessary for maintaining food security as well as the long-term management of natural resources (Bergh, 2019). The child gets their first-hand learning of management from the mothers itself. The indigenous knowledge in management can be proved factually from the smooth functioning of the SHGs in rural villages of India. They are managing the accounts of their SHGs members and running the many such cooperatives in villages.

Women are also the better example of architecture as they are the first person in the house who suggests or make changes in the household interior look. Women has a better understanding of the nuances and aesthetics of the house to have positive vibes; they are the one who wants their home to be arranged according to the need of the entire of family. Further, working as an architect, they are more likely to listen to their clients' demands and make designs based on that information, as well as provide more opportunity for cooperation to generate new ideas. Women architects have a greater awareness of home life and the fundamental architectural components that are required for a house's coherent flow and function. Women architects are more likely to build with sustainability in mind, resulting in projects with lower carbon footprints and energy expenses (Kett, 2020).

6. IEK Preservation Techniques of Women

Women have traditionally been the incubators and carriers of information in areas such as seed preservation and storage, food processing, indigenous healing practices, and so on. In support of this, examples can be cited like the *Achar* (Pickles) and *Papad* are to fond food items preferred by everyone and mostly available in each households of India. However, it is the women, who has better knowledge and understanding of preparation and preservation of such food items. Such information is frequently contextual, based on experience and experimentation, but it is not formalized. All the IEK that women know from the direct connectivity of nature or environment are shared in oral form. Earlier the preservation of such knowledges was given less importance. When the notion of preservation initially evolved in the 19th century, it was primarily concerned with the world's historical treasures. Although the terminology associated with preservation has changed over the last two centuries, it evolved from the conservation principle advocated by Eugene Emmanuel Viollet-le-Duc, a renowned French restoration architect and writer who founded a movement to restore mediaeval buildings in the 1830s and was also commissioned to restore Notre Dame and other important historic structures throughout Paris during this time (Emmanuel, 2005).

In India, women spend their life at their parents' home before the marriage. After marriage they migrated to her bridegroom house except in some parts of country. At least for 18-21 years they learn knowledge from the environment of parents and later on they just transmit the knowledge and wisdom to the new place. They teach their kids and family with the help of IEK. There are many techniques that are used especially by women in preserving such

IEK, some of which are: Agricultural practices; Folkloric approach for Knowledge transmission; The approach of Well- organized and sustainable use of the resources; Approach of Indigenous nutritional practices Approach of Indigenous cultural expressions; Approach of community organisation and Local Participation; Leadership and educator approach; Approach of Art & Craft and Approach of Indigenous Health Care Practices.

7. Conclusion

Women play a significant role in preserving the indigenous environmental knowledge of India. The affinity towards the natural environment is higher in comparison to men because of positive psychology. They do not feel or have lust of power to rule the nature. It would be a beautiful place if women get equal access of opportunity and rights over the natural resources to use it sustainably, otherwise the consequences of losing the IEK would make heartbreaking change in the socio-cultural practices. The tendency of exchanging any information to others is high in women as compare to men because of strong friendship and trust over each other. The IEK can only be shared and preserved by the mutual quality of trust. The gross root approach of IEK should be appreciated and researched in more depth so that the positive energy flows in the nature.

As pointed out here, that preserving and promoting the IEK of any environment and society is the responsibility of each and every individual, groups, and the community. Although, the authors argue that the women of a particular society are more involved toward preservation and promotion of the IEK. However, in the contemporary scenario of social change, women are also working at par with the male counterparts in different sectors. This may result in a situation where the women of a particular community may not be able to preserve and promote the IEK. In such scenario, it is also the responsibility of the other individual, groups and community of the society to come forward and share their responsibility in process of preserving the IEK. After all it is the cultural heritage of the entire community not just of the women.

Works Cited:

- Bergh, B. M. (2019, August 14). Why women's traditional knowledge matters in the production processes of natural product development: The case of the Green Morocco Plan. *Women's Studies International Forum*, 77, 01-11. doi:<https://doi.org/10.1016/j.wsif.2019.102275>
- Emmanuel, S. G. (2005, January). Protecting Heritage and Culture: Its Role In the Protected Areas System Plan and Impact On National Development. Jamaica, Africa: National Environmental Societies Trust.
- Fernanda Vieira da Costa, M. F. (2021, July 28). Gender Differences in Traditional Knowledge of Useful Plants in a Brazilian Community. (U. F. Ulysses Paullno Albuquerque, Ed.) *PLOS ONE*, 16(07), 01-16. doi:<https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0253820>
- Fernandez, M. E. (1994). Gender and Indigenous Knowledge. *Indigenous Knowledge & Development Monitor*, 02(03), 02-07. doi:10.1215/9780822393849-014
- Jha, D. (2016). *Far from being eternal, Bharat Mata is only a little more than 100 years old*. 05: April. Retrieved April 12, 2022, from <https://scroll.in/article/805990/far-from-being-eternal-bharat-mata-is-only-a-little-more-than-100-years-old>
- John Briggs, J. S. (2006, November 28). The Nature of Indigenous Environmental Knowledge

Production: Evidence From Bedouin Communities in Southern Egypt. *Journal of International Development*, 239-251. doi:10.1002/jid.1337

- Kett, A. (2020, November 06). *The Importance of Women in Architecture – 6 Barrier-breaking Women Architects*. Retrieved April 17, 2022, from AMITTY KETT: <https://amitykett.com/importance-of-women-in-architecture-6-women-architects/#>
- Khan, K. P. (2003, December). *Women & Indigenous Knowledge: a South-South Perspective*. Retrieved April 12, 2022, from The World Bank: <https://www.worldbank.org/afr/ik/default.htm>
- Khatri, S. S. (2021, March 08). How India can benefit from the ongoing feminisation of agricultural workforce. New Delhi: The Print. Retrieved April 16, 2022, from <https://theprint.in/opinion/how-india-can-benefit-from-the-ongoing-feminisation-of-agricultural-workforce/617638/>
- Kumar, K. A. (2018). Indigenous Environmental Knowledge Systems And Development. In K.
- R. K. Anil Kumar, *Cultural Dimensions Of Development And Biodiversity Conservation* (pp. 01-24). New Delhi, India: IGNOU. Retrieved April 16, 2022, from <http://egyankosh.ac.in/handle/123456789/42062>
- Kumar, K. D. (2019). Contribution and Issues of Women in Livestock Sector of India: A Review. (J. Rath, Ed.) *International Journal of Livestock Research*, 09(08), 37-48. doi:<http://dx.doi.org/10.5455/ijlr.20190421064818>
- Ortner, S. B. (1974). Is Female to Male to Male as Nature is to Culture? In M. R. Lamphere, *Woman, Culture, and Society* (pp. 68-87). Stanford: CA: Stanford University Press.
- Roberta Hawkins, D. O. (2011). Gender and environment: Critical Tradition and New Challenges (A discussion). *Environment and Planning D: Society and Space*, 29(02), 237–253. doi:10.1068/d16810
- Roser, H. R. (2019). Gender Ratio. *Our World in Data*. Retrieved April 12, 2022, from <https://ourworldindata.org/gender-ratio>
- Staff, W. B. (2019). *Population, female (% of total population)- India*. Retrieved April 12, 2022, from The World Bank (IBRD-IDA): <https://data.worldbank.org/indicator/SP.POP.TOTL.FE.ZS?locations=IN>
- Stevenson, M. G. (1996, September). Indigenous Knowledge in Environmental Assessment. *Arctic Institute of North America*, 49(03), 278-291. Retrieved April 14, 2022, from <http://www.jstor.org/stable/40512004>
- WHO. (2002). *Gender: definitions*. Retrieved April 16, 2022, from World Health Organisation (WHO) Regional Office for Europe: <https://www.euro.who.int/en/health-topics/health-determinants/gender/gender-definitions>



India's Partnership with Saudi Arabia within the context of the G20: Cooperation on Bilateral and Global Fronts

○ Dr. Subhash Singh¹

○ Anjali Singh²

Abstract

The G20 summit held in New Delhi in 2023 marked a crucial milestone in enhancing the relationship between India and Saudi Arabia. Taking over the G20 presidency on December 1, 2022, India played a pivotal role in promoting global peace. This presidency opened up new opportunities for India to collaborate with key G20 members like Saudi Arabia, which is a significant participant in both the Gulf Cooperation Council (GCC) and G20. Saudi Arabia's Vision 2030 already emphasizes strengthening relationships, and India's G20 presidency in 2023 is anticipated to positively impact the Saudi-India relationship. This, however, depends on various factors, including the two countries' distinct objectives and their ability to find common ground on mutual interests. Following the grand success of the G20 presidency, India and Saudi Arabia further solidified their relationship by signing a Memorandum of Understanding (MoU) on energy cooperation, Electrical Interconnections, Green/Clean Hydrogen, and Supply Chains. In light of these developments, this paper seeks to investigate the significance and potential of India's G20 presidency, shedding light on emerging areas of cooperation between India and Saudi Arabia.

Keywords: India, Saudi Arabia, G20 Presidency, Bilateral, Cooperation, Energy, Partnership.

Introduction

Diplomatic relations began in 1947, and high-level visits from both sides began in 1955. Subsequently followed a year later by then Indian Prime Minister Jawaharlal Nehru's visit to the Kingdom. Later Prime Minister Indira Gandhi's visit to Saudi Arabia in April 1982

-
1. Assistant Professor, Dept. of Education in Social Sciences (DESS), National Institute of Education (NIE), National Council of Educational Research and Training (NCERT), New Delhi.
 2. Research Intern at Indian Council of World Affairs (ICWA), Sapru House, New Delhi

strengthened bilateral ties even further. The most prominent growth in the alliance took place in January 2006, when His Excellency King Abdullah visited India and signed the 'Delhi Declaration,' giving the bilateral relationship new impetus.¹ On January 26, 2006, the Saudi King was the Chief Guest at the Republic Day celebrations in New Delhi. He was the first Saudi King to get this honour, and it comes with generosity on the Saudi side as well.² Similarly visit by then Prime Minister Dr. Manmohan Singh to Saudi Arabia from February 27 to March 1, 2010 and signed 'Riyadh Declaration' during the visit. This enhanced the relationship between the two countries to a "Strategic Partnership."³³

Under the Hon'ble Prime Minister Narendra Modi administration, India-Saudi Arabia relations have improved substantially, with the kingdom. The visit of Prime Minister Narendra Modi to Riyadh in April 2016 enticed the spirit of increased cooperation in the political, economic, security, and defence sectors. During the visit, King Salman entrusted the Kingdom's highest civilian honour on PM Modi, demonstrating Saudi Arabia's importance in its relations with India.⁴ Moreover, PM Modi's significant visits to the Kingdom in 2016 and 2019, as well as Crown Prince Mohammad bin Salman's state visit to India in February 2019, marked a new era in bilateral relations. In addition, Prime Minister Narendra Modi became the first Indian politician to receive the King Abdulaziz Sash, Saudi Arabia's highest civilian accolade. The exchange of views between Prince Salman and PM Modi conveyed an overwhelming sense of faith, as multiple government-to-government agreements were made in significant fields of partnership such as trade energy, defence, infrastructure, security, tourism, trade, and investment.⁵

Trade and Economic Ties

India - Saudi possess substantial bilateral trade relationships that have progressively gotten better since the mid-2000s. India is a large market which is heavily reliant on imports. The signing of economic and business treaties underlines Saudi Arabia's determination to expand its economic footprint in India. Saudi Arabia needs Indian companies for joint partnerships and large-scale investments. Furthermore, investments and expatriate labour have provided a mutually beneficial cooperation in the economic domain between India and Saudi Arabia.⁶ In the midst of significant geopolitical shift in their respective regions, India and Saudi Arabia are reassessing their economic approaches with a focus towards growth and economic security. Both countries see each other as vital partners and are keen to strengthen their trade and investment alliances for mutual benefit. Considering Saudi Arabia's objective to develop balanced relations across Eurasia, India's membership in BRICS and the Shanghai Cooperation Organisation (SCO) is especially significant.⁷

Riyadh is now recognised as New Delhi's fourth-largest trading partner and a key partner in the combined battle against all types of terrorism, money laundering, and terror financing. Saudi Arabia accounts for around 18% of India's crude oil imports. Moreover, Saudi Arabia was India's second-largest source of hydrocarbon imports in 2021-22. The fact that bilateral trade in the fiscal years 2022-2023, was valued at \$52.76 billion with \$10.73 billion in exports and \$42.04 billion in imports. Saudi Arabia stands 19th in terms of FDI equity inflows into India, with a total FDI worth US\$ 3.20 billion between April 2000 and March 2023. Bilateral trade relations between these two countries is advantages for both as Saudi Arabia is critical to India's energy security, whereas India is critical to Saudi Arabia's food security.⁸

The Saudi-India Strategic Partnership Council (SPC), which was founded in 2019, is one of the main efforts to strengthen trade between the two countries. This will strengthen economic relations between the two countries and open up new trade and investment opportunities.⁹

During the G20 summit in 2023, a significant initiative was unveiled: the India-Middle East-Europe Economic Corridor (IMEE EC). Supported by India, the United States, Saudi Arabia, and the European Union, this initiative is designed to stimulate economic development by enhancing connectivity and integration between Asia, the Middle East, and Europe. Comprising two distinct corridors, one spanning from India to the Middle East (West-East corridor) and the other linking the Middle East to Europe (Northern corridor), the project features¹⁰ a railway line, creating an economically efficient cross-border ship-to-rail transit network complementing existing maritime and road transport routes. This transit route will facilitate the movement of goods and services between India, the UAE, Saudi Arabia, Jordan, Israel, and Europe. As outlined in the Memorandum of Understanding (MoU), the corridor's stakeholders aim to facilitate the installation of cables for electricity and digital connectivity, along with pipelines for clean hydrogen export along the railway route.¹¹ It presents an alternative to China's Belt and Road Initiative. The primary objectives of the corridor include securing regional supply chains, improving trade accessibility, streamlining trade facilitation, and supporting a heightened focus on environmental, social, and governmental impacts. The partner countries anticipate that the corridor will lead to increased efficiencies, reduced costs, strengthened economic unity, job creation, and a decrease in greenhouse gas emissions. Ultimately, this initiative is poised to bring about a transformative integration of Asia, Europe, and the Middle East.¹²

Following the accomplishment of G20 New Delhi Leaders' Declaration, other significant initiatives were unveiled, on September 11, PM Modi met with Crown Prince Mohammed bin Salman and signed a MoU to bolster bilateral partnerships in renewable energy, hydrogen, and electricity, as well as power grid interconnection between both economies.¹³ The Crown Prince also attended the Leaders' Summit of the bilateral Strategic Partnership Council, coordinated by the Department for Promotion of Industry and Internal Trade, Ministry of Commerce and Industry of India, and the Saudi Ministry of Investment in New Delhi. In addition, more than 45 MoUs in Government-to-business (G2B) and Business-to-business (B2B) forms were signed, with intent to open offices in each country.¹⁴ The Public Investment Fund (PIF) of Saudi Arabia invested more than US\$3.13 billion in India in 2021. The most significant investments contributed US\$1.5 billion in Reliance Jio Platforms and US\$1.3 billion in Reliance Retail Ventures Limited. Similarly, TATA, Wipro, and Air India are among the Indian firms that have made major investments in Saudi. A Mumbai-based company Larsen & Toubro, has even obtained a deal to implement the world's largest solar project in Saudi.¹⁵

Energy Sector Ties

Energy security has been one of the foremost areas of collaboration between India and Saudi Arabia at the G20. Saudi Arabia is a significant partner for India due to its geographical location in West Asia, political and economic dominance, and worldwide oil reserves. Saudi Arabia is a significant partner for India due to its geographical location in West Asia, political and economic dominance, and worldwide oil reserves. Saudi Arabia is the world's largest oil

exporter, whereas India is a major oil user. The two countries have collaborated to develop and a reliable oil market, that is essential for the global economy to thrive.¹⁶

For decades, Saudi Arabia has been continuously an important source of oil to India, and both countries continue to cultivate strong trade ties in the energy sector. In 2019, Saudi Aramco and Abu Dhabi National Oil Company announced to construct a \$44 billion mega refinery and petrochemical complex in Ratnagiri, India's western port city. Moreover, in the field of renewable energy, Saudi firm *Al-Fanar* holds a majority share in 600MW wind power projects in India.¹⁷ India has also been looking for ways to diversify its source of energy and limit its reliance on oil imports. In Riyadh in October 2019, PM Modi announced India's huge investments of USD 100 billion in oil and gas infrastructure to tackle energy demands.¹⁸ Similarly, Saudi Arabia, in an effort to minimise its reliance on a hydrocarbon-based economy, is investing in the same industry. In accordance with its Saudi Vision 2030, it made substantial steps towards a more sustainable future in 2021 by launching the Saudi Green Initiative.¹⁹ Thus both countries have common aim and can collaborate with each other.

In February 2023, Saudi Arabia's Energy Minister has announced that they have significant energy-related plans that involve strong cooperation with India.²⁰ Furthermore, in Oct 2023 both countries signed MoU in the sector of Green / Clean Hydrogen, and Supply Chains and will invest in this sector for strives to set up an overall framework for collaboration between the two countries in the domains of electrical interconnection, exchange of electricity during periods of high demand and emergencies and develop secure, reliable, and resilient supply chains of materials used in the green / clean hydrogen and renewable energy sectors.²¹

Culture and Tourism Ties

Saudi Arabia has been looking taking initiatives that would boost its appeal as a preferred tourism destination for Indian while also strengthening cultural relationships. In 2023, Saudi Arabia is anticipated to welcome two million tourists from India, and the country's foremost tourism market is expected to be India by 2030. In this regard, Cricket played a key role in cultural diplomacy, assisting in the growth of cross-cultural connections. The collaboration between the Saudi Tourism Authority (STA) and the TATA Indian Premier League (IPL) has boosted relations between these two Countries, benefiting in leveraging sport and tourism's tremendous capacity to bring people together and enhance livelihoods.²² During the *Janadriyah* cultural and heritage festival in Saudi Arabia in February 2018, India was featured as a guest of honour, with a specific pavilion dedicated to encouraging Indian culture, tradition, and legacy for the very first time.²³

Cultural interactions and engagement ought to continue to be a priority to foster bilateral relations between both countries. Cultural exchange, such as yoga promotion, provides a vital understanding to the diplomatic relationship between both countries.²⁴ Following that, the Embassy sponsored the International Day of Yoga (IDY) in major areas of Riyadh in 2018 and 2019. A MoU on Yoga Cooperation has been signed on IDY 2021 between the Saudi Ministry of Sports and India's Ministry of AYUSH, paving the way for the establishment of formal Yoga standards and courses in the Kingdom, the first time these norms have been adopted by any country in the Gulf region.²⁵ In 71st Republic Day celebration, an ICCR-sponsored Bhangra group toured the kingdom as well as gave performances in Riyadh, Jeddah, and Dammam.²⁶ Moreover, From May 2021 to August 2023, the Saudi Embassy hold a variety

of events as part of the 75th anniversary of diplomatic relations between India and Saudi Arabia on the side-line of the 75th anniversary of India's independence as 'Azadi ka Amrit Mahotsav'.²⁷

Counter- Terrorism and Regional Security

India and Saudi Arabia are also working together on counter-terrorism and regional security problems. They both have suffered casualties of terrorism and have subsequently developed counter-measures. Terrorist acts have taken place in both India and Saudi Arabia, and both countries understand the significance of working together to combat terrorism. India has encountered cross-border terrorism from Pakistan, whereas Saudi Arabia has also been targeted by terrorist organisations such as *Al Qaeda* and *ISIS*. Following in 2019, drone and missile strikes on Saudi oil installations, Saudi Arabia announced to collaborate more closely with India in combating terrorism, including cutting off financing to terror networks and collecting information and intelligence. The cooperative effort to tackle terrorism now extends to the bilateral level, with the two countries signing a MoU to counter terrorism.²⁸

Concerning this issue, India signed a Mutual Legal Assistance Treaty (MLAT) with 42 countries, including Saudi Arabia, in 2021. This will provide legal framework or rendering legal help in criminal proceedings efficiency in both the investigation and the prosecution of offences, particularly in terrorism.²⁹ During the Crown Prince's State Visit to India in 2023, both countries underlined the significance of enhancing security cooperation in the fight against terrorism and its financial backing. The two sides emphasised that terrorism, in all of its forms, continued to be one of humanity's greatest threats and agreed that there can be no justification for any sort of terrorism for whatever reason. They opposed every attempt to define terrorism with a specific race, religion, or culture. Furthermore, highlighted the necessity of preventing terrorists from gaining possession of weaponry such as missiles and drones.³⁰ By combating terrorism, the two countries have collaborated on a variety of regional challenges, tackle regional security and maintain peace.

Defence and Space Ties

The India-Saudi Arabia defence partnership has grown substantially in recent years, and during a state visit in 2023, PM Modi and Crown Prince Mohammed bin Salman Al Saud talked about developing bilateral defence ties, describing the partnership as vital to the region's peace and stability.³¹ And engaged in India's "Make in India" initiative is an additional possibility for cooperative defence initiatives with shared interest.³² Furthermore, after Saudi naval cadets were trained in India, the Indian Navy conducted passage exercise with the Royal Saudi Navy in August 2023. In Dec, 2020 the Indian Chief of Navy General Manoj Mukund Naravane, visited Saudi substantial naval cooperation. As at present, both Countries conduct "*Al Mohed al Hindi*" naval exercise and collaborated closely in defence sector and capacity building.³³

Similarly, these two countries are seeking into forthcoming possibilities for collaboration in space sector. There was significant progress in this regard in May 2023, when CEO, Dr. Mohammed Al-Tamimi of Saudi Space Commission, aimed to strengthen "joint cooperation between them in the future of the space sector," since ISRO already collaborates with the Kingdom according to a 2010 agreement with King Abdulaziz City for Science and Technology.³⁴ To encourage global participants, the Indian government is considering further

relaxing foreign direct investment (FDI) requirements in the space industry, to encourage private sector and international investment. The secretary of the Department for Promotion of Industry and Internal Trade (DPIIT) underlined the huge opportunity for Saudi Arabian firms to invest in many industries in India, including aviation, artificial intelligence, robotics, cyber security, automation, and space. The country's strength in outsourcing capabilities was also emphasised, placing it as a feasible option for Saudi firms looking for such possibilities.³⁵

Conclusion

In conclusion, the bilateral relationship between India and Saudi Arabia is a complex interplay that can be clarified through various international relations theories. The Realist theory of international relations underscores the pursuit of state interests and power. In the context of India and Saudi Arabia, both nations are primarily driven by economic and security considerations. India, heavily reliant on Saudi oil, seeks to secure its energy needs, aligning with the realist notion of resource dependence. Conversely, Saudi Arabia views India as a growing economic market and a partner in counterterrorism efforts, in line with its realist objectives. On the other hand, liberal international relations theory advocates for cooperation, institutions, and mutually beneficial outcomes. India and Saudi Arabia's endeavours to strengthen economic ties, as evidenced by diplomatic and trade agreements, exemplify a liberal collaborative spirit, fostering economic expansion and regional stability. Similarly, Constructivist theory offers insights into the relationship between these nations by emphasizing the role of norms, values, and identity in shaping international relations. Cultural and ideological factors play a significant role in the context of India and Saudi Arabia partnership, as both nations engage in conversations and exchanges to bridge cultural and religious divides, embodying a constructivist approach that prioritizes evolving perspectives and identities. Furthermore, Neorealism, a branch of realism, is pertinent in understanding their relationship by focusing on the distribution of power among governments. The West Asian power balance is crucial in this framework, influencing India's ties with Saudi Arabia, especially in consideration of its interactions with other West Asian countries such as Iran and the UAE.

References:

1. Embassy of India, Riyadh, Saudi Arabia, (2022, February), India-Saudi Bilateral Relations, <https://www.eoiriyadh.gov.in/page/india-saudi-bilateral-relations/>, (Accessed on October 14, 2023).
2. Press Releases, (2006, January 16), State Visit of the Custodian of the Two Holy Mosques His Majesty King Abdullah Bin Abdul Aziz Al- Saud of the Kingdom of Saudi Arabia to India From January 24-27, 2006 as Chief Guest at the Republic, Ministry of External Affairs, <https://www.mea.gov.in/press-releases.htm?dtl/4970/State+visit+of+the+Custodian+of+the+Two+Holy+Mosques+His+Majesty+King+Abdulla>, (Accessed on October 12, 2023).
3. Embassy of India, Riyadh, Saudi Arabia, (2022, February), India-Saudi Bilateral Relations, <https://www.eoiriyadh.gov.in/page/india-saudi-bilateral-relations/>, (Accessed on October 14, 2023).
4. Ibid.
5. Ibid.
6. Rekha. C, (2019, May 31), Growing Trends in India-Saudi Arabia Bilateral Engagements, Indian Council of World Affairs, https://www.icwa.in/show_content.php?lang=1&level=3&ls_id=4792&lid=2842, (Accessed on October 10, 2023)

7. India Briefing, (2023, April 28), Navigating Shifting Geopolitics: India-Saudi Arabia Economic Ties in Focus, <https://www.india-briefing.com/news/trends-in-india-saudi-arabia-economic-ties-amid-shifting-geopolitics-27986.html/>, (Accessed on October 08, 2023)
8. Exploring India Saudi Arabia Trade and Economic Relations, (2023, October), IBEF (India Brand Equity Foundation), <https://www.ibef.org/indian-exports/india-saudi-arabia-trade>, (Accessed on October 08, 2023)
9. Embassy of India, Riyadh, Saudi Arabia, (2022, February), India-Saudi Bilateral Relations, <https://www.eoiriyadh.gov.in/page/india-saudi-bilateral-relations/>, (Accessed on October 14, 2023)
10. *New economic corridor to connect Asia, Europe & and the US- The New Indian Express.* (2023). <https://www.newindianexpress.com/thesundaystandard/2023/sep/10/new-economic-corridor-to-connect-asia-europe-us-2613322.html>, (Accessed on January 6, 2024)
11. “ India - Middle East - Europe Economic Corridor to stimulate growth”, https://economictimes.indiatimes.com/news/economy/foreign-trade/india-middle-east-europe-economic-corridor-to-stimulate-growth/articleshow/103540025.cms?utm_source=contentofinterest&utm_medium=text&utm_campaign=cppst ; (Accessed on January 6, 2024)
12. India-Middle East-Europe Corridor: The way to a new world order”, <https://indianexpress.com/article/opinion/columns/india-middle-east-europe-economic-corridor-european-union-narendra-modi-transport-connectivity-8945849/>(Accessed on January 6, 2024)
13. Bhaumik. A, (2023, September 11), India, Saudi Arabia sign MoU on bilateral cooperation in areas of renewable energy, Deccan Herald, <https://www.deccanherald.com/india/india-saudi-arabia-sign-mou-on-bilateral-cooperation-in-areas-of-renewable-energy-2681316>, (Accessed on October 16, 2023)
14. Ministry of Commerce & Industry, (September 12, 23), India, Saudi Arabia Invest Forum meets in New Delhi, decides to set up offices in both countries, <https://pib.gov.in/PressReleaseFramePage.aspx?PRID=1956543>, (Accessed on October 16, 2023)
15. India Briefing, (2023, April 28), Navigating Shifting Geopolitics: India-Saudi Arabia Economic Ties in Focus, <https://www.india-briefing.com/news/trends-in-india-saudi-arabia-economic-ties-amid-shifting-geopolitics-27986.html/>, (Accessed on October 08, 2023)
16. Rekha. C, (2019, May 31), Growing Trends in India-Saudi Arabia Bilateral Engagements, Indian Council of World Affairs, https://www.icwa.in/show_content.php?lang=1&level=3&ls_id=4792&lid=2842, (Accessed on October 10, 2023)
17. Embassy of India, Riyadh, Saudi Arabia, (2022, February), India-Saudi Bilateral Relations, <https://www.eoiriyadh.gov.in/page/india-saudi-bilateral-relations/>, (Accessed on October 14, 2023)
18. PTI, (2019, October 29), India to spend \$100 billion on energy infra, says PM inviting Saudi investment, The Economic Times, <https://economictimes.indiatimes.com/news/politics-and-nation/india-has-the-3rd-largest-startup-ecosystem-in-the-world-pm-modi-at-future-investment-summit/articleshow/71808055.cms?from=mdr>, (Accessed on October 18, 2023)
19. Saudi & Middle East Green Initiatives, (n.d.), Information About Saudi Green Initiative, <https://www.greeninitiatives.gov.sa/about-sgi/#:~:text=Launched%20in%202021%20the%20Saudi,the%20planet%20for%20future%20generations>, (Accessed on October 18, 2023)
20. ANI, (2023, February 20), We have many plans in energy sector with India: Saudi Energy Minister, ETEnergyworld, <https://energy.economictimes.indiatimes.com/news/renewable/we-have-many-plans-in-energy-sector-with-india-saudi-energy-minister/98091972>, (Accessed on October 18, 2023)
21. PIB Delhi, (2023, October 08), India and Saudi Arabia Sign MoU in Electrical

- Interconnections, Green / Clean Hydrogen and Supply Chains, Ministry of Power, <https://pib.gov.in/PressReleaseIframePage.aspx?PRID=1965771#:~:text=India%20and%20Saudi%20Arabia%20have,Government%20of%20India%2C%20Shri%20R.K.,> (Accessed on October 10, 2023)
22. Outlooktraveller, (2023, June 12), Saudi Tourism Authority's Partnership with IPL Has Strengthened Relations between India and Saudi Arabia, <https://www.outlooktraveller.com/travelnews/saudi-tourism-authoritys-partnership-with-ipl-has-strengthened-india-saudia-relations>, (Accessed on October 18, 2023)
 23. Saudigazette, (2018, January 26), Janadriyah Festival With India as Guest of Honor, <https://saudigazette.com.sa/article/526962>, (Accessed on October 06, 2023)
 24. Rekha. C, (2019, May 31), Growing Trends in India-Saudi Arabia Bilateral Engagements, Indian Council of World Affairs, https://www.icwa.in/show_content.php?lang=1&level=3&ls_id=4792&lid=2842, (Accessed on October 10, 2023)
 25. Embassy of India, Riyadh, Saudi Arabia/, (2022, February), India-Saudi Bilateral Relations, <https://www.eoiriyadh.gov.in/page/india-saudi-bilateral-relations/>, (Accessed on October 14, 2023)
 26. MEA, (2020, January 31), https://www.mea.gov.in/Portal/ForeignRelation/Saudi_Arabia_Bilateral_Jan_2020.pdf, Accessed on October 15, 2023)
 27. Embassy of India, Riyadh, Saudi Arabia, (2022, February), India-Saudi Bilateral Relations, <https://www.eoiriyadh.gov.in/page/india-saudi-bilateral-relations/>, (Accessed on October 14, 2023)
 28. PTI, (2019, September 25), Saudi Arabia to enhance anti-terror cooperation with India: Envoy. The Economic Times. <https://economictimes.indiatimes.com/news/defence/saudi-arabia-to-enhance-anti-terror-cooperation-with-india-envoy/articleshow/71291017.cms?from=mdr>, (Accessed on October 15, 2023)
 29. MEA, Annual Report 2021-2022, https://www.mha.gov.in/sites/default/files/AnnualReport202122_24112022%5B1%5D.pdf, (Accessed on October 17, 2023)
 30. MEA, (2023, September 11), <https://www.mea.gov.in/bilateral-documents.htm?dtl/37110/Joint+Statement+during+the+State+Visit+of+HRH+the+Crown+Prince+and+Prime+Minister+of+the+Kingdom+of+Saudi+Arabia+to+India>, (Accessed on October 18, 2023)
 31. Chaudhury, D. R, (2023, September 12), India, Saudi Arabia pledge to expand trade, defence ties, The Economic Times, <https://economictimes.indiatimes.com/news/economy/foreign-trade/india-saudi-arabia-pledge-to-expand-trade-defence-ties/articleshow/103587216.cms?from=mdr>, (Accessed on October 18, 2023)
 32. Siddiqui, H, (2023, September 11), India-Saudi Arabia: Strengthening strategic ties for mutual prosperity, Financial Express, <https://www.financialexpress.com/business/defence-india-saudi-arabia-strengthening-strategic-ties-for-mutual-prosperity-3239637/>, (Accessed on , October 20, 2023)
 33. MEA, (2023, August 04), https://www.mea.gov.in/Portal/ForeignRelation/Unclassified_Bilateral_Brief.pdf, (Accessed on , October 20, 2023)
 34. Kumar, S, (2023, March 17), India, Saudi Arabia to explore new cooperation in space, Arab News, <https://www.arabnews.com/node/2270621/world>, Accessed on October 21, 2023)
 35. Siddiqui, H, (2023, September 11), India-Saudi Arabia: Strengthening strategic ties for mutual prosperity, Financial Express, <https://www.financialexpress.com/business/defence-india-saudi-arabia-strengthening-strategic-ties-for-mutual-prosperity-3239637/>, (Accessed on , October 20, 2023)



India's Cybercrime Capital: Jamtara

○ Nimisha Sinha¹

One of the major security issues that the nation or the entire world is currently dealing with is cyberattack. Cyberattacks have the potential to seriously harm electrical systems, negatively affect and bankrupt financial organizations, cause the disclosure of private data, and beyond. The biggest threat to financial markets is cybercrime, which is also the most underestimated by regulators and financial institutions. Retail banking has already suffered significant harm from cyberattacks, primarily as a result of credit card and payment schemes. Because the majority of market infrastructures rely on digital systems, cybercriminals can target them. The possible harm from a cyberattack on financial infrastructures is unbounded if losses from cyberfraud in the retail sector are restricted by the size and usage of an account. Furthermore, markets respond to fresh data from both conventional newspapers and novel social media platforms, with the quasi-totality seen on the Internet. Cybercrime is on the rise, and the government is still ill-prepared to address this issue. Cyberattacks are now more planned, well-funded, driven, sophisticated, frequently successful in gaining access, and they wait for the ideal opportunity to launch their attacks. The issue has gained attention due to the growing trend of corporate and hostile government cyber espionage aimed at obtaining trade secrets and information for military or commercial gain. Thus, another way cybercrime can harm markets is by distributing false information and distorting reality. A small set of institutions indirectly exposes the whole financial industry to cyber-risk through the establishment of centralized counterparties, with unstudied and poorly understood effects.

Criminal offenses committed with the use of the global web or another electronic network as a tool for the crime are referred to as cybercrimes. It is a major issue that is spreading quickly over the entire world. Lawmakers are enacting new laws to combat this new kind of criminality, and police departments are creating specialized computer crime units and encouraging their law enforcement personnel to become more tech-savvy in an attempt to keep up with the times. But the issue of cybercrime is too significant and pervasive to be left to the hands of law enforcement and politicians to handle. Cybercrime is not only a legal issue but also a

1. Ph.D. Research Scholar Usha Martin University, Ranchi, nimishasinha04@gmail.com
Contact: +91-9570280555

social one. Citizens in the computer industry and the rest of society who are impacted, in some manner, by the criminal behaviour that has made the virtual universe a sanctuary for itself must be involved in the battle in order for it to be won. Cybercrime can be prevented by employing a variety of strategies and tools, such as the justice system, societal pressure, and new and developing technologies. In order to minimize damage and increase the likelihood of finding and effectively prosecuting the cybercriminal, both formal and informal measures that detect cybercrime more quickly can be established.

Jamtara in Jharkhand was recently revealed as an emerging cyber hub for criminal activity, which is an important revelation. This quaint Jharkhand village is the source of more than fifty percent of cybercrimes in India. In Santhal Pargana's tribal area, lies the picturesque settlement of Jamtara. After Dumka district split off, a new district called Jamtara was established. Its borders are as follows: Giridih to the west, Dumka and West Bengal to the east, Dhanbad and West Bengal to the south, and the Deoghar district to the north. There are 7,91,042 people living there, covering an area of 1811 square kilometers (Census of India, 2011). It remains a little town to this day but has been known as a hotspot for cybercrime. A majority of the computerized crimes in India perpetrated by scammers posing as executives from banks can be linked to this town. The Jamtara has a poor reputation as a result of the many instances of cybercrimes there. In this semi-urban area, home to approximately a dozen mobile phone halls set up in the fields on either side of the road, that's all that attracts the attention. And the secret is in these hallways. Because digital fiscal frauds fall under unclear governance, it is more difficult to investigate the crimes because various public and commercial service providers, including banks and telecom firms, are ill-equipped to offer a safe environment for their visitors. This is the primary cause of detentions in cybercrime case reviews as well as the remarkably low conviction rate in cybercrime cases.

This small city is regularly visited by police forces from several nations despite the starvation and poverty. The peaceful road attention is well-known for its reputation, but it is hardly recognized for its association with the great fight for women's liberation. The area where Iswar Chandra Vidyasagar lived eighteen times, taught females in a thatched academy, and dispersed medication from a home clinic is just a few hundred meters from the Vidyasagar Road station. While some of the documents he used are still lying there, the location, which was once expected to be a popular tourist attraction, is deserted these days. Many of its 'phishing' experts are still in the city, but they are spread around the country. Ending up a victim of the cybercrime that is rapidly increasing in Jharkhand. However, the rate at which new offenses are introduced indicates that exploration isn't accelerating. This is the reason why court hearings on cybercrime cases move slowly. Cybercrime is thought to have originated in Jharkhand from the Jamtara quarter's Karmatand village. The Jamtara quarter has gained national notoriety for its cybercrime incidents. From Jamtara, cybercrime is expanding to other parts of Jharkhand. In Jharkhand, a total of 8,674 bank accounts that were purportedly connected to hackers have been frozen due to concerns that they were being utilized for phishing schemes. The Jharkhand police have detained a number of individuals who were involved in an organized scheme to defraud people using various forms of cybercrime as part of a significant offensive against cybercriminals. The events transpired subsequent to the acting in response to information obtained from the Pratibimb portal, a website that the Jharkhand police established in order to track the nation's cybercrime network and offenders.

Jharkhand police initiating a significant manhunt and conducting raids at many suspected places, including Giridih, Hazaribagh, and Jamtara, a tiny town on the state's boundaries. The police operations also resulted in the disruption of a global cybercrime module run by handlers from Pakistan. In addition to confiscating passbooks, laptops, cell phones, and SIM cards from the accused, the police squad made significant cash seizures throughout the raids.

The Jamtara scammers frequently employ strategies like social engineering, in which they establish a rapport with the target and win their trust. The fraudsters who impersonate Jamtara have expanded their operations to other regions of India in recent years. Law enforcement agencies in India have expressed great worry about it, and numerous attempts have been made to take action against these con artists and shut down their businesses. Six Jamtara residents were most recently detained by the Delhi Police for defrauding over 2,500 Indians out of Rs 1 crore using customer service centres. For most of the banks, the accused would post personal cell phone numbers as customer service numbers. The supplied fictitious numbers would subsequently frequently be discovered by people searching for customer support information for banks or online merchants, making them victims of cyber fraud.

The Jamtara area in Jharkhand, which is notorious for being the centre of cybercrime in India, is attempting to overcome this unfavourable reputation with a novel initiative called "Police ki Pathshala". The campaign's objectives are to provide high-quality education and raise awareness about phishing operations. The campaign, which is a cooperative effort between the district government and the police, is being conducted in 118 panchayats' libraries. Thirty-five libraries in the cybercrime-affected areas of Karmatand and Narayanpur have received special attention. The aim is to educate young people about phishing and include them in developmental activities. The initiative also aims to provide professional guidance to the adolescents in order to prepare them for competitive examinations. The recent college grads are receiving preparation for competitive exams. The young people, who were previously drawn to cybercrime, are now focusing on landing decent careers. The program was launched a few years ago, but it really took off as more and more people noticed a gradual decline in cybercrime cases.

Due to the fact that the present-day landscape of mankind represents a period of technological advancement, and because the majority of work is done through digital platforms, people will rely on digital finance in the coming era for everything. This is because people will be able to access everything easily from one location. Therefore, financial labor is done electronically and conducted through cyberspace, including financial transactions, financial investments, and many other financial-related tasks. These days, the digital system is preferred over the conventional system by all. However, in addition to the advantages, it has also raised awareness of new risks and even new types of problems; the bad aspects of the cyber world are both inescapable and inexorable.

References

- <https://www.legalserviceindia.com/legal/article-10200-jamtara-india-the-hub-of-cyber-crime.html>
- <https://timesofindia.indiatimes.com/city/ranchi/780-cybercriminals-held-in-state-since-jan-22/articleshow/104173859.cms>
- <https://jhpolicen.gov.in/node/32549>
- <https://news.abplive.com/crime/jharkhand-crime-news-4-nabbed-in-jharkhand-hazaribagh-district->

- for-cybercrime-links-to-pakistan-1649132
- <https://organiser.org/2023/12/11/210414/bharat/jharkhand-police-busts-international-cyber-crime-module-arrests-52-unravels-pakistani-connections-in-10-day-crackdown/>
 - <https://www.deccanchronicle.com/nation/current-affairs/010618/this-town-in-jharkhand-is-the-cybercrime-capital-of-india-jamtara.html>
 - <https://www.thehindu.com/news/national/other-states/more-than-8600-bank-accounts-linked-to-cybercriminals-frozen-in-jharkhand/article67743754.ece>
 - <https://www.wionews.com/india-news/what-is-jamtara-fraud-in-indian-state-of-jharkhand-cybercrooks-con-2500-more-584265>
 - https://www.unodc.org/lpo-brazil/en/frontpage/2018/04/article_acting-to-stop-cybercrime.html
 - <https://www.sciencedirect.com/topics/computer-science/cybercrime>
 - <https://cybertalents.com/blog/what-is-cyber-crime-types-examples-and-prevention>
 - https://www.researchgate.net/publication/360873505_A_study_on_cyber_financial_frauds_in_the_district_of_Jamtara_Jharkhand
 - <https://avenuemail.in/jamtara-cyber-police-unveils-interstate-cyber-gang-12-arrested-in-raid-operation/>
 - <https://www.newindianexpress.com/thesundaystandard/2022/Oct/16/jharkhand-jamtaras-cyber-mafia-eyes-southern-states-2508595.html>



The Study of Market Shares of BHIM App in UPI System in India

○ Mr. Jayant Shankar Kalambhe¹

○ Dr. Punit Niranjana Raut²

Introduction:

Currency is a medium of doing financial transactions in the country. Currency is changing time to time. Before invention of coin and paper currency, we see the use of goods, conch, mussels as currency. Currency appears to be used as a form of monetary transaction in different areas. With the passage of time people's need are increasing so we can see that currency is improving day by day. Currency is a dynamic and change its forms time to time. Paper currency has become a very popular form of currency.

Paper currency operates under the approval and control of the government. The central bank creates the paper currency and circulates the currency notes. The central bank holds a percentage of the currency in its treasury in the form of gold as a basis for the paper currency. Today, most countries have adopted an immutable paper currency system. In such a system paper currency is not converted into metal. This system is based on the trust people have in the government. If money creation is properly controlled, prices remain stable and currency transactions can be carried out smoothly.

Paper currency is convenient, cheap, and flexible in many ways. Currency can be increased or decreased as per need and requirement; a monetary system can be implemented that complements the economic policy of the nation. Paper currency is successful in India because it is well-controlled under monetary policy. The Government of India has created a digital currency as an alternative to paper currency.

Digital currency is any currency, money or money-like asset managed, stored, or exchanged primarily on a digital mobile / computer system. A digital currency is a centralized electronic computer database currency. A digital currency can be recorded in a digital file or

1. *Research Scholar, Dept. of Commerce, RTMNU, Nagpur.*

2. *Assistant Professor, Nabira Mahavidyalaya, Katol.*

even on one. Digital currencies possess the same properties as traditional currency. No use of currency notes and coins in the process of sending money from one person's account to another person's account online using a computer.

The Government of India itself has taken the initiative to use digital currency and is working towards the use of this currency. National Payments Corporation of India (NPCI) based on India's Unified Payments Interface (UPI) has played an important role for that. National Payments Corporation of India is a leading institution for all retail payments in India. It was established with the support of Reserve Bank of India and Indian Banks Association (IBA). Government of India has created its own mobile app to make its transactions digital. Launched on 30th December 2015. The objective is to facilitate e-payments directly through banks and encourage cashless transactions. It was decided to name these apps on Dr. Bhimrao Ambedkar. Currently there is no charge for transaction between Rs. 1 to Rs. 1 lakh. However, some banks may be charges for UPI or IMPS transaction. Currently many countries are using UPI system and many countries are vialling to adopt it. Today UPI system boosted a Indian economy by its quick transfer facilities and many among B2B, B2C, C2C, etc.

Objective:

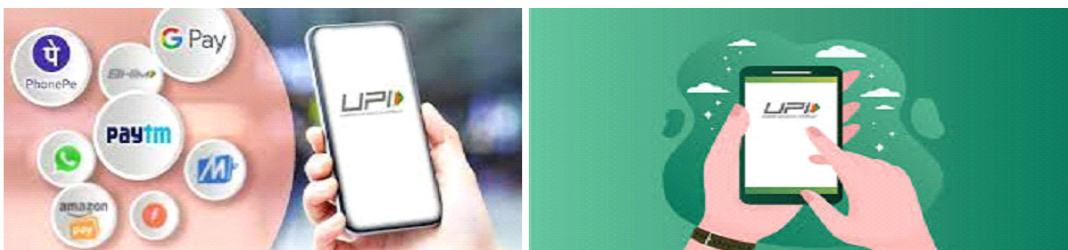
- To review of cashless transaction of Indian currency.
- To review of services provides of UPI facility in India.
- To study the role of Bhim app in cashless transactions.
- To study the features available in Bhim App.
- To study of competitiveness of Bhim App compare to its rivals.

Hypothesis:

- There is an increase in users of cashless transaction.
- Bhim app market share is less compared to its rivals.
- Bhim app interface is less user friendly as compare to other apps.
- There lack of awareness in UPI user about Bhim app.

Unified Payments Interface (UPI):

The National Payments Corporation of India (NPCI) created the Unified Payments Interface (UPI). UPI was allowed to be used by general consumers in India on 11 April 2016. Transactions are done online using UPI. In this money is transferred from one account to another account. We can see that UPI has accelerated transactions in India. Shri Raghuram Rajan and Dilip Aswe have played an important role in creating UPI. UPI works under the control of Reserve Bank of India.



Starting with 21 banks in 2016, the UPI ecosystem has today expanded to 381 banks, enabling billions of digital transactions each month. According to the National Payments Corporation of India (NPCI), the entity that manages the UPI, the country's digital payments ecosystem includes the following participants:

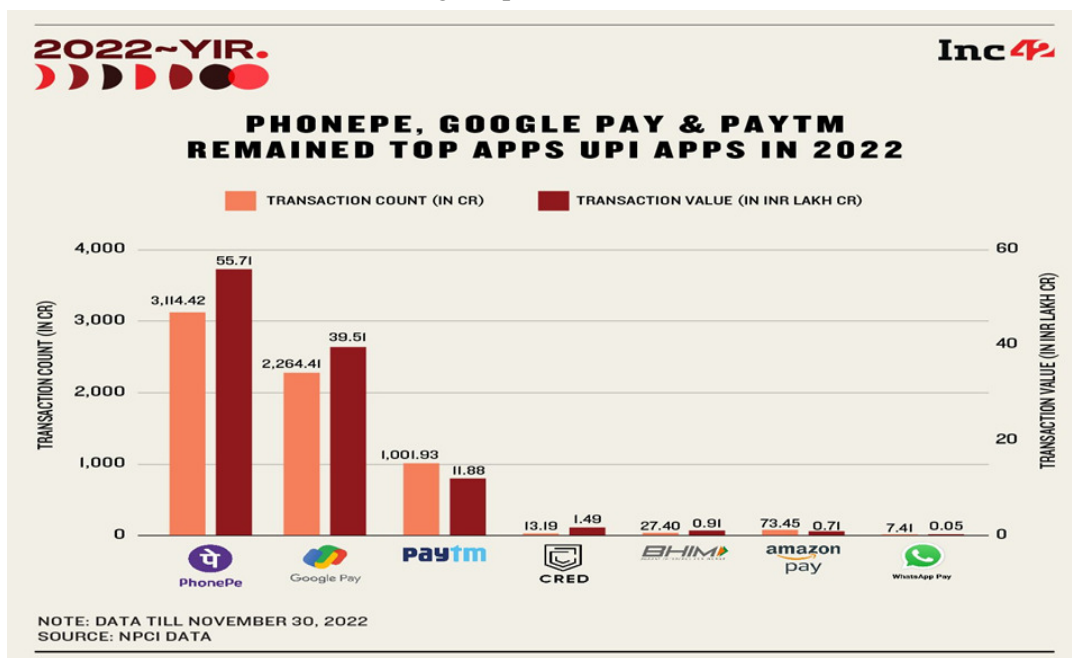
- Payer Payment Service Provider (PSP)
- Payee PSP
- Remitter Bank
- Beneficiary Bank
- NPCI
- Bank Account holders
- Merchants

To put it into context, apps that are used to make UPI transactions, such as PhonePe or Google Pay, are called third-party app providers (TPAPs) in the value chain. Banks are called payment service providers (PSPs) in the value chain, while they also double up as remitters and beneficiaries in most transactions.

TPAPs cannot directly access the UPI network and need PSPs to connect with the UPI network and enable transactions.

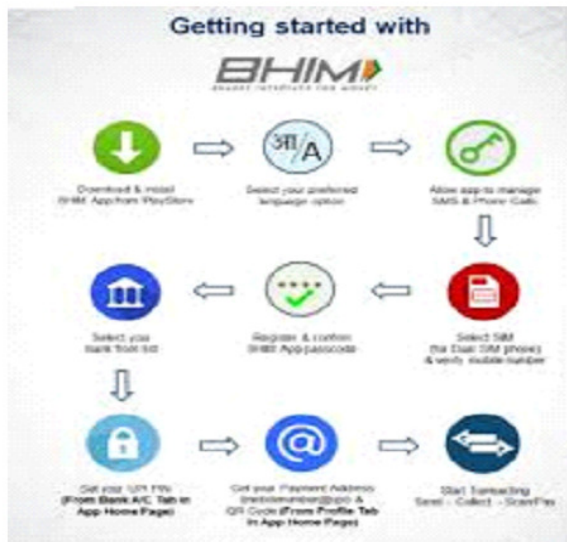
Currently, there are 381 live members on the UPI network, with 57 PSPs and the remaining remitters or beneficiary banks.

Last year, PhonePe, Google Pay and Bhim App accounted for 6,380.75 Cr. transactions worth INR 107.10 Lakh Cr until November 30. For context, the transaction count represents 96.36% of the total transactions in India in the first 11 months of 2022 and 94.67% of the total value of UPI transactions during the period.



BHIM Apps:

Hon'ble Prime Minister of India Shri Narendraji Modi allowed BHIM App to be used by general public on 15th December 2016 BHIM App is can been use on computer and mobile and requires internet connectivity. Bhim app transfers money online from one person's bank account to another person's bank account while using apps. We can transact through this Bhim app 24x7, as it is online transaction, money is transferred instantly, money transfer is done using mobile number, bank account, Bhim app QR code. You can use this on even if you have any bank account. No Charges for Money Transfer Currently there is no charge for transactions between Rs 1 to Rs 1 lakh. The transaction limit of BHIM app is up to 1 lakh rupees.



The special features of the BHIM app is that all the UPI transactions are combined into a single app people not required to download different UPI-linked banking apps to perform transactions. Apart from this, receiving, in case they have multiple bank accounts, one can also check their account balance and switch between accounts and requesting for money,

This app also provides facility of transfer money to non-UPI supported banks using IFSC code and account number. The interface of this app is available in Hindi and English languages as of now unlike other mobile wallets that support regional languages, too. BHIM app is available on app store of Android and Google operating system.

Those without access to data services, can use BHIM by dialing star99hash (*99#) (USSD-based mobile banking service) on their phones. UPI-linked apps such as PhonePe and Gpay enable transfer of money without sharing any details, using only the mobile number, provided the receiver also has the same app.

People can pay their utility bills, purchase gift cards, and share expenses among friends using these apps. When we transfer money using the BHIM app, amount will go directly into the receiver's bank account whether the receiver has the BHIM app or not.

During the 2017 Union Budget of India, Finance Minister Hon. Mr. Arun Jetalgi said that

the BHIM app is currently used by more than 12.5 million Indian citizens, and the Indian government will launch two new schemes to encourage users.



In January 2022, the number of transactions in Bhim App has exceeded 25 million. Bhim app is getting more and more popular with time. An average table of transactions done by Bhim App between oct. 2021 to oct.2022 is as follows:

Month	No. of Transaction by BHIM App (In Millions)	No. of Transaction by UPI (In Millions)	Bhim App Shares in UPI (In Percentage)
Oct. 2021	27.16	4218.65	0.64
Nov. 2021	25.13	4186.48	0.60
Dec. 2021	27.01	4566.30	0.59
Jan. 2022	25.74	4617.15	0.55
Feb. 2022	23.18	4527.45	0.51
Mar. 2022	24.79	5405.65	0.46
April 2022	25.60	5583.05	0.46
May 2022	26.47	5955.20	0.44
June 2022	22.50	5862.75	0.38
July 2022	24.32	6288.40	0.39
Aug. 2022	24.83	6579.63	0.38
Sep. 2022	25.02	6780.80	0.37
Oct. 2022	25.36	7309.45	0.35

Source- <https://www.npci.org.in/what-we-do/upi/product-statistics>

In the above table column I indicates Month, column II indicates total Bhim app transactions, column III indicates total UPI transaction and column IV indicates share of transaction through Bhim app in UPI transactions.

Column IV clearly shows reduction in the share of Bhim app transaction in all UPI transaction.

Conclusion:

On the basis of above analysis shows that popularity of Bhim app is continually reducing many users.

The following are the reasons.

1. Interface of Bhim app is not attractive.
2. Bhim app is not providing fast QR scanning services as compare to its rivals.
3. Bhim app is not offering customer-oriented offer to its customer.
4. Bhim app is not giving attractive reward to its users.
5. Bhim app does not have callabers ration with other business partners to offer for various types of discounts to it users.
6. Bhim app does not provide cash back offer to its customers.
7. Bhim app too behind in advertisements.

Reference:

- www.npci.org.in
- Bhim- [Wikipediaen.wikipedia.org.in](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Bhim)
- <http://cashlessindia.gov.in>
- <https://www.bhimupi.org.in>



Technological Pedagogical Content Knowledge (TPACK) among Teacher Educators: An Empirical Investigation

○ Komal Shukla¹
○ Dr. Subhash Misra²

Abstract:

*This study investigates the Technological Pedagogical Content Knowledge (TPACK) of **Teacher Educators** of the secondary level. This would help in exploring the effectiveness of integrating the technology, pedagogy, and content into the teaching practices among **Teacher Educators** of the secondary level. A sample of 240 **Teacher Educators** of secondary level is taken for the study. Three districts of the Lucknow division of Uttar Pradesh- Hardoi, Lucknow, and Unnao were selected randomly among all the six districts of the Lucknow division. From all three districts, ten institutions were selected randomly from each district, and eight **Teacher Educators** (four male and four female **Teacher Educators**) available in the institutions were considered as sample for the study.*

The findings of the study reveal that there is no significant difference between male and female teacher educators concerning the four dimensions of TPACK- levels of Technological Knowledge, Pedagogical Knowledge, Pedagogical Content Knowledge, and Technological Pedagogical Content Knowledge. However, a significant difference exists in the three dimensions namely- Content Knowledge, Technological Pedagogical Knowledge, and Technological Content Knowledge.

The study provides insight to find out the gender-based distinction concerning TPACK, as it is crucial to tailor training programs addressing the identified gaps for the holistic development of teacher education.

-
1. Research Scholar, Department of Education, Babasaheb Bhimrao Ambedkar University, Lucknow, India. Email Id: kshukla369@gmail.com
 2. Supervisor, Assistant Professor, Department of Education, Babasaheb Bhimrao Ambedkar University (Central University), Lucknow, India. Email Id: dr.subhash@bbau.ac.in

Keywords: Technological, Pedagogical, Content Knowledge, TPACK, Teacher Educators.

Introduction

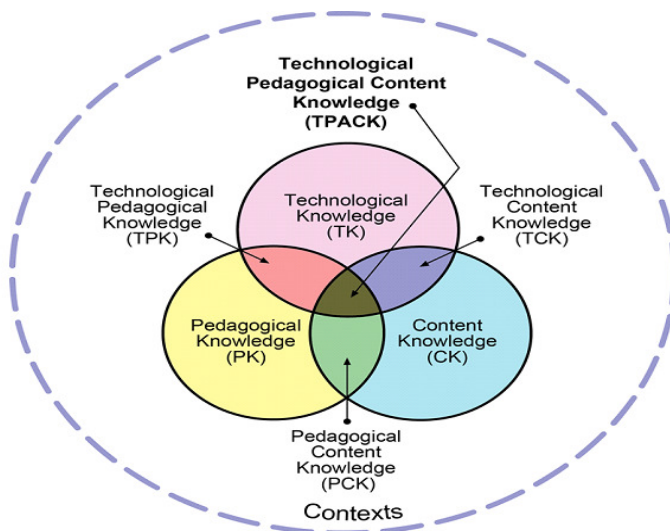
Technology nowadays has become a very important and essential part of a school's life; outside and indeed within the classroom too, that is why the term TPACK, which stands for Technological Pedagogical Content Knowledge came to light. This term was evolved by Matthew J. Koehler and Punya Mishra over Shulman's model of Pedagogical Content Knowledge (PCK). Based on Shulman's PCK about the crossroad of content-specific knowledge, pedagogical knowledge, and knowledge of the teaching environment, they suggested a blueprint that helps teachers integrate technology in their classrooms and strengthen the teaching-learning process. This term; TPACK gained wide popularity in 2006 after Mishra and Koehler's fundamental assignment indicating the representation and narrating each of the principal constructs. The earliest phase of TPCK has been modified to TPACK for the easy articulation of the term. The TPACK blueprint helps teachers incorporate technology into their teaching methods, enhancing the teaching and learning process. Mishra & Koehler's TPACK framework, which highlights the integration of Technological Knowledge, Pedagogical Knowledge, and Content Knowledge, advocates for a creative and constructive approach for educators to incorporate technology effectively into their teaching practices. This framework suggests how Content and Pedagogy are essential for the successful edtech amalgamation. This arrangement is significant because the technology that is executed should convey the content and also assist the pedagogy to improve the learning experiences of the students. Effective ICT integration requires teachers to gain proficiency in TPACK (knowledge of technology, content, pedagogy, and the intersection of these) (Mishra & Koehler, 2006; Archambault, & Crippen, 2009). TPACK is perceived as a dynamic framework representing the knowledge that teachers must confide in to design and implement curriculum and instruction while guiding their students' thinking and learning with digital technologies in various subjects. TPACK competencies are very fruitful in making the teaching-learning process an ecstatic experience as it would make notable changes in the interaction pattern of teachers.

The TPACK framework by Mishra & Koehler (2006) highlights the importance of three key elements- Knowledge of Technology, Knowledge of Pedagogy, and Knowledge of Content. This approach encourages teachers to creatively and constructively integrate technology into their lessons. The framework emphasizes that successful edtech integration requires a strong foundation of both content and pedagogy. It is crucial that the technology used effectively conveys the content and enhances the pedagogy to improve the overall learning experience of the students. While TPACK indeed offers valuable insights into effective teaching and learning practices, it is evident that the full potential of these skills is often not realized by stakeholders. This could be attributed to various factors such as inadequate training, limited resources, or resistance to change. A study conducted by Ertmer, Ottenbreit-Leftwich, and Tondeur in 2015 highlighted these challenges and emphasized the need for ongoing support and professional development to fully harness the benefits of TPACK in educational settings

The technological, pedagogical, and content knowledge are related and interrelated within the TPACK structure in many ways. The term TPK defines how technological devices and

pedagogical principles are associated with each other and also how to communicate with each other. On the other hand, PCK defines the same between pedagogical principles and particular learning theories; certainly, TCK defines correlations and intersections between technology and learning principles. These triangular i.e. TPK, PCK, and TCK develop TPACK, which examines the correlations among all these fields. TPACK has become one of the prominent theories regarding educational technology. Any effective and useful application of technology in the classroom needs the affirmation of the evolving interrelationship among content, pedagogy, and the approaching technology, all inside the diverse classroom cultures. Other components such as single-teacher availability, educational qualification, experiences of the teacher, and classroom settings also affect the implementation of tech integration.

The TPACK framework, encompassing Content Knowledge, Pedagogical Knowledge, and Technological Knowledge, provides a comprehensive lens through which to understand the intricacies of effective teaching. Content Knowledge entails a comprehensive grasp of the subject matter, encompassing its fundamental principles, supporting evidence, and contextual frameworks within institutions. Pedagogical Knowledge encompasses the intricacies of teaching and learning, encompassing attitudes, methodologies, and ethical considerations, while Technological Knowledge pertains to the teacher's proficiency in leveraging various technologies to enhance educational practices. As these three domains intertwine, they give rise to Pedagogical Content Knowledge, Technological Content Knowledge, and Technological Pedagogical Knowledge, each emphasizing the integration of specific elements. The culmination of these intersections results in Technological Pedagogical Content Knowledge (TPACK), representing the harmonious blend of content, pedagogy, and technology. TPACK serves as a dynamic framework, offering educators a creative approach to seamlessly incorporate educational technology into their classrooms, fostering an environment that promotes effective teaching and meaningful learning experiences.



Source: <http://www.matt-koehler.com/tpack/using-the-tpack-image/>

Justification of the Study

The literature review exposes a conspicuous gap in the exploration of Technological Pedagogical Content Knowledge (TPACK), emphasizing the growing significance of evaluating teachers' proficiency in seamlessly merging technology, pedagogy, and content knowledge in today's educational landscape. Recognizing teachers' pivotal role in shaping students' learning experiences and understanding the impact of their individual qualities, there is a compelling need to delve into the dimensions of TPACK. As technology assumes an increasingly central role in education, it is imperative to investigate how educators can adeptly integrate technology with content and pedagogy to foster productive learning environments. TPACK, as a conceptual framework, provides a structured understanding of the awareness and consciousness required for the effective integration of technology into teaching. It elucidates the intricate interplay between teachers' comprehension of technologies and their pedagogical content knowledge, shedding light on how these elements synergize to facilitate impactful teaching with technology.

This study, by exploring TPACK, seeks to contribute valuable insights into the nuanced dynamics underlying the integration of technology, pedagogy, and content knowledge among Teacher Educators at the secondary level. The ultimate goal is to enhance our understanding of the multifaceted relationships within this triadic framework, empowering teacher trainees to navigate and leverage technology effectively for the betterment of student learning experiences. The empirical investigation into TPACK among Teacher Educators is justified by the imperative to address the gaps in current literature and provide practical insights that can inform teacher training programs and positively impact classroom practices.

Statement of the Problem

"Technological Pedagogical Content Knowledge (TPACK) among Teacher Educators: An Empirical Investigation".

Operational Definitions of the Key Terms

Technological Knowledge- It refers to the teacher's understanding of the technological function, operation, and its applicability in the teaching profession.

Pedagogical Knowledge- This pertains to a broad understanding of learning processes, principles, tools, techniques, and strategies, as well as classroom management and organization methods that are interdisciplinary and adaptable to various teaching methodologies.

Content Knowledge- It refers to the facts, concepts, theories, and principles that are taught and learned in English subject of the secondary education level.

Teacher Educators of Secondary level- It refers to an individual engaged in the professional preparation and training of pupil teachers of the secondary level.

Objectives of the Study

1. To compare the level of TPACK competencies between male and female Teacher Educators of secondary level with respect to Technological Knowledge.
2. To compare the level of TPACK competencies between male and female Teacher Educators of secondary level with respect to Pedagogical Knowledge.
3. To compare the level of TPACK competencies between male and female Teacher

Educators of secondary level with respect to Content Knowledge.

4. To compare the level of TPACK competencies between male and female Teacher Educators of secondary level with respect to Technological Pedagogical Knowledge.
5. To compare the level of TPACK competencies between male and female Teacher Educators of secondary level with respect to Technological Content Knowledge.
6. To compare the level of TPACK competencies between male and female Teacher Educators of secondary level with respect to Pedagogical Content Knowledge.
7. To compare the level of TPACK competencies between male and female Teacher Educators of secondary level

Null Hypotheses

1. There is no significant difference in TPACK competencies between male and female Teacher Educators of secondary level with respect to Technological Knowledge.
2. There is no significant difference in TPACK competencies between male and female Teacher Educators of secondary level with respect to Pedagogical Knowledge.
3. There is no significant difference in TPACK competencies between male and female Teacher Educators of secondary level with respect to Content Knowledge.
4. There is no significant difference in TPACK competencies between male and female Teacher Educators of secondary level with respect to Technological Pedagogical Knowledge.
5. There is no significant difference in TPACK competencies between male and female Teacher Educators of secondary level with respect to Technological Content Knowledge.
6. There is no significant difference in TPACK competencies between male and female Teacher Educators of secondary level with respect to Pedagogical Content Knowledge.
7. There is no significant difference in TPACK competencies between male and female Teacher Educators of secondary level

Delimitation of the study

- o The study was delimited to the Teacher Educators of the secondary level.
- o The study was delimited to the three districts of Lucknow division of Uttar Pradesh; Lucknow, Hardoi, and Unnao.

Methodology

The methodology employed in this study is the survey method, under descriptive research a widely utilized research approach that allows for the collection of data from a sample population to draw insights and make inferences about a broader target group

Population

The population of the study includes all secondary teacher education institutions of Lucknow Division of Uttar Pradesh, aim to provide a comprehensive analysis of the TPACK within this extensive educational landscape.

Sample

The primary objective of this study was to assess the Technological Pedagogical and Content Knowledge (TPACK) competencies within the cohort of Teacher Educators operating at the secondary level in the Lucknow division of Uttar Pradesh. Top of Form

Three districts of the Lucknow division- Hardoi, Lucknow, and Unnao were selected randomly among all the six districts of the Lucknow division. From all three districts, 10 institutions were selected randomly from each district, and eight Teacher Educators - (four male and four female Teacher Educators) from each institution were considered as sample for the study.

Tool of the Study

Teachers' Technological Pedagogical and Content Knowledge Tool developed by Prof. Hemant Lata Sharma and Ms. Leena Sharma was used for data collection

Analysis & Interpretation of the Data

In the study, the Statistical Package for Social Sciences (SPSS) version 22.0 was used for the analysis of the data. Every hypothesis was examined at the significance level of 0.05. The investigator employed descriptive statistical approaches to analyze and interpret the data, contingent on the nature of the study's hypothesis. Mean, standard deviation and t-tests were employed by researchers in descriptive statistical procedures.

Objective 1: To compare the level of TPACK competencies between male and female Teacher Educators of secondary level with respect to Technological Knowledge.

Table 1:

Mean, SD, and T-ratio of the level of TPACK competencies between male and female Teacher Educators of secondary level with respect to Technological Knowledge

Technological Knowledge	Gender	N	Mean	SD	Std.Error Mean	t ratio
	Male	120	37.18	3.368	.307	.265
	Female	120	37.28	3.398	.219	

• Not Significant at 0.05 level of significance

From the above Table Number1, it is clear that the calculated value of t-ratio .265 is less than the Table value of t-ratio i.e., 1.96 at 0.05 level of significance, and, the null hypothesis, "There is no significant difference in TPACK competencies between male and female Teacher Educators of secondary level with respect to Technological Knowledge." is accepted at 0.05 level of significance. Hence, the teacher educators have similar exposure to the curriculum of technological knowledge. It aligns with the general expectation that teacher education programs strive to provide equitable access to technological knowledge across genders.

Objective 2: To compare the level of TPACK competencies between male and female Teacher Educators of secondary level with respect to Pedagogical Knowledge.

Table 2:

Mean, SD, and T-ratio of the level of TPACK competencies between male and female

Teacher Educators of secondary level with respect to Pedagogical Knowledge

Pedagogical Knowledge	Gender	N	Mean	SD	Std.Error Mean	t ratio
	Male	120	36.53	3.170	.289	.488
	Female	120	36.35	2.624	.240	

- **Not Significant at 0.05 level of significance**

From the above Table Number 2, it is clear that the calculated value of t-ratio .488 is less than the Table value of t-ratio i.e., 1.96 at 0.05 level of significance, and, the null hypothesis, “There is no significant difference in TPACK competencies between male and female Teacher Educators of secondary level with respect to Pedagogical Knowledge” is accepted at 0.05 level of significance. Therefore, the conclusion drawn is that there exists no notable distinction in TPACK competencies between male and female teacher educators. Both male and female Teacher Educators demonstrate equivalent potentials in pedagogical knowledge.

Objective 3: To compare the level of TPACK competencies between male and female Teacher Educators of secondary level with respect to Content Knowledge.

Table 3:

Mean, SD, and T-ratio of the level of TPACK competencies between male and female Teacher Educators of secondary level with respect to Content Knowledge

Content Knowledge	Gender	N	Mean	SD	Std.Error Mean	t ratio
	Male	120	32.23	1.909	.174	2.713
	Female	120	32.97	2.264	.207	

***Significant at 0.05 level of significance**

The statistical analysis from Table Number 3 indicates that the calculated t-ratio of 2.713 exceeds the critical t-value of 1.96 at the 0.05 level of significance, leading to the rejection of the null hypothesis. This null hypothesis stated that “There is no significant difference in TPACK competencies between male and female Teacher Educators at the secondary level concerning Content Knowledge.”

Therefore, it can be concluded that there is indeed a significant difference in TPACK competencies between male and female Teacher Educators in relation to Content Knowledge. This disparity may be attributed to various factors such as diverse educational backgrounds, subject specialization, and variations in professional experience between male and female educators.

Objective 4: To compare the level of TPACK competencies between male and female Teacher Educators of secondary level with respect to Technological Pedagogical Knowledge.

Table 4:

Mean, SD, and T-ratio of the level of TPACK competencies between male and female Teacher Educators of secondary level with respect to Technological Pedagogical

Knowledge.

Technological Pedagogical Knowledge	Gender	N	Mean	SD	Std.Error Mean	t ratio
	Male	120	28.67	2.457	.224	3.140
	Female	120	29.68	2.557	.233	

*Significant at 0.05 level of significance

Based on the results presented in Table Number 4, it is evident that the calculated t-ratio of 3.140 exceeds the critical t-value of 1.96 at the 0.05 level of significance. Consequently, the null hypothesis, which posits that “There is no significant difference in TPACK competencies between male and female Teacher Educators at the secondary level concerning Technological Pedagogical Knowledge,” is rejected.

This rejection suggests that there is indeed a significant difference in TPACK competencies between male and female Teacher Educators regarding Technological Pedagogical Knowledge. The conclusion derived from the statistical analysis aligns with extensive research within educational literature. Various studies have explored gender disparities in technology integration, pedagogical approaches, and teacher education, indirectly supporting the notion of differing TPACK competencies between male and female Teacher Educators, particularly regarding Technological Pedagogical Knowledge.

For instance, research has demonstrated that societal expectations and gender stereotypes can significantly impact teachers’ attitudes and practices related to technology integration in classrooms (Harris & Rainey, 2018). Additionally, studies have examined how male and female educators may vary in their confidence levels, experiences, and strategies concerning technology use in teaching contexts (Kay, 2006; Ertmer et al., 2012).

Moreover, investigations into teacher preparation programs have highlighted potential discrepancies in the training and assistance provided to male and female educators regarding technology integration and pedagogical techniques (Mumtaz, 2000; Cordingley et al., 2005).

Although these studies may not directly parallel the specific findings outlined in Table Number 4, they offer valuable insights into broader trends and factors influencing differences in TPACK competencies between male and female Teacher Educators, particularly in relation to Technological Pedagogical Knowledge

Objective 5: To compare the level of TPACK competencies between male and female Teacher Educators of secondary level with respect to Technological Content Knowledge.

Table 5:

Mean, SD and T-ratio of the level of TPACK competencies between male and female Teacher Educators of secondary level with respect to Technological Content Knowledge

Technological Content Knowledge	Gender	N	Mean	SD	Std.Error Mean	t ratio
	Male	120	28.07	2.404	.219	3.186
	Female	120	29.14	2.808	.256	

*Significant at 0.05 level of significance

From the above Table Number 5, it is clear that the calculated value of t-ratio 3.186 is more than the Table value of t-ratio i.e., 1.96 at 0.05 level of significance. Therefore, the null hypothesis, “There is no significant difference in TPACK competencies between male and female Teacher Educators of secondary level with respect to Technological Content Knowledge” is rejected at 0.05 level of significance. Hence, “There is a significant difference in TPACK competencies between male and female Teacher Educators of secondary level with respect to Technological Content Knowledge.

Research suggests that male and female educators often adopt different approaches to technology integration due to variations in confidence levels, prior experiences, and societal norms (Kay, 2006; Ertmer et al., 2012). Additionally, discrepancies in subject-specific expertise can influence how technology is incorporated into teaching practices, potentially leading to differences in Technological Content Knowledge between male and female educators. Furthermore, unequal access to and participation in professional development programs focused on technology integration and subject-specific content may contribute to variations in TPACK competencies among male and female Teacher Educators. These factors highlight the multifaceted nature of gender-related disparities in technology integration within educational contexts

Objective 6: To compare the level of TPACK competencies between male and female Teacher Educators of secondary level with respect to Pedagogical Content Knowledge.

Table 6:

Mean, SD, and T-ratio of the level of TPACK competencies between male and female Teacher Educators of secondary level with respect to Pedagogical Content Knowledge.

Pedagogical Content Knowledge (PCK)	Gender	N	Mean	SD	Std.Error Mean	t-ratio
	Male	120	28.13	2.653	.242	1.117
	Female	120	28.50	2.429	.222	

***Not Significant at 0.05 level of significance**

From the above Table Number 6, it is clear that the calculated value of t-ratio 1.117 is less than the Table value of t-ratio i.e., 1.96 at 0.05 level of significance. Therefore, the null hypothesis, “There is no significant difference in TPACK competencies between male and female Teacher Educators of secondary level with respect to Pedagogical Content Knowledge.” is accepted at 0.05 level of significance. Hence, “There is no significant difference in TPACK competencies between male and female Teacher Educators of secondary level with respect to Pedagogical Content Knowledge.”

Objective 7: To compare the level of TPACK competencies between male and female Teacher Educators of secondary level with respect to Technological Pedagogical Content Knowledge.

Table 7:

Mean SD and t-ratio of the level of TPACK competencies between male and female Teacher Educators of secondary level with respect to Technological Pedagogical Content Knowledge

Technological Pedagogical Content Knowledge	Groups	N	Mean	SD	Std.Error Mean	t-ratio
	Male	120	32.38	2.107	.192	.115
	Female	120	32.35	2.361	.216	

• **Not Significant at 0.05 level of significance**

Based on the statistical analysis presented in Table Number 7, the calculated t-ratio of 0.115 is found to be lower than the critical t-value of 1.96 at the 0.05 level of significance. Consequently, the null hypothesis, which posits that “There is no significant difference in TPACK competencies between male and female Teacher Educators at the secondary level regarding Technological Pedagogical Content Knowledge,” is accepted.

This conclusion indicates that there is no notable disparity in TPACK competencies between male and female Teacher Educators concerning Technological Pedagogical Content Knowledge.

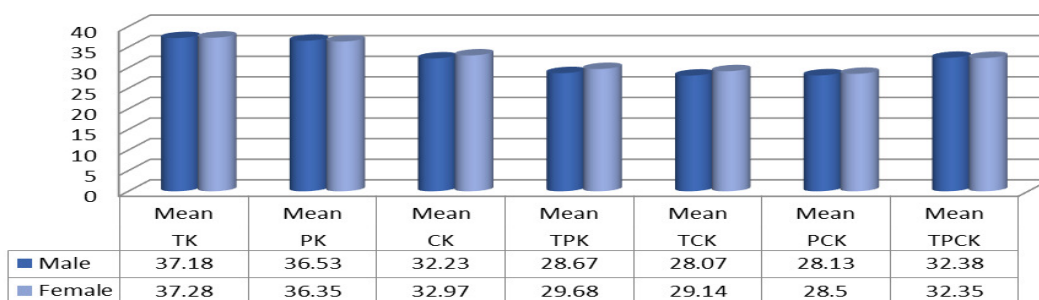
Current research suggests that advancements in gender equality and improved access to technology-related training and resources may lead male and female educators to approach technology integration similarly (Cuban, 2001; Selwyn, 2010). Studies have also shown that effective teaching practices rely more on pedagogical content knowledge than on gender-based differences (Shulman, 1986; Magnusson et al., 1999). Moreover, equal opportunities for professional development focused on technology integration may contribute to similar TPACK competencies among male and female Teacher Educators (Mumtaz, 2000; Cordingley et al., 2005), offering insights into the observed similarities in TPACK competencies between genders regarding Technological Pedagogical Content Knowledge.

Table 8:

Mean Scores in TPACK of Male and Female Teacher Educators of secondary level with regard to different dimension

Gender	TK	PK	CK	TPK	TCK	PCK	TPCK
	Mean	Mean	Mean	Mean	Mean	Mean	Mean
Male	37.18	36.53	32.23	28.67	28.07	28.13	32.38
Female	37.28	36.35	32.97	29.68	29.14	28.50	32.35

TPACK of Teacher Educators



In this table, the mean values for various knowledge metrics are presented across genders. Looking at the Total Knowledge (TK), females exhibit slightly higher mean scores (37.28) compared to males (37.18), indicating a marginal advantage in overall knowledge attainment. Conversely, in Practical Knowledge (PK), males demonstrate a slightly higher mean score (36.53) compared to females (36.35), suggesting a minor discrepancy favoring males in practical skill acquisition. Moving to Conceptual Knowledge (CK), females display a slightly higher mean score (32.97) compared to males (32.23), indicating a slight edge in theoretical understanding among females. When considering Total Practical Knowledge (TPK), females exhibit higher mean scores (29.68) compared to males (28.67), indicating a stronger grasp of practical applications among females. Similarly, in Total Conceptual Knowledge (TCK), females display higher mean scores (29.14) compared to males (28.07), suggesting a better comprehension of theoretical concepts among females. Analyzing Practical Conceptual Knowledge (PCK), females present slightly higher mean scores (28.50) compared to males (28.13), indicating a small advantage in the integration of practical and conceptual knowledge among females. Lastly, in Total Practical Conceptual Knowledge (TPCK), males show slightly higher mean scores (32.38) compared to females (32.35), suggesting a minor edge in the overall amalgamation of practical and conceptual knowledge among males. Overall, while females tend to demonstrate slightly higher scores in total knowledge, conceptual knowledge, and total practical knowledge, males exhibit slightly higher scores in practical knowledge and total practical conceptual knowledge. However, these differences between genders are relatively small across all categories, highlighting overall parity in knowledge acquisition and application.

Conclusion

This study examines the Technological Pedagogical Content Knowledge (TPACK) levels among secondary-level teacher educators, providing insights into gender-based differences across its seven dimensions. The findings reveal a balanced representation between male and female teacher educators in four key aspects: Technological Knowledge, Pedagogical Knowledge, Pedagogical Content Knowledge, and Technological Pedagogical Content Knowledge.

However, disparities emerge in the remaining three dimensions: Content Knowledge, Technological Pedagogical Knowledge, and Technological Content Knowledge. These differences underscore variations in subject-specific expertise among male and female teacher educators. Moreover, distinctions are evident in Technological Pedagogical Knowledge (TPK) and Technological Content Knowledge (TCK), indicating differing abilities in applying technology to teaching methods and integrating technology with subject matter expertise.

To propel the enhancement of TPACK levels among teacher educators, it's crucial to tailor training programs addressing the identified gaps. Investigating the factors contributing to gender differences, such as learning needs or exposure to technology, could offer valuable insights for targeted interventions. Engaging in longitudinal studies to track TPACK evolution and qualitative inquiries into the experiences of teacher educators may provide a nuanced understanding of contextual factors influencing TPACK.

Moreover, fostering collaborative initiatives and knowledge-sharing platforms can create a supportive environment for teacher educators, facilitating the exchange of effective teaching practices and innovative use of technology. As researchers stride forward, these strategies

aim not only to bridge gender gaps but also to cultivate a more proficient and versatile cohort of teacher educators, equipped to navigate the evolving landscape of education.

References

- Mumtaz, S. (2000). Factors affecting teachers' use of information and communications technology: A review of the literature. *Journal of Information Technology for Teacher Education*, 9(3), 319–342.
- Harris, S. (2002). Innovative pedagogical practices using ICT in schools in England. *Journal of Computer Assisted Learning*, 18(4), 449–458.
- Cordingley, P., Bell, M., Thomason, S., & Firth, A. (2005). The impact of collaborative CPD on classroom teaching and learning: Evaluation of the Schools Whiteboard Expansion (SWE) project. *Research Evidence in Education Library*.
- Koehler, M., & Mishra, P. (2005). What happens when teachers design educational technology? The development of technological pedagogical content knowledge. *Journal of Educational Computing Research*, 32(2), 131–152.
- Mishra, P., & Koehler, M. J. (2006). Technological pedagogical content knowledge: A framework for teacher knowledge. *Teachers College Record*, 108(6), 1017–1054.
- Kay, R. H. (2006). Gender differences in computer anxiety among middle school students. *Journal of Educational Computing Research*, 34(2), 187–207.
- Koehler, M. J., Mishra, P., & Yahya, K. (2007). Tracing the development of teacher knowledge in a design seminar: Integrating content, pedagogy, and technology. *Computers & Education*, 49, 740–762.
- Harris, J., Mishra, P., & Koehler, M. (2009). Teachers' technological pedagogical content knowledge and learning activity types: Curriculum-based technology integration reframed. *Journal of Research on Technology in Education*, 41(4), 393–416.
- Chai, C. S., Kohler, J. H.-L., & Tsai, C.-C. (2010). Facilitating pre-service teachers' technological, pedagogical, and content knowledge (TPACK) development. *Educational Technology & Society*, 13(4), 63–73.
- Koehler, J. H.-L., Chai, C.-S., & Tsai, C.-C. (2010). Examining the technological pedagogical content knowledge of Singapore pre-service teachers with a large-scale survey. *Journal of Computer Assisted Learning*, 26(6), 563–573.
- Ertmer, P. A., Ottenbreit-Leftwich, A. T., Sadik, O., Sendurur, E., & Sendurur, P. (2012). Teacher beliefs and technology integration practices: A critical relationship. *Computers & Education*, 59(2), 423–435.
- Bas, G., & Senturk, C. (2018). An evaluation of in-service teachers' technological pedagogical content knowledge (TPACK): A study in Turkish public schools. *International Journal of Educational Technology*, 5(2), 46–58.
- Harris, J., & Rainey, L. (2018). The gender factor: Gender bias in technology integration in a Midwestern urban district. *Journal of Educational Technology Systems*, 47(2), 173–190.
- Karimah, H. N., Kusumawati, R., & Alimah, S. (2020). Penggunaan Assessment For Learning Berbasis Comment Only Marking Terhadap Hasil Belajar Kognitif Siswa: (Use of Comment Only Marking Based Assessment for Learning on Student Cognitive Learning Outcomes).
- Das, K., & Mittra, S. (2021). Scope of introducing TPACK of teacher education programme in India. *Shanlax International Journal of Arts, Science, and Humanities*, 8(4), 31–38.
- Fletcher, N., & Meador, A. (2022). Developing pre-service teachers' TPACK through a virtual number talks field experience: A case study.



The Relationship Between Ownership Concentration and Performance in Indian Banks: A Panel Data Analysis

○ Aman Pushp¹

Abstract

This study investigates the influence of ownership concentration, specifically focusing on promoters and institutional investors, on the efficiency of Indian banks. Utilizing a panel data sample encompassing 24 Indian banks spanning the period from 2010 to 2022, the analysis employs quantile regression techniques to delve into the impact of these ownership structures on bank performance. The study's findings reveal intriguing insights into the ownership landscape of Indian banks. The central finding of this study is that ownership concentration, both by promoters and institutional investors, does exert an impact on Indian banking performance. Initially, as the levels of promoter and institutional investor ownership increase, there is an associated improvement in bank performance. This positive relationship is evident up to a certain threshold. Beyond this point, however, further increases in promoter or institutional investor ownership led to a decline in bank performance.

Key Words: Ownership Concentration, promoter, institution investors, DEA, Efficiency

1. Introduction

Banks hold a pivotal role as the foremost indirect financial institutions in the financial markets. Consequently, the performance of banks has consistently remained a significant and closely monitored concern. The liberalization of the Indian economy, the expansion of foreign markets, and heightened economic uncertainty collectively create a more challenging and inflexible competitive landscape for businesses. Companies that are unable to effectively contend with such fierce competition face the risk of collapse. While it is commonly acknowledged that financial instability plays a significant role in firm failure (Rus et al., 2013), it is important to recognize that both financial and non-financial factors, whether external or internal to a firm, contribute to financial performance and efficiency (Rus et al., 2013; Udin et al., 2017; Iwasaki et al. 2022).

To address this issue, the concentration of ownership (OC) within a firm emerges as a crucial element in the realm of corporate governance. Robust governance practices serve as

1. Ph.D Scholar, Symbiosis Institute of Business Management, Symbiosis International University

a protective shield against financial problems, and they facilitate a firm's growth and efficiency (Song, 2015; Udin et al., 2017). A firm's ownership concentration primarily comprises three categories of shareholders, the promoter's holdings, foreign investors' holdings, and institutional investors. Among these, the promoter's ownership exerts substantial influence over management to ensure effective governance practices. In the context of India, where many companies have familial origins, promoters' ownership assumes particular importance. While the Indian Companies Act of 1956 did not provide statutory recognition to such ownership, the Companies Act of 2013 defines a promoter as someone involved in the incorporation and organization of a corporation. In India, promoters' ownership signifies control over firms, often translating into a position on the board. The concentration of ownership among promoters or institutional investors in banks can potentially influence their operational efficiency. The transformation of India's banking industry and financial system, as noted by Gupta et al. (2022) and Shawtari (2018), following liberalization, has brought about significant structural changes.

The enduring dilemma initially posited by Berle and Means (1991) revolves around the fundamental inquiry of how an organization can concurrently optimize its intrinsic value and elevate its operational effectiveness. This predicament has assumed augmented significance in contemporary business environments, where the delineation between ownership and managerial functions has become increasingly conspicuous. In mature industrialized economies, exemplified by those in Europe and the United States, characterized by intricate ownership structures, sophisticated capital markets, and robust inter-firm competition, the resolution of this challenge remains a linchpin of corporate strategy. However, it assumes even greater prominence in the context of developing and emerging markets, as underscored by the insights of Iwasaki et al. (2022).

The present study serves as a valuable contribution by shedding light on the impact of ownership concentration on the efficiency of Indian commercial banks. It addresses a notable research gap and underscores the significance of this subject matter. It's worth noting that the existing body of literature on ownership concentration primarily emanates from developed nations (Gupta et al., 2022; Demsetz & Lehn, 1985). Consequently, there exists a noticeable dearth of research exploring how ownership concentration, particularly by promoters and institutional investors, influences the dynamics of developing countries. This research lacuna is underscored by the fact that data pertaining to Indian banks still exhibits certain gaps and limitations. These gaps underline the persisting challenges in comprehensively addressing the non linear relationship between ownership concentration and bank efficiency. Indian banks, in particular, represent out-of-sample evidence in this context due to their distinct market structures and ownership arrangements. In light of these considerations, it becomes evident that the investigation into the impact of ownership concentration on the efficiency of Indian banks remains an unresolved issue. It is imperative to continue researching this topic to fill existing gaps in our understanding, especially given the unique characteristics of the Indian banking sector.

This study delves into the intricate relationship between ownership concentration in Indian banks and its nonlinear impact on their efficiency, drawing insights from data collected from twenty-four banks within the Indian banking sector. We harness readily available panel data spanning from 2010 to 2022, offering a comprehensive analysis through quadratic panel

regressions across various metrics of ownership concentration. In doing so, this research makes a significant contribution to the existing body of knowledge in this field. Our investigation fills a notable void by examining how the concentration of ownership, specifically by promoters and institutional entities, influences the operational performance of publicly listed companies in India. These findings carry substantial importance as they provide crucial insights into the optimal levels of ownership concentration and how they interact with and influence efficiency within the Indian banking sector. In essence, this study serves as a valuable addition to the existing literature, shedding light on the nuanced dynamics of ownership concentration and its multifaceted impact on business performance in the Indian context.

This paper can be summarized into five distinct sections that collectively form its structure. First, in Section 2, it presents a thorough review of the relevant literature, offering insights into prior research, theories, and findings that pertain to the subject under investigation. Following this, Section 3 provides a detailed overview of the data sources employed in the study, outlines the variables examined, specifies the study's duration or time frame, and elucidates the methodology applied for data analysis. This section essentially lays the groundwork for the subsequent empirical analysis. Moving on to Section 4, the paper delves into the heart of its research, presenting the empirical results gleaned from the data analysis, which includes statistical and regression analyses. In Section 5, the paper transitions into the discussion phase, where it interprets and contextualizes the empirical findings. It also includes the paper's conclusion, succinctly summarizing the key takeaways from the study and restating the significance of the findings.

2. Review of Literature and Theoretical Framework

In this research paper, we direct our attention toward investigating the influence of two distinct categories of bank owners on the performance of banks in emerging markets: Promoters and institutional investors. The concept of ownership concentration and its impact on firm performance has been the subject of extensive study over the years, yielding a diverse range of findings. Various empirical studies, including those by Demsetz (1983), Demsetz and Lehn (1985), and Shleifer and Vishny (1986), have contributed to this discourse. However, the outcomes of these studies have often been characterized by a degree of inconsistency and ambiguity. Given the multifaceted and sometimes contradictory nature of these findings, it becomes particularly intriguing to investigate the dynamics of the relationship between ownership structure and bank performance within the context of emerging economies. Emerging market banks operate in distinct political, economic, and institutional environments compared to their counterparts in developed economies. These differences can significantly impact the nature and strength of the relationship between ownership concentration and bank performance.

The bank performance is measured using the Data Envelopment analysis. Traditional performance indicators may not provide a comprehensive assessment of a bank's performance. In contemporary finance, efficiency has become a critical measure, denoting a company's ability to achieve its desired outcomes using minimal input resources. Essentially, efficiency reflects how effectively a company operates within its industry, emphasizing the efficient utilization and allocation of resources. Researchers have delved into various factors that

influence efficiency, employing methods such as Data Envelopment Analysis (DEA) to quantify it. DEA is a non-parametric approach used to evaluate the overall effectiveness of Decision-Making Units (DMUs), which can be either for-profit or non-profit organizations (Belousova et al., 2021; Sharma & Rastogi, 2021).

Efficiency measurement involves two main approaches. The Constant Return to Scale (CCR) model, suitable for smaller sample sizes, assumes that efficiency can be assessed by comparing two models with equal efficiencies: input minimization and output maximization. Conversely, the Variable Returns to Scale (VRS) model, also known as the BCC model, is more appropriate for larger samples. VRS assesses both pure technical and scale efficiencies under the assumption of CCR. Notably, DEA is a non-parametric method that identifies the most suitable model specification for efficiency evaluation (Bhimavarapu & Rastogi, 2021; Rastogi & Kanoujiya, 2022; Sharma & Rastogi, 2021; Singh & Rastogi, 2023). In summary, traditional performance metrics are being supplemented by efficiency measurements, which offer a more comprehensive view of a bank's operational effectiveness. DEA, with its CCR and VRS models, is a valuable tool for assessing efficiency and has been applied in various financial studies.

This research aims to shed light on this complex relationship within the unique context of emerging markets. We seek to provide a more nuanced understanding of how Promoters and institutional investors, as distinct categories of bank owners, influence the performance of banks in these dynamic and rapidly evolving economies. By delving into this specific context, we aim to contribute valuable insights to the ongoing discourse on ownership concentration and its effects on firm performance, offering a more comprehensive understanding of the factors at play in emerging market banking sectors.

An important theory to explain the relationship between ownership and performance is given in the Agency theory. The agency-cost hypothesis, as put forth by Jensen and Meckling in 1976, posits that when the managers of publicly traded banks are not also the owners, it could lead to weaker performance for these publicly traded firms. However, it's essential to recognize that being a publicly traded company carries distinct advantages. Beyond the capacity to efficiently raise capital, publicly traded firms benefit from signals generated by efficient capital markets, which help mitigate information asymmetry among investors. This, in turn, serves as a mechanism to encourage managers to actively pursue the maximization of firm value, as those overseeing firms with underperforming stock prices are often subject to replacement. Moreover, the separation of ownership and control offers the advantage of greater flexibility in hiring and motivating specialized talent, as outlined by Fama and Jensen in 1983. This aspect holds particular significance in the realm of commercial banking, where specialized skills and expertise are paramount. Consequently, in our study examining the influence of ownership structures within bank holding companies (BHCs) on bank profit efficiency, our objective is to discern whether one of these forces—ownership by managers predominates in shaping the performance dynamics of these financial institutions.

In the realm of corporate governance, the relationship between ownership concentration and firm performance has been a subject of considerable scholarly investigation. When interests align, concentrated ownership structures have the potential to bolster performance by mitigating monitoring costs and facilitating more effective management control. This

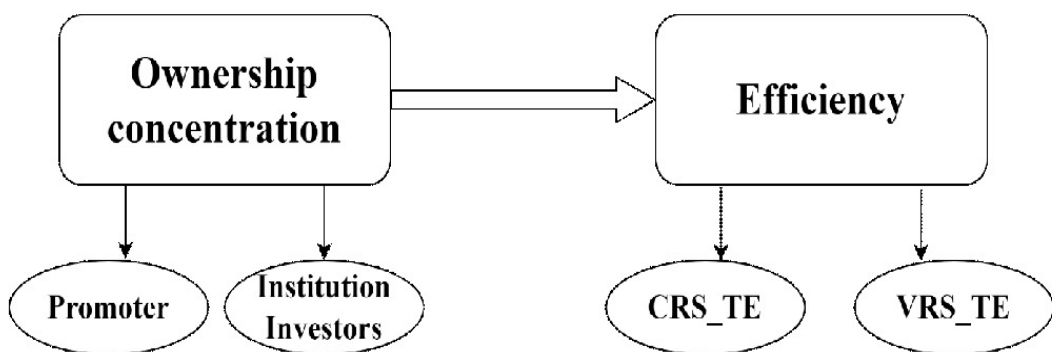
proposition aligns with the seminal work of Jensen and Meckling (1976), who posited that large owners possess both the incentive and the authority to oversee managerial activities. Consequently, concentrated ownership structures are posited to alleviate the principal-agent agency problem arising from the separation of ownership and control, thus implying a favorable nexus between ownership concentration and company performance (Ben Slama Zouari & Boulila Taktak, 2014; Claessens et al., 2002). It is essential to acknowledge that ownership concentration can also exert a detrimental impact on firm performance. An alternate perspective contends that the presence of dominant controlling stockholders may incentivize opportunistic actions. According to La Porta et al. (1999), heightened ownership concentration may amplify the motivation and authority of dominant owners to exploit the wealth of minority shareholders. In this scenario, ultimate owners wield the capability to expropriate minority stakeholders and misuse their control for personal gain, thereby adversely affecting company performance (Singh & Rastogi, 2023).

In contrast, the neutrality relationship posits that external factors, such as the firm's environmental context, market conditions, and internal operational dynamics, are paramount determinants of optimal firm value and performance. In this paradigm, the separation of ownership from decision-making implies that ownership structure exerts no direct influence on firm performance. This perspective, as outlined by Demsetz and Lehn (1983), contends that a firm characterized by ownership concentration is not inherently more efficient than one marked by a more distributed capital ownership structure (Ben Slama Zouari & Boulila Taktak, 2014). In light of this theoretical backdrop, our study posits the following hypothesis:

H1: There exists a nonlinear relationship between ownership concentration and bank performance.

This hypothesis sets the stage for our empirical investigation into the nuanced interplay between ownership concentration and bank performance within the context of emerging markets.

Figure 1: Conceptual Model



Note: Conceptual Model. Efficiency is the Dependent variable, and Ownership Concentration is Exogeneous Variable. CRS_TE – Technical Efficiency at constant return to scale. VRS_TE – Technical Efficiency at variable return to scale.

3. Data and Methodology

3.1. Data

The goal of the study is to investigate how ownership concentration affects banks' efficiency and how this relationship changes as a result of competition. To do this, a sample of 24 Indian banks that account for the vast majority of the country's banking industry has been taken into account. The study's time frame is 2010–2022. CMIE Prowess, Bloomberg, and the official websites of the relevant banks are used to retrieve the data (Thakur et al., 2023). The use of panel data methods in this study allows for the extraction of more insightful findings from the data than could otherwise be achievable using time series or cross-sectional analysis (Bhimavarapu et al., 2022; Hsiao, 2007; Singh et al., 2022). Table 1 provides information on the factors considered in the study.

Table1: List of Variables

SN	Variable	Type	Code	Definition	Citations
1	Constant Return to Scale	DV	CRS	It is the environmental efficiency of a nation and computed by Data Envelope Analysis (DEA) at a constant return to scale (CRS)	(Sharma & Rastogi, 2021)
2	Variable Return to Scale	DV	VRS	It is the environmental efficiency of a nation and computed by Data Envelope Analysis (DEA) at a variable return to scale (VRS)	(Sharma & Rastogi, 2021)
3	Promoter	EV	promo	The proportion of the promoter and promoter group in the total ownership structure of the bank	Ozili and Uadiale (2017) Mrudula, 2021
4	Institution Investor	EV	ii	The proportion of institutional investors in the bank	Ozili and Uadiale (2017) Mrudula, 2021
5.	Assets	CV	Lassets	It indicates the bank size. The higher value means a larger bank size.	Rastogi et al. (2021); Jayadev (2013)
Note: DV, EV, MV, and CV represents the dependent variables, exogenous variables, moderator variables, and control variables.					

3.2 Methodology

The study focuses on investigating the nonlinear impact of ownership concentration on the productivity of Indian banks. To analyze this relationship, the researchers have chosen to employ Quadratic Panel Data Regression (PDR). The choice of panel data models offer several advantages over traditional time series or cross-sectional research. Panel data models incorporate both cross-sectional units (in this case, various banks) and time dimensions (over a specific time period). This comprehensive approach allows for more detailed and nuanced insights into the research questions. Furthermore, PDR models are particularly advantageous because they provide unbiased estimations, thanks to their consideration of both cross-sectional and time dimensions. Traditional research approaches, like time series or cross-sectional analyses, may overlook important dynamics that panel data models can capture.

Additionally, PDR models are less susceptible to endogeneity problems, meaning they can better address issues related to variables influencing each other (Kanoujiya & Rastogi, 2022; Rastogi & Kanoujiya, 2022). This comprehensive approach aims to provide a robust understanding of the multifaceted relationship between ownership concentration and bank productivity in the context of Indian banks (Baltagi, 2005).

Model 1

$$CRS = \hat{\alpha}_0 + \hat{\alpha}_1 \text{promo}_{it}^2 + \text{Lassets}_{it} + u_{it} \quad (1)$$

Model 2

$$CRS = \hat{\alpha}_0 + \hat{\alpha}_1 \text{ii}_{it}^2 + \text{Lassets}_{it} + u_{it} \quad (2)$$

Model 3

$$VRS = \hat{\alpha}_0 + \hat{\alpha}_1 \text{promo}_{it}^2 + \text{Lassets}_{it} + u_{it} \quad (3)$$

Model 4

$$VRS = \hat{\alpha}_0 + \hat{\alpha}_1 \text{ii}_{it}^2 + \text{Lassets}_{it} + u_{it} \quad (4)$$

3.3 Descriptive Statistic

Table 2 depicts the outcome of the descriptive statistics of the sample. The 48.778 mean value of promoter shows that half of the shares in banks are held by the bank promoters. Further, the mean value of institutional investors is 29.7, which shows that the institutions have one-third holding in the bank shareholdings. Efficiency which is measured on constant return to scale, has a range starting from 0.444 to 1, whereas on variable return to scale, has a range starting from 0.562 to 1. The Lindex has an average score of -0.417 which is closer to its maximum of 1.875, indicating that most of the banks have high competition prevalent. The value of assets is taken into log format due to the broader range of value of assets.

Table 2 presents a summary of key statistics related to the efficiency and ownership structure of a dataset containing 312 observations of various banks over a period of time. In terms of efficiency of banks at a constant return to scale (CRS) score of approximately 0.811, indicating how effectively they convert inputs into outputs with a constant scale of production. The variable return to scale (VRS) efficiency score averages around 0.868, allowing for variations in production scale. In the realm of ownership, promoters and promoter groups hold an average ownership stake of approximately 48.78% in these banks, with significant variability indicated by a standard deviation of 33.34. Institutional investors, on the other hand, own an average of roughly 29.72%, also displaying substantial diversity with a standard deviation of 26.07. Lastly, the logarithm of assets, used to accommodate a wide range of asset sizes, averages around 12.047, with a standard deviation of 1.47, indicating variability in bank sizes, from smaller institutions with log values starting at 8.080 to larger ones reaching up to 15.494. These statistics provide valuable insights into the efficiency and ownership characteristics of the sampled banks.

Table 2. Summary Statistics

Variables	Obs	Mean	SD	Min	Max
CRS	312	.811	.139	.444	1
VRS	312	.868	.115	.562	1
promo	312	48.778	33.344	0	100
ii	312	29.716	26.070	0	98.6
Lassets	312	12.047	1.470	8.080	15.494
Note: Obs, SD, Min. and Max. are Observations, Standard deviation, minimum and maximum value, respectively.					

3.4 Correlation Matrix and Multicollinearity

If there is a high correlation between the independent variables (correlation coefficient > 0.800), multicollinearity issues could arise (Pushp et. al, 2023). The numbers shown in Table 3 indicate that no variables have strong correlation coefficients. Promo and ii have the highest significant association, 0.7901^* , which is acceptable because both variables reflect ownership concentration. Additionally, distinct models that use promo and ii as the explanatory variables have been created. All other variables have correlations that are less than 0.80. As a result, the problem of variable multicollinearity does not arise (Wooldridge, 2019). Consequently, there are no discrepancies in model estimates caused by multicollinearity (Tejasmayee, 2023a).

Table 3. Correlation Matrix

	promo	ii	Assets
promo	1.0000		
ii	-0.7901*	1.0000	
	(0.0000)		
Lassets	0.1567*	-0.0646	1.0000
	(0.0055)	(0.2555)	
Note: “*” presents value significant at 5% level.			

4. Results

4.1 Outcome of the Quadratic Models

In Model 1, which focuses on Constant Return to Scale (CRS), we observe the following

results. The coefficient for Promoter is statistically negatively significant (**), indicating that it does have a significant impact on CRS (Pushp, 2023). This suggests that the proportion of promoters in the ownership structure of the bank does significantly affect the CRS efficiency of the bank. The quadratic relation is negative, stating that initially, with the increase in the promoter, the efficiency increases, and then it reaches a threshold. If the promoter is increased even after the threshold, then the efficiency decreases. The coefficient of assets has a statistically significant negative coefficient at a 5% significance level, suggesting that as bank size (assets) increases, CRS tends to decrease. This implies that as the size of the bank increases, CRS tends to decrease, indicating a potential inefficiency in larger banks. The constant term (cons) is statistically significant at a 5% significance level, signifying a constant effect on CRS. In the second model, still considering Constant Return to Scale (CRS), the following results are observed. In this model, institutional investors are statistically negatively significant at a 5% significance level, indicating that initially, with the increase in the proportion of institutional investors the efficiency increases, but after reaching a threshold if the proportion of institutional investors increases it negatively affects CRS (Wooldridge, 2015).

Table 4. Base Models Results

	Model 1 (Robust) (DV - CRS)	Model 2 (Robust) (DV - CRS)	Model 3 (Robust) (DV - VRS)	Model 4 (Robust) (DV - VRS)
Promo2	-.000*	-	-3.61e-06*	-
ii	-	-.000*	-	8.50e-06**
Lassets	-.035**	-.037*	-.024*	-.027*
cons	1.298*	1.217*	1.172*	1.190*
BP Test	27.18*	22.930*	93.44*	79.31*
Hausman Test	11.00*	15.230*	9.12*	12.46*
Wald test for Heteroscedasticity	74.84*	93.570*	1115.38*	1165.99*
Wooldridge Test	25.403*	27.097*	10.597*	10.570*
<i>Note:</i> The BP test is the Bruesch-Pagan-test for the random effect. Wald test is for heteroscedasticity. Wooldridge test is for autocorrelation in a panel having the null of no autocorrelation. ** and *** present value significance at 5% and 10% levels, respectively.				

Model 3 focuses on Variable Return to Scale (VRS), and the results are as follows. The coefficient for Promoter is statistically insignificant. In the fourth model, which focuses on Variable Return to Scale (VRS), the Institutional investor is introduced as an independent variable. In this model, ii is statistically negatively significant at a 10% significance level, suggesting that at a lower level of institutional investors the efficiency increases but after crossing a threshold higher proportion of institutional investors positively influences VRS efficiency. Similar to previous models, assets maintain their statistically significant negative coefficient, indicating that larger bank size is associated with reduced VRS efficiency.

Across all models, various diagnostic tests were conducted to assess the statistical

properties of the regression models. These tests include the Bruesch-Pagan Test (BP Test) for random effects, the Hausman Test for endogeneity, the Wald Test for Heteroscedasticity, and the Wooldridge Test for autocorrelation in panel data. All of these tests yielded statistically significant results, suggesting the presence of random effects. These findings provide a comprehensive understanding of the relationships between the independent variables and the respective dependent variables while also highlighting important statistical properties and potential issues in the data (Tejasmayee et al., 2023b; Singh et al., 2022)

4.2 Endogeneity and Robustness

Table 5 the outcomes of Durbin's Chi-2 and the Wu-Hausman tests across four distinct regression models (Model 1 through Model 4). These tests serve to evaluate the presence of first-order autocorrelation and endogeneity within the residuals of the respective regression models. The significance of these tests is denoted by their associated p-values. A low p-value, typically below 0.05, indicates statistical evidence against the null hypothesis, suggesting the existence of autocorrelation or endogeneity. Conversely, a high p-value, exceeding 0.05, suggests a lack of compelling evidence for these issues. In the presented results, none of the four models exhibit significant evidence of first-order autocorrelation or endogeneity, as all associated p-values surpass the 0.05 threshold. These findings affirm the adequacy of the underlying assumptions within the regression models and the reliability of the estimated coefficients for subsequent analysis (Gautam et al., 2023; Pushp et al., 2023; Tejasmayee et al., 2023).

Table 5. Endogeneity Test

	Model 1	Model 2	Model 3	Model 4
Durbin Chi-2	.071	1.238	.022	1.684
	(p = 0.789)	(p = 0.265)	(p = 0.881)	(p = 0.194)
Wu-Hausman Test	.070	1.224	.021	1.668
	(p = 0.790)	(p = 0.269)	(p = 0.882)	(p = 0.197)
<i>Note:</i> The value in the parenthesis represents the p-value.				

5. Conclusion

This paper investigates the influence of ownership structure on the performance of Indian banks using a dataset comprising twenty-four banks over the period of 2010-2022. The study reveals some interesting insights into the ownership landscape and its impact on bank performance. The analysis begins by highlighting that, on average, promoters hold nearly fifty percent of the equity ownership in Indian banks. However, there is substantial variation in ownership percentages, indicating that the ownership structure is not uniform across all banks. In contrast, institutional investors hold, on average, approximately twenty-nine percent of the equity, with limited concentration observed among Indian banks. This suggests that ownership concentration in the Indian banking sector is not highly pronounced, and only a minority of banks exhibit concentrated institutional investor ownership.

The central finding of this study is that ownership concentration, both by promoters and

institutional investors, does exert an impact on Indian banking performance. Initially, as the levels of promoter and institutional investor ownership increase, there is an associated improvement in bank performance. This positive relationship is evident up to a certain threshold. Beyond this point, however, further increases in promoter or institutional investor ownership lead to a decline in bank performance.

While the study offers valuable insights, it is important to acknowledge some limitations. First, the sample size comprises only twenty-four banks, and future research could explore how ownership concentration affects public, private, and foreign sector banks separately. Second, the dataset covers a relatively short period of thirteen years, preventing a comprehensive examination of the long-term effects of ownership concentration on bank performance. Additionally, there is an opportunity for future research to delve into the impact of board composition and other governance variables on Indian bank performance. In conclusion, this study contributes to the fields of economics and finance by enriching our understanding of the relationship between ownership concentration and the performance of Indian banks. The findings emphasize the nuanced nature of this relationship, with an initial positive effect that diminishes after a certain threshold. Overall, ownership concentration is revealed as a significant factor influencing the performance of Indian banks in this emerging economy.

Reference:

- Baltagi, B. H. (2005). *Econometric Analysis of Panel Data* (Vol. 3).
- Belousova, V., Karminsky, A., Myachin, N., & Kozyr, I. (2021). Bank Ownership and Efficiency of Russian Banks. *Emerging Markets Finance and Trade*, 57(10), 2870–2887. <https://doi.org/10.1080/1540496X.2019.1668764>
- Bhimavarapu, V. M., & Rastogi, Dr. S. (2021). Dividend and Bank Performance in India: Evidence using Panel Data Analysis. *International Journal of Management and Humanities*, 6(1), 1–4. <https://doi.org/10.35940/ijmh.L1370.096121>
- Demsetz, H., & Lehn, K. (1985). The structure of corporate ownership: Causes and consequences. *Journal of political economy*, 93(6), 1155–1177.
- Demsetz, H., & Lehn, K. (1985). The structure of corporate ownership: Causes and consequences. *Journal of political economy*, 93(6), 1155–1177.
- Fama, E. F., & Jensen, M. C. (1983). Separation of ownership and control. *The journal of law and Economics*, 26(2), 301–325.
- Gautam, R. S., Bhimavarapu, V. M., Rastogi, S., Kappal, J. M., Patole, H., & Pushp, A. (2023). Corporate Social Responsibility Funding and Its Impact on India's Sustainable Development: Using the Poverty Score as a Moderator. *Journal of Risk and Financial Management*, 16(2), 90.
- Gupta, N., Mittal, S., Agarwal, T., Bhakshi, P., & Sahoo, M. (2022). Ownership concentration and bank performance: Evidence from India. *Cogent Economics and Finance*, 10(1). <https://doi.org/10.1080/23322039.2022.2114177>
- Hsiao, C. (2007). Panel data analysis—advantages and challenges. *Sociedad de Estadística e Investigación Operativa* 2007, 16(1), 1–22. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11749-007-0046-x>
- Iwasaki, I., Ma, X., & Mizobata, S. (2022). Ownership structure and firm performance in emerging markets: A comparative meta-analysis of East European EU member states, Russia and China. *Economic Systems*, 46(2). <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.ecosys.2022.100945>

- Jensen, M. C., & Meckling, W. H. (1976). Theory of the firm: Managerial behavior, agency costs and ownership structure. *Journal of financial economics*, 3(4), 305-360.
- Kanoujiya, J., & Rastogi, S. (2022). Impact of market competitiveness and risk management of NPAs of Indian banks on its efficiency. *International Journal of Monetary Economics and Finance*, 15(2), 173–193. <https://doi.org/10.1504/IJMEF.2022.124962>
- Md-Rus, R., Taufil Mohd, K.N., Abdul Latif, R. and Alassan, Z.N. (2013), “Ownership structure and financial distress”, *Journal of Advanced Management Science*, Vol. 1 No. 4.
- Pushp, A. (2023), “Can Concentrated Ownership in Banks Increase Their Efficiency?”. *Satraachee*, Vol. 39 No. 2, pp.257-269.
- Pushp, A., Gautam, R. S., Tripathi, V., Kanoujiya, J., Rastogi, S., Bhimavarapu, V. M., & Parashar, N. (2023). Impact of Financial Inclusion on India’s Economic Development under the Moderating Effect of Internet Subscribers. *Journal of Risk and Financial Management*, 16(5), 262.
- Rastogi, S., & Kanoujiya, J. (2022). Does transparency and disclosure (T&D) improve the performance of banks in India? *International Journal of Productivity and Performance Management*. <https://doi.org/10.1108/IJPPM-10-2021-0613>
- Sharma, A., & Rastogi, S. (2021). Impact of Efficiency on Voluntary Disclosure of Non-Banking Financial Company—Microfinance Institutions in India. *Journal of Risk and Financial Management*, 14(7), 289. <https://doi.org/10.3390/jrfm14070289>
- Shleifer, Andrei, and Robert W. Vishny. “Large shareholders and corporate control.” *Journal of political economy* 94.3, Part 1 (1986): 461-488.
- Singh, S., & Rastogi, S. (2023). Competition and Ownership Concentration: Exotic Tools for corporate governance in Firms. *IJIRT*, 10(1), 484–493. <https://www.researchgate.net/publication/371335351>
- Singh, S., Gautam, R. S., Agarwal, B., Pushp, A., Barge, P., & Rastogi, S. (2022). Impacts of Financial Inclusion on Sustainable Development in India. *The Journal of Asian Finance, Economics and Business*, 9(10), 235-242.
- Song, F. (2015), “Ownership structure and accounting conservatism: a literature review”, *Modern Economy*, Vol. 6 No. 4, pp. 478-483.
- Tejasmayee, P., Rastogi, S., Pushp, A., Agarwal, B., Singh, S., & Thakur, S. (2023, May)a. Financial Inclusion and Net Value Added by Agricultural Activity. In 2023 8th International Conference on Business and Industrial Research (ICBIR) (pp. 591-596). IEEE.
- Tejasmayee, P., Rastogi, S., Pushp, A., Agarwal, B., Singh, S., & Thakur, S. (2023, May)b. The effect of Financial Inclusion on the Sustainable Development Goals. In 2023 8th International Conference on Business and Industrial Research (ICBIR) (pp. 734-739). IEEE.
- Thakur, S., Rastogi, S., Parashar, N., Tejasmayee, P., & Kappal, J. M. (2023). The Impact of ICT on the Profitability of Indian Banks: The Moderating Role of NPA. *Journal of Risk and Financial Management*, 16(4), 211.
- Udin, S., Khan, M.A. and Javid, A.Y. (2017), “The effects of ownership structure on likelihood of financial distress: an empirical evidence”, *Corporate Governance: The International Journal of Business in Society*, Vol. 7 No. 4, pp. 589-612.
- Wooldridge, J. M. (2015). *Introductory econometrics: A modern approach*. Cengage learning.
- Wooldridge, J. M. (2019). *Econometric Analysis of Cross Section and Panel Data* (Vol. 7e).



Demystifying Nestled Emotions in Select Stories of Temsula Ao and Janice Pariat

○ Sushmita Soni¹

○ Dr. Syed Afroz Ashraf²

The global population comprises one of the largest segments represented by tribal communities, often referred to by various terms such as primitive, *janjatiya*, tribal, indigenous, aboriginal, natives, among others. India stands out prominently on the global stage due to its substantial, diverse, and culturally rich tribal population. Within India, tribes like Gond, Santhals, Bhils, Oraons, Mundas, Nagas, Bodos, Mizos, and others contribute significantly to the country's cultural diversity with their distinct cultures, traditional beliefs, and languages. Demographically, India is home to a multitude of tribal communities residing in regions such as Jharkhand, Odisha, Bihar, West Bengal, Chhattisgarh, Madhya Pradesh, Manipur, Meghalaya, Mizoram, Nagaland, Assam, Tripura, Lakshadweep, Andaman and Nicobar Islands, and more. Each of these communities adds to the vibrant mosaic of Indian diversity, showcasing unique customs, languages, and cultural practices that have endured through generations.

The richness of the oral-literary tradition has been a significant aspect of tribal cultures. Fragments of tribal communities can be glimpsed in the works of several mainstream writers. Historians such as R.C. Verma, Ramachandra Guha, Meena Ramakrishna, K.S. Singh, L.P. Vidyarthi, Dilip Desouza, and others have explored and presented tribal communities in their writings. Beyond historians, various writers, including G. N. Devy, Randhir Khare, Sitakanta Mahapatra, Ramanika Gupta, among others, have also delved into the intricacies of tribal life in their literary works.

The rise of Tribal Literature as an independent consciousness raises numerous intriguing questions, many of which prove challenging to answer. The existence of Tribal communities and the challenges they face has long been a subject of curiosity for those in the mainstream. The emergence of tribal writing in India marks a significant cultural and literary development, providing a platform for indigenous voices to articulate their experiences, perspectives, and

1. Research Scholar, Patliputra University, Patna, E-mail: sushmitaenglish18@gmail.com

2. Assistant Professor, Patliputra University, Patna, Email: ashrafiashraf@gmail.com

narratives. This literary movement has steadily gained momentum, offering a nuanced and authentic portrayal of tribal life, culture, and the unique challenges they encounter.

The advent of Tribal Literature in India stands as a powerful testament, enriching the nation's culture and traditions. It transcends mere linguistic exploration; rather, it represents a transformative event for tribal communities, enabling them to express their joys and sorrows, making their voices resonate with mainstream readers. The emergence of Tribal literature as an independent consciousness contributes to the diversity and depth of Indian English Literature, as well as fostering a valuable tribal discourse within Indian society.

Hailing from Jharkhand, writers such as Ram Dayal Munda, Grace Kujur, Mahadev Toppo, Rose Kerketta, and Jacinta Kerketta bring their life experiences to light through their literary endeavours. In Kerala, the literary contributions of C.K. Janu and Narayanan deepen the on-going discourse surrounding tribal communities. Meanwhile, in the North East, authors like Rongbong Terang, Estherine Iralu, Temsula Ao, Dorje, Janice Pariat, Mamang Dai, Easterine Kire, and others craft intricate literary landscapes that provide profound insights into the lives of their respective communities. Together, these writers contribute to the enrichment of the literary world with their unique perspectives, fostering a more comprehensive understanding of tribal experiences and culture. For this paper two writers Temsula Ao and Janice Pariat are selected to show the complex human emotion residing in their stories.

In various epochs of English Literature, one can encounter a range of emotional explorations. Different genres reflect vivid human emotions, influenced by the societal crises of a particular era. Within Indian English Literature, numerous authors skilfully depict emotional nuances through their stories and characters. Noteworthy among them are writers Temsula Ao and Janice Pariat, who contribute to the portrayal of emotional depth in society. Both authors adeptly sketch diverse human emotions, carving them indelibly into their narratives. This paper delves into the exploration of human emotions through Temsula Ao's short story collection *Laburnum for My Head* and Janice Pariat's short story collection *Boats of Land*, highlighting the richness and intricacies in their portrayal. As members of India's tribal community, both writers offer a compelling representation of human emotions in their works.

Temsula Ao is a Naga writer and her stories are inspired by her own life, revolving around the emotional wreckage she has gone through in her life, starting from her mother's death. Her works carried the echoes of her pain and that of Nagaland, capturing both human redemption and sorrow amidst deprivation and strife. Ao received the Padma Shri in 2007 for her collection *Laburnum for My Head*. Her writings have immensely changed the scenario and opinion about Nagas, and people belonging to the tribal areas of Nagaland. On her death, on October 16th, 2022, the honourable Chief Minister of Nagaland Neiphiu Rio paid his tribute by saying:

...Dr. Temsula, who was also a renowned author and an ethnographer had contributed much to the Naga society through her literary works. Although she was a recipient of various laurels, she was humble about her achievements. I found her to be a strong and hardworking and humble woman, who was ever ready to serve the people with no reservations in various capacities. As such, she was highly respected by all, and her accomplishments in life...

inspired many women.

His words show how Temsula Ao had been a role model for many in the development of society, after her death “mentor and a guardian” is lost according to the CM.

Janice Pariat is an author, born in Assam and grew up in Meghalaya, and her writings depict the nostalgic memories of both places. She made her debut in the field of literature with her short story collection *Boats on Land* in 2012 for which she won the 2013 Sahitya Akademi Young Writer Award for the English language and the 2013 Crossword Book Award for fiction. In an interview with ‘Meghalaya 50th Golden Jubilee Celebrations’ conducted by the Government of Meghalaya, she said, ‘she feels lucky to be connected to both worlds (Assam and Shillong), so the setting of her stories revolves around both places.’ She also mentioned that ‘because she was born in a family of storytellers, she had always been a good listener, and as a result, she can write stories which emancipate readers’ hearts with joy.’

Laburnum for My Head comprises eight stories and each of them dealing with a variety of human emotions, and in this paper, two of them will be dealt with: ‘Laburnum for My Head’ and ‘A Simple Question.’ The first story of the collection is ‘Laburnum for My Head’, which tackles Lentina’s fascination for the Laburnum Plant. Throughout her life, she tried to plant a laburnum tree successfully but failed due to several reasons. At her husband’s funeral, she got the idea of planting a tree near her graveyard, which will bestow flowers on her after her death. For having a laburnum flower she went on planning and plotting things, she sought the help of her oldest servant, Babu, and gave him the duty of planting and caring for the tree. Even though she grew old her desire for the laburnum didn’t go off, she was unable to walk but even then she with her maid and Babu went to the graveyard to pay a visit to her laburnum plant. Every time she went to the graveyard she returned with the hope that one-day laburnum flower will bloom.

And then one day, late into the month, on his daily excursion to the cemetery Babu discovered the miracle that they had been praying for: the little laburnum tree was awash with buttery yellow blossoms! The unflappable driver gave a shout of joy and darted away, heading to his mistress with wonderful news. On his way, he rehearsed how he was going to break the news to her. He cautioned himself that he should do it gently, so that his dear mistress would not get too excited. When he reached the house, he walked slowly to the lady’s room and knocked gently. To his surprise, he heard a sharp command, ‘Come in Babu, I’ve been waiting for you.’ He entered and started to speak but she cut him off, ‘I know what you are going to tell me; I felt it in my bones.’ Lentina was dressed if for a grand occasion and standing by her side was the maid, also dressed. The old lady fumbled for her walking stick and said impatiently, ‘Let’s go, what are you waiting for?’ (Ao 18)

Through this narrative, Ao endeavours to illustrate the lengths to which an individual can go for their desires. The story intricately weaves the themes of desire and selfishness, portraying them as intertwined aspects. The narrative delves into the consequences of an overwhelming emotional attachment to one’s wants. The character of Babu exemplifies this, as he becomes increasingly enthralled with the prospect of the laburnum sprouting, driven by his desire and influenced by his mistress.

The story ‘A Simple Question’ shows the horror of people who are tangled in between the Government and the Naxals. The story is centred on a barely literate village woman

Imdongla and her dream. The story starts with Imdongla's restlessness caused due to a dream that she hardly remembers, but believes something bad is going to happen. Her husband Tekaba is a gaonburah, who is meant to inform the government about the rebels, or the underground forces (the Naxals), and their misconduct in the village. Through the story, one can notice how fear resides in the life of the people of the village and even though they had the amenities, they were not courageous enough to report the mischief happening in their life. Imdongla's presence of mind saved the life of her husband and other villagers several times when they were stuck in a danger and this could be observed when Toshi (a neighbour of Imdongla) was unable to pay the land tax to the Naxals. She instantly came forward stating;

Hey, Toshi, 'Why don't you tell this man that I could not return this rice to you this morning as promised. Remember you lent it to my son for the age-set fest? Here it is.' so saying she set the basket on the ground and turned to the collector, 'You can see, brother, this is more than what he has to give, please take the lot and go, otherwise you will be caught in the rain.' (Ao 83)

Imdongla not only saved her husband and other villagers from the Naxals, but also from the army, who forcefully took his husband and other villagers to their camp for supporting the Naxals. She walked inside the camp and offered the warm clothing to her husband, and when caught was ready to take off her waist cloth, which is an ultimate insult for a Naga woman. Imdongla's submission to her husband and her simple question 'What do you want from us?' from the officials led to Tekaba's release from the camp. Imdongla managed to save her husband and challenged the confidence of the military man by stealing his matchbox;

The petty thievery which would normally have been ignored, once again reminded him how a coarse and illiterate village woman had managed to unsettle his military confidence by challenging the validity of his own presence in this alien terrain. (Ao 83)

The narrative suggests that Temsula Ao skilfully frames the theme of fear, stemming from the subconscious state of mind. The story captures the profound emotions and unwavering dedication of a woman toward her family and community, offering a nuanced exploration of these intricate aspects.

Boats On Land (2012) is a collection of 15 short stories. The settings of these stories are Meghalaya and Assam. The stories are shaped against a larger historical canvas of the early days of the British Raj, the World Wars, conversions to Christianity, and the missionaries along with the challenges of the 21st Century. This book is a collection of vibrant human emotions and brings out the myth, legends, customs, and traditions of the people and changing scenarios of current human emotion. The first story of the collection is 'Waterfall of the Horses' and which depicts the politics of the 1850s, and there is the portrayal of supernatural elements in the story too. The character Thomas Jones shows a critical mentality of Britishers towards Indians, and this could be clarified by his behaviour towards the narrator. The villagers had to face several atrocities because of the hatred the outsiders or Britishers had for them, and as a result, they decided to take the matter into their own hands by spelling a cast or by doing black magic. The spell caused chaos in the village and all the horses in the village started to suicide;

Once the horses were outside the village, they galloped down the road by the river, the one which Sahib Sam and Haphida had walked down so many evenings. They made straight

for the waterfall, and leaped, soaring over the emptiness and falling into the mist. The pool at the bottom was the colour of blood for almost a week. ‘It was like they were possessed by the devil himself...’ ‘They were out of control.’ Most of them said they’d never seen anything like this before, even though they’d worked with horses for most of their lives. (Pariat 15)

Due to black magic, many lives were lost and the people of the Pomerang village started to vacate the place as;

Nobody lives in Pomreng any more. One by one, people packed up and left the village. They say dark magic always leaves a trace, and our harvests failed year after year, despite the usual turn of seasons. The water hardly rose halfway up in the thlong. Bah Lumen, grieving for Haphida, was one of the first to leave, along with others who’d lost family that day. He said he could never forgive the village elders for what they’d done, that nothing was worth losing his daughter. (Pariat 18)

This narrative leads to the conclusion that, in an attempt to escape the oppression of the Britishers, the villagers inadvertently created new challenges for themselves, resulting in severe consequences. Janice Pariat employs this story as a means to illustrate the detrimental impact of misguided decisions and the inherent human tendency to succumb to negative or harmful influences. The storyline serves as a poignant commentary on the complexities of human nature and the repercussions of well-intentioned yet misguided actions leading to grief.

In the narrative ‘Boats on Land’, Janice Pariat delves into the complex and nuanced theme of love, exploring emotional connections between individuals of the same gender. Notably, Pariat intentionally withholds names from her teenage characters, emphasizing the universality of the emotions depicted. It is crucial to recognize that labelling this story as solely a ‘lesbian story’ might oversimplify its themes.

Pariat profoundly navigates the portrayal of changing attributes in teenage girls, highlighting that these evolving emotions are not confined to any specific age group. While some critics may categorize the story as a ‘lesbian story’, a more nuanced interpretation suggests that Pariat seeks to depict love and emotional connections between individuals of the same gender. This approach allows for a broader exploration of human relationships and emotions without confining the narrative to a single label.

That night you offered a wordless apology... I was in bed when you walked in and went straight through to the bathroom. I could hear the sound of running water. I thought you’d come to smoke. I didn’t ask because I was still angry with you. Then you called me over... ‘Why?’... ‘Please.’... The bathtub was almost full, and steam rose thickly clouding the mirror, the windows. You stood behind me and started unbuttoning my nightdress. I began to protest but caught a glimpse of our image in the mirror, and in there I was someone else. Held by a stare, by your hands, quick and cold through the fabric. When it dropped to the ground you asked me to step into the tub. (Pariat 195)

The relationship depicted between the girls in the narrative is characterized by a distinctive interdependence, where two individuals with openly contrasting natures find a unique connection. Simultaneously, it reflects an uneven distribution of power and control, often observed in certain lesbian relationships. Such relationships may exhibit a dynamic where one partner assumes a more masculine role, while the other adopts a more feminine role—an

attempt to balance gender roles.

In this particular instance, the elder character, named as Radhika assumes a position of control and dominance. Her boldness in expressing her feelings is evident, and she becomes a guiding force for the younger character, imparting valuable lessons about the true essence of love and unveiling various facets of life. The elder character serves as a mentor, making the younger one cognizant of the beauty inherent in nature. Throughout the story, there is a seamless integration of nature with the evolving dynamics of their relationship. Every shift in their emotional states is intricately tied to the changes observed in nature, creating a poignant parallel between their evolving connection and the natural world.

The concept of 'Desire' stands as a driving force behind the myriad struggles, conflicts, and controversies that permeate our society. It serves as the root cause of wars, crimes, and hatred, shaping the course of history and influencing the fabric of contemporary social dynamics. Temsula Ao, in her story 'Laburnum for My Head', offers a poignant reflection of this theme as the protagonist, Lentina, embarks on a journey far from home to fulfill her burning desire.

Historically, military conflicts were often fuelled by the desire for territorial expansion, leading to wars and conquests. In the present era, societal maladies and crimes find their roots in human desires, creating a complex tapestry of social issues. Ao's narrative captures this essence, portraying the lengths to which individuals may go in pursuit of their desires. In her subsequent story, 'A Simple Question', Ao delves into the concept of Indianness, unravelling the depth of a woman's commitment to saving her husband's life. The narrative reflects a prevalent societal norm where women, often depicted as submissive to their husbands, demonstrate extraordinary resilience when faced with adversity. Ao's exploration of desire extends beyond individual ambitions to encompass the societal constructs that shape human behaviour, providing readers with a thought-provoking examination of the multifaceted nature of desire in the Indian context.

The rich tapestry of Indian English Writing has, throughout the ages, often found inspiration in myths and folklores, turning to these timeless narratives to weave supernatural plots and explore profound themes. Janice Pariat, in her work 'Waterfall of Horses', seamlessly incorporates the theme of myth and folklore, utilizing supernatural elements to add depth and intrigue to the narrative. In 'Waterfall of Horses', Pariat artistically draws upon the cultural reservoir of myths and folklores to construct a narrative that transcends the ordinary. The inclusion of supernatural elements not only enhances the storytelling but also allows for a deeper exploration of cultural beliefs, traditions, and the mystical dimensions of the human experience.

Transitioning to her next selected story, 'Boats on Land', Pariat shifts her focus to the powerful theme of love and care, asserting their supremacy over gender norms and socially constructed expectations. The narrative serves as a poignant commentary on the universality of love, emphasizing that the genuine connection between two souls transcends societal conventions. In this exploration of love, Pariat challenges the traditional notions of behaviour, domination, and arrogance, underlining the transformative and egalitarian nature of love that defies societal boundaries. In essence, Pariat's storytelling not only entertains but also delves into the cultural and emotional fabric of society, offering readers a profound engagement

with themes that resonate across time and cultures.

The nuanced depiction of abstract themes such as emotion, encompassing the realms of love, care, desire, and Indianness, stands as a testament to the literary prowess of both writers, earning widespread admiration in our society. Through their works, these authors have demonstrated a remarkable ability to delve into the intricacies of human experience, offering profound insights and thought-provoking explorations of these universal themes.

In their storytelling, the writers have artfully navigated the complexities of emotion, unravelling the multifaceted layers of love and care. The narratives capture the essence of these emotions, portraying them in a way that resonates deeply with readers, fostering a connection to the shared human experience. The exploration of desire, a powerful and often driving force in human actions, has been a central theme in their works. The authors skilfully navigate the nuances of desire, showcasing its impact on characters and the intricate interplay between personal aspirations and societal expectations.

The concept of Indianness, intricately woven into the fabric of their narratives, reflects a deep understanding and celebration of the cultural identity that defines the Indian experience. Through their storytelling, the writers illuminate the richness of Indian culture, traditions, and values, providing readers with a window into the diverse tapestry of the nation. The adept handling of these abstract themes by both writers has not only garnered societal acclaim but has also contributed significantly to the literary landscape, enriching the discourse on emotions and cultural identity in the realm of Indian English Writing.

References:

- Ao, Tamsula. *Laburnum for My Head*. Penguin Publication, Haryana, 2009.
- Devy, G.N. Ed., *Painted Words: An Anthology of Tribal Literature*. Purva Prakash, Vadodra, 2002.
- Hasnain, Nadeem. *Tribal India*. Palaka Prakashan, Delhi, 1992.
- Pariat, Janice. *Boats on Lands*. Penguin Publication, Haryana, 2012.
- Siambiakmawi. "Between Ethnicity and Modernity: A Study of Dr. Tamsula Ao's *Laburnum for my Head*". International Journal Of English Language, Literature And Translation Studies, Vol. 2. 2., 2015.
- *Tribal Literature in India*. Hyderabad; CIEFL, 2005.
- <http://egyankosh.ac.in/handle/123456789/52249>
- <https://indianexpress.com/article/north-east-india/dimapur-naga-writer-padma-shri-tamsula-ao-passes-away-8201053/>
- <https://meghalayaat50.com/janice-pariat/>
- <https://tribal.nic.in/ST/Statistics8518.pdf>
- <https://www.the-criterion.com/V3/n1/Gogoi.pdf>
- https://www.researchgate.net/publication/323377215_Literature_as_Social_Agenda_The_Poetry_of_Tamsula_Ao



Examining the Influence of Key Attributes on Professional Capacities: A Study of B.Ed. Teacher Trainees in Lucknow District

○ Navneeta Tripathi¹

○ Dr. Subhash Misra²

Abstract

Professional capacities are essential for B.Ed. teacher trainees as they enable effective teaching practices and student engagement. These capacities encompass skills such as communication, classroom management, lesson planning, and adaptation to diverse student needs. Strengthening these capacities equips trainees to create inclusive learning environments and support student learning effectively, ultimately shaping them into skilled and impactful educators.

The research utilizes a descriptive method with quantitative data via a Likert scale-based questionnaire. Conducted in Lucknow district, Uttar Pradesh, with a sample size of 300 respondents from government and private B.Ed. institutions sampled through Quota Sampling Technique. Statistical analyses conducted in SPSS version 25 encompass reliability, normalcy, and frequency assessments, among others.

Through an in-depth analysis of professional capacities among B.Ed. teacher trainees, critical factors shaping their effectiveness as educators are identified. Acknowledging gender disparities underscores the need for tailored training programs to ensure inclusive development. Overall, targeted interventions in communication, pedagogy, and technology integration are recommended to cultivate well-rounded educators capable of meeting diverse student needs.

Keywords: Professional Capacities, Managerial skill, Communication Skill, Pedagogical Knowledge, Use of Information and communication technology, Professional Value, Commitment to Job & Emotional Maturity.

1. Introduction

In today's dynamic educational landscape, the role of teachers extends beyond the mere

1. Research Scholar, Babasaheb Bhimrao Ambedkar University, (A Central University)

2. Assistant Professor, Babasaheb Bhimrao Ambedkar University, (A Central University)

imparting of knowledge; it encompasses a diverse set of competencies and skills essential for fostering meaningful learning experiences. Among these, professional capacities stand out as a cornerstone of effective teaching, encompassing a range of attributes that contribute to teachers' ability to facilitate learning and nurture student growth. As such, exploring the relationship between professional capacities and other key skills among B.Ed. teacher trainees at the secondary level institutes becomes imperative for understanding the multifaceted nature of effective teaching.

One crucial aspect intertwined with professional capacities is managerial skill. B.Ed. teacher trainees must possess the ability to manage time, resources, and student behavior effectively to optimize learning outcomes. The synergy between professional capacities and managerial skill underscores the importance of equipping teacher trainees with the organizational acumen necessary to maintain order and maximize instructional time. Furthermore, communication skill emerges as another critical component intertwined with professional capacities. Effective communication lies at the heart of teaching, enabling teachers to convey information clearly, build rapport with students, and foster positive relationships within the learning community. B.Ed. teacher trainees must hone their verbal and non-verbal communication skills to facilitate meaningful interactions with students, colleagues, and parents, thus enhancing their efficacy as educators.

Pedagogical knowledge represents yet another pivotal aspect closely linked to professional capacities. A deep understanding of pedagogical principles, instructional strategies, and assessment techniques equips B.Ed. teacher trainees with the tools needed to design engaging lessons, differentiate instruction, and assess student progress effectively. By integrating pedagogical knowledge with their professional capacities, teacher trainees can adopt evidence-based practices that cater to diverse learning needs and promote student success.

Additionally, the proficient use of information and communication technology (ICT) has become increasingly indispensable in education. B.Ed. teacher trainees must harness the power of ICT tools to enhance teaching and learning experiences, facilitate information access, and foster digital literacy among students. The intersection of professional capacities with ICT proficiency underscores the need for teacher trainees to embrace technology as a pedagogical tool and leverage its potential to enrich educational practices.

Moreover, professional value and commitment to the job emerge as foundational elements intertwined with professional capacities. Teachers imbued with a strong sense of professional ethics, integrity, and dedication are more likely to demonstrate resilience, adaptability, and a lifelong commitment to continuous improvement. The alignment between professional capacities and values underscores the importance of instilling a strong sense of professional identity and purpose among B.Ed. teacher trainees, thus nurturing a generation of educators driven by a genuine passion for teaching and learning.

Finally, emotional maturity represents a critical dimension intertwined with professional capacities among B.Ed. teacher trainees. The ability to regulate emotions, demonstrate empathy, and maintain composure in challenging situations is essential for fostering positive classroom dynamics and supporting students' socio-emotional development. By cultivating emotional intelligence alongside their professional capacities, teacher trainees can create nurturing learning environments where students feel valued, supported, and empowered to

succeed.

As such the relationship between teacher training programs and professional competency development has been a focal point of research in the field of education. Kulshrestha & Pandey (2013) emphasized the significance of these programs in fostering teacher commitment and competence.

Qobilovna (2023) delved into the importance of communicative competence in teachers' professional competency, highlighting its pivotal role in fostering quality education through effective communication skills. Additionally, ElSayary (2023) emphasized the pressing need for professional upskilling training programs to develop teachers' digital competence, particularly in light of the challenges posed by remote teaching during the COVID-19 pandemic, ensuring continuity and quality in education delivery amidst the increasing adoption of digital platforms.

In essence, the interplay between professional capacities, managerial skill, communication skill, pedagogical knowledge, ICT proficiency, professional value, commitment to job, and emotional maturity forms the bedrock of effective teaching practices among B.Ed. teacher trainees at secondary level institutes. Understanding the intricate relationships between these components is crucial for preparing educators who are not only competent in their subject matter but also equipped with the diverse skills and attributes needed to meet the evolving needs of 21st-century learners.

1.1. Objectives of the study

1. To investigate the core determinants of Professional Capacities among B.Ed. teacher trainees in Lucknow district.
2. To examine the significant factors influencing Professional Capacities, considering potential variations based on gender.
3. To study the disparities in Professional Capacities between Male and Female B.Ed. Teacher Trainees.
4. To assess the relationship between Professional Capacities, Managerial skill, Communication Skill, Pedagogical Knowledge, Use of Information and communication technology, Professional Value, Commitment to Job & Emotional Maturity for B.Ed. teacher trainees of secondary level institutes in Lucknow district.
5. To evaluate the impact of Independent Variables (IVs) including Emotional Maturity, Managerial skill, Communication Skill, Pedagogical Knowledge, Use of Information and communication technology, Professional Value, Commitment to Job on Professional Capacities (dependent variable (DV)) for B.Ed. teacher trainees of secondary level institutes in Lucknow district.

1.2. Need and Significance of the study

The study addresses the critical need to understand and enhance the professional capacities of B.Ed. teacher trainees in Lucknow district. By exploring the most important factors influencing professional capacities for all respondents and examining gender-specific differences, the research aims to provide tailored insights into areas of strength and improvement. Furthermore, the investigation into the disparities between male and female teacher trainees' professional capacities offers valuable insights for fostering gender equity

in teacher education. Additionally, the assessment of the relationship between professional capacities and key attributes such as managerial skill, communication skill, pedagogical knowledge, and others provides a comprehensive understanding of the multifaceted nature of teaching competency. Finally, by evaluating the impact of independent variables on professional capacities, the study offers practical implications for enhancing teacher training programs and preparing educators to meet the evolving demands of the education sector effectively.

2 Literature Review

Sekar (2016) found no significant differences between government and self-financing college B.Ed. female teacher trainees in teaching efficacy, use of aids, and rapport with students. Similarly, there were no notable distinctions between female teacher trainees from different college types regarding teaching effectiveness (Allimuthu, Annadurai, & Muthupandi, 2018). Kumar (2013) highlighted a positive correlation between well-qualified teachers and student achievement.

Sivakumar and Benjamin (2016) explored the relationship between teaching competency and professional development among B.Ed. college educators, revealing a significant association between teaching competency and professional growth. Antony Sagaya Ruban and Selvaraju (2015) uncovered a correlation between modernity levels and teaching competency among B.Ed. trainees, particularly influenced by gender orientation.

Jagannadh.Y.V and Master Arul Sekar (2012) found a positive link between teaching competency and attitude towards the teaching profession among B.Ed. college students. Gracious and Anna raja (2011) observed no significant relationship between creativity and teaching competency among prospective B.Ed. teachers. Vogt and Rogalla (2009) noted an increase in adaptive teaching competency among teachers through content-focused coaching, resulting in higher student learning outcomes.

Murugan and Rajammal (2017) developed a teaching competency tool for B.Ed. trainees, facilitating the assessment of teaching competency. Azmi and Kader (2020) discussed various aspects of professional capacities in teaching, while Desimone et al. (2002) highlighted the positive impact of targeted professional development on teaching practices.

Cherubini et al. (2011) present an innovative teacher induction project aimed at fostering the professional capacities of new and mentor teachers. Through metacognitive engagement and retrospective analysis, participants experienced a broadening of their teacher landscapes and a heightened sense of self-affirmation, emphasizing the importance of reflective practice in professional development initiatives.

Baguley and Kerby (2012) shed light on teachers' perspectives regarding professional development and the role of universities. While the university is generally viewed positively, there's a perceived need for stronger collaboration between schools and academic institutions to fully leverage expertise. Meanwhile, Ho et al. (2023) highlight a process for enhancing teachers' professional competence, emphasizing the importance of subject knowledge, interdisciplinary understanding, and teaching design skills. Their proposed three-step approach aims to address these areas through targeted professional development activities.

Additionally, Koellner, Jacobs, and Borko (2011) delve into critical features of professional development programs aimed at illustrating how these features contribute to

leadership skill development and scalability of mathematics professional development efforts. On a related note, Liu (2022) explores the role of expert teacher workshops as professional learning communities in Chinese turnaround schools, identifying various activities that significantly strengthen teachers' capacities.

Furthermore, Moshahid and Vadakkayil (2017) investigate the impact of interactive video on students' attitudes and find that it encourages a positive attitude regardless of gender. This suggests that incorporating interactive technology in teaching can enhance students' engagement and attitude towards learning, emphasizing the importance of technology integration in teacher training programs.

Susanto, Rozali, and Agustina (2020) proposed a model for the development of pedagogic competence, emphasizing pedagogic knowledge and reflective ability. Their study highlighted the importance of teachers' understanding of students' characteristics and potential, underscoring the urgency for teachers to possess pedagogical competence to effectively manage learning interactions. Ingvarson, Meiers, and Beavis (2005) found significant direct effects of content focus, active learning, and follow-up on teachers' knowledge and professional community, while noting a lack of feedback integration in program design.

Kunter et al. (2013) identified positive effects of pedagogical content knowledge, enthusiasm for teaching, and self-regulation on instructional quality and student outcomes. Chikasanda, Otrell-Cass, Williams, and Jones (2013) reported on a professional development program improving teachers' technological pedagogical knowledge, yet classroom practices remained traditional. Rahim (2023) noted differences in emotional maturity based on academic qualification, not social status.

San-Martín, Jiménez, Rodríguez-Torrico, and Piñeiro-Ibarra (2020) highlighted factors influencing teachers' e-learning commitment. Siri et al. (2020) found a positive correlation between teacher competence, commitment, and professionalism. Meanwhile, Shnejder et al. (2020) observed acceptable levels of pedagogical competence among teachers.

3 Research Methodology

The research design encompasses elements of descriptive quantitative methods to leverage their respective strengths. It gathers primary data through a self-designed Likert scale questionnaire administered to 300 B.Ed. teacher trainees in Lucknow district, Uttar Pradesh, selected via Quota Sampling Technique. Both government and private institutions are represented. Statistical analyses conducted in SPSS version 25 include reliability, normalcy, frequency, exploratory factor, Mann-Whitney U, correlation, and multiple linear regression analyses.

4 Data Analysis & Interpretation

4.1 Reliability Analysis

Table 1- Reliability Statistics

Reliability Statistics		
Scale	Cronbach's Alpha	N of Items
Professional Capacities	.980	71

Interpretation: The value Cronbach's Alpha in case of Professional Capacities is 0.980 for 71 items which signifies that the data is highly reliable.

4.2: Demographic profile of the respondents

The survey of 300 B.Ed. teacher trainees revealed a balanced distribution between male and female respondents, with each gender comprising 50% of the sample. In terms of age demographics, the majority of respondents fell within the 26-30 age bracket, constituting 49.7% of the sample, followed by 41.7% in the 20-25 age group. A smaller proportion, 8.7%, were above 30 years old.

Analysis of institutional affiliation showed that 59.0% of respondents hailed from government institutions, while the remaining 41.0% represented private institutions. Geographically, the survey captured a predominantly urban demographic, with 75.0% of respondents originating from urban areas. The rural cohort accounted for 25.0% of the sample, providing a diverse representation of teacher trainees from both urban and rural locales.

4.3 Scale Development

The researcher devised a scale to comprehensively assess the 71 variables comprising the construct of Professional Capacities among B.Ed. teacher trainees in secondary level institutions within Lucknow district. To accomplish this, the following methodological steps were undertaken:

1. Calculation of Total Scores: The cumulative scores for all 71 variables were computed across the 300 respondents.
2. Determination of Class Intervals: Utilizing the range of scores, class intervals were established by dividing the range into five equal segments.
3. Categorization of Scores: Starting from the minimum value and incrementing by the class interval, five distinct categories were delineated to encapsulate the range of scores.
4. Encoding of Categories: Each category was assigned a numerical code, with the lowest value designated as 1 and the highest value as 5.

Table 2- Statistics

		Professional Capacities
N	Valid	300
	Missing	0
Mean		276.8233
Range		239.00
Minimum		102.00
Maximum		341.00
Class Interval		56
VHL		From 71 to 127
HL		From 128 to 184
ML		From 185 to 241
LL		From 242 to 298
VLL		From 299 to 355

Level: Hence, researcher divided all the dimensions into following 5 categories-

4.4 Factor Analysis: The most important factors of Professional Capacities: All Respondents.

Table 3-KMO and Bartlett's Test

KMO and Bartlett's Test		
Kaiser-Meyer-Olkin Measure of Sampling Adequacy.		.925
Bartlett's Test of Sphericity	Approx. Chi-Square	22099.539
	df	2485
	Sig.	.000

Interpretation- The results of the KMO measure (0.925) and Bartlett's Test of Sphericity (0.000) suggest that the data is appropriate for the test.

Table 4-Total Variance Explained

Total Variance Explained									
Component	Initial Eigenvalues			Extraction Sums of Squared Loadings			Rotation Sums of Squared Loadings		
	Total	% of Variance	Cumulative %	Total	% of Variance	Cumulative %	Total	% of Variance	Cumulative %
1	31.713	44.666	44.666	31.713	44.666	44.666	8.452	11.904	11.90
2	4.120	5.803	50.468	4.120	5.803	50.468	8.324	11.724	23.62
3	2.869	4.041	54.509	2.869	4.041	54.509	6.417	9.037	32.66
4	2.301	3.241	57.750	2.301	3.241	57.750	6.134	8.639	41.30
5	2.124	2.991	60.741	2.124	2.991	60.741	4.227	5.954	47.25
6	1.572	2.214	62.955	1.572	2.214	62.955	3.772	5.313	52.57
7	1.464	2.063	65.018	1.464	2.063	65.018	3.379	4.760	57.33
8	1.328	1.870	66.887	1.328	1.870	66.887	3.028	4.265	61.59
9	1.250	1.760	68.647	1.250	1.760	68.647	2.327	3.277	64.87
10	1.133	1.596	70.243	1.133	1.596	70.243	2.020	2.845	67.71
11	1.103	1.554	71.797	1.103	1.554	71.797	1.892	2.664	70.38
12	1.076	1.515	73.312	1.076	1.515	73.312	1.866	2.628	73.01
13	1.040	1.464	74.777	1.040	1.464	74.777	1.254	1.766	74.77

Interpretation: The table showed that **Component 1**, explains **44.666%** of the total variance followed by **Component 2** explaining **5.803%**, **Component 3** explaining **4.401%**, **Component 4** explaining **3.241%**, **Component 5** explaining **2.991%**, **Component 6** explaining **2.214%**. **Component 7** explaining **2.063%**, **Component 8** explaining **1.870%**, **Component 9** explaining **1.760%**, **Component 10** explaining **1.596%**, **Component 11** explaining **1.554%**, **Component 12** explaining **1.515** and the subsequent **Component 13** explaining **1.464%** of total variance. Out of all 13 components, first component is most important.

Figure 1-Screen Plot

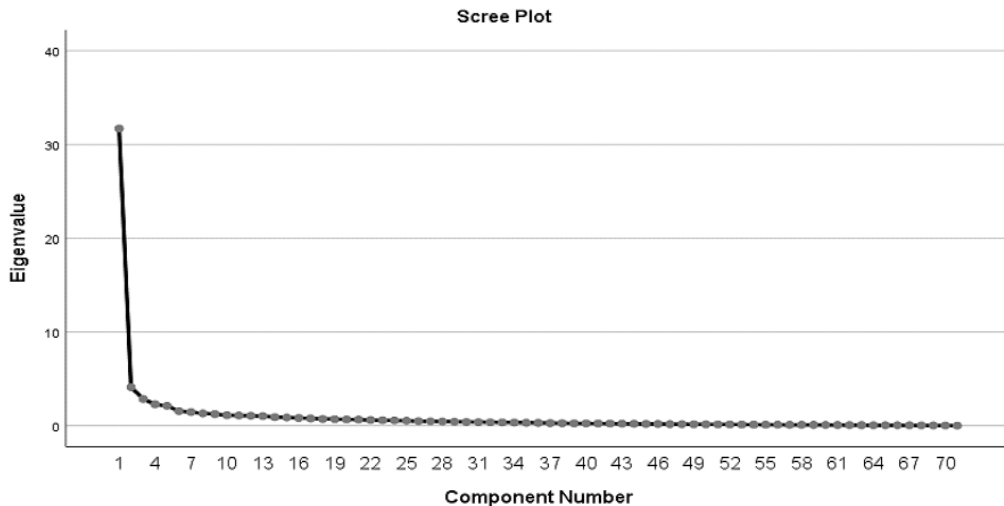


Table 5-Rotated Component Matrix

	Component												
	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13
29. I use computer for teaching.	.707	.264	.126	.252	.127	.143	.130	.084	.142	.061	.135	.243	.034
8. I create constructive environment for self-expression to all students.	.688	.299	.256	.272	.129	.152	.021	.172	.073	.033	.095	.121	.121
20. I give appropriate explanation to the related topic.	.646	.255	.205	.252	.225	.135	.059	.065	.051	.096	.054	.095	.061
50. I adopt appropriate remedial measures for students.	.627	.162	.253	.191	-.015	.051	.106	.104	.139	-.056	.209	.168	-.002
51. I encourage maximum participation of students in the class.	.595	.305	.202	.292	.161	.230	.200	.278	.165	.011	-.040	-.051	.183
9. I have minimal interest in organizing co-curricular activities in the classroom.	.584	.338	.156	.272	.225	.147	.068	.259	.065	.075	-.130	.013	.264
21. I communicate effectively by using simple words.	.581	.329	.122	.279	.133	.374	.174	.206	.158	.021	.002	.067	.124
41. I nurture the potential in each child. I promote the inherent potential in every child.	.572	.310	.102	.097	.258	.070	.244	.109	.008	.324	.056	.060	-.169
30. I collect the relevant information from internet for teaching.	.571	.275	.268	.295	.097	.208	.352	.247	.091	-.005	.026	-.046	.107
38. I am patient with slow learners.	.554	.307	.303	.156	.327	.258	.107	.083	.070	.123	.017	-.021	-.148
42. I am least interested to providing a variety of learning activities to the students.	.534	.343	.214	.179	.164	.228	.298	.239	.211	.067	.022	.010	-.097
40. I adopt practices that promote students' well-being.	.518	.361	.121	.109	.187	.134	.106	.182	.149	.248	.002	.170	-.062
49. I come on time so that students also follow regularity and punctuality.	.464	.259	.402	.134	.149	.377	.054	.086	.116	.233	.038	-.115	-.052

Interpretation- The most important factors are-

❖ **Component 1 showed following thirteen variables-**

1. 29. I use computer for teaching.
2. 8. I create constructive environment for self-expression to all students.
3. 20. I give appropriate explanation to the related topic.
4. 50. I adopt appropriate remedial measures for students.
5. 51. I encourage maximum participation of students in the class.
6. 9. I have minimal interest in organizing co-curricular activities in the classroom.
7. 21. I communicate effectively by using simple words.
8. 41. I nurture the potential in each child. I promote the inherent potential in every child.
9. 30. I collect the relevant information from internet for teaching.
10. 38. I am patient with slow learners.
11. 42. I am least interested to providing a variety of learning activities to the students.
12. 40. I adopt practices that promote students' well-being.
13. 49. I come on time so that students also follow regularity and punctuality.

4.5: Factor Analysis: The most important factors of Professional Capacities as per gender of respondents.

Table 6- Factor Analysis: The most important factors of Professional Capacities: Male and Female- A Comparison.

Measures	Male	Female
KMO and Bartlett's Test	.886 (.000)	.879(.000)
Total Variance Explained by the most important 1st Component.	49.069%	44.544%
Variables/Items of the most important 1st Component.	20. I give appropriate explanation to the related topic. 8. I create constructive environment for self-expression to all students. 62. I extensively explore books related to the subject to broaden my knowledge. 71. I am punctual and regular in all activities. 50. I adopt appropriate remedial measures for students. 29. I use computer for teaching. 51. I encourage maximum participation of students in the class. 30. I collect the relevant information from internet for teaching. 9. I have minimal interest in organizing co-curricular activities in the classroom. 63. I am interested in social work with students. 21. I communicate effectively by using simple words.	52. I try to keep the learners alert in the class. 49. I come on time so that students also follow regularity and punctuality. 38. I am patient with slow learners. 8. I create constructive environment for self-expression to all students. 31. I have minimal interest in participating in Information and communication technology workshops. 21. I communicate effectively by using simple words. 20. I give appropriate explanation to the related topic. 39. When I have time, I guide students to engage in innovative practices. 41. I nurture the potential in each child. I promote the inherent potential in every child. 51. I encourage maximum participation of students in the class.

As the data comes out to be non-normal, therefore, we must use non-parametric test in the study. So to analyze the difference in the professional capacities of B .Ed teacher, across their gender mann whitney U test is used.

4.6 Mann Whitney U test: Difference in the Professional Capacities of male and female B. Ed teacher trainees.

H₀ 1: There is no significant difference between Professional capacities of male and female B. Ed teacher trainees.

Table 7- Difference in the Professional Capacities of male and female B. Ed teacher trainees.

Mann Whitney U test							
	Gender	N	Mean	Std. Deviation	Mann Whitney U test	P-value (Sig.)	Hypothesis Results
Professional Capacities	Male	150	4.3267	1.03299	9453.000	0.009	Reject the null hypothesis
	Female	150	4.0333	1.14351			

Interpretation- The results reveal a highly significant difference ($p = 0.009$), leading to the rejection of the null hypothesis. The mean professional capacity for male teacher trainees ($M = 4.3267$, $SD = 1.03299$) is higher than that of female teacher trainees ($M = 4.0333$, $SD = 1.14351$), indicating a significant and statistically distinguishable contrast in professional capacities between the two gender groups in the study.

4.7 Correlations analysis: Relationship between Professional Capacities, Managerial skill, Communication Skill, Pedagogical Knowledge, Use of Information and communication technology, Professional Value, Commitment to Job & Emotional Maturity for B.Ed. teacher trainees of secondary level institutes in Lucknow district.

H₀-1: There is no significant correlation between Professional Capacities and Managerial skill for B.Ed. teacher trainees of secondary level institutes in Lucknow district.

H₀-2: There is no significant correlation between Professional Capacities and Pedagogical Knowledge for B.Ed. teacher trainees of secondary level institutes in Lucknow district.

H₀-3: There is no significant correlation between Professional Capacities and Communication Skill for B.Ed. teacher trainees of secondary level institutes in Lucknow district.

H₀-4: There is no significant correlation between Professional Capacities and Use of Information and communication technology for B.Ed. teacher trainees of secondary level institutes in Lucknow district.

H₀-5: There is no significant correlation between Professional Capacities and Professional Value for B.Ed. teacher trainees of secondary level institutes in Lucknow district.

H₀-6: There is no significant correlation between Professional Capacities and Commitment to Job for B.Ed. teacher trainees of secondary level institutes in Lucknow district.

H₀-7: There is no significant correlation between Professional Capacities and Emotional

Maturity for B.Ed. teacher trainees of secondary level institutes in Lucknow district.

Table 8-Correlations Matrix

Variables	Managerial skill	Pedagogical Knowledge	Communication Skill	Use of Information and communication technology	Professional Value	Commitment to Job
Pearson Correlation	.821**	.869**	.834**	.892**	.920**	.897**
** Correlation is significant at the 0.05 level (2-tailed)						

** Correlation is significant at the 0.05 level (2-tailed)

Interpretation: The above table showed that all the variables have positive and significant relationship with Professional capacities, therefore, H_0 1 to H_0 7 are rejected. The highest positive correlation in order of decreasing order is as follows- Professional Value (.920), Commitment to Job (.897), Use of Information and communication technology (.892), Pedagogical Knowledge (.869), Communication Skill (.834), Managerial skill (.821) & Emotional Maturity (.701).

4.8 Regression Analysis: Impact of Independent Variables (IVs) - Emotional Maturity, Managerial skill, Communication Skill, Pedagogical Knowledge, Use of Information and communication technology, Professional Value, Commitment to Job on Professional Capacities (dependent variable (DV)) for B.Ed. teacher trainees of secondary level institutes in Lucknow district.

H_0 -1: There is no significant impact of Managerial skill (IV) on Professional capacities (DV) for B.Ed. teacher trainees of secondary level institutes in Lucknow district.

H_0 -2: There is no significant impact of Pedagogical Knowledge (IV) on Professional capacities (DV) for B.Ed. teacher trainees of secondary level institutes in Lucknow district.

H_0 -3: There is no significant impact of Communication Skill (IV) on Professional capacities (DV) for B.Ed. teacher trainees of secondary level institutes in Lucknow district.

H_0 -4: There is no significant impact of Use of Information and communication technology (IV) on Professional capacities (DV) for B.Ed. teacher trainees of secondary level institutes in Lucknow district.

H_0 -5: There is no significant impact of Professional Value (IV) on Professional capacities (DV) for B.Ed. teacher trainees of secondary level institutes in Lucknow district.

H_0 -6: There is no significant impact of Commitment to Job (IV) on Professional capacities (DV) for B.Ed. teacher trainees of secondary level institutes in Lucknow district.

H_0 -7: There is no significant impact of Emotional Maturity (IV) on Professional capacities (DV) for B.Ed. teacher trainees of secondary level institutes in Lucknow district.

Table 9- Regression coefficient

Coefficients									
Model		Unstandardized Coefficients		Standardized Coefficients	t	Sig.	Correlations		
		B	Std. Error	Beta			Zero-order	Partial	Part
1	(Constant)	-.812	.082		-9.888	.000			
	Managerial skill	.020	.003	.167	5.640	.000	.821	.313	.082
	Pedagogical Knowledge	.016	.004	.142	3.923	.000	.869	.224	.057
	Communication Skill	.026	.005	.170	5.786	.000	.834	.321	.084
	Use of Information and communication technology	-.007	.006	-.044	-1.103	.271	.892	-.064	-.016
	Professional Value	.021	.003	.298	7.113	.000	.920	.384	.104
	Commitment to Job	.024	.005	.220	4.964	.000	.897	.279	.072
	Emotional Maturity	.021	.005	.133	4.510	.000	.781	.255	.066
a. Dependent Variable: Professional Capacities									

Interpretation-

- **Managerial skill** (Beta = 0.167, $p < .001$): A one-unit positive standard deviation change in managerial skill leads to a 0.167-unit increase in professional capacities. This rejects the null hypothesis (H0-1).
- **Pedagogical Knowledge** (Beta = 0.142, $p < .001$): A one-unit positive standard deviation change in pedagogical knowledge results in a 0.142-unit increase in professional capacities, rejecting H0-2.
- **Communication Skill** (Beta = 0.170, $p < .001$): A one-unit positive standard deviation change in communication skill corresponds to a 0.170-unit increase in professional capacities, rejecting H0-3.
- **Use of Information and communication technology** (Beta = -0.044, $p = .271$): This factor shows an insignificant negative impact on professional capacities, failing to reject H0-4.
- **Professional Value** (Beta = 0.296, $p < .001$): A one-unit positive standard deviation change in professional value leads to a 0.296-unit increase in professional capacities, rejecting H0-5.
- **Commitment to Job** (Beta = 0.220, $p < .001$): A one-unit positive standard deviation change in commitment to the job results in a 0.220-unit increase in professional

capacities, rejecting H0-6.

- **Emotional Maturity** (Beta = 0.133, $p < .001$): A one-unit positive standard deviation change in emotional maturity corresponds to a 0.133-unit increase in professional capacities, rejecting H0-7.

5 Conclusion and Recommendations

The analysis of professional capacities among B.Ed. teacher trainees provides valuable comprehensions into the key factors influencing their effectiveness as educators. Through a comprehensive examination of various variables and their relationships, we have gained a deep understanding of the qualities and skills that contribute to their professional competence.

Firstly, the identification of critical factors such as effective communication, pedagogical proficiency, and fostering a conducive learning environment underscores the multifaceted nature of teaching. These factors serve as pillars upon which the edifice of effective teaching stands, emphasizing the importance of not only imparting knowledge but also facilitating meaningful engagement and growth among students.

Furthermore, the recognition of gender differences in professional capacities highlights the need for tailored approaches in teacher training programs. By acknowledging and addressing these differences, institutions can ensure equitable development opportunities for all trainees, fostering an inclusive and diverse teaching workforce.

Moreover, the positive correlations observed between professional capacities and various attributes such as managerial skill, pedagogical knowledge, and emotional maturity emphasize the interconnectedness of different competencies in the teaching profession. A holistic approach to teacher development that encompasses these diverse dimensions is essential for nurturing well-rounded educators capable of meeting the evolving needs of students and society.

The regression analysis further strengthens these findings by quantifying the impact of different variables on professional capacities. While factors like communication skill, professional value, and commitment to the job emerged as significant contributors to professional competence, the analysis also highlighted areas for potential improvement, such as the integration of information and communication technology (ICT) into teaching practices.

In conclusion, the findings of this study provide valuable guidance for enhancing teacher training programs and fostering the growth of aspiring educators. By incorporating targeted interventions to develop key competencies, promoting gender-sensitive approaches, and fostering a culture of continuous learning and innovation, institutions can play a pivotal role in shaping the next generation of effective and empowered teachers. Ultimately, investing in the professional development of teachers is not only an investment in the quality of education but also in the future of our society as a whole.

5.1 Recommendations:

1. Develop customized training programs that focus on enhancing communication skills, pedagogical knowledge, and fostering a conducive learning environment.
2. Implement gender-inclusive approaches in teacher training to address the observed differences in professional capacities between male and female trainees.
3. Emphasize the importance of holistic development by integrating various dimensions

of professional competence, including managerial skills, emotional maturity, and commitment to the teaching profession.

4. Integrate ICT training modules into teacher education programs to equip trainees with the necessary skills to leverage technology effectively in the classroom.
5. Promote research-based teaching practices by encouraging teacher trainees to engage in inquiry and experimentation.

By implementing these recommendations, teacher training institutions can create an environment conducive to the holistic development of teacher trainees, equipping them with the necessary skills, knowledge, and mindset to excel in their profession and positively impact the lives of their students.

References:

1. A. Antony Sagaya Ruban, Dr. R. Selvaraju, (2015), Correlation between modernity and teaching competency of B.Ed trainees - a gender wise analysis, Paripex- Indian Journal of Research, Vol. 4 (9).
2. Allimuthu, N., Annadurai, R., & Muthupandi, P. (2018). A Study of Teaching Competency among B.Ed. Trainees, Shanlax International Journal of Education, 1-3.
3. Azmi, G. & Kader A., (2020). A Critical Analysis Of B.Ed Curriculum To Enhance Professional Capacities And Engagement With The Field Among Teacher Education Institution In Aligarh. http://www.internationalconference.in/XXI_AIC/INDEX.HTM
4. Cherubini, L., Kitchen, J., Goldblatt, P., & Smith, D. (2011). Broadening Landscapes and Affirming Professional Capacity: A Metacognitive Approach to Teacher Induction (Vol. 35, Issue 1).
5. Chikasanda, V. K. M., Otrell-Cass, K., Williams, J., & Jones, A. (2013). Enhancing teachers' technological pedagogical knowledge and practices: A professional development model for technology teachers in Malawi. *International Journal of Technology and Design Education*, 23, 597-622.
6. Desimone, L. M., Porter, A. C., Garet, M. S., Yoon, S., & Birman, B. F. (2002). Effects of Professional Development on Teachers' Instruction: Results from a Three-Year Longitudinal Study. In *Source: Educational Evaluation and Policy Analysis* (Vol. 24, Issue 2).
7. ElSayary, A. (2023). The impact of a professional upskilling training programme on developing teachers' digital competence. *Journal of Computer Assisted Learning*.
8. F. L. Antony Gracious, P. Annaraja, (2011), Creativity and teaching competency of prospective B.Ed teachers, *Turkish Online Journal of Distance Education-TOJDE*, Vol.12 (1).
9. Ho, V. T., Tran, V. D., Nguyen, V. D., Phan, T. N., & Cao, T. H. (2023). The process of developing professional capacity for teachers. *Journal of Education and e-Learning Research*, 10(3), 489-501.
10. Ingvarson, L., Meiers, M., & Beavis, A. (2005). Factors affecting the impact of professional development programs on teachers' knowledge, practice, student outcomes & efficacy.
11. Jagannadh Y V, Dr. J. Master Arul Sekar, (2012), Teaching competency of B.Ed. female teacher trainees, *An International Indexed, Refereed & Peer Reviewed Bi-Annual Journal in Education*, Vol.III (II).
12. Johnson, H., & Thomas, A. (2004). Professional capacity and organizational change as measures of educational effectiveness: Assessing the impact of postgraduate education in Development Policy and Management. *Compare*, 34(3), 301–314. <https://doi.org/10.1080/0305792042000257149>
13. Koellner, K., Jacobs, J., & Borko, H. (2011). Mathematics professional development: critical features for developing leadership skills and building teachers' capacity. *Mathematics teacher*

- education and development, 13(1), 115-136.
14. Kulshrestha, K. A., & Pandey, K. (2013). Teachers Training and Professional Competencies, *Voice of Research*, 1 (4), 1-4.
 15. Kumar, V. S. M. (2013), The influence of teacher professional competence on student achievement, *IOSR Journal of Engineering (IOSRJEN)*, 3, (11), 1-4.
 16. Kunter, M., Klusmann, U., Baumert, J., Richter, D., Voss, T., & Hachfeld, A. (2013). Professional competence of teachers: Effects on instructional quality and student development. *Journal of Educational Psychology*, 105(3), 805–820. <https://doi.org/10.1037/a0032583>
 17. Liu, P. (2022). Understanding the roles of expert teacher workshops in building teachers' capacity in Shanghai turnaround primary schools: A Teacher's perspective. *Teaching and Teacher Education*, 110, 103574.
 18. Moshahid, M., & Vadakkayil, S. T. (2017). Role of involvement in activities for enhancing professional capacities (EPC) in developing the teaching ability of prospective teachers of two year B. Ed. programme. *Jamia Journal of Education*, 3(2), 136-150.
 19. Qobilovna, A. M. (2023). Communicative Competence As A Factor Of Teacher's Professional Competency. *American Journal Of Social Sciences And Humanity Research*, 3(09), 32-44.
 20. R. Sivakumar, Dr. A. Edward William Benjamin, (2016), Interrelationship among teaching competency and professional development of teacher educators in B.Ed. Colleges, *International Education and Research Journal*, Vol. 2(1).
 21. Rahim, A. (2023). Emotional Maturity of Secondary School Teachers In Relation To Their Academic Qualification and Social Status. *IAA Journal of Communication*, 9(1), 17-20.
 22. San-Martín, S., Jiménez, N., Rodríguez-Torrico, P., & Piñeiro-Ibarra, I. (2020). The determinants of teachers' continuance commitment to e-learning in higher education. *Education and Information Technologies*, 25(4), 3205-3225.
 23. Sekar, A. K. (2016). Teaching Competency of B.Ed. Female Teacher Trainees, an International Indexed, Refereed & Peer Reviewed Bi-Annual Journal in Education, 3(2) 1-3.
 24. Senthil, D., & Rajammal, & T. S. (2017). Development Of "Teaching Competency Scale [Tcs] Of B. Ed Trainees" (Vol. 6). www.srjis.com
 25. Shnejder, L., Khmelkova, M., Golovyatenko, T., Poliakova, M., & Doroshenko, O. (2020). Development of Professional Competence of Teachers as A Factor of the Education Quality Management in Preschool Institutions. In *SHS Web of Conferences* (Vol. 79, p. 04001). EDP Sciences.
 26. Siri, A., Supartha, I. W. G., Sukaatmadja, I. P. G., & Rahyuda, A. G. (2020). Does teacher competence and commitment improve teacher's professionalism. *Cogent Business & Management*, 7(1), 1781993.
 27. Sivakumar. R & Benjamin W. D (2016), Interrelationship Among Teaching Competency And Professional Development Of Teacher Educators In B.Ed. Colleges, *International Education & Research Journal [IERJ]*, E-ISSN : 2454-9916, Volume : 2, Issue : 1
 28. Susanto, R., Rozali, Y. A., & Agustina, N. (2020, March). Pedagogic competence development model: pedagogic knowledge and reflective ability. In *International Conference on Progressive Education (ICOPE 2019)* (pp. 19-23). Atlantis Press.
 29. Trif, L., & Popescu, T. (2013). Pre-service Teacher Trainees' Perceptions of Professional Development. *Procedia - Social and Behavioral Sciences*, 76, 816–820. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.sbspro.2013.04.212>
 30. Vogt, Franziska; Rogalla, Marion, (2009), Developing adaptive teaching competency through coaching, *Teaching and Teacher Education: An International Journal of Research and Studies*, vol.25 (8), 1051-1060.



Cooperative Banks: Building rural India

○ Sadhna Kumari Singh¹

○ Dr. sanjay Prasad²

Abstract:

Cooperative banks have been playing a crucial role in the economic development of rural India by providing financial services to the unbanked and underbanked population, particularly farmers and small businesses. Co-operatives continue to be the single most important institutions, which touch the life of villagers and rural farmers, the most. Over the years, the number of cooperative banks in India has increased and as of March 2022, the number stood at 1,05,074, comprising of 1514 Urban cooperatives and 1,03,560 rural cooperatives. According to a report, Banks and cooperatives have disbursed Rs.17.09 lakh crore worth of agriculture credit during 2021-22 against a target of Rs.16.5 lakh crore, making cooperatives instrumental in helping farmers and small businesses in rural India to invest in their livelihoods and improve their standard of living. The government of India has also been promoting the use of cooperative banks as a means of achieving financial inclusion and making rural India Atmanirbhar (Self-Reliant) through various schemes such as the Pradhan Mantri Jan Dhan Yojana (PMJDY) and Pradhan Mantri Fasal Bima Yojana (PMFBY). One of the significant functions of cooperative banks in India is the disbursement of loans to the priority sector, which includes agriculture, small-scale industries, and other marginalized sections of society. In this article, loan disbursement to the priority sector by cooperative banks in India has been studied. This journal tries to explore the role of cooperative banks in strengthening rural India and the challenges they face in achieving this goal.

Keywords: Cooperative Bank, Atmanirbhar Bharat, Financial Inclusion, Rural India

Introduction:

According to Ban ki Moon, “Cooperatives are a reminder to the International community that it is possible to pursue both economic viability and social responsibility.” Cooperative banks have played a vital role in the economic development of rural India. These banks, also

1. Research Scholar, University Department of Economics, Binod Bihari Mahto Koyalanchal University, Dhanbad, Jharkhand

2. Associate Professor, Department of Economics, Guru Nanak College, Dhanbad, Jharkhand

known as cooperative credit societies, are owned and controlled by their members, who are also borrowers. The Reserve Bank of India (RBI) defines a cooperative bank as a “*banking company in which the paid-up capital and reserves are held by the co-operative society and which carries on the business of banking for the benefit of its members.*” Broadly, the cooperative structure in India is divided into two segments. Urban Cooperative Banks (UCBs) work in Urban areas while Rural Cooperative works in Rural area. Cooperative banks in India are governed by the Reserve Bank of India (RBI) Act, 1934, and the Cooperative Societies Act, 1912. These banks provide a range of services including savings and deposit accounts, short-term and long-term credit, and insurance. They also provide services such as money transfers, pension schemes, and micro-credit to the rural population. According to the Reserve Bank of India (RBI) development report, as of March 2010, there were 98,425 cooperative banks in India, comprising 1675 UCBs and 96,751 Rural Cooperatives while at the end of March 2022, there were 98,042 cooperatives, consisting of 1534 UCBs and 96,508 Rural Cooperatives showing a decline in the number of cooperatives working in India. According to a study by the NABARD (National Bank for Agriculture and Rural Development), as of March 2010, cooperative banks had a network of 1,35,622 branches and served over 8 crores (80 million) customers in rural and semi-urban areas (NABARD, 2010). Over the years, the network of branches of cooperative banks has increased and as of March 2020, the number stood at 1,62,922 branches, serving over 9 crores (90 million) customers in rural and semi-urban areas (NABARD, 2020). This highlights the importance of cooperative banks in providing financial services to the unbanked and underbanked population of rural India, particularly farmers and small businesses.

Review of Related Literature:

Shri Anand Sinha, Deputy Governor, RBI at the international conference on ‘Perspective on Co-operation’ said that cooperatives play an important role in poverty reduction. Cooperative institutions are built on the principles of self-help and mutual cooperation as they enable inclusive growth by involving even less privileged, engaged in basic banking (Sinha, 2012). Rural credit cooperatives in India were originally envisaged as a mechanism for pooling the resources of people with small means and providing them access to cheap and cost-effective financial services (Deshpande, 2017). In a study on the Impact of Cooperative Banks on Financial Inclusion in India: A Study of Gujarat State, Gohil and Dey (2017), examines the role of cooperative banks in promoting financial inclusion in the state of Gujarat. The findings indicate that cooperative banks have played a significant role in promoting financial inclusion, especially in the rural areas of the state. In a similar study titled ‘Loan Disbursement of Cooperative Banks in India: A Study of Tamil Nadu’ Murugan and Chandrasekaran (2019), analyses the loan disbursement of cooperative banks in Tamil Nadu and examines the factors affecting their loan disbursement. The study found that factors such as non-performing assets, competition from other financial institutions, and government policies have a significant impact on the loan disbursement of cooperative banks in the state.

In a scholarly study entitled ‘The Role of Cooperative Banks in the Development of Agriculture in India’ Sridhar and Prakash (2015), explores the role of cooperative banks in the development of agriculture in India. The findings suggest that cooperative banks have played a significant role in providing credit to the agriculture sector, which has helped in

increasing agricultural productivity and rural incomes. Impact of Financial Inclusion on the Growth of Cooperative Banks in India has been studied by Chitra and Ravi (2019), in this study they examines the impact of financial inclusion on the growth of cooperative banks in India. The findings suggest that financial inclusion has a positive impact on the growth of cooperative banks, especially in terms of their loan portfolio and profitability. A study entitled ‘Cooperative Banks and Rural Development in India: A Study of Karnataka’ Narayana and Ravi (2016), investigates the role of cooperative banks in rural development in the state of Karnataka. The study found that cooperative banks have played a significant role in providing credit to the rural areas, which has helped in promoting rural development and reducing poverty.

Objectives of the Study:

- To study the Priority sector lending of Cooperative Banks from 2018-22.
- To find the growth in the lending pattern of Agriculture, Micro & Small enterprises, Housing loans, and Education loans.
- Role of Cooperative Banks in Strengthening Rural India.
- To identify the challenges of Cooperative Banks.

Methodology:

The study attempts to find the lending of Urban Cooperative Banks in the priority sector by evaluating the priority sector lending of urban cooperative banks from the year 2018-22. Data has been collected from the official website of RBI and report published on the Development of Cooperative Banks by RBI. Growth in lending of urban cooperative banks has been studied.

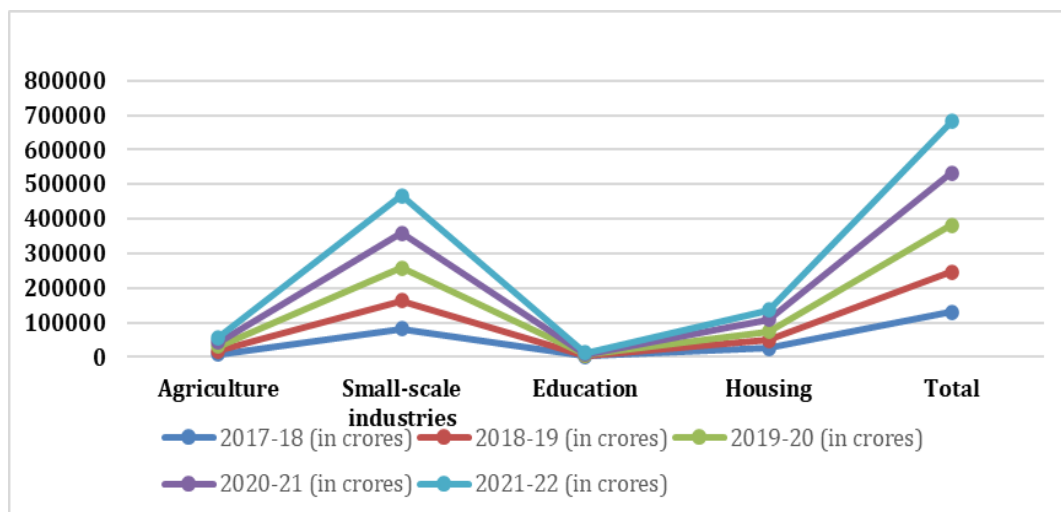
Loan Disbursement to the Priority Sector by Cooperation Cooperatives Banks in India:

It is worth mentioning that the Reserve Bank of India (RBI) has mandated that all banks, including cooperative banks, should disburse at least 40% of their total loans to the priority sector. The objective of this mandate is to provide easy and affordable credit to the marginalized sections of society and to promote the development of the priority sectors. Cooperative banks play a crucial role in achieving this objective as they are present in rural areas and have a better understanding of the credit requirements of the rural population. Let us now look at the loan disbursement to the priority sector by cooperative banks in India from 2018 to 2022.

Table: 1:
Loan Disbursement to the Priority Sector by Cooperative Banks in India
(From 2018 to 2022)

Category	2017-18 (in crores)	2018-19 (in crores)	2019-20 (in crores)	2020-21 (in crores)	2021-22 (in crores)
Agriculture	9,400	9,803	11,716	12,245	13,213
Small-scale industries	81,200	81,387	95,102	1,01,340	1,07,847
Education	2,400	1,910	2,434	2,374	2,629
Housing	26500	22,721	25,359	35,211	26,803
Total	130,600	115,821	134,611	151,170	150,492

Table, 1 shows the loan disbursement to various categories of the priority sector by cooperative banks in India from 2018 to 2022. As we can see from the table, the loan disbursement to the priority sector by cooperative banks has been increasing over the years. Agriculture has the highest share of loan disbursement, followed by small-scale industries. Education, housing have a relatively smaller share of loan disbursement.



**Fig 01: Loan Disbursement to the Priority Sector
By Cooperative Banks in India (From 2018 to 2022)**

**Table: 2:
Percentage of Loan Disbursement to the Priority Sector
By Cooperative Banks in India (from 2018 to 2022)**

Sector	Priority Sector				
	Percentage Share in total advances				
	2018	2019	2020	2021	2022
Agriculture Credit	3.4	3.2	3.8	3.9	4.2
Micro & Small Enterprises	29	26.9	31.1	32.4	34.3
Education Loans	0.9	0.6	0.8	0.8	0.8
Housing Loans	9.4	7.5	8.3	8.1	8.5
Advances to Weaker Section	11.1	9.3	11.7	10.7	11.1

If we compare the loan disbursement by Urban Cooperative banks under different heads,

it has been found that MSMEs have received the maximum amount of loan during the study period. There is a need to focus more on agriculture and education as the percentage of loans issued to these sectors is still very less or even growing at a very slow rate but still credit provided by the cooperative banks has been instrumental in helping farmers and small businesses in rural India to invest in their livelihoods and improve their standard of living. The government of India has been promoting the use of cooperative banks as a means of achieving financial inclusion and making rural India Atmanirbhar through various schemes such as the Pradhan Mantri Jan Dhan Yojana (PMJDY) and Pradhan Mantri Fasal Bima Yojana (PMFBY). The PMJDY was launched in 2014 and aimed to provide universal access to banking facilities. As per the data from January 2021, over 38 crores (380 million) accounts were opened under this scheme (RBI, 2021). The PMFBY is a crop insurance scheme for farmers and it was launched in 2016. The scheme aims to provide financial protection to farmers against crop loss due to natural calamities, pests, and diseases. Cooperative banks have been particularly important for farmers and small businesses in rural India. According to a study by the NABARD, as of March 2010, cooperative banks had disbursed over Rs. 1.1 lakh crore (1100 billion) in agricultural credit and over Rs. 75,000 crores (750 billion) in non-agricultural credit (NABARD, 2010). Over the years, the disbursement of credit by cooperative banks has increased and as of March 2020, the number stood at over Rs. 1.4 lakh crore (1400 billion) in agricultural credit and over Rs. 1.2 lakh crore (1200 billion) in non-agricultural credit (NABARD, 2020).

Role of Cooperative Bank in Strengthening Rural India:

Cooperative banks have been playing a significant role in strengthening the rural population of India. These banks are owned and controlled by the members who use their services, and they serve as a reliable source of credit and financial support for the rural population. Here are some of the ways in which cooperative banks have been contributing to the development of rural India:

- **Providing Access to Credit:** One of the significant challenges faced by rural communities is limited access to credit. Cooperative banks provide credit facilities to farmers, small businesses, and self-help groups at reasonable interest rates, which are often lower than those offered by commercial banks. This helps the rural population to start and expand their businesses and improve their standard of living.
- **Promoting Savings:** Cooperative banks encourage rural communities to save their money and promote a culture of thrift. They offer savings accounts with attractive interest rates, which helps in mobilizing savings in rural areas. The savings collected by cooperative banks are then used for lending to members, which helps in creating a self-sustaining financial ecosystem in rural India.
- **Providing Financial Literacy:** Cooperative banks provide financial literacy to their members, which helps in creating awareness about the importance of savings, credit, and other financial services. They educate rural communities about the benefits of financial planning, investment, and management of their finances, which helps in creating a financially literate rural population.
- **Encouraging Entrepreneurship:** Cooperative banks provide credit facilities to rural entrepreneurs who want to start their own businesses. This helps in creating

employment opportunities in rural areas, reducing rural-urban migration, and promoting sustainable economic growth.

- **Supporting Agriculture:** Cooperative banks provide credit facilities to farmers for crop cultivation, livestock rearing, and other agricultural activities. They also offer technical assistance and training programs to farmers, which helps in improving the productivity and quality of agricultural produce. This helps in promoting rural development and reducing poverty in rural areas.

Challenges:

Despite the progress made by cooperative banks in providing financial services to rural India, there are still a number of challenges they face in achieving financial inclusion.

- **Limited Capital:** Cooperative banks have limited capital compared to commercial banks, which limits their ability to expand their operations and increase their lending capacity. The lack of adequate capital also restricts their ability to adopt new technologies and modernize their operations.
- **Weak Governance and Management:** The governance and management of cooperative banks also need improvement. As per the RBI data, as of March 2020, out of the 1,54,743 cooperative banks, 6,823 were under liquidation or in the process of liquidation. This highlights the need for effective governance and management of these banks to ensure their sustainability. The lack of professional management and accountability often leads to poor decision-making and mismanagement of funds. This can result in a loss of public confidence and trust in the cooperative banking system.
- **Non-Performing Assets (NPAs):** Cooperative banks in India are also grappling with the problem of non-performing assets (NPAs). NPAs are loans that are not repaid on time or are defaulted by the borrowers. The high level of NPAs in the cooperative banking sector affects the financial health of these banks and limits their ability to lend to new borrowers.
- **Regulatory Challenges:** The regulatory framework for cooperative banks in India is complex and fragmented, which creates regulatory challenges for these banks. The regulatory burden often leads to compliance costs that are disproportionate to the size and scale of cooperative banks.
- **Limited Access to Technology:** Many cooperative banks in India lack access to modern technology and digital platforms. Cooperative banks, particularly in rural areas, still rely on traditional methods of banking such as manual record-keeping and cash transactions. This makes it difficult for these banks to provide modern banking services such as internet banking and mobile banking, which are increasingly in demand.
- **Competition from Commercial Banks:** Cooperative banks face intense competition from commercial banks that have a more significant presence and offer a wider range of financial products and services. The competition often leads to a loss of market share for cooperative banks and limits their growth prospects.

Conclusion:

In conclusion, cooperative banks have played a vital role in providing financial services to the unbanked and underbanked population of rural India. However, to make it successful in true sense, it is important that the challenges faced by cooperative banks such as limited reach, limited technological capabilities, and governance issues are addressed. In order to address these challenges, it is important that the government and other stakeholders continue to support the growth and development of cooperative banks. This can be done by increasing the reach of cooperative banks in rural areas through the opening of more branches, providing financial assistance for the modernization of technology and infrastructure, and implementing stricter governance and management standards for cooperative banks. Additionally, the government should also focus on providing training and capacity building for the staff of cooperative banks to improve their knowledge and skills in providing modern banking services.

References:

1. Sinha, A. (2012), Perspective on cooperation, Cooperative enterprises a better world. valedictory address, PDF, 01-12, Retrieved from rbidocs.rbi.org.in on Jan 22,2023.
2. Joshi, D. P. (2014, October 28). Fortifying cooperatives - efforts to strengthen the short term cooperative credit structure [Speech]. Orientation Programme on Investment in Government Securities, organized for State/Central Cooperative Banks in Maharashtra, Mumbai. Reserve Bank of India. Retrieved from <https://www.bis.org/review/r141111d.htm> on Jan 22,2023.
3. Deshpande, S. S. (2017). Growth of Cooperatives in India. Gap Interdisciplinarity-An International Peer-Reviewed Open Access Journal of Interdisciplinary Studies, 1(2).
4. Gohil, B.B. & Dey, S.K. (2017). The Impact of Cooperative Banks on Financial Inclusion in India: A Study of Gujarat State. International Journal of Marketing, Financial Services & Management Research, 6(12), 96-103.
5. Murugan, M. & Chandrasekaran, R. (2019). Loan Disbursement of Cooperative Banks in India: A Study of Tamil Nadu. International Journal of Research in Finance and Marketing, 9(1), 1-14.
6. Sridhar, R. & Prakash, P. (2015). The Role of Cooperative Banks in the Development of Agriculture in India. International Journal of Economics and Financial Issues, 5(1), 171-178.
7. Chitra, V. & Ravi, M. (2019). Impact of Financial Inclusion on the Growth of Cooperative Banks in India. Journal of Commerce and Accounting Research, 8(2), 1-9.
8. Narayana, H.R.S. & Ravi, S. (2016). Cooperative Banks and Rural Development in India: A Study of Karnataka. International Journal of Economic Research, 13(2), 605-613.



Corporate Social Responsibility in India: An Analysis

- Dr. Shamsheer Singh¹
- Dr. Arshi Pal Kaur²

Abstract:

“Corporate Social Responsibility in India has traditionally been seen as a philanthropic activity. And in keeping with the Indian tradition, it was an activity that was performed but not deliberated. As a result, there is limited documentation on specific activities related to this concept. However, what was clearly evident that much of this had a national character encapsulated within it, whether it was endowing institutions to actively participating in India’s freedom movement, and embedded in the idea of trusteeship. As some observers have pointed out, the practice of CSR in India still remains within the philanthropic space, but has moved from institutional building such as educational, research and cultural to community development through various projects. India is the first country in the world to make corporate social responsibility mandatory, following an amendment to the Companies Act, 2013 in April 2014.

Introduction:

Corporate Social Responsibility has gained increasing significance in recent years and has changed entrepreneurial attitudes across the globe. The liberalization of the Indian economy in 1990’s led to a major shift from the philanthropy based model to a multi stakeholder approach. Indian companies at least in theory are now believed to be responsible for not just their financial stakeholders, but their employees and community at large as well. In general sense, Corporate Social Responsibility means giving back to society or to invest in the well being of the society. The concept of CSR is gradually but firmly taking roots in Indian corporate.²

Corporate social responsibility (CSR) allows business organizations to develop responsible attitude toward the all the stakeholders and give a frame to work within that frame and to behave ethically and contribute towards the economic development of the nations. Corporate sector in every country has a major role to play in developing it. Moreover, corporate sector treated as a backbone of the economy and have a great responsibility in development

1, 2. Assistant Professors ,Department of Laws, Guru Nanak Dev University, Regional Campus, Gurdaspur

and growth of the nation. Every business has some responsibility to improve the general living standards of the society, elevating educational standards and creating a positive impact on society. This can be possible through corporate social responsibility in this globalized economy.³

The idea of corporate social responsibility is not new, nor the idea that the corporations should act in a socially responsible way. The concepts of corporate citizenship, sustainable industry, the triple bottom line profit, people, and the planet, and corporate responsibility are related with CSR which makes it difficult to define.⁴

The meaning and scope of corporate social responsibility is undergoing major changes. Corporate Social Responsibility is a commitment made by corporation to behave ethically and create a balance in improvement of quality of life on one hand and economic development on the other. Corporate Social Responsibility is used for defining the responsibilities of corporate world towards the society and environment and duties of the corporate towards the outer world.⁵ Media is now and then highlighting certain issues i.e. environmental damages, faulty production leading to customer's inconvenience or danger and improper treatment of workers. This holistic approach to business regards organizations as being full partners in their communities, rather than seeing them more narrowly as being primarily to make profits and serve the needs of their shareholders⁶.

India is the first country in the world to make corporate social responsibility mandatory, following an amendment to the Companies Act, 2013 in April 2014. Businesses can invest their profits in areas such as education, poverty, gender equality, and hunger as part of any corporate social responsibility compliance. Due the COVID-19 (Coronavirus) outbreak, "the Ministry of Corporate Affairs has notified that companies' expenditure to fight the pandemic will be considered valid under corporate social responsibility activities. Funds may be spent on various activities related to COVID-19 such as promotion of healthcare including preventive healthcare and sanitation, and disaster management."⁷

The principle of corporate social responsibility is one of the concepts used by business corporations to contribute to various communities and societies wherever they operate voluntarily without any mandatory legislation. CSR is an emerging concept that is gaining popularity all over business organizations. CSR also refers to companies taking account of the social and environment, not just the financial consequences of their actions. *United Nations Industrial Development Organization UNIDO (2022)* sees CSR as being the way through which a company achieves a balance of economic, environmental, and social imperatives ("Triple-Bottom-Line-Approach") while at the same time addressing the expectations of shareholders and stakeholders. CSR is a voluntary act of cooperation. CSR should fulfill the social responsibility of advancing the social well-being of those where they are operating.⁸ *The World Bank Group (2004)* acknowledges that the modern corporate social responsibility (CSR) agenda is evidence that businesses are a part of society and contribute positively to societal goals and aspirations. CSR is fundamentally a process of managing the costs and benefits of business activity to internal and external stakeholders, ranging from employees, shareholders, and investors to customers, suppliers, civil society, and community groups. According to *the European Commission (2006)*, the role of government concerning CSR agenda is vital, even though Corporate social responsibility agenda or activities are based

on the voluntary action by companies and as an instrument for accountability and responsibility. Thus, the role of governments in promoting and developing CSR in developed and developing countries is vital to ensure effective well-being for all through collaboration, although CSR is voluntary. The recent COVID-19 pandemic is a wake-up call for both developed and developing countries to collaborate. To this effect, *Harries (2020)* argue that the uncertainty triggered by COVID-19 has caught the entire world off guard radically changing the way the world is perceived and is likely to have an impact on CSR in years to come.⁹ *Bapuji et al. (2020)* also acknowledged that the effects of the COVID-19 pandemic have prompted the private sector to respond to this challenge through its CSR actions, integrating environmental and social aspects into its business activities, avoiding unethical practices, such as price increases, thus testing companies' ethical commitment.¹⁰ The UK government is one of the pioneering countries in promoting the role of government in promoting CSR. Their CSR activities impacted the economy, society, and environment in enhancing sustainability (*DTI, 2004*).¹¹ Thus, the role of government in promoting CSR is vital and should be encouraged and developed further.

Importance of Corporate Social Responsibility

Importance of Corporate Social Responsibility Corporates interact with society in many ways. They invest in facilities, produce and sell products, employ people and subcontract or in-source many activities. They also have an impact on the environment by the nature of their activities, by using valuable resources, or creating by-products, which influence the physical environment. Their interaction with society is through their employees and the many facets of society around them. Further, corporate may act explicitly as responsible, for either emotional reasons or business purposes. As the organization is a part of the society, it cannot function in isolation. So there is an obligation and responsibility from the part of the corporate to take action that protects and improves the welfare of society as a whole along with company's own interest (*Davis, 1975*).¹² The society plays a pivotal role in the success of any organization. Hence, no organization can achieve long term success without fulfilling the responsibility towards the society. Originally, businesses were seen strictly as economic entities with the primary responsibility for producing goods and rendering services required by a society. This is the classical view held by *Milton Friedman and Hayek, Theodore Levitt* and other authors. According to (*Friedman, 1971*)¹³ Corporate social responsibility is beyond the basic purpose of business and violates the responsibility of business to its owners, the stockholders. Corporate Social Responsibility involves a commitment by a company towards the sustainable economic development of the society. It means engaging directly with local communities, identifying their basic needs, and integrating their needs with business goals and strategic intend. The government perceives CSR as the business contribution to the nation's sustainable development goals. Essentially, it is about how business takes into account the economic, social and environmental impact of the way in which it operates. Simply stated, CSR is a concept, which suggests that commercial corporations must fulfill their duties of providing care to the society.

Importance of Corporate Social Responsibility:

Davis (1973), analyses that Corporate Social Responsibility as a corporate attitude and reaction to social and environmental issues that exceed the economic and legal requirements

while *Carroll (1979)* includes the economic and legal requirements as part of CSR. However, *Johnson (1971)* put managing and balancing the different interests at the basis of CSR thinking. Nevertheless, the numerous scholars' views agree that the responsibility of business organizations encompasses more than making economic gains and obeying to laws. It is, therefore, insufficient to only consider the business organization commitment to laws laid down by legal and social institutions. Hence, it is essential to consider informal actions of the business organization which involves moral principles such as enhancing welfare of employees and other member of the society (*Takala and Pallab 2000*). In this regard, *Craneet al. (2014)* has identified six core characteristics of CSR concept which arguably represents the main thrust of CSR discourse. According to *Craneet al. (2014)*, most of the CSR definitions from both academic and practitioner perspectives revolve around these six essential features of CSR. However, it is hard to find one single definition that includes all the six aspects.¹⁴

Corporate Social Responsibilities in India under the Companies Act, 2013

Corporate Social Responsibility is not a new term in India. As far back as 1965, the then Prime Minister of India, Lal Bahadur Shastri, presided over a national meeting that issued the following declaration on the Social Responsibility of Business: Business has responsibility to itself, to its customers, workers, shareholders and the community, every enterprise, no matter how large or small, must if it is to enjoy confidence and respect, seek actively to discharge its responsibilities in all directions, and not to one or two groups, such as shareholders or workers, at the expense of community and consumer. Business must be just and humane, as well as efficient and dynamic.¹⁵ Indian Corporate Social Responsibility has traditionally been a matter of classical paternalistic philanthropy, financially supporting schools, hospitals and culture institutions.

The aim of the Companies Act 2013 is to mandate the CSR norms. The reason behind the enactment is that a company should attain its goal by focusing on the objectives of corporate social responsibility. Section 135 in the Companies Act 2013 states that every company with the prescribed net worth or turnover should constitute a CSR Committee¹⁶ with clearly defined composition, activities to be undertaken, budgets and responsibilities of the Committee. It is to be noted that very few companies currently spend the 2% of net profit which is being envisaged in Companies Act 2013.¹⁷

The **Companies Act, 2013** has formulated Section 135, **Companies (Corporate Social Responsibility) Rules, 2014** and Schedule VII which prescribes mandatory provisions for Companies to fulfill their CSR. On every Company including its holding or subsidiary having, net worth of Rs. 500 Crore or more, or Turnover of Rs. 1000 crore or more, or Net Profit of Rs. 5 crore or more during the immediately preceding financial year. A foreign company having its branch office or project office in India, which fulfills the criteria specified above. However, if a company ceases to meet the above criteria for three consecutive financial years then it is not required to comply with CSR Provisions till such time it meets the specified criteria.¹⁸

The CSR activities should not be undertaken in the normal course of business and must be with respect to any of the activities mentioned in Schedule VII of the 2013 Act. Contribution to any political party is not considered to be a CSR activity and only activities in India would be considered for computing CSR expenditure. The net worth, turnover and net profits are

to be computed in terms of Section 198 of the 2013 Act as per the profit and loss statement prepared by the company in terms of Section 381 (1) (a) and Section 198 of the 2013 Act. While these provisions have not yet been notified, it has been clarified that if net profits are computed under the Companies Act, 1956 they needn't be recomputed under the 2013 Act. Profits from any overseas branch of the company, including those branches that are operated as a separate company would not be included in the computation of net profits of a company. Besides, dividends received from other companies in India which need to comply with the CSR obligations would not be included in the computation of net profits of a company. The CSR Rules appear to widen the ambit for compliance obligations to include the holding and subsidiary companies as well as foreign companies whose branches or project offices in India fulfill the specified criteria. There is a need for clarity with respect to the compliance obligations of a company as well as its holding and subsidiary companies.¹⁹

The Companies (Amendment) Bill, 2019 was introduced in Lok Sabha on July 25, 2019 by the Minister of Finance, Ms. Nirmala Sitharaman. It amends the Companies Act, 2013. Corporate Social Responsibility (CSR): Under the Act, if companies which have to provide for CSR, do not fully spend the funds, they must disclose the reasons for non-spending in their annual report. Under the Bill, any unspent annual CSR funds must be transferred to one of the funds under Schedule 7 of the Act (e.g., PM Relief Fund) within six months of the financial year. However, if the CSR funds are committed to certain ongoing projects, then the unspent funds will have to be transferred to an Unspent CSR Account within 30 days of the end of the financial year, and spent within three years. Any funds remaining unspent after three years will have to be transferred to one of the funds under Schedule 7 of the Act. Any violation may attract a fine between Rs 50,000 and Rs 25,00,000 and every defaulting officer may be punished with imprisonment of up to three years or fine between Rs 50,000 and Rs 25,00,000, or both.²⁰

In developing economies like India, **Corporate Social Responsibility (CSR)** is seen as part of **corporate philanthropy** in which **corporations augment the social development** to support the initiatives of the government. And in keeping with the Indian tradition, it was believed that **every company has a moral responsibility to play an active role in discharging the social obligations**. In the early 20th century **Mahatma Gandhi** introduced the **concept of trusteeship helping socio-economic growth**. **India** became the **first country to legislate the need to undertake CSR activities** and mandatorily report CSR initiatives under **Section 135 of the Companies Act, 2013**. But current CSR frameworks have some flaws, such as transparency, lack of community participation in CSR activities, and lack of timely audits. In order to achieve sustainable development, **India should streamline its CSR framework** and focus on **collective betterment through shared responsibility**.

A company whose turnover is at least 1,000 crores, net worth is at least 500 crores, or net profit is at least 5 crores falls under the CSR provisions of the Companies Act, 2013. Under the Act, companies must set up a Corporate Social Responsibility Committee that recommends a Corporate Social Responsibility Policy to the Board and monitors the same. The Act also encourages companies to spend 2% of their average net profit in the previous three years on CSR activities. The main functions of the CSR Committee are specified under **Schedule VII of the Companies Act 2013**, some major activities include:

- a. **Eradicating hunger, poverty and malnutrition**, promoting health care including preventive healthcare and sanitation including contribution to the *Swachh Bharat Kosh* set-up by the Central Government for the promotion of sanitation and making available safe drinking water.
- b. Promoting education, including special education and **employment enhancing vocational skills** especially among children, women, elderly and the differently abled and livelihood enhancement projects.
- c. Promoting **gender equality, empowering women, setting up homes** and hostels for women and orphans; setting up old age homes, day care centres and such other facilities for **senior citizens and measures for reducing inequalities faced by socially and economically backward groups**.
- d. Ensuring **environmental sustainability, ecological balance, protection of flora and fauna**, animal welfare, agro forestry **conservation of natural resources** and maintaining quality of soil, air and water including contribution to the **Clean Ganga Fund** set-up by the Central Government for rejuvenation of river Ganga.²¹

Recent Trends of Corporate Social Responsibility

The Recent trend of Corporate Social Responsibility (CSR) for businesses goes beyond philanthropy in today's ever-changing society. Stakeholders now expect companies to have a purpose and make positive contributions to society and the environment. As we look ahead, several significant trends and challenges will influence the direction and significance of CSR initiatives.²²

· Integration of technology and innovation

One of the key trends shaping the future of CSR is the integration of technology and innovation. Innovative technologies offer effective ways to address environmental and social issues while creating shared value for businesses and society. With advanced analytics tools, companies can gain valuable insights into the social and environmental impact of their interventions, helping them make data-driven decisions and maximize their positive contributions. Moreover, technology plays a vital role in streamlining the execution of CSR projects.²³

· Collaboration and partnerships between different organizations across sectors

Another significant trend in CSR is the emphasis on collaboration and inclusion. Successful CSR implementation requires collaboration and partnerships between different organizations across sectors. By collaborating effectively, entities can combine resources, expertise, and networks to achieve common goals more efficiently. Collaborative efforts between government agencies, non-governmental organizations (NGOs), academic institutions, and private sector companies can amplify the impact of CSR initiatives, creating a collective force for positive change.

· Social impact and stakeholder engagement

Social impact and stakeholder engagement are fundamental aspects of CSR. Stakeholder engagement should not just be seen as an obligation but also as an opportunity to build trust with stakeholders. It requires commitment to ongoing communication and relationship-building efforts. By actively seeking out feedback from stakeholders on issues

such as sustainability performance or social impact initiatives, businesses can better understand the needs and expectations of their various audiences. This feedback loop facilitates continuous improvement and enhances the relevance and effectiveness of CSR initiatives. With the advent of social media and digital platforms, companies have more opportunities than ever to engage with stakeholders and share information about their sustainability efforts.

CSR initiatives with global sustainability goals

The future of CSR in a changing world is full of promise and responsibility. Technology, innovation, collaboration, and stakeholder engagement will serve as the driving forces in shaping the direction and impact of CSR initiatives. By leveraging technology, businesses can address environmental challenges, measure impact, and ensure transparency. Collaboration and inclusion enable diverse perspectives and collective efforts to effectively tackle complex social and environmental issues, aligning with the United Nations' Sustainable Development Goals (SDGs).

Focusing on the Sustainable Development Goals (SDGs) allows companies to address a significant challenge facing corporates in order to devise an effective CSR approach valid across multiple jurisdictions. For companies with cross-border business operations, developing a cohesive CSR approach may be difficult, however, the SDGs are inherently universal and can therefore, provide a suitable remedy to such issues. The SDGs and CSR thematic development areas share a lot of overlap in terms of activities needed to achieve either. The CSR regulation sets a broad framework and gives direction for better sustainable future and the SDGs set tangible well-defined targets to measure the outcome of activities. The spread of COVID-19 demands global cooperation among governments, international organizations and the business community. When the future of the world is at stake, facing considerable economic, social and environmental challenges, companies can't visualise their future without trying to protect the multiple stakeholders. Thus, this has given rise to the concept of linking CSR with sustainable development, and now includes sustainability and responsibility as two complementary elements of CSR.²⁴

Corporate Social Responsibility Funds For Covid-19 Relief

Many in the corporate sector favour a Central fund into which individual businesses can transfer their CSR funds, and leave it to the government to deploy the money as it deems best. This can be to augment healthcare infrastructure and buy protective gear for healthcare providers and, at a later stage, to provide relief to those badly hurt by the disruption. Either funds can be created and deployed for Covid-19 by the private sector, or the existing model can be continued with, where individual companies identify the projects to be supported, they observe. There is a consensus that companies' CSR funds, even if entirely dedicated to Covid related spending, can only supplement the efforts of the government, and cannot replace public spending by the Centre and States.²⁵ Reinforcing its commitment towards its battle against COVID-19, the Indian Corporate sector, initiated relief efforts by providing medical products and services for healthcare workers and vulnerable communities of the country, keeping in mind the urgent need, and ensuring the safety of the people

involved.²⁶

Conclusion and Suggestions

Corporate Social Responsibility in India has traditionally been seen as a philanthropic activity. And in keeping with the Indian tradition, it was an activity that was performed but not deliberated. As a result, there is limited documentation on specific activities related to this concept. In order to strengthen the future of CSR in India and to reap its far reaching benefits, the following recommendations are listed for serious consideration by concerned stakeholders.

27

- Awareness about CSR amongst the general public should be created to make CSR initiatives more effective. A significant role can be played by media in highlighting the great efforts made by corporate houses for the upliftment of society.
- It will create positive impact on public and encourage other corporate houses to join the league and help in addressing issues like access to health care, education and livelihood opportunities for more people in India through their innovative CSR projects. Companies should involve their stakeholders for building meaningful and long term partnerships. This would create a strong image and brand identity. Every member of the organization should be encouraged to involve in company's CSR projects.
- Collective efforts and co-operative attitude of local communities, business houses, government and general public are necessary to make CSR initiatives a grand success. Companies involved in CSR usually carry out the projects in the areas of education, environment, health, unemployment, women empowerment, child labour, disaster management etc. In many such cases, it is observed that there is duplication of efforts on similar projects in the same geographical location as is happening in education sector.
- This induces a competitive spirit amongst companies.
- Nongovernment organizations and different corporate houses should consider pooling their resources and building synergies for implementing best CSR practices.
- This will enhance the positive impact of their initiatives on the lives of common people and will also make these efforts more rewarding. Only medium and large corporate houses are involved in CSR activities.
- Awareness campaign can encourage small enterprises to involve more actively in CSR initiatives and play a significant role in addressing various social or developmental issues.
- Many CSR programs or initiatives are taken up in urban areas. Companies should also consider their interventions in rural areas on health, unemployment, education, child labour and girl child as this will directly benefit rural people. Moreover, a major proportion of Indian population lives in rural areas. So, CSR projects in rural areas will lead to wide coverage and more social and economic development.
- Beyond just allocating funds, the companies shall conduct regular reviews on progress of CSR compliance and put in place some measures for a more professional approach towards the same. Also, they should set clear objectives and align all the

stakeholders with them.

- It is equally important to let their NGO partners know of their business needs. The latter should know that companies which award money from their CSR budgets are sincere about the causes they pick.
- The Companies must also refresh the roles of Board, CSR Committee, CFO and set-up new SOPs including a defined process for fund utilisation, determine applicability of impact assessment, prepare a detailed checklist of processes with the owners and timelines and formulate an annual action plan.
- Role of Government: The government must ensure that the activities included in the CSR Policy of a company are implemented by it.
- It is also the responsibility of the government to address the issues of non availability of the NGOs and create awareness in the society about the significance of the CSR and its activities.
- The government plans to use technology tools such as Artificial Intelligence and Machine Learning to do data mining of the mandated reports to bring changes to its policy on CSR. Leveraging technology to improve the oversight of India Inc is welcome, but this should be applied to the financial and governance aspects of companies before moving on to their social obligations.

The basic objective underlying CSR is maximization of social benefits from business and whereby organizations consider the interests of society by taking responsibility for the impact of their activities on customers, employees, shareholders and environment in all spheres of their operations. Corporate Governance should not and cannot solely be a matter for the government and the regulations. No matter how ample the rules and regulations are they are only as good as those who implement them.

To conclude, the social responsibility and governance of the Corporates should be the two pillars which shoulder the terrace of the building for which to run the organization economically vibrant, financially viable and feasible, and eco-friendly for its prolonged walk in the tussle of the business boat. The reciprocal relationships with customers, suppliers and other key stakeholders including the government of the day through partnership approach will enable the company not only to justify and maintain its license to operate in the society a large but also perform its role as a leader in the tomorrow knowledge society. CSR is set to become a strategic force it contributing to international development and eliminating the negative externalities of business. This holistic approach to business regards organizations as being full partners in their communities, rather than seeing them more narrowly as being primarily to make profits and serve the needs of their shareholders. Corporate governance needs to be regulated, addressed and implemented strongly. It includes the concept of corporate social responsibility which is effectively being adopted by public sector.

Companies can fulfill their corporate social responsibility (CSR) obligations through donations to the newly formed Prime Minister's Citizen Assistance and Relief in Emergency Situations (PM CARES) Fund, the corporate affairs ministry clarified on March 28, 2020 . "The emergency fund was created by Prime Minister Narendra Modi on Saturday after his office received numerous requests from people for donations to support the

government in its fight against the impact of Covid-19.²⁸

The future of CSR holds great promise and responsibility. By aligning CSR initiatives with global sustainability goals, businesses can contribute meaningfully to the well-being of all stakeholders and the world we inhabit. CSR acts as a guiding force, urging businesses to generate value for society and the planet, not just profits. It is a transformative power that, when harnessed effectively, enables businesses to create a more responsible and sustainable future. Let us seize this opportunity to shape a world where businesses actively contribute to the betterment of society and the preservation of our planet, ensuring a brighter future for generations to come. The COVID-19 pandemic has brought about a flux wherein responsible and responsive business have become more important. The effects of COVID-19 have provided an unprecedented stress test of corporate social responsibility. In every crisis there are risks and opportunities and this is what we have witnessed through our study thus far. Companies across all sectors have taken the opportunity to further embed themselves into the social fabric of the communities where they operate. In this context, CSR presents a pathway to protect consumer trust, investor confidence and workforce loyalty. If there is a simple lesson that we can relearn, it is that CSR practices can act as powerful when responding to a crisis.

References:

1. R.K.Patra., "Social Responsibility of Business vis-à-vis Corporate Governance" The Chartered Accountant, Vol. 59, no.10, April 2011, p. 104
2. Retrieved from https://shodhganga.inflibnet.ac.in/bitstream/10603/110744/11/11_chapter2.pdf, visited on March 29, 2020
3. Mehrazun Neesa Haque, "An Analytical Study of Corporate Social Responsibility Scenario in India" *Pramana Research Journal*, retrieved from <https://www.pramanaresearch.org/gallery/prj-p783.pdf>, visited on March 29, 2020
4. Retrieved from http://www.globaljurix.com/our-publications/corporate-social-responsibility-as-per-new-indian-act2013.pdf?utm_source=Mondaq&utm_medium=syndication&utm_campaign=View-Original visited on March 29, 2020
5. R. Ramachandran, "Corporate Social Responsibility and Corporate Governance: New Dimensions", Prabandhan: Indian journal of Management, Vol. 03, No. 08, August 2010, p. 25.
6. Dezan Shira , "Corporate Social Responsibility in India, March 23, 2020, retrieved from <https://www.india-briefing.com/news/corporate-social-responsibility-india-5511.html/>, visited on March 29, 2020
7. Retrieved from <https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC10202751/>, visited on Dec. 11, 2020
8. He H, Harris L. The impact of COVID-19 pandemic on corporate social responsibility and marketing philosophy. *Journal of Business Research*. 2020;116:176–182. doi: 10.1016/j.jbusres.2020.05.030.
9. Bapuji H, Patel C, Ertug G, Allen D. Corona crisis and inequality: Why management research needs a societal turn. *Journal of Management*. 2020;46(7):1205–1222. doi: 10.1177/0149206320925881.
10. DTI. (2004). Social responsibility. A government update, UK Government, Department of Trade and Industry, London
11. Retrieved from <https://shodhganga.inflibnet.ac.in/bitstream/10603/110744/11/>

- 11_chapter2.pdf , visited on March 29, 2020
12. Friedman, M. (1970). The social responsibility of business is to increase its profits. New York Times, September 13, 122-126 Retrieved from https://shodhganga.inflibnet.ac.in/bitstream/10603/110744/11/11_chapter2.pdf , visited on March 29, 2020
 13. Abdulaziz Alhammadi, “Corporate Social Responsibility: Concepts, Perspectives, And Link With Corporate Performance: Literature Review” International Journal of Business and Management Review Vol.6, No.2, pp.1-14, March 2018, retrieved from <http://www.eajournals.org/wp-content/uploads/Corporate-Social-Responsibility-Concepts-Perspectives-and-Link-with-Corporate-Performance-Literature-Review.pdf>, visited on March 29, 2020
 14. Retrieved from https://shodhganga.inflibnet.ac.in/bitstream/10603/110744/11/11_chapter2.pdf, visited on March 30, 2020
 15. Mohd. Ahmed (Minor) v. Union of India & Ors. (DLH)-2014-2-380 High Court of Delhi.
 16. Retrieved from <https://taxguru.in/company-law/omprehensive-guide-corporate-social-responsibility-csr-india.html>, visited on December 12, 2020
 17. Retrieved from <https://taxguru.in/company-law/corporate-social-responsibility-csr-companies-act-2013.html> , visited on March 30, 2020
 18. Retrieved from https://www.business-standard.com/article/companies/an-overview-of-csr-rules-under-companies-act-2013-114031000385_1.html, visited on March 30, 2020.
 19. Retrieved from <https://www.prsindia.org/billtrack/companies-amendment-bill-2019>, visited on March 30, 2020
 20. Retrieved from <https://www.drishtias.com/daily-updates/daily-news-editorials/revisiting-corporate-social-responsibility>, visited on December 4, 2020
 21. Retrieved from <https://timesofindia.indiatimes.com/blogs/voices/the-future-of-csr-in-a-changing-world/>, visited on July 5, 2023
 22. Ibid.
 23. Retrieved from https://iica.nic.in/images/CSR_COVID_Publication.pdf, visited on June 21, 2023
 24. Retrieved from <https://www.thehindubusinessline.com/news/how-should-india-inc-deploy-its-csr-funds-for-covid-relief/article31163707.ece#>, visited on March 30, 2020
 25. Retrieved from https://iica.nic.in/images/CSR_COVID_Publication.pdf, visited on June 21, 2023
 26. Retrieved from https://epgp.inflibnet.ac.in/epgpdata/uploads/epgp_content/S001610/P001792/M025662/ET/1513855145Module20.pdf, visited on December 12, 2020
 27. Retrieved from <https://economictimes.indiatimes.com/news/economy/policy/companies-can-donate-csr-funds-to-pm-cares-corporate-affairs-ministry/articleshow/74871857.cms?from=mdr>, visited on March 30, 2020



Mobilising Refugees: The UCRC's Movement for Rehabilitation of the East Pakistan Refugees in West Bengal, 1950-58

○ Pranabesh Talukdar¹

Abstract:

The United Central Refugee Council (UCRC) was established in 1950 with the demand of proper rehabilitation for the refugees from East Pakistan, who migrated to West Bengal following the partition of India in 1947. Faced with an apathetic attitude from the government towards their plight, refugees were started organising themselves under the banner of the UCRC to demand relief, shelter and rehabilitation. During the 1950s, which perhaps witnessed the most radical and militant phase in the history of refugee politics in West Bengal, the UCRC took the lead in mobilising refugees, raising their demands with the government as well as in the public sphere, and protesting against police atrocities in refugee camps. In its bid to ensure rehabilitation for refugees, the UCRC also focused its energy and resources on setting up squatter colonies, and demanding official recognition, or regularisation, of those colonies. Another major bone of contention was the government's move of relocating refugees outside West Bengal, which led to a massive protest campaign by the UCRC. This essay takes a close look at the political activities and programmes of the UCRC during the period between 1950 and 1958 in order to understand the organisation's strategies of protest and mobilisation in the sphere of refugee politics. The study largely rests on the primary data, though some secondary data have also been collected.

Key words: UCRC, refugee, rehabilitation, cash-dole, regularisation, colony, protest.

Even before the UCRC was formed in 1950, a section of the refugee leaders supported by the CPI were expressing the demand of refugee rehabilitation at different meetings and conferences organised by refugees, but perhaps fearing persecution from the state, they were doing so while concealing their own identity. Another section of the refugee leaders had started building a refugee movement before the formation of the UCRC. On the evening of 1 July 1950, a joint conference of refugees from various colonies was organised at Mahajati

1. Assistant Professor, Department of Political Science, Burdwan Raj College, The University of Burdwan, Burdwan, West Bengal

Nagar Refugee Colony. Delegates from about 15 refugee colonies located at various places in and around Calcutta participated in this conference. Other noted participants of the conference included Hari Vishnu Kamath, a member of the Lok Sabha, and Hemanta Kumar Basu, the executive president of the Pashchim Banga Sahajya O Punarbasati Samity (West Bengal Relief and Rehabilitation Committee). The conference was presided over by Basu who would later become an important member of the central committee of the UCRC, and still later, its president. In his presidential address at the conference, Basu said that the government must take over the responsibility of rehabilitation of the East Pakistan refugees. He further stated that as the Government of India had taken responsibility of partition upon itself, the onus of rehabilitating hundreds of thousands of men and women who had migrated to West Bengal after being forced to leave their ancestral homeland was also upon the same government.¹

Soon after the organisation was established, the UCRC started organising meetings and protest rallies to raise the demand of systematic rehabilitation for the East Pakistan refugees in West Bengal. On 18 February 1951, the UCRC organised a public meeting presided over by Satyapriya Banerjee. The meeting was addressed by Jyoti Basu. Different groups of refugees from Calcutta and its suburbs brought out rallies to reach the venue of the meeting. About 10,000 refugees, including 1,200 women, attended this meeting. The refugees shouted slogans that reflected their demands, most notably, of the regularisation of squatter colonies. After the conclusion of the meeting, the groups of refugees marched back to their own respective localities.²

On 19 April 1953, the Howrah District Committee of the UCRC organised a refugee conference of delegates from different colonies in the district. About 500 refugee delegates participated in the conference that was presided over by Kanailal Bhattacharya. The speakers at the conference included the UCRC leaders such as Suhrid Mullick Chowdhury, Manilal Chakrabarty, Ramprasad Mukherjee, Biren Banerjee, Ambika Chakrabarty, and others, who demanded immediate rehabilitation for the refugees living in Howrah.³

On 25 December 1953, a refugee conference was organised by the Cooper's Camp Committee of the UCRC at Nasra Colony in Ranaghat, Nadia. About 800 refugees were present at the conference that was presided over by Ramendra Nararayan Khan. The UCRC leaders such as Ambika Chakrabarty, Suhrid Mullick Chowdhury, Shib Shankar Dutta, Narayan Basu, Harekrishna Banik and others strongly criticised the refugee rehabilitation policy of the government. They also requested refugees to get united under the banner of the UCRC. In his speech, Shib Shankar Dutta emphasised on the need to build a voluntary organisation in every refugee camp.⁴

On 16 May 1954, the UCRC organised a conference at the Netaji Nagar Colony Maidan in Tollygunge. About 3,000 refugees were present at the conference that was presided over by Jibanalal Chatterjee. The conference was addressed by the UCRC leaders such as Ambika Chakrabarty, Ramkrishna Majumdar, Manoranjan Das, Anil Singha, and others. The agenda of the conference included the issue of relief and rehabilitation of refugees in West Bengal. The speakers criticised the rehabilitation policy of the Congress government, and appealed to refugees to get united in order to be able to achieve their demands. The resolution adopted at this conference included demands like regularisation of squatter colonies, rehabilitation

of poor refugees at the government's expense, etc. Refugees present at the conference shouted slogans such as "long live UCRC", "regularisation for refugee colonies", "stop eviction", etc.⁵

In the next month, on 8 June 1954, a conference presided over by Ambika Chakrabarty was held at Lake Camp No. 4 in Calcutta. The principal agenda at this conference was the proposal put forward by the state's deputy minister of relief and rehabilitation and the rehabilitation commissioner on the issue of rehabilitation of a number of refugees in Sodepur, 24 Parganas. The department of refugee relief and rehabilitation had proposed that each of the refugee families selected for rehabilitation would be provided a plot of 3 *kathas* (2160 sq. ft.) and a financial aid of Rs. 1,200 for the purpose of rehabilitation. Refugees, however, demanded that each refugee family should be paid Rs. 2,200, and fifty percent of the payment should be disbursed before the relocation of the families to Sodepur. While the rehabilitation commissioner did not agree to this demand, he consented to further discussion on 9 June. Under these circumstances, it was decided at the 8 June conference that a UCRC deputation led by Bibhuti Ghosh, the secretary of the organisation, would meet the rehabilitation commissioner in order to negotiate the issue with the latter. The deputation would include Tarak Chandra Sen, Subhash Sarkar, and other UCRC leaders. Further, it was decided that members of the UCRC committees from different refugee camps would assemble at the office of the rehabilitation commissioner.⁶

On 11 July 1954, a public meeting organised by the UCRC was held at Subodh Mullick Square. The meeting presided over by Jibanlal Chatterjee was attended by 1,000 refugees including 300 women. During the meeting, Anil Singha, the assistant general secretary of the organisation, read out a memorandum, which had been sent by the organisation to the union minister of relief and rehabilitation for the latter's consideration. It was at this meeting that the UCRC leadership expressed satisfaction over the government's current attitude towards refugees, and stated that this partial success had been achieved due to the intense struggle of the UCRC. The memorandum demanded, among other things, a revision of the provision of "cash-dole" for refugees by the officials of the department of relief and rehabilitation. It demanded that the provision of cash-dole should be changed to employment opportunities for refugees, as the former provision would only contribute to refugees' growing dependence on government aid. The other demands pertaining to the economic rehabilitation of refugees which were included in the memorandum were as follows: reclamation and development of fallow land, development of factory-based industries, reorganisation of cottage industries, acquisition of non-agricultural land to put a stop to the camp-dwelling arrangement and implementation of proper rehabilitation for refugees, and an amendment to Article 31 of the Indian constitution pertaining to refugees, etc. Referring to the fact-finding report filed by the union government's official Advisory Board on Refugee Relief and Rehabilitation, Pran Krishna Chakraborty said at the meeting that the figures of refugees estimated by this report were erroneous. Hence, he demanded that members of the organisations sympathetic to the refugee cause, including those of the UCRC, should be inducted into the Advisory Board.⁷

On 2 January 1958, a conference of refugees organised by the Bankura District Committee of the UCRC was held at Basudebpur Camp No. 2 under Bishnupur PS in Bankura. Noted

speakers at the conference that was chaired by Pran Krishna Chakraborty included the UCRC leaders Hemnata Kumar Basu, Shasthidas Sarkar, and others. Chakraborty presented a resolution that was duly adopted at the conference. The resolution, among other things, paid homage to the recently deceased Satyapriya Banerjee, a popular leader of the organisation, and all others who had dedicated their lives for the welfare of refugees, and pledged to do justice to their commitment. In his speech, Ambika Chakrabarty stated that the resolution adopted at the conference would be implemented across West Bengal with proper leadership. He related an account of the poor condition of refugees living in camps. He alleged that the Congress government, which wanted to evade its responsibility regarding rehabilitation, was displaying an apathetic attitude towards the issue. To back his allegation, he referred to the facts that the rural colonies had not been included in the rehabilitation scheme designed only for urban colonies, and that the government was trying to shift a large section of the refugee population outside West Bengal by stopping the payment of cash-dole to them. To conclude his address, he appealed to the people of West Bengal, irrespective of caste, creed or political inclination, to extend their support to the refugee movement, and declared that refugees would continue opposing the move to relocate them outside West Bengal until the scene of rehabilitation was improved in the state.⁸

Pran Krishna Chakraborty, the president of the conference, also vividly criticised the rehabilitation policy of the state government as well as the Dankaranya and Rajasthan Projects of refugee rehabilitation. He also mentioned that a few inmates from Peardoba Refugee Camp in Bankura had informed him that the government had asked them to be mentally prepared for moving to the Saurashtra region. In his address, Chakraborty categorically stated that UCRC's object was to compel the government to thoroughly restructure its rehabilitation policy. Finally, he declared that if the government did not accept the resolution adopted at the UCRC's Cooper's Camp conference, refugees would kick out the former's rehabilitation policy.⁹

Soon after the UCRC was established on 12 September 1950, the organisation started a consistent movement through meetings, rallies and protest demonstrations with the aim of achieving proper rehabilitation for the East Pakistan refugees in West Bengal. The UCRC organised six public gatherings shortly after its birth in 1950. During the last few months of 1950, it held two conferences in September, one in October, and two others in December. In this manner, the UCRC consistently moved forward with its refugee movement and worked towards the consolidation of refugees under its banner. The table below provides a list of notable activities organised by the UCRC during 1950-1952:

Table – 5.1
Notable Activities of the UCRC in 1950-52

Date and agenda of the public meeting/conference	Venue and total audience	The leader who chaired/presided over the meeting	Other notable speakers
20.08.1950 Relief and rehabilitation in south Calcutta and call for unity to refugees.	Majerhat, 24 Parganas; 300 refugees (including 40 women).	Satyapriya Banerjee	Sisir Banerjee, Ambika Chakrabarty, Nakshatra Dutta.

30.09.1950 Condemnation of the atrocities of government officials at Dhubulia Camp.	Krishnanagar Town Hall, Hooghly; 600 refugees.	Karunamoy Mukherjee	Ambika Chakrabarty, Jyotish Joardar, Jibanlal Chatterjee, Satyapriya Banerjee.
10.09.1950 Rehabilitation of refugees in West Bengal.	Serampore Town Hall, Hooghly; 1,000 refugees.	Mohit Kumar Moitra	Satyapriya Banerjee, Ambika Chakrabarty, Panchu Nag.
23.10.1950; Rehabilitation of refugees, organised under the auspices of the Socialist Republican Party.	Shraddhananda Park, Calcutta; 700 refugees (including 10-12 young girls).	Dr. Mihir Mukherjee	Nikunja Behari, Dey, Jyotish Joardar, Jnan Dutta.
04.04.1951; Condemnation of the state government's move to evict refugees through the amended Eviction Bill.	Maidan, Calcutta; 2,000 refugees.	Satyapriya Banerjee	Jyotish Joardar, Jibanlal Chatterjee, Mahadev Bhattacharya.
28.03.1951; Appeal to the RCPR to merge with the UCRC, discussion on the Eviction Bill.	Maidan, Calcutta; 7,000 refugees (including 1,500 women).	Satyapriya Banerjee	Jyotish Joardar and others
18.02.1951; Protest against the proposed Eviction Act and declaration of various other demands, including rehabilitation of refugees in West Bengal.	Ochterlony Monument Maidan, Calcutta; 5,000 refugees (including girls).	Satyapriya Banerjee	Jyoti Basu, Jyotish Joardar, Chitta Bose.
24.08.1951; Condemnation of the coldness of the government towards refugees, and also of the Eviction Bill,	Indian Association Hall, Calcutta; 150 refugees.	Satyapriya Banerjee	Jibanlal Chatterjee and others.
02.12.1951; Criticism of the government for its failure to ensure rehabilitation for refugees.	Deshbandhu Market, Dum Dum, 24 Paraganas; about 1,000 refugee men and women.	Pran Krishna Chakraborty	Jibanlal Chatterjee, Ambika Chakrabarty.
25.12.1951; Criticism of the government's poor provision of food and clothes at refugee camps.	Hrishikesh Park, Calcutta; 400 refugees (including women and children).	Bijaykrishna Roy, and later, Prabhat Chakrabarty.	Amar Basu, Satyapriya Banerjee, Ganesh Ghosh.
27.01.1951; Criticism of the government's poor rehabilitation arrangements.	Park Circus Maidan, Calcutta; 500 refugees.	Satyapriya Banerjee	Manika Dasgupta, Jyotish Joardar.

07.09.1952; Demand of the regulirisation of all squatter colonies.	Bijoygarh School, Jadavpur, 24 Parganas; 5,000 refugees (including 1,000 women).	Satyapriya Banerjee	Jyotish Joardar, Indubaran Ganguly, Shailen Basu.
14.09.1952; Importance of the issue of rehabilitation of refugees.	Ochterlony Monument Maidan, Calcutta; 5,000 refugees (including 500 women).	Satyapriya Banerjee	Ambika Chakrabarty, Pran Krishna Chakraborty, Manoranjan Das.
06.11.1952; Criticism of the failure of the Congress government's	Bengal Bulb Factory Maidan, Jadavpur, 24 Parganas; 500 refugees (including 200 women and 6 children).	Satyapriya Banerjee	Ambika Chakrabarty, Jyotish Joardar, Manoranjan Das, Nurul Huda.
09.11.1952; Rehabilitation of refugees in West Bengal, and condemnation of the indifferent attitude of the state minister of relief and rehabilitation, Renuka Roy, towards refugees.	Shraddhananda Park, Calcutta.	Pran Krishna Chakraborty	Ambika Chakrabarty, Manoranjan Das, Ramkrishna Majumdar.
07.12.1952; Proper rehabilitation of refugees in West Bengal, revocation of the Eviction Bill, and enactment of a new bill on refugees.	Bandhab Nagar Colony, Dum Dum, 24 Parganas; 300 refugees (including women).	Pran Krishna Chakraborty	Ambika Chakrabarty, Jyotish Joardar, Anil Singha.

Source: I.B. Report, State Archives, Govt. of West Bengal.

The UCRC organised nine public meetings in 1953. Of these, four were presided over by Satyapriya Banerjee; while three of these public meetings were held at the Maidan in Calcutta, the other one was held at Regent Colony in Tollygunge, 24 Parganas. The venues of rest of the five public meetings were as follows: the railway ground at Cooper's Camp, Ranaghat; the Ajadagarh Maidan, Jadavpur; Netaji Colony in Belgharia; Howrah; and Nasra Colony in Ranaghat. These meetings were presided over, respectively, by Ramendra Narayan Khan, Shankar Nath Ganguly, Amar Majumdar, Kanailal Bhattacharya, and Umesh Chandra Das. On 13 August 1953, on the occasion of the third anniversary of the establishment of the UCRC, a conference of the organisation, presided over by Satyapriya Banerjee, took place at the Indian Association Hall in Calcutta. In the same year, the UCRC led two major rallies: while one was a march that covered the area between the Maidan and the West Bengal State Assembly, the other was a march from Sealdah station to the Writers' Buildings.¹⁰

In the following year, i.e. 1954, the UCRC organised and helped organising more than 10 large public meetings and gatherings of refugees. The details of the more important ones among these are listed below: a public meeting held at Bandhab Nagar Colony in Dum Dum

on 15 January; another public meeting presided over by Sudhir Kumar Basu and held at Bandhab Nagar Colony in Dum Dum on 19 March; a public meeting presided over by Ambika Chakrabarty and held at Kalitala in Mahesh, Hooghly; a couple of public meetings held at the Bapuji Nagar School ground in Tollygunge and the Netaji Nagar Colony Maidan in Tollygunge respectively on 16 May and 23 May, both presided over by Jibanlal Chatterjee; a public meeting presided over by Ambika Chakrabarty and held at Lake Camp No. 4 in Calcutta on 8 June; a public meeting presided over by Jibanlal Chatterjee and held at Subodh Mullick Square in Calcutta on 11 July; a public meeting presided over by Ambika Chakrabarty and held at New Alipore Refugee Camp on 18 July; the second annual conference of the UCRC held at the Netaji Nagar School ground on 20-21 August, the sessions of which were chaired, respectively, by Satyapriya Banerjee and Jibanlal Chatterjee; a public meeting presided over by Narendra Mukherjee and held at Prafulla Nagar Colony in Dum Dum; and a public meeting presided over by Pran Krishna Chakraborty and held at Subodh Mullick Square in Calcutta on 18 November.¹¹

In 1955, the UCRC organised 22 public meetings and gatherings. The table below shows the month-wise break-up of these meetings for the year 1955:¹²

Table – 3.2

Month	No. of public meetings
February	1
April	2
May	6
June	4
July	5
August	1
October	1
November	2

The UCRC organised six public meetings, one rally and one mass deputation in 1956. Most of these took place in January. Satyapriya Banerjee presided over three public meetings on 15 January, 17 January and 29 January held, respectively, at the Town Hall Maidan in Bangaon, 24 Parganas, Palla Camp No. 4 in Memari, Bardhaman and Ashoknagar in Habra, 24 Parganas. On 9 January, a public meeting presided over by Pran Krishna Chakraborty was held at Jagatpur Udwestu Bazar in Rajarhat. On 17 August, a public meeting presided over by Dinesh Dasgupta was held at the Maidan in Calcutta. Another public meeting presided over by Ambika Chakrabarty was held at the Ultadanga Maidan on 25 January. Apart from these public meetings, a deputation of the UCRC leaders submitted a memorandum containing demands pertaining to refugee rehabilitation at the Writers' Buildings. On the following day, a large public meeting took place at Subodh Mullick Square, at which the UCRC leadership

appealed to refugees to get united and join the refugee movement. After the conclusion of the meeting, a large rally, attended by about 2,000 refugees including 400 women, marched towards the residence of the state government's minister for refugee relief and rehabilitation located in Theatre Road.¹³

In 1957, the UCRC organised nine public meetings and one large rally. While a public meeting presided over by Prafulla Kumar Sen was held at Urban Colony in Habra, 24 Parganas on 13 January, another public meeting presided over by Satyapriya Banerjee was held at Subodh Mullick Square in Calcutta on 21 January. Two important public meetings were held in July: while the first one, presided over by Sachindra Nath Dutta, was held at Chandrapur Refugee Colony in Bagnan on 5 July, the second one, presided over by Kunjalal Dasgupta, was held at Tribeni in Mogra, Hooghly, on 20 July. On 24 August, a public meeting presided over by Pran Krishna Chakraborty was held at the Lake Pally Maidan in Tollygunge, another public meeting, presided over by Jibanlal Chatterjee, was held at Subodh Mullick Square in Calcutta on 21 October. On 29 November, a public meeting presided over by Ambika Chakrabarty was held at Dhubulia in Nadia. And during the last month of the year, a large public meeting presided over by Jibanlal Chatterjee was held at Subodh Mullick Square on 14 December. While groups of refugees from different refugee camps formed themselves into small rallies to reach the venue of the meeting, after the conclusion of the meeting, led by the UCRC, they marched towards the West Bengal State Assembly with the demand of proper rehabilitation in West Bengal. Apart from these activities, the UCRC convened a large rally of refugees, which commenced at Sealdah Station and moved towards the State Assembly. The rally was led by the UCRC leaders such as Jibanlal Chatterjee, Chitta Basu, and others.¹⁴

In the following year, 1958, the UCRC led and organised more than 15 small and large public meetings and conferences. A conference attended by about 1,000 refugees and chaired by Pran Krishna Chakraborty was held at Basudebpur Camp No. 2 in Bishnupur, Bankura, between 2 and 4 January. On the first day of February, a public meeting attended by about 500 refugees and presided over by Ambika Chakrabarty was held at Subodh Mullick Square in Calcutta. The very next day, that is, on 2 February, a public meeting, which was presided over by Ambika Chakrabarty, was held at the Senabagan Maidan in Khardaha, 24 Parganas. On 8 February, Ambika Chakrabarty presided over another meeting, which was attended by 500 refugees, at Dhubulia Natun Camp in Nadia. On 17 and 18 February, Subodh Bose Roy presided over a couple of public meetings organised by the UCRC at the Milangarh Girls' School ground in Tollygunge. During the next month, while a public meeting, presided over by Shanti Sarkar and attended by about 800 refugees, was held at Subodh Mullick Square on 9 March, another one presided over by Jibanlal Chatterjee was held at the same venue on 22 March. A fairly large public meeting presided over by Hemanta Kumar Basu and attended by about 2,500 refugees was held at the Ochterlony Monument Maidan in Calcutta on 7 April. After the meeting ended, the UCRC leadership led a large rally of refugees towards the Writers' Buildings. While a public meeting presided over by Nalini Guha was held at the Maidan on 8 April, another one presided over by Hemanta Basu was held at Subodh Mullick Square on the very next day. On the evening of 15 April, a public meeting presided over by Jibanlal Chatterjee and attended by about 400 refugees was held at the Maidan, and another

meeting presided over by Hemanta Basu was held at College Square in Calcutta on the very next day. At the end of this month, a public meeting, which was presided over by Nani Kar and attended by about 500 refugees, was held the Habra Sporting Association ground in Habra on 27 April. The UCRC leadership strongly criticised the refugee rehabilitation policy of the government and demanded a well-organised rehabilitation scheme for refugees at each of these public meetings. They also condemned the official move of stopping the payment cash-dole to the camp-dwelling refugees as well as police atrocities on them.¹⁵

During the late 1950s, the refugee movement in West Bengal took on a radical dimension. Refugees started staging civil disobedience programme and Satyagraha in various parts of the state to protest against the official decision of stopping the payment of cash-dole and highlight the demand of rehabilitation. Led by the UCRC, this civil disobedience movement of refugees spread like wildfire across the length and breadth of the state. On the one hand, the UCRC expressed strong protest against the official decision of relocating refugees outside West Bengal for rehabilitation, and on the other hand, it demanded economic rehabilitation of refugees, which, it claimed, the government could facilitate by acquiring land in the state. In short, the refugee movement led by the UCRC took a fresh turn in 1958-59.

Conclusion

While the UCRC was essentially formed around the demand of proper and systematic rehabilitation of the East Pakistan refugees in West Bengal, the focus of its demands shifted to keep pace with the changing times. During the 1950s — the decade of an intense refugee movement in West Bengal — the refugees from East Pakistan mainly demanded relief and shelter, and accordingly, the UCRC oriented its movement along the line of these demands. Thus, it mobilised its strength largely in two areas: in the struggle to establish squatter colonies, and to protest against the official measure of stopping the payment of cash-dole in refugee camps. While the UCRC has fought for the official recognition, or regularisation, of squatter colonies since the early 1950s, it also protested against every instance of the withholding of cash-dole and police atrocities in refugee camps. Moreover, during this decade the UCRC strongly opposed the government's decision of relocating refugees outside West Bengal, and advocated for their rehabilitation in the state through the development of industries. Thus, the demands of the UCRC during the 1950s largely focused on the regularisation of squatter colonies of all kinds and economic rehabilitation of refugees in West Bengal.

References:

1. Prafulla K. Chakraborti, *The Marginal Men* (Kalyani: Lumiere Books, 1990), 93-94.
2. I.B. Report, Govt. of W.B., Sub. Suhrid Mullick Chowdhury, File No. 327/41, Part-IV, Year 1941, 33.
3. IB. Report, Govt. of W.B., Sub. Ambika Chakrabarty, File No. 165z/24, Sl. No. 70, Part-V, Year 1924, 872 and 895.
4. *Ibid*, 897.
5. *Ibid*, 902.
6. IB. Report, Govt. of W.B., Sub. Ambika Chakrabarty, File No. 165z/24, Sl. No. 23, Part-1, Year 1924, 1690 and 1684.
7. *Ibid*, 1683.
8. I.B. Report, Govt. of W.B., Jyotish Joardar Files, West Bengal State Archives.

9. I.B. Report, Govt. of W.B., Jibanlal Chatterjee Files, File No. 1041/16.
10. *Ibid.*
11. *Ibid.*
12. *Ibid.*
13. *Ibid.*
14. *Swadhinata*, January 8, 1959.
15. *Swadhinata*, January 9, 1959.



Beyond the Rigidity of Structure: Analyzing Class and Gender Construct in Lawrence's *The Rainbow*

○ Dr. Tribhuwan Kumar¹

○ Dr. Anurag Ambasta²

Abstract

The aim of this study is to understand and investigate as to how social interactions are formed, and the way in which gender, race, and class impact social relationships. D.H. Lawrence, born amidst socio-political turmoil, strife, and unrest, was torn between the rigid values of the Victorian era and the bewildering concerns of his contemporary society. To balance the personal and sexual in *The Rainbow*, the novelist attempted to negotiate all of the social registers of class and gender that govern social relationships, particularly man-woman bonds, which serve as the novel's central themes in their various permutations and combinations of characters and situations. Lawrence developed his own poetic register in order to escape the confines of a socially defined universe, incorporating visions of rainbows, stars, and other similar objects in the process. Lawrence's research spanned not only social registers such as gender and class that influence social interactions, but also more specialised social issues such as psychology, which influences human mental matching, particularly between men and women. Through his writings, Lawrence wished to promote the idea of powerful and domineering women. While he lauded and admired their fortitude in some instances, he was outspoken in his condemnation of other countries' excessive brutality toward women.

Key words: Class, gender role, race, register, social relationships

1. Introduction

Among D. H. Lawrence's major novels, *The Rainbow* is the most difficult to discuss in terms of class, race, and gender because it deals with spirituality and religion. Class issues

1. Assistant Professor of English, College of Science and Humanities at Sulail, Prince Sattam Bin Abdulaziz University, Al Kharj - 11942, Saudi Arabia

ORCID iD: <https://orcid.org/0000-0001-7259-9364>; Email: t.kumar@psau.edu.sa

2. Assistant Professor and Co-ordinator, Departament of English, St Xavier's College of Management and Technology, Patna

Email: dr.anuragambasta@gmail.com/ anuragambasta@sxcpatna.edu.in

do not take centre stage as they do in *Sons and Lovers* or its sequel *Women in Love*. *The Rainbow* chronicles the Brangwen family's history, spanning three generations of interactions and making it more difficult to read. The characters like Lydia, Anna, and Ursula Brangwen are viragos as they are rebellious in their attitude. In the novel we come across a changing rainbow of human interactions, which particularly emphasizes on the evolution of male-female relationships, as well as the individual's connections to family and society at large. The issue of gender centres and dominates the story, however Lawrence's critique on social hierarchies and the complexities of human interactions also attracts the reader's attention. The early 20th century England was an urbanized industrial power and it marked a profound social upheaval. The rigid class structure, rooted in centuries of tradition, faced challenges as economic disparities widened, and new social movements emerged. Against this backdrop, Lawrence navigates the tensions and contradictions inherent in class relations, offering a new perspective that reflects the era's tumultuous changes.

A central aspect of Lawrence's exploration of class in *The Rainbow* is his depiction of characters from diverse socio-economic backgrounds. Through the Brangwen family and other protagonists, Lawrence presents a spectrum of class identities, ranging from the rural working-class to the bourgeois elite. Ursula, Tom, Anna, and Will Brangwen serve as focal points through which Lawrence examines the interplay between individual agency and social determinism. Their interactions with characters such as the wealthy Baron Skrebensky and the impoverished Lydia Lensky highlight the complexities of class dynamics, revealing tensions, dependencies, and aspirations that transcend mere economic status.

Lawrence employs setting and symbolism to underscore the significance of class in "The Rainbow." The juxtaposition of rural landscapes with urban environments mirrors the contrast between agrarian traditions and industrial capitalism, each representing distinct class identities and values. Moreover, symbols such as the rainbow itself carry multiple layers of meaning, symbolizing not only natural beauty but also the diversity and interconnectedness of human experience across class divides. By weaving these elements into his narrative, Lawrence invites readers to reflect on the fluidity and permeability of class boundaries, challenging conventional notions of social stratification.

Women, in the novel, are more ambitious than men; they no longer relied on their husbands. They have established a centre of existence apart from the farm house, the farm, and the meadow. The dynamics of gender is evident in the Tom-Lydia relationship. The man is being essentially other than the woman and this is established in the first generation of the Brangwens. At one instance when Lydia is suffering from labour-pains, she is as different from Tom and as remote as she will ever be. They respond to one another but their response is not personal, Tom is keenly aware that she is "other than himself" and Lydia knows him as a representative of the male gender rather than a unique individual. In viewing Tom through the lens of masculinity, Lydia reduces him to a stereotype, devoid of personal significance or complexity. This depersonalization reflects broader societal attitudes towards gender roles and power dynamics, wherein men are often objectified or commodified as symbols of patriarchal authority. However, Lydia's perception of Tom as a generic "man" also hints at her own internalized biases and insecurities, revealing the ways in which social conditioning shapes interpersonal relationships and self-perception.

Tom's perception of Lydia as "other than himself" underscores the inherent alienation

and estrangement that characterizes their relationship. Despite their shared humanity, Tom is acutely aware of the gulf that separates them, whether it be social class, cultural background, or personal experiences. This awareness breeds a sense of longing and fascination, as Tom grapples with the enigma of Lydia's otherness. Her perceived indifference towards him further exacerbates his internal conflict, oscillating between torment and tranquility. This paradoxical emotional response reflects Tom's profound ambivalence towards Lydia, oscillating between desire for connection and acceptance of their irreconcilable differences.

1.1 Research Objectives

Studies on the role of class and gender have tended to support the notion that significant social organizations legitimize the men-women relationship in terms of class consciousness and sexuality, respectively. In D.H. Lawrence's novel *The Rainbow*, one of the male heroes defies social conventions that promote stereotypical masculine norms, and this is depicted by one of the male heroes. In this study, we try and deconstruct the roles of class and gender in D H Lawrence's novel *The Rainbow*, which defies conventional assumptions about man-woman relationships during the Industrial Revolutionary Era in the United Kingdom.

2. Literature Reviews

Lawrence's principal preoccupation throughout his work is the interaction between men and women, which necessitates an examination of Lawrence's novel through the eyes of one of the male protagonists and his relationship with his wife. Lawrence is especially interested in the characters' social status and the relationship between the opposing genders. Reviewers have been intrigued by the male-female relationships in D. H. Lawrence's corpus. Academics from all over the world have studied a variety of class and gender qualities in order to maintain conjugal bonds and social harmony.

De Beauvoir (1953) depicted *femininity* as a gender in historically constructed social frameworks in her book *Femininity* (1953). She demonstrates how patriarchal structures' female members were formed psychoanalytically in the same way as other members of the structure. Gender is the well-developed concept on the face of the earth. There are a variety of ways in which it can be used to demonstrate gender norms, gender inequities, and bigotry towards women. Another set of social factors, including class, ethnicity, ethnic origin, generation, and disability, is intimately linked to the concept of gender. (Kumar, 2020, 2021; Kumar, 2017).

Lawrence (1984) maintains the following quote from F. R. Leavis' article in his book *Thoughts, Words, and Creativity*: "Man or woman, each is flow, a flowing life. And without one another we can't flow, just as a river cannot flow without bank. A woman is one bank of a river of life, and the world is another, without those two sources, my life would be a marsh. It is the relationship to a woman and to my fellow men which make me myself a river of my life". (p. 122). Lawrence critic Daleski (1965) points out that "the dialectical model that Lawrence uses as his construct for the world is based on Lawrence's interpretation of masculine and feminine elements and that lithe male-female opposition is not merely an instance of a dual reality but its underlying principle" (p. 3).

Wetherell and Edley (1999) emphasized Lawrence's masculine perspectives in *The Rainbow*. They state that, "one of the most successful ways of being hegemonic, or being a 'man' could be to exhibit one's detachment from the dominant form of masculinity as a way

of supporting gender equality”(p. 351).

According to Lawrence, the partners’ conscious desire for dominance will confine them to a life of compromise, internal isolation, and alienation. Nivan (1978) states that “this enthrallment of the two sexes, man’s soul to woman, woman’s body to man, marks the destruction of the primeval admixture from which they irrevocably came” (pp. 68-69). Gender role and sexuality hold sway in D H Lawrence’s *The Rainbow*. In addition to this immediate and empathic understanding, Laurentian’s perceptions of social class distinctions and consciousness goes far beyond this. To depict with equal authority and conviction states of mind and being, the mysterious processes of the human spirit, and to do so in a manner that the reader may be unaware of or fail to recognise until they are encountered in Lawrence’s fiction is the goal. For the purpose of introducing his concept of social reform, Lawrence employs a binary storytelling technique. Pre-war England’s class system is highlighted in the first stage, as is the subsequent societal malaise, while the second stage celebrates a new class consciousness that recognizes the importance of breaking long-held taboos surrounding sex and the body in the second stage.

3. Methodology

The current study examines the relationship between class and gender in male–female relationships in order to achieve a more equitable relationship with each partner. The danger posed by the desire for knowledge of the Other, as well as the danger posed by closeness that seeks to breach the essence of self, are central to this issue’s consideration. It examines three significant heterosexual relationships in Lawrence’s *The Rainbow* (that of Tom and Lydia, Will and Anna, and Skrebensky and Ursula). Each couple strives for a healthy level of intimacy, which is difficult to achieve because the desire for an intimate relationship involves risks to an individual’s uniqueness and integrity. The critical assessment in this study is predicated on the belief that males must disassociate from dominant forms of masculinity in order to maintain gender equality. Relevant excerpts from the novel are highlighted to demonstrate how the novel’s dominant depictions of class and sexuality are used to ensure the long-term viability.

4. Analysis and Discussion

In 1915, D. H. Lawrence’s second novel, *The Rainbow*, was published in the United Kingdom. From *The White Peacock* (1911) to *Lady Chatterley’s Lover* (1928), Lawrence’s primary focus in this novel, as well as in all of his previous works, has been on the crucial topic of discovering the foundations of an ideal man-woman relation. He repeatedly confesses that “a man to be a man, it takes a woman. And for a woman to be a woman, it takes a man” (Lawrence, 1984, p. 177).

Lawrence was much interested in examining the suffocating Victorian gender and class traditions, as well as their potential consequences to self-development. This thesis argues that the book pursues a social reform agenda based on a re-evaluation of England’s class system in response to the cultural disillusionment that followed World War I. As a result of the presence of sex preferences, the class role is delimited. Lawrence deconstructs prewar class consciousness and replaces it with a more vivid awareness informed by his own class markers. Lawrence employs a binary storytelling technique to introduce his concept of social reform. The first stage of this process focuses on pre-war England’s class system, emphasizing

the subsequent societal malaise, while the second stage celebrates a new class consciousness that recognizes the importance of breaking long-held taboos surrounding sex and body.

The novel raises a number of questions about the meaning of the text, the narrative styles used, and the concept of postwar English society. Separation between the various classes of society was considered to be a characteristic element of the natural order of things during the pre-war period. The supremacy of one social class over another was maintained through the use of force, money, and education to keep the distinction between them. A significant contribution to the development of a proper narrative voice was made by the reconstruction of British society in the aftermath of World War I. Materialism, industrialization, and modernism have all served to exacerbate the ego's alienation from the rest of the universe. The ego is a wanderer who must seek to establish a distinct way of life for itself. Individual relationships to conventions of any kind deteriorate in the absence of a compelling social or cultural goal to which they are committed.

The Rainbow places a greater emphasis on gender than it does on class. Lawrence (1936) establishes a categorical distinction between masculine and feminine principles. "...the Male, the love, the spirit, the mind, the consciousness... the Female, the Law, the soul, the senses, the Feelings" (p. 121).

The Rainbow makes a clear distinction between male and female interests in its illustrations. However, while the men live full and charged lives in intimate relationship with the natural world of the earth, heaven, and animals, the women look beyond, determined that even if they are unable to achieve it themselves, their children will. Those values of faith, love, and morals were embodied in the woman who represented that lifestyle. In line with Lawrence's own gender conceptions, as demonstrated in *Love/Law*, which emphasizes the man-woman divide, this is a reasonable conclusion. Men are associated with love, whereas females are associated with law, creating a stark contrast between the mind and consciousness (love) and the body and emotions (law), in accordance with Lawrence's theory of gender.

In the case of all three generations of the Brangwen spouses, the inherent dualism in every relationship is incorporated. Lawrence, on the other hand, emphasised the concept of a star-like equilibrium, a two-in-one condition in which the sexes are balanced. Lawrence does this through the usage of the signifier 'rainbow.' Lawrence uses a rainbow as one of many symbols to illustrate his sense of unity in a contradictory reality.

Lawrence emphasized the oneness of the body and soul in all relationships. As a result of this, he encourages marriage. In Lawrence's literature, married or unmarried powerful men and women must fight one other before they may have a romance. Duane Edwards' book *The Rainbow, A Search for New Life*, elucidates this topic (Edwards, 1990; p. 48). It was also claimed that when one spouse tries to dominate the other, the relationship will fail. Dominance may be obvious in the early years of the partnership as a way to maintain their distinctiveness. Conflict will arise if both the man and the woman refuse to submit or relinquish their will, and they will be unable to express the life that is within them.

When one examines the story of Tom and Lydia, one discovers that both relinquishes their independence and eventually submits. As a result, they all enter the additional area through the same doorway. Lawrence was a staunch opponent of patriarchy's predetermined notions. Lawrence emphasized that each partner must recognize that the other is apart from them and that they cannot be known in the mind. Also, one must adjust to the wrath of the

other as much as his own. It's worth noting that whether Tom becomes upset or Lydia attacks him "like a tiger," they both realize that antagonism is a part of human nature. And the tension between them, as well as their will to fight for the portal to another realm, is palpable. Lawrence's fiction depicts even the most powerful men yielding or submitting to their lovers without feeling degraded. Despite the fact that Tom recognizes his need for Lydia, he does not feel diminished. He exhibits his power by being unconcerned about her prior life before meeting him and the fact that she is still apart from him. Tom is a man who recognizes the need for companionship.

The partnership between Tom and Lydia is not an example of a perfect man-woman relationship; rather, it is an illustration of a happy relationship in which neither husband nor wife attempts to mould the other. Lydia inhabits her own universe and possesses a strong sense of self. Despite how unpleasant this is for Tom, he does not convert her into his ideal of what a woman should be in order to have the privilege of mentally knowing her and thus exerting some control over the relationship. While Tom appears to be the more adaptable of the two, Lydia is equally committed to the relationship succeeding. She, like Tom, suffers and feels insecure when she meets someone of the opposite sex. However, she must overcome the trauma of her failed first marriage.

Lydia's first marriage demonstrates the female power equations in stark relief. Lydia married an extremely intelligent man when she was a young woman and agreed to serve him. She was a devoted wife who looked after him and nursed him during his final months. On the other hand, she experienced neither sorrow nor grief upon his death. She retreated from life and her traumatic marriage. After a while, she reasserts her former self, insisting that things remain the same as when she was younger. As with Tom, this woman was helpless and in desperate need of assistance.

The class consciousness is an important issue in the contemporary literature (Kumar, 2012). It is very much apparent in Lydia-Tom relationship. However the sex-relationship made her to attach each other. Lydia meets her soul mate in Tom, who, despite his near-inarticulacy and social inferiority, is exactly the man Lydia needs due to his strong physical attraction to her. Tom becomes a proponent of marriage following his daughter Anna's wedding, claiming that a married couple makes one Angel. Despite his advocacy for marriage as a sacred institution, he does not find complete fulfilment in his marital life, despite his apparent contentment. Lydia is also caught in a bind; she desires to fight Tom while also desiring to relinquish herself to him. They are both, however, receptive to discovering the otherness of life and, consequently, to discovering themselves through their companions.

Lawrence claims that even though Lydia and Tom were strangers to each other, however "a power greater than their individual selves kept them together at all times," according to Pinion (1978; p151). Both Tom and Lydia come from different countries and social classes, which may explain their on-again, off-again hostility. They occasionally exclude one another from their lives. When Tom is frustrated, for instance, he withdraws from his family, whereas Lydia withdraws within. They become estranged; "She did not feel she had married him," she recalls, while he perceives "a gap, a space opening before him." Lydia begins their relationship by saying, "To you, I am nothing – it's like cattle." This explains the couple's desire to ascend to a celestial level through love. They accept the entirety of the marital experience, including the incredible moments and passion, as well as the worries, frustrations,

and hostility that arise. Lawrence uses the terms baptism, another life, transfiguration, and glorification to describe their sexual connection. This emphasizes the couple's individuality while also highlighting their relationship.

"The relation is more or less satisfying for both the husband and the wife have surety. Inwardly vital and confident, they are not overwhelmed by external factors like class, race and so on. They accept and come to terms with every contrary emotion like love, aggression, body and soul and refuse to live only for social status, physical love and warmth. They gain a special identity that makes them go beyond the social levels of class, race and gender and surety does not find it difficult to connect with a socially superior woman, '... To be sure, if Tom had not met Lydia, he might never have known satisfaction with a woman'" (Mudrick, 1961; p. 124).

The conflict between Will and Anna is more complicated than the one between Tom and Lydia. They are still at odds with one another. Their relationship is unsatisfactory because they refuse to acknowledge and then struggle with underlying emotions. They engage in what Lawrence refers to as a "unknown battle," which is "ferocious and bitter." They behave as if their lives are at stake due to a lack of confidence. They fight with such ferocity that no resolution or peace is possible until one is victorious and the other is defeated.

Despite the fact that Anna and Will are from the same social class, their attempts to have the perfect relationship fail due to their desire to suffocate one another. Each is absorbed in attempting to expose the other's flaws. They are unaware of each other's distinctions. This is critical because they will be staying in their own new home during their courtship and honeymoon. They even lock the door and close the blinds. As a result, they're "as cut off from the rest of the world as if the two of them were buried like a seed in the dark." For a time, they believe they will remain unharmed and uninvolved in interpersonal relationships.

To quote F. R. Leavis (1964), Anna's naked dance conveys the feeling that she is completely dependent upon the man she loves. Throughout his depiction of Anna's dance, he depicts her as the "aggressor" in the relationship and, more specifically, as the target of an attack. When viewed through the male-female lens, Anna represents a woman asserting her right to singleness and self-separation. She takes pleasure in her female dependence, as opposed to her female control, which she finds frustrating. As a means of demonstrating her independence from Will, Anna performs a naked dance, which Will does not appreciate. For him, Anna's "separateness" is a constant source of deprivation; if he cannot unite with her, he feels that he has been "burned alive," "consumed," and "obliterated." As a result, he has had the experiences of being "burned alive," "consuming," and "obliterated." "If she were taken away he would collapse as a house from which the central pillar is removed" (Lawrence, 1915; 155).

Both Anna and Will develop alternate modes of expression, and their physical relationship is intense. They engage in a sexual encounter that is pleasurable as well as spiritual in nature. D. H. Lawrence is attempting to convey the idea that any relationship between a man and a woman is about more than sexual fulfilment. Lawrence emphasised and hammered home the point that each individual must retain their uniqueness while remaining connected to others.

Ursula is a clear continuation of the Brangwen lineage, but more distinguished, more individual, and more demanding than the previous generation females. Graham Hough claims that

“From her wayward, independent childhood it is evident that her satisfactions will not be easy: that she will not find her fulfillment as naturally and as near at home as her elders”. (Hough, 1956; p. 66).

Ursula embodies a new generation of powerful women. She defies every aspect of her current situation. We discover her on the receiving end, incapable of absorbing knowledge from her grandparents. She needs to let go of Skrebensky and traditional love. She appears to be unable to grasp the present moment. Ursula commits a series of errors when she rejects her father, mother, and lover, and it is through these errors that she discovers what she rejects.

She attempts to gain an advantage in her relationship with Skrebensky and thus severs ties with him. Marriage and family life, in Ursula’s opinion, are chaotic. Ursula is immediately disturbed by her own family’s commotion. As a result, Ursula declines Anton Schofield’s proposal, as marriage with Anton entails having children, and Ursula is clearly uneasy with the responsibility of having children.

Ursula, unlike Anna, is unable to accept being a married woman who stays at home. Anna, too, is eccentric at times; she revels in enormous bodily pleasures and is reliant on others, particularly her children, for survival. Ursula is astute enough to recognise that marriage is not always satisfying, and in her subsequent novel, *Women in Love*, she marries Birkin, ceding some of her power and personality in the process. Ursula recognizes that those who marry for traditional reasons impose limitations on themselves and are consequently unhappy.

Ursula is depicted as a modern woman who appears to be opposed to marriage in the novel *The Rainbow*. She was outspoken in her opposition to what marriage has evolved into in the modern world: a physical relationship as well as a method of raising a family, and she was right to do so. It occurs to her that there are alternatives to being a wife and mother. Skrebensky is the subject of her affections, and she has a brief liaison with her mistress, who is twenty-eight years old, before enrolling in college to pursue a degree in education. She appears to be the world’s first professional woman.

5. Conclusion

Lawrence’s *The Rainbow* provides a glimpse into his gendered discourse discussions with three generations of the Brangwen family. Lawrence delves deeply into each family, emphasising the male-female gender dynamics. He is never consistent in his views on men and women. It varies only between texts over time, but almost instantaneously within a single text.

The Lawrence concept of polarity is asserted by Carol Dix (1980). He believes that all interpersonal connections contain both negative and positive aspects. The man-woman relationship, according to Lawrence, is a double reconciliation of opposites. Lawrence’s *The Rainbow* depicts women fighting tooth and nail to maintain their standing, while males respond ferociously. We recognise that the male desires to be in control of the female. Lawrence’s male and female characters defy conventional gender stereotypes. The essay “Cocksure Women and Hensure Men” by Lawrence (1971) exemplifies this. Men and women must not only come together as polar opposites, but also reconcile internal conflicting forces. Lawrence’s *The Rainbow* depicts women as more than passive recipients of pleasure; they are also sexual agents. They, not the guys, are the ones who take action. The Brangwen ladies, who are constantly looking outward in *The Rainbow*, are the ones who seize control

of everything sexual, threatening to rule, dominate, and exploit women. Thanks to her Tom, Lydia is the first woman to tell a man how he should treat her.

Reference

- Daleski, H. M. (1965). *The Forked Flame*. Evanston: Northwestern University Press.
- De Beauvoir, S. (1953). *The second sex*. London: Penguin.
- Dix, C. (1980). *D.H. Lawrence and Women*. Rourman and Littlefield.
- Edwards, D. (1990). *The Rainbow. A Search for New Life*. Boston: G. K. Hall & Co.
- Ghazel, A. (2014). Class consciousness in D H Lawrence's Lady Chatterley's Lover. *International Journal of Humanities and Cultural Studies*, 1 (3). Retrieved from <https://www.ijhcs.com/index.php/ijhcs/article/view/46>
- Hough, G. (1956). *The Dark Sun: A Study of D.H.Lawrence*. England: Duckworth.
- Kumar, M. (2017). A Critical Study of Women Subjugation and Resistance in Sashi Deshpande's Small Remedies. *Ars Artium: An International Peer Reviewed-cum-Refereed Research Journal of Humanities and Social Sciences*, Vol. 5. Pp. 28-33.
- Kumar, M. (2012). Class, Culture, and Language: A Study on. Mahesh Dattani's Plays. *International Journal on Multicultural Literature*, Vol. 2.2. Pp. 122-129.
- Kumar, T. (2020). Representation of victorian society in the poetry of Mary Howitt. *Utopia y Praxis Latinoamericana*. 25 (12), 215-221. DOI: <http://doi.org/10.5281/zenodo.4280128>.
- Kumar, T. (2021). The culture of patriarchy, gender bias, and class discrimination in Mahesh Dattani's Tara. *Linguistics and Culture Review*, 5 (S1), 60 - 69. <https://doi.org/10.37028/lingcure.v5nS1.1314>
- Lawrence, D. H. (1984). *The rainbow*. London: Macmillan Education limited.
- Lawrence, D.H. (1915). *The Rainbow*. England:: Penguin Books Ltd.
- Lawrence, D.H. (1936). Study of Thomas Hardy and other essays" in *Phoenix: The Posthumous Papers of D. H. Lawrence*. Ed. McDonald. Edward. London: Heinemann Ltd.
- Lawrence, D.H. (1971). *Hensure Men and Cocksure Women. A Selection from Phoenix*. England: Penguin Books Ltd.
- Leavis, F. R. (1976). *Thought, Words and Creativity*. London: Chatto & Windus.
- Leavis, F.R. (1964). *D. H. Lawrence/ Novelist, "Women in Love"*. Middlesex: Penguin Books Ltd.
- Mudrick, M. (1961). The originality of the Rainbow. *A D. H. Lawrence Miscellany*. London: Heinemann.
- Niven, A. (1978). D. H. Lawrence: The novels. Cambridge: Cambridge University.
- Pinion, F.B. (1978). *A D. H. Companion: Life, Thought, and Works*. London: The Macmillan Press Ltd.
- Sadeq, A. E. (2016). A study of D. H. Lawrence's experimental discourse in *the Rainbow*. *US-China foreign language*, November 2016, Vol. 14, No. 11, 795-803 doi:10.17265/1539-8080/2016.11.008
- Wetherell, M., & Edley, N. (1999). Negotiating hegemonic masculinity: Imaginary positions and psycho-discursive practices. *Feminism & Psychology*, 9(3), 335-356.



Unveiling Feminist approach of Vijay Dan Detha

○ Mrs. Pragati Trivedi¹

Abstract

This research paper endeavors to explore the nuanced feminist narratives woven into the fabric of Vijay Dan Detha's stories, offering a comprehensive analysis of the intersection between feminism and Rajasthani folklore. Detha, a celebrated figure in Indian literature, has artfully crafted narratives that go beyond the mere representation of female characters, delving into the complexities of their agency, challenges, and the redefinition of gender roles. Through an in-depth examination of select stories, this paper seeks to unveil the multifaceted layers of feminist discourse embedded in Detha's storytelling, shedding light on how these narratives challenge societal norms and contribute to a broader understanding of gender dynamics in literature. The study aims to provide valuable insights into the evolution of feminist thought within the cultural context of Rajasthan, emphasizing the enduring relevance of Detha's work in contemporary discussions on gender and storytelling.

Key Words: *Feminism, Rajasthan, Folklore, Vijay Dan Detha, Literature, Culture.*

In the realm of Indian literature, the narrative tapestry often reflects the diverse cultural nuances and societal intricacies of the subcontinent. Among the literary luminaries who have intricately woven tales deeply rooted in regional folklore, Vijay Dan Detha stands out as a remarkable storyteller. His narratives not only encapsulate the rich traditions of Rajasthan but also, notably, offer a profound exploration of gender dynamics. This research paper embarks on a journey into the world of Vijay Dan Detha's stories, seeking to unveil the feminist narratives intricately embedded within them.

Vijay Dan Detha (1926–2013) was a prominent Indian writer and folklorist renowned for his significant contributions to Rajasthani literature. Born in the village of Borunda in Rajasthan, Detha grew up immersed in the rich cultural tapestry of the region. He became a key figure in contemporary Indian literature, particularly for his efforts in preserving and

1. *PhD Research Scholar-English Literature, V.S.S.D.P.G. College Kanpur, C.S.J.M. University, Kanpur.* Email:- pragati12trivedi@gmail.com

popularizing Rajasthani folklore through his engaging storytelling. Detha began his literary journey by writing poetry but later found his true calling as a storyteller. His writing style was deeply rooted in the traditions of oral storytelling prevalent in Rajasthan. Detha's most celebrated works are his collections of short stories that draw extensively from Rajasthani folklore. His narratives are often infused with elements of magic realism, wit, and a deep understanding of the cultural and social nuances of Rajasthan. Detha's stories often challenged societal norms and stereotypes. Through his characters, he explored themes of caste, gender, and human relationships, pushing the boundaries of traditional Rajasthani storytelling. Known for his skillful use of the Rajasthani language, Detha brought the vibrancy and authenticity of regional culture to his stories. His narratives were not only entertaining but also served as a means to preserve and celebrate the linguistic and cultural heritage of Rajasthan. In addition to his creative works, Detha made significant contributions as an academic. His academic insights into folklore and literature enriched the understanding of Rajasthani cultural traditions. Vijay Dan Detha received numerous awards for his literary achievements, including the Sahitya Akademi Award, which is one of the highest literary honors in India. His recognition extended beyond regional borders, establishing him as a noteworthy literary figure on the national stage. Detha's legacy endures through his vast body of work that continues to captivate readers, researchers, and enthusiasts of Rajasthani literature. His stories have been translated into various languages, broadening their reach and impact.

Vijay Dan Detha's storytelling was a bridge between the traditional and the contemporary, embodying the essence of Rajasthani culture while addressing universal themes. His narratives not only entertained but also served as a significant cultural archive, preserving the folklore and traditions of Rajasthan for generations to come. Vijay Dan Detha, a prominent figure in Rajasthani literature, has left an indelible mark with his vivid storytelling that draws inspiration from the cultural tapestry of the region. Beyond the colorful depictions of folklore and tradition, a closer examination reveals a deliberate exploration of feminist themes. This paper aims to delve into the undercurrents of feminism present in Detha's narratives, shedding light on how his stories serve as more than just windows into Rajasthan's past; they become mirrors reflecting the evolving roles and aspirations of women in a dynamic cultural landscape.

The primary objective of this research is to dissect the feminist narratives concealed within Vijay Dan Detha's stories. By scrutinizing the representation of female characters, the portrayal of gender roles, and the challenges faced by women in his narratives, we aim to unravel the layers of feminist discourse present in Detha's literary works. Additionally, this study seeks to analyze how these narratives intersect with and challenge traditional folklore, contributing to a broader understanding of the complex relationship between feminism and cultural storytelling. This research operates within the theoretical framework that literature, especially folklore, serves as a powerful medium to express and shape societal values. The intersection of feminism and folklore in Detha's stories becomes a lens through which we can observe the negotiation between tradition and progressive thought. By unveiling the feminist narratives in his stories, we aim to contribute to the broader discourse on gender dynamics in literature and emphasize the significance of regional voices in shaping the narrative landscape of feminism in India.

Vijay Dan Detha's stories exhibit a distinctive feminist approach, reflecting a nuanced

understanding of gender dynamics within the cultural and social context of Rajasthan. Through his narratives, Detha engages with feminist themes, challenges traditional gender roles, and presents complex portrayals of women, infusing his storytelling with a progressive and critical perspective. Vijay Dan Detha's approach to feminism in his stories is characterized by a nuanced exploration of gender dynamics within the cultural context of Rajasthan. While grounded in the traditional folklore of the region, Detha's narratives often subvert stereotypes and challenge established norms, giving voice to the experiences and aspirations of women. Here are key aspects of the feminist approach in Vijay Dan Detha's stories:

1. Representation of Strong Female Characters:

Detha's stories often feature strong and resilient female protagonists who navigate societal expectations and challenges. These characters break away from traditional stereotypes, showcasing agency, independence, and the ability to shape their destinies. Detha's female characters frequently exhibit agency and resilience, challenging the traditional roles assigned to them. Whether defying societal expectations or overcoming challenges, these characters emerge as agents of change within their communities.

2. Challenge to Gender Norms:

Detha's narratives confront and challenge entrenched gender norms prevalent in Rajasthani society. He uses his stories as a platform to question traditional roles assigned to women, advocating for a more equitable and inclusive understanding of gender. Detha redefines the concepts of femininity and masculinity in his narratives. Through his characters, he challenges rigid gender roles, presenting a more fluid and inclusive understanding of gender identity. This contributes to a broader discourse on breaking free from the constraints of societal expectations.

3. Agency and Empowerment:

The female characters in Detha's stories are not passive recipients of their circumstances. Instead, they exhibit agency and empowerment, making choices that defy societal expectations. This emphasis on agency aligns with feminist ideals, portraying women as active participants in their own narratives.

4. Subversion of Stereotypes:

Detha subverts conventional gender stereotypes in his storytelling. He goes beyond the typical portrayals of women as passive and submissive, presenting characters who challenge and overturn these stereotypes. This subversion contributes to a more nuanced and diverse representation of women in literature. Detha deliberately disrupts conventional gender stereotypes prevalent in Rajasthani folklore. His stories feature women who break away from traditional molds, engaging in occupations and activities traditionally reserved for men. This subversion serves as a powerful commentary on the limitations imposed on women by societal expectations.

5. Exploration of Feminine Subjectivities:

Detha delves into the inner lives and subjectivities of his female characters, providing readers with a window into their thoughts, desires, and struggles. This exploration of feminine subjectivities adds depth and complexity to the portrayal of women in his stories. Detha does not shy away from depicting the challenges faced by women in his narratives. Whether addressing issues of gender discrimination, restrictive societal norms, or the struggle for

autonomy, his stories shed light on the multifaceted aspects of women's lives in Rajasthan.

6. Intersectionality:

Detha's feminist approach is often intersectional, addressing not only gender but also the intersections of caste, class, and other social factors. This intersectional lens allows for a more comprehensive understanding of the challenges faced by women in diverse social contexts.

7. Reinterpretation of Folkloric Archetypes:

Drawing from Rajasthani folklore, Detha reinterprets traditional archetypes to challenge and transform gender narratives. He uses familiar cultural elements to subvert expectations and create narratives that reflect a more inclusive and egalitarian worldview.

8. Critique of Patriarchal Structures:

Detha's stories serve as a platform for critiquing patriarchal structures and norms that limit women's opportunities and autonomy. Through his narratives, he highlights the need for societal change and challenges the status quo.

9. Cultural Critique:

Detha's stories serve as a platform for critiquing cultural practices that perpetuate gender inequality. Through his narratives, he addresses issues such as child marriage, dowry, and social hierarchies, offering a feminist lens through which readers can analyze and question prevailing cultural norms.

10. Oral Tradition and Storytelling Techniques:

Drawing on the rich oral storytelling traditions of Rajasthan, Detha infuses his narratives with a distinctive style. This storytelling technique not only adds cultural authenticity but also serves to amplify the voices of women within the narrative, emphasizing their experiences and perspectives.

11. Mythical Reinterpretations:

Detha creatively reinterprets mythical elements within his stories to challenge established norms and offer alternative narratives. This approach allows him to infuse feminist themes into traditional tales, contributing to the reshaping of cultural narratives.

Vijay Dan Detha's feminist approach in his stories is characterized by the portrayal of strong and empowered female characters, the subversion of traditional gender norms, and a commitment to challenging patriarchal structures. His narratives contribute to a more inclusive and diverse representation of women in literature while engaging with the complexities of gender relations within the cultural landscape of Rajasthan. As we embark on this exploration of Vijay Dan Detha's literary realm, we anticipate discovering the threads of feminist thought intricately woven into the cultural fabric of his stories, each thread telling a unique tale of agency, resilience, and the evolving roles of women in Rajasthan. Vijay Dan Detha's feminist approach in his stories transcends the boundaries of regional storytelling. Through his narratives, he weaves a tapestry that celebrates the strength, resilience, and agency of women while simultaneously challenging societal norms. By doing so, Detha contributes to a broader discourse on feminism within the Indian literary landscape, leaving an indelible mark on the portrayal of gender dynamics in Rajasthani literature. In the exploration of feminism within the stories of Vijay Dan Detha, it becomes evident that his narrative tapestry goes beyond the

conventional boundaries of Rajasthani folklore, transcending time and cultural constraints to offer a nuanced and progressive perspective on gender dynamics. The feminist approach embedded in Detha's stories serves as a powerful testament to his literary craftsmanship and his commitment to challenging societal norms through storytelling.

Detha's portrayal of female characters is characterized by a deliberate effort to grant them agency, resilience, and a voice that echoes beyond the confines of tradition. These characters defy stereotypes, challenging the rigid roles assigned to women in traditional Rajasthani narratives. Through their actions, Detha emphasizes the strength and autonomy of women, portraying them as architects of their own destinies. The subversion of gender norms within Detha's stories is a notable aspect of his feminist approach. He adeptly deconstructs established stereotypes, allowing his characters to engage in occupations, activities, and relationships that defy traditional expectations. This deliberate subversion serves as a catalyst for challenging societal perceptions and broadening the scope of gender roles in Rajasthani literature.

Detha's exploration of women's challenges in his narratives further reinforces the feminist undertones in his storytelling. Whether addressing issues of discrimination, societal constraints, or the pursuit of autonomy, his stories become a lens through which the complexities of women's lives in Rajasthan are illuminated. By shedding light on these challenges, Detha contributes to a broader conversation about gender equality and social justice. The redefined notions of femininity and masculinity within Detha's stories challenge the binary constraints of gender identity. His narratives present a more fluid and inclusive understanding of gender, emphasizing the diversity of human experiences beyond societal expectations. This redefinition serves as a subtle yet powerful commentary on the need for a more inclusive and equitable society. Through his use of oral tradition and storytelling techniques, Detha not only preserves the cultural authenticity of Rajasthani folklore but also amplifies the voices of women within the narrative. The oral tradition, deeply rooted in the cultural fabric of Rajasthan, becomes a vessel through which feminist perspectives are transmitted, enriching the cultural heritage and challenging inherited norms.

In conclusion, Vijay Dan Detha's stories stand as a testament to the transformative power of literature. His feminist approach not only challenges the status quo but also contributes to the ongoing discourse on gender equality, cultural preservation, and social justice. Through the lens of his narratives, the rich cultural tapestry of Rajasthan comes alive, with each story unveiling a feminist narrative that transcends borders and resonates with readers across time and space. In the realm of Rajasthani literature, Vijay Dan Detha's stories become not just tales of folklore but beacons of feminist thought, inviting readers to navigate the intricate landscape of tradition and progress. Detha's feminist approach extends to his creative reinterpretation of mythical elements within his stories. By infusing feminist themes into traditional tales, he transforms cultural narratives, contributing to the reshaping of collective consciousness. These mythical reinterpretations become vehicles for challenging and evolving cultural norms, offering alternative narratives that resonate with the changing dynamics of contemporary society.

References

- Bakhtin, M. M. (1981). *The Dialogic Imagination: Four Essays* by M.M. Bakhtin. (C. Emerson

& M. Holquist, Trans.). University of Texas Press.

- Chakravorty, G. C. (1988). In *Other Worlds: Essays in Cultural Politics*. Routledge.
- Detha, V. D. (2001). *Chouboli and Other Stories*. (A. Khanna, Trans.). Katha.
- Lutgendorf, P. (1991). *The Life of a Text: Performing the Râmcaritmânas of Tulsidas*. University of California Press.
- Lutgendorf, Philip. "Rethinking the Politics of 'Tradition': Vijaydan Detha's Rewriting of a Rajasthani Ballad." *Modern Asian Studies*, vol. 37, no. 1, 2003, pp. 173-199.
- Narayan, U. (1998). *Dislocating Cultures: Identities, Traditions, and Third-World Feminism*. Routledge.
- Spivak, G. C. (1988). Can the Subaltern Speak? In C. Nelson & L. Grossberg (Eds.), *Marxism and the Interpretation of Culture* (pp. 271–313). University of Illinois Press.
- Spivak, Gayatri Chakravorty. "In *Other Worlds: Essays in Cultural Politics*." Methuen, 1987.
- Thompson, Stith. "The Folktale." University of California Press, 1977.
- Wadley, S. S. (1994). Shakti: Power in the Conceptual Structure of Karimpur Religion. *Man*, 29(2), 271–288.
- Wadley, S. S. (2000). *Women in the Hindu Tradition: Rules, Roles and Expectations*. Routledge.
- Wadley, Susan S. "Tales from the Kathasaritsagara: Women and the Ideal of Renunciation in a Rajasthani 'Hundred Tales.'" *Journal of Asian Studies*, vol. 46, no. 4, 1987, pp. 773-792.



An Exploration into the Dialectical Nuances of Select Afghani Writings

○ Afsal Jamal P¹

Abstract

The major tool of Hosseini is none other than the language and the style that he adopted in his works. Dialectical words are the tools that he made use of in order to simplify communication with different cultures and communities. A large number of cultural words in his works share a common origin, as same as the creator and the land that the story takes place in and even the dedication of the creative work. He uses Kabul's native language widely in his works. Through his works, Hosseini not only calls the attention of readers towards his Kabul selfhood but also calls their attention and interest towards the peculiar terms of Farsi language.

Keywords: postcolonial, dialect, diasporic, inhabitant, orphan, inter lingual, promote, portrayal.

Introduction

A postcolonial writer has always an aim to highlight his land as similar as the piece of work that he presents. The Farsi language adoption by Hosseini reveals his identity as a postcolonial writer. The writings of Hosseini are marveled with its peculiar features of relating each and every fact in his novel with Afghanistan, the native land of Hosseini. It is very important to begin from the dedication of the work itself in the way of searching for the root of the creation. The writer never dedicates the works to someone having a name that signifies the person from any other land. The names that he adopted in *A Thousand Splendid Suns* are Haris and Farah, the name itself suggests Afghani individuals.

From the beginning itself, Hosseini uses the term 'harami' which is introduced in the first portion of the novel where the protagonist Mariam appears. It means that she is a harami. It is the term used in Kabuli dialect to denote an illegitimate daughter of someone. Mariam, the protagonist is an illegitimate daughter of Jalil, the man who represents an upper class

1. Postgraduate Department of English, PTM Govt College, Perinthalmanna, Malappuram, Kerala.

society. 'Kolba', the next word, is a term that denotes a home where Mariam and her mother live. These words are some of the varieties of Afghani language. In the use of language, Hosseini differs in a large scale from other writers. These terms, 'harami' and 'kolba' appear more than fifty times.

It is quite interesting to find why Hosseini introduces the unknown words in front of the readers who are not aware of those dialect varieties. It is sure that the readers of Hosseini are not only readers belong to Afghanistan but also worldwide. It is very clear that Hosseini has some hidden intention to make the reader go through strange Afghani words. The result of this action is so cunning that it forces the reader to find out the meaning of the unknown terms. By searching the meaning of the unknown terms, a person should be ready to go through the Farsi language and its dialect varieties. It reveals the talent of a postcolonial writer. A postcolonial writer always tries to concentrate on their native land and their language. It also opens the wide area of interest of Khaled Hosseini.

Another word that appears in the work is 'dil' which means heart. Most of the time, these types of words help the readers to understand the connection between various languages. In Hindi also, this word means 'heart'. It reveals the connection between the Indian languages and that of Afghan. Even the contextual definition is difficult to find out. The reader then adopts the one and only solution to find the meaning of the words in Afghani language. During this time, the reader may be ready to give up the gist of reading and adopt an in depth reading method. Here also, the writer uses the technique; forcing the reader to read between the lines. He leads the reader to a level of urgency to find out the meaning of the unknown Farsi word. It is a technique that is used by a brilliant writer to lead his nation ahead of others. He takes an effort to italicize the strange words and it gives a light towards his brilliant attempts to catch the attention of the reader. A word in between the normal style; which is in the form of italics, should catch the attention of even an average reader. At the same time, he takes an effort to save the reader from the boring effect by giving the meaning of some Farsi words near to it.

The term 'Shahnai flute' helps a reader to identify that Farsi is a global language. It opens an idea that many of the words in this world are similar and have a world-wide acceptance. It also reveals the inter relationship between the languages. 'Dohol drum', 'Jinn' all these words will help the reader to find out the depth of Muslims as well as Afghani tradition. The terms 'Arab' and 'namaz' show the Farsi and Arabic language's interconnection. An in depth reading of the words like 'Akhund sahib' will help to find out that, it means 'ustad' and also the word 'Tahamul' means 'to endure'.

In any culture, the words and their meanings are changing from one area to the next. This is represented through the character Mariam and her life, when Mariam shifted from Kabul to Herat through the marriage with Rashid Khan. In Kabul, Mariam used the dialect of Kabul and later, her entire life shifted to the Herati dialect when she became the inhabitant of Herat. Like any other person, she too adopted that life. It shows the capability of human beings to live according to the changes that occur in one's life, or rather, adapt with new situations. Mariam is also the representative of those women in the world who are capable of and ready to accept changes. A woman can change according to the changes that happen around her. This shift from Kabul to Herat reveals the diversity that lies in this world. It also

lights up the concept of diversity in the world. It will help us to be bothered by the world's diversity and help the reader to create a concept that one can survive in this nation with the language that they have. We can also understand that one doesn't need the language of the colonial master to survive.

The shift from Kabul to Herat is a turning point in the novel *A Thousand Splendid Suns*. It creates awareness that every place has its own language. It helps to acquire awareness about the dialectical variations that exist in the world. It is quite interesting to speak of the deviation that happens in the language according to the change of place. In Kabul, one uses the word 'jo' to denote 'dear', but in Herat the word changes to 'jan'. Here, it is clear that Hosseini not only tries to depict a language, but presents the great future of a postcolonial nation also. There, it contains many dialectical varieties. When the shift occurs in the life of the protagonist from Kabul to Herat, it is also a step to marital life. Here the author tries to make awareness in the linguistically different classes in the society. Rasheed is an upper class individual who lacks education. There is another family of Laila, her parents are educated and even promote education in the life of their girl child. It makes the difference in the life of an educated and uneducated community. The change is great. An educated one uses standard language and the language of the uneducated is quite different from that. Through this representation, the author points to the importance of education.

The writer makes awareness to the reader about the food culture of the place once the story moves to Herat. A work is very helpful even to understand the food culture of the place; it is one of the peculiarities of *A Thousand Splendid Suns*. The most prominent usage in those chapters is 'Hamshira' which means 'sinister'. Then the writer tries to portray the similarities on the food culture in the word and also quotes the names which are similar in many of the nations. 'Dal' and 'qurma' are the major words that Hosseini makes use of. The words like 'ifthar' and 'eid mubarak' are portrayed here which will give the reader that many of the words of the same community are the same even though they belong to different nations. The usages of words in different parts of Kabul are given here. It gives an idea how the standard of language differs from one place to another. When the story takes place in Kabul, the words like 'harami' and 'Kolba' are very common and it takes a shift to 'Nang' and 'Namoos' which mean 'Pride' and 'Honor'.

The second part of the novel is set in Kabul during the spring of 1987. This part is mainly dedicated to Laila and Tariq, the lovers in the novel. They are the major souls in the novel. Here, the author presents an entirely different atmosphere. The novel shifts from the life of Mariam and her husband to Laila and Tariq. There is a great difference in the behavior, language and concept of both the pairs. The great factor behind it is education, the power of education. Laila as well as Tariq having a better educational background and even their families have a better background. Here, Khaled Hosseini stresses the importance of education and how it will be reflected in one's behavior. The interactions between Mariam and Rasheed are presented in a lesser standard, but when it changes to Laila and Tariq, the language acquires a standard. It also concentrates on the idea that we should be careful of the people and their level when we are speaking. It is revealed through the words of Laila when she speaks of her 'Pari', grandma. She says that her grandparents used to speak the language of the common people rather than standardized. It is because the people around them were

familiar with that language only.

Hosseini uses the most common words that are used all over the world. Some interesting words like 'Ghazal' 'inquilabi' are there. There is a new word 'Awal Numra' given in the book, but the writer never italicized that. The reason is, there is no equivalent word for it and it is called the same name in all the languages. It is an award given to a brilliant student of every class in Laila's school. A great change in Hosseini's writing style is visible from this part. He keeps a gap in between the dialectical words. It creates a thought that Hosseini is talking about a shift in his style. But after a small gap, the style is restored in his work and again and again he maintains the pace and writes more Afghani words. It is important to see why he is keeping such a gap. The gap is automatically formed the time when he gives his complete concentration to the plot. In these parts, Hosseini gave his complete attention to the development in the life of Laila and Tariq. Hosseini speaks of the various issues that are very common in Afghanistan.

Afghanistan is a place of issues. Each and every day sprouts multiple problems like corruption, terrorism and religious conflicts. So the writer also tries to concentrate on his national issues. Like many of the writers, he forgot about other things. He speaks about the issues like terrorism and war through the lives of characters like Laila and Tariq. Tariq is the real victim of the war. He was amputated in the attack. Along with Tariq, Laila too is a victim as she lost her parents and siblings in the war. She became an orphan by a missile attack. One of the shells destroyed her home and she lost her parents. It was a war for power and the war takes place in between the Taliban and the ruling party of Afghanistan. The people are the viewers of all these attacks and many of the public have lost their lives. But the ruling class Taliban never cared for it. Giti, a neighbor of Laila, dies in a shell attack by the Taliban. The descriptions given by Hosseini help the world to reach up to the problems of Afghanistan. Hosseini here tries to help his nation through this act and he believes that the organizations like UNO and others will take action on it. By reflecting these issues, he also promotes the growth of Khaled Hosseini Foundation. It is a foundation formed to protect the Afghani people from the threats and make their lives secured as best as he can. So, it is sure that through these efforts, he takes a forward step to the betterment of his nation. He never considers it a shame to request help to secure his native land.

Mariam is the representative figure of each and every Afghani wife, the real face of a struggling Afghani woman. There is a word 'Nan socha' which means 'good as new'. There comes a reference to the word 'Hamshira' which is a term used to call sisters in Farsi. Like any other nation, when two unknown people are speaking, the term 'Hamshira' comes. Here, he makes a notion that how a language changes into dialects. Here Hosseini presents the change that comes when the location is changed from Kabul to Herat. The very term 'jan' changed to 'Hamshira'. 'Chapans' and 'Thumhan' are the next words portrayed in another chapter, a term that denotes food. 'Ambagh' is another word which should create confusion in the reader's mind. Still the writer never gives the meaning of the word. But that doesn't make any issue on the understanding of the novel. Here, Hosseini helps us to understand that a single word never affects reading. One can even understand the plot by depending upon the contextual definition.

Rasheed, being a savior, marries Laila who is an orphan. Here, the writer uses various

words in repetition and those words help the author to portray the struggle of Afghani women and about the patriarchal nature that still exists in that society. In few of these parts, Hosseini concentrates on the English language. It reveals the power of the first world nation over the poor nations. 'Harami', 'shaheed', 'nang', 'namoos', 'dokhtar' and 'jawan' appear again and again in these sections. The writer believes that repetition will work on the reader's mind and it will create a base. Few words like 'ghosh shodi' are used in the very next part. The word means 'happy'. It refers to the interlingua relationship between Urdu and Farsi. Urdu is a little bit different from Farsi. The terms 'fatihah', 'rukhsat' are the major words that are present in this section. These words reveal the relationship between Farsi and Arabic language. The word used in this part is 'pakol' which is a type of dress used to cover one's hands. It is also a turning point in the story. Laila and Tariq meet after ten years. Writer, then onwards, shifts his orientation from words to narrating their story.

Mariam gets relief through death and Laila gets freedom through the death of Rasheed. This is a point of hope in life. There will be relief after any suffering. Laila will be relieved of life under the shelter of Tariq. The portrayal of characters like Tariq and Mulla Faizulla reveals the kind hearted people of Afghanistan. The writer depicts two sides of a coin. It is the justification that is given by the writer here, the two extensions of the nation- one is optimistic and the other is pessimistic. But one thing is sure; the writer can fulfill his aims through this novel. Hosseini can talk about the issues of his land and at the same time can receive worldwide attention towards those issues. Finally, all the efforts of the writer became successful so that he could form the Khaled Hosseini Foundation in his native land Afghanistan.

References:

- Hosseini, Khaled. *A Thousand Splendid Suns*. Riverhead Books, 2007.
- Luebering, J.E. and Pallardy, Richard. "Khaled Hosseini". Encyclopedia Britannica, <https://www.britannica.com/biography/Khaled-Hosseini>.
- Tredell, Nicolas. *Critical Insights: The Kite Runner*. Salem Press, 2020.



Unfamiliar Layers of Human Life: Exploring the Psychological Depths in Manoj Das's Short Stories

- Amarjeet Kumar¹
- Dr. Naqui Ahmad John²

Abstract:

Manoj Das's primary aim is to delve deeply into the intricacies of the human psyche, exploring its latent aspects through the ordinary occurrences of human life. Similar to O'Henry, his narratives offer readers opportunity to explore individual consciousness in connection with collective awareness, thereby give the readers an exalted or sublime experience. The life experiences of individuals prompt Das and Henry to adopt a broader perspective on life, encompassing its complexities and realities. Manoj Das's narratives unveil numerous layers of human existence that often remain obscure and unexplored; his portrayal of characters and scenes in short stories, and his presentation of a seemingly mundane human activities help us examination Das's works closely from various perspectives, revealing the idealistic and noble aspects of human life overlooked by critics of the past. Manoj Das juxtaposes both the bleak and bright aspects of human existence, drawing attention to the static elements amidst a volatile world order. His depiction of rural and semi-urban Indian society helps us with a very clear understanding of the human psychology. Themes themes such as sympathy, introspection, redemption, penance, enlightenment, and salvation receive special attention in his narratives, contributing to the portrayal of the splendid aspects of human life. The present research is an outcome of the critique of Das's stories like, "The Naked", "The Crocodile's Lady", "The Bridge in the Moonlit Night", "The Anatomy of Tragedy", "A Letter from the Last Spring", "The Vengeance" and "Mystery of the Missing Cap".

Key words: Manoj Das, Sublimity, happenings, consciousness, dimension, rural, realities.

"Sublimity" in literature is a quality applied to describe the writing that has potent elements to excite readers beyond their normal experience. It makes a situation exalted that transports the readers to a new horizon of grand, singular, and outrageous experience. Longinus defines

-
1. Research Scholar, Department of English, Patna University, kumaramarjeetak3@gmail.com
 2. Assistant Professor, Department of English, Patna College, Patna, Bihar.
john.naquiahmad@gmail.com; Mob.t- 9693006099

sublimity in literature to be “the echo of the greatness of spirit”, i.e., the moral and imaginative power a writer holds that pervades a work. When there lies sublimity in a work of literature, it ascribes the innate quality in the writer rather than in the art.

“Commonplace” in the title refers to the attributes of being ordinary and usual as perceived through the characters, scenes, situations and atmosphere in the short stories of Manoj Das. The flawless character portrayals, vivid description, conspicuous narrative design of his stories give readers a grand and noble experience of viewing something incredible. We come across an assortment of people with their common traits and demeanor, as we meet in the traditional society of the post-independence India, especially the people of rural and semi-urban society. The projection of their emotion and feeling, exposition of inner self and deep-seated psyche of the characters exceed what readers usually can experience.

Sublimity in relation to the short stories of Manoj Das implies impeccable character portrayal of common folk, their reaction and reflections to the different situation or events in life, logical development of the story producing the truth of transcendence, working of consciousness coupled with moral values.

Previously some researches on seemingly alike topics have dealt with terms like spiritual and psychic elements, bridging between literature and philosophy, social fidelity and humanism in the short stories of Manoj Das. In the course of the reviews, it has been found out that these papers have outright spotted the implication of foresaid terms in the story narration. These findings normally show up how these things (terms) add to the story multifarious dimensions and catch up the attention of readers leading them to the different directions of the story. Of course, spiritual and psychic elements talk of working of subconscious and inner self and immaculate story narration of Manoj das serves the very purpose of literature advocating the philosophy of life. Apart from that, sublime and transcendental elements as come out from the development of the plot of the stories beautifully crafted by Manoj Das, are also worth discussing and interpreting. Here, commonplace situations in characters’ life and how these people react and reflect to them transcend the prevailing thinking and general perception of the world.

In this research paper, it will be explored how the phenomenon of daily life, though being insignificant and ordinary at surface, has a streak of sublimity and splendor which is normally ignored and depreciated by us. It will be shown how the writer has weaved the fine fabric of the narrative picking up simple thread of characters and day-to-day situations of their life which put readers in climactic milieu and wonder. It will be explored how the denouement of the story transcends, what we call, “the way of the world”.

The short story is best suited for the exposition of a particular event of life, due to its condensed plot and limited characters. The characters of Manoj Das are very commonplace in their instinctive natural traits. Characters like Bhanu Singh in “The Naked”, Ahshok Bhai in “The Bridge in the Moonlit Night”, Moharana in “Mystery of the Missing Cap”, Kunja in “The Kite” and Laxmi in “The Laxmi Adventure” live within the periphery of their own world. Their life is governed and regulated by their own ideologies and principles. They never try to transcend the bound of human life and the events of their life have nothing to surprise us, but the deep down in their conscience they are ready to be transpired and changed. They have much to amuse and to impart us. For some of them, life rests on the principles of goodness and righteousness. Some appear to be quaint, egocentric, some to be unusual and

abnormal, who surprise, intrigue and amuse the readers. Manoj Das has invariably exhibited the inner self of their life in his short stories. These characters live in their self-poised, self-possessed and self-satisfied world. The circumstances and events of their life touch the highest zenith of irony which transcends the ordinary course of life. The short story is a product of an imaginative work of art in which the writer introduces the reader to a unique and lovely world. This uniqueness lies in the projection of varied experiences the writer shares with the readers. Manoj Das presents an assortment of people of traditional India or Orissa with her fabulous past. We find Raja (king), Rani (queen) with domineering and majestic demeanor, landlords and poor village folks engaged in feudal system, their old age superstitions, simplicity, and naivety. During the early post-independence India, there was the emergence of people with dignified entities and professionals, like patriot, politician, minister, city-father, doctor, lawyer, police-officers and headmaster etc. They belong to the provincial town which assumes slowly the façade of modernity. This nascent modern India hold the air of sophistication, pretension and hypocrisy.

Manoj Das presents his characters exactly as they reflect and react to the situations in their normal life. In the traditional society India especially in the rural life, mysticism, superstition, and supernatural are given validation and they affect the daily course of the life of the people. Manoj das incorporates these elements in his fantasies to carve out the narratives for shedding light on the exalted and intricate part of human life. Human characters and the subhuman are mingled together to exhibit the true conscience and temperament of human-mind. The social relationship people are entangled with, the clash of their ideologies, the collision of the fate, all these create a decisive ambience which helps illumine and awaken the ordinary life of the characters. Manoj Das shows how the ordinary phenomenon of life brings forth extra-ordinary and ever-lasting impact and determines the further course of life.

Manoj Das's fantasies ground on realism, which appeals to mind and heart in more plausible way. Stories with psychological vein and satires in the grab of folk-tales all reveal dismal as well as luminous face of life. Stories of man's encounter with supra and infra human elements are also narrated with wit and humor that strike readers mind with utmost effect. He takes up the themes that evoke Indian scenes, surroundings and atmosphere. His protagonists and other characters like Moharana in "Mystery of a Missing Cap", Kunja in "The Kite", Abolkara in "The Submerged Valley", Ashok Babu in "The Bridge in the Moonlit Night", Chinmoy Babu and Auntie Roopwati in "The Dusky Hour" touch the cord of our deepest feeling sharing with us some unusual and unknown moments of life which exhort our heart and soul within. The way characters perceive and respond to the outside happenings, it thrills us, as in "The Naked" Bhanu Singh anticipates about a probable knotty situation he is to face receiving "ladies and gentlemen, all emerging absolutely bare from the lorry." This particular scene of the story puts us in the crux of very intricate situation and reveals itself as helplessness and hopelessness of a man in hand of circumstances and time. The narrator reflects, "Naked was the infinite sky over his head and naked the sea beside him. The Lord too had gone naked. What did he care anymore?" Man's primordial life and his relation with Nature are reflected here.

Further, how merely the touch of freedom infuses thrill and passion in the character, Kunja in "The Kite" is worth noticeable. Kunja, the most obedient person, turns nostalgic at the sight of a kite, his childhood liking, which instills courage in him and prompts him to

escape. He was born as a child again recalling the old days. The suspended kite takes him to the sea and he finally jumps over the waves, “He was beginning to fly, he felt”. Here, his passing memory stimulates him to get free, not only from the physical shackles of the imprisonment wall but from the mental confinement of the present situation of his life. His sense of freedom sets him to follow his own whims. Nature too nourishes us and becomes our kith and kin when our longing for something most desirable becomes more than passion for us.

The subtle working of an individual subconscious of little and innocent girl, Laxmi and the realization of his error and guilt by the priest takes the story of “Laxmi’s Adventure” to another level. Realizing his fault when priest mumbles, “God ! Next time let this sinner be born without a tongue!” A man’s realization of his fault deters him from getting into the trap of another quilt and changes him to conscientious and upright one. Manoj Das advocates that the world of righteousness and also virtuousness is shared by the delicacy and taintless psyche of a child.

The tenderness of a child’s feeling is immensely adorable and delectable in “A Letter from the Last Spring”. The story shows the psychology of a tender girl, Rina, who has no inkling of her mother’s death, but is still anxiously waiting to receive a letter from her. Having been moved by a man’s sadness and dejection she offers her earlier letter to the man thinking that he too is waiting such a letter from his mother. A child’s innocence and the delicacy of her conscience contrast to the indifference and callousness of adulthood or the world of the matured. Her innocence outshines the rationality of a matured mind. The delicate nuisance of a child’s feeling has been conspicuously presented by Manoj Das in this story.

To be an optimistic, Manoj Das not only praises the bright side of human life, but he also realizes and reveals the terrible void and limitation in life. Through his simple narration he lets his readers be amazed at the vagaries of life. In “The Anatomy of Tragedy”, the tragic story of a crippled boy creates sympathy for him and lets the world know that the course of life is not easy and same for all. Manoj Das empathies with the poor and the hapless, characters like the cripple boy in the wake of the circumstances and predicament of life. The intrinsic helplessness and hopelessness is deeply felt by the author in this story. The tragic death of this lame boy intimates the disillusionment of the human life.

In “Crocodile’s Lady”, Manoj Das presents a beautiful saga of love and sacrifice. This is the romance between human and subhuman, of intimacy and courtship. The crocodile gives the lady crocodile the mantra to regain her human form. Melancholic crocodile knows that he would not be united with her, “I know I will not find you when I return!” The lady crocodile asked, “May I go into the city for the glimpse of the deity’s”. The crocodile gladly agrees and waits. The crocodile’s dedication and true love for the lady crocodile brought him death. Rarely do we find such an amusing love story between human and subhuman, whether in real world or in imaginary world of literature. Here, the intensity of love for a loving one wins in the wake of death.

The pang of separation from his partner resulted in the tragic end of crocodile’s life. On the other side, the lady crocodile too found herself lonely when she came to know that her parents had already died. The story intimates the whimsical nature of life in the face of circumstance. This story can be understood as the fable which excites wonder and emotion in the readers. Though the denouement pales into frustration, the intensity of tragedy leaves

the readers in ultimate trance of sublimating confluence and separation, love and grief, of course, the quirk of destiny and the way of the world.

In most of his stories, Manoj Das uses mystery, mysticism and occultism, supernatural elements like ghosts, apparition and subhuman. He dexterously mingles all these elements to create somber and amusing narratives. He applies gentle satire and humor also to unfold the deep layer of human conscience mocking the folly and foibles of human nature. As such is the situation shown in, "Mystery of a Missing Cap". The honorable minister, during addressing to public, flaunts at the news of his stolen cap, which, he proudly declares to the public, may have been stolen by an ardent devotee who desired to treasure it "as a memento". He exclaims with joy, "The way things are moving ha, ha! I'm afraid, ha, ha! People would start snatching away my clothes, ha, ha! And ha, ha!" The climax occurred when the thief is disclosed as none other than a half-tamed monkey which abruptly appears to return my cap. The climax itself is very astounding and the conclusion of the story leaves the reader in a state of sharp reflection. It soon dawned on the minister and his ambitious host, Moharana to drift away from politics for good. The narrator says, "I strongly feel that it was this episode of the cap that changed the course of their lives." The shocking wave of disillusionment has shattered the ambition and outlook of the two politicians. This episode of disillusionment resembles Arun Joshi's short story, "The Only American from Our Village." Dr Khanna, a celebrity professor repents for his fault and misconduct that he did to his father, an "old fool", who dreams of receiving an air ticket from his worthy son. To absolve himself to his fault, he scorched his feet by hot sands as his father did. Dr Khanna's *Swadharma* and *Samskara* have prompted him to go for penance, as in "The Mystery of a Missing Cap", the inner mind of Moharana and his sense of righteousness awakened his soul to keep away from politics. In both stories, we get a glimpse of redemption.

Manoj Das said in an interview to the Sun Times, "Our liberation from the prevailing gloom does not depend on any alternative system, but in exercising our potential capacity to rise above our propensity for hypocrisy and fear of our own conscience which makes us cowards before ourselves."

In the great heritage of Indian literature the characters of the stories are created to have transcendence quality inherent in them. They may be trapped in the quagmire of crises; they may be found to be in the intricate labyrinth of mundane situation, but being triumphant or defeated at last is not the sole objective in their destiny. The presence of transcendence justifies the true spirit of several stories of Manoj Das which alludes the progress from realism to the sublime, as W H Longfellow expresses, "The Light of Stars": "Know how sublime a thing is/ To suffer and to be strong".

The touch of the sublimity is brought forth by logical growth of the storyline. In the story of laxmi's Adventure, out of his ordinary impulse and habit the priest raises alarm and chases the little girl, but later he realizes his fault. There remains no scope for him to undo the tragedy, but atone for his folly in his own silent suffering. His conscience resolves to be a better man when he is reborn. The death of the girl, Lakshmi, makes the story a tragedy, but her tragic end when considered in accordance with the writer's concept of death, is no other thing than a doorway into a wholesome and worthier environment. Notably, to be an avowed disciple of Shree Aurobindo, Manoj Das sets forth his faith in the vision of reality of his master (Amrita Bazar Patrika, April 29, 1989), as the mystic says, "The material and

physical causes of death are not its sole or its true cause; its inmost reason is the spiritual necessity for the evolution of a new being.”(The life Divine 822)

In “The Vengeance”, the main character, Vilas Singh also touches the line of sublimity and transcendence when he reflects on discovering the newborn child bearing the very miniature of the wound he had once afflicted upon his enemy, Bahadur on whom he again wanted take revenge for depriving him(Vilas Singh) of Sumati, his love and the savings of a decade. The situation confirms to the Hidamba Baba’s words. Undoubtedly, how fast the values and passions flit when our vision is not restricted to one life, but goes beyond it! There occurs a dilemmatic situation here, who is an enemy and who is friend? The sense of revenge shifts now to dotting on his enemy whom he eagerly wanted to wreck vengeance.

The scope and competence for transcendence brings about a moment which alone can lead to the taste of sublime, usually remain buried in man. Such sublime elements sometimes exit to surface through the shattering of the conventional or old ideas to which one is deeply attached. Generally, a man nourishes his own sheer fancy, he is going to suffer surely when deprived of it, but he will go through quite different experience when he happens to lose the thing. The story of “The Statue Breakers are coming” seems to serve this truth.” Yameshwar Gupta”, a retired politician is beset with the fears that his own statue which he had got erected through his admires when in power, may be destroyed by some anarchists. The trouble-makers were out to demolish the memory of the old guard and they destroyed several statues by bombing. The authorities did not show concerns about him even after he had tried to alert them. Out of his extreme fondness for the stature, he himself dashes out to survey it. He was amazed at the presence of some dubious faces roaming around the statue. He is confirmed now that they are to destroy it there. To his surprise, a member of the gang climbs the stature to something else around there. Gupta’s illusion of being influential as a political figure is shattered when he finds gang leaving the place without making a scratch to this statue. He roars them to answer what capacitated them to use the statue merely as a pedestal. The gang got nervous after getting spurred by the challenging remarks of the politician, and on the spurt of the moment it hurls a bomb at the statue and shattered it.

Gupta does not appear to be a frustrated person then. Along with the statue, his concealed fondness for the fame also vanishes. The destruction of the statue, though a realistic incident, symbolizes the moment of his transcendence, and the sublime or say, the best quality in him emerges to the forefront. The following morning Guptaji appears to be unusually bright and energetic. He was oozing with contentment. He at times reflects,” Life without a statue is just wonderful!”(DHOS 97). When someone wakes up from a long slumber of illusion, he witnesses a dawn of transcendence. The experience, whether it has comic or tragic turn, often brings about some impression at another level. It is the working of the inner process that capacitates us to see the sublimity even in common place entity. Bryant H.McGill opines,” The realities of the world seldom measure up to the sublime designs of human imagination.” Sometimes, external factors help accentuate the process. The story of “A Crack of Thunder” serves this fact. The Zamindar is intent to violate the modesty of a dumb girl who has no inkling of his ill motive. The Zamindar’s little son, a motherless child, suddenly happens to appear on the scene. He envisages a wonderful model for Goddess Durga in her and adorns her head with a crown and starts drawing her picture. The Zamindar is mystified at looking at her, for she suddenly creates the illusion of being a deity! He becomes unconscious and

folds his hand. The scene is like a revelation for him and it dawns on him that there is the mother hidden in every woman. The villain too is endowed with capacity to recognize it. The goodness and virtues never vanish completely. They may remain hidden either in the sublime or the ridiculous. Thomas Pains has right observation on it:” The sublime and the ridiculous are often so nearly related that it is difficult to class them separately. One step above the sublime makes the ridiculous; and one step above the ridiculous makes the sublime again” (The Age of Reason, 273).

Thus, we conclude that the ordinary incidents or phenomena of life create cascading impact on the normal course of life. The commonplace exhorts and transforms us within. The situations in of life broaden our outlook towards it. Such situations transpire and strengthen the bondage of human relationship with the preservation of human values. The perception of sublimity is a totally inner process and no external force or stimuli can create it for anybody with immaculate narratives and vivid description of characters and scenes, Manoj Das covers a wide range of such themes that illuminate the sublime face of human life.

Work Cited:

- Das, Manoj. “Selected Fiction.” Penguin Book India Pvt Ltd, New Delhi, 2001.
- Das, Manoj. “The Dusky Horizon and Other Stories.” B R Publishing Corporation, The University of Michigan, 2008.
- Das, Manoj. “The Submerged Valley.” The Submerged Valley and Other Stories, Bastone Books, U K, 1986.
- Manoj Das interviewed by The Sun Time, April 4, 1989.
- Paine, Thomas. “The Age of Reason.” Dover Publication Inc., United States, 2004.
- Raja, P. “Many Worlds of Manoj Das.” B R Publishing Corporation, Delhi, 1993.
- Somal, Dr. Sarbeswar. “Manoj Das: A Critical Study.” Kitab Mahal, Cuttack, 1997.
- Sri, Aurobindo. “The Life Divine.” Sri Aurobindo Ashram Publications Department, New Delhi, 2006.

Blue Economy of India

○ Dr. Siddharth Bhardwaj¹

Abstract

The oceans encompass 72% of our planet's surface and contribute significantly to the sustenance of the global population through food and livelihood opportunities. They serve as a reservoir of diverse resources, both living and non-living, with vast unexplored features at their depths. Furthermore, oceans play a crucial role in regulating air quality, providing drinking water, and influencing weather and climate patterns. However, our current understanding of oceans mostly pertains to shallow waters, and exploring the deep sea requires specialized technology not readily available commercially. India, with its extensive coastline, numerous ports, and rich Exclusive Economic Zone (EEZ), holds substantial oceanic resources, including crude oil and natural gas, supporting millions of livelihoods. It is imperative for India to utilize ocean resources efficiently and sustainably while enhancing its ocean-related capabilities in alignment with UN Sustainable Development Goals. Globalization has heightened humanity's reliance on oceans, with the global ocean economy valued at approximately US \$1.5 trillion annually, and a significant portion of the world's population residing near coastal areas and depending on oceans for livelihoods and trade. However, this increased exploitation of marine resources presents sustainability challenges, necessitating a balance between economic profit and environmental protection, as addressed by the United Nations. India aims to harness the potential of the blue economy for sustainable energy and economic growth through strategic investments and policy formulation. Nonetheless, various challenges, particularly those concerning the natural ecosystem of oceans, persist. India seeks to address these challenges through a holistic approach centered on national aspirations and inclusive engagement across multiple sectors, emphasizing people, nature, and governance. By prioritizing innovation, sustainable development, and climate adaptation, India endeavors to emerge as a leading policymaker in shaping the future of the blue economy.

1. Assistant Professor, Deptt. of Economics, Patna College, Patna.
Email: Siddharth.bhardwaj70@gmail.com

Introduction:

The concept of the blue economy was introduced by Gunter Pauli in 1994 at the United Nations University, initially to address the looming threat of global warming. It gained prominence during the Third Earth Summit in 2012, becoming a key component of the Sustainable Development Goals, particularly SDG 14. However, the term lacks a universally agreed-upon definition, with each country interpreting it according to its own paradigm. Nevertheless, it has become integral to the broader shift towards green economy initiatives. Countries worldwide, including the UK, US, Brazil, Australia, and Canada, have formulated national-level policies to promote blue economy development. Various organizations have defined the blue economy from different perspectives: the World Bank emphasizes sustainable ocean use for livelihoods and jobs, the European Commission focuses on economic activities involving oceans, seas, and coasts, and the Commonwealth of Nations stresses the utilization of blue resources. The essence of the blue economy lies in the sustainable exploitation of oceanic resources to generate wealth and foster environmental sustainability. It encompasses a wide range of sectors, including renewable energy, fisheries, waste management, maritime transport, climate change adaptation, tourism, deep-sea mining, aquaculture, coastal manufacturing, offshore trade, and more. India has been proactive in blue economy initiatives, establishing a Department of Ocean Development in 1981, subsequently integrated into the Ministry of Earth Sciences. The country is also engaged in deep-sea missions, oceanography, and has included blue economy as a mission in its 2030 vision. Blue economy offers opportunities for sustainable growth by promoting the sustainable use of marine energy, enhancing fisheries management, facilitating trade, mitigating climate change through carbon sequestration, and improving waste management practices. It aims to develop the ocean economy while ensuring social inclusion, environmental sustainability, and innovation. The United Nations, through its Sustainable Development Goals, underscores the importance of blue economy for preserving marine resources and promoting sustainable development. Goal 14 specifically focuses on conserving and sustainably using oceans, seas, and marine resources. Recognizing the potential of the blue economy, India has drafted a policy framework to guide its development. However, given the finite nature of Earth's resources, it is crucial to protect oceanic flora and fauna from pollution, greenhouse gases, overfishing, and other threats to ensure the sustainability of blue economy endeavors.

Review of Literature:

The Ministry of Earth Sciences has called upon team members from academia, industry, and NGOs to propose ideas for the Draft Blue Wealth policy for India. These policy documents outline an innovative strategy aimed at harnessing the nation's abundant oceanic resources. The objective is to significantly contribute to India's GDP, improve the livelihoods of coastal communities, safeguard biodiversity, and ensure national security in marine regions. The draft ocean economy scheme, initiated by the MoES, aligns with the Indian government's vision of New India by 2030. It emphasizes blue wealth as one of the ten core measurements for public development, focusing on key areas to achieve holistic growth in India's wealth. Experts and institutions such as the Domestic Maritime Base, The Energy and Resource Organization, Federation of Indian Chambers of Commerce & Industry (FICCI), Resource Information System for Developing Countries (RIS), and Indian Ocean Rim Association

(IORA) are actively involved in shaping the Blue Wealth scheme in India. The scheme aims to encompass various aspects of foreign supremacy, including economically valuable waterways, coastal architecture, naval routes, overseas energy assets, and marine technologies. It also considers the development of fisheries, marine production, tourism, and shipping industries linked with oceans and seas. Noteworthy features such as naval safety, environmental conservation, adherence to international agreements, ocean governance, and addressing climate change are integral to the scheme. Additionally, many states have formulated their own coastal area policies, with a recent surge in tourism providing employment opportunities. The government has allocated significant funding to promote the fisheries sector and enhance maritime and coastal security. However, tensions in maritime borders with other countries highlight the need to strengthen security forces. India's vast coastal line presents ample opportunities for the blue economy, but addressing security concerns and mitigating climate-related threats are paramount. The Indian Ocean, being a major trade route and geopolitical region, requires attention to tackle challenges such as climate emergencies and rising sea levels.

Findings:

The fisheries sector plays a crucial role in India's economy, being the second-largest fish producer globally after China. The blue economy, including fisheries, creates employment opportunities, particularly in small-scale industries, contributing to both wage and self-employment. Expansion of the fishery sector enhances food security and nutrition by increasing production and meeting demand, thereby reducing malnutrition. Improvement in fisheries leads to advancements in food processing, storage, and value addition, boosting export opportunities and farmers' income. To further bolster the fisheries sector, the government has initiated the Fisheries Infrastructure Development Fund as part of the Blue Revolution. This aims to enhance economic prosperity, contribute to GDP growth, ensure food security, and promote sustainable development. Financial support is provided at a 6% interest rate with a repayment period of 12 years, involving various financial institutions. India's extensive coastline and numerous water bodies facilitate its aquaculture industry's growth, which is expanding at an average rate of 9%. The Blue Revolution in fisheries emphasizes biodiversity conservation and environmental sustainability, promoting a sustainable fishing sector for maximum farmer benefit and blue economy promotion. The sector employs over 4 million people, operating through numerous fishing activities, ports, and docking centers. India's fish production totals 6.4 million tons, with marine sources contributing 3 million tons and inland water bodies contributing 3.4 million tons. Marine tourism, especially in coastal states like Tamil Nadu and Kerala, contributes to state wealth and livelihood development. However, challenges such as climate change and environmental degradation require attention, impacting traditional expertise in fishing and marine tourism. Defensible marine energy is vital for economic growth and climate adaptation, with significant potential for green energy sources such as offshore wind, waves, and ocean currents. India's Exclusive Economic Zone (EEZ) holds approximately 350GW of offshore hydroelectricity potential. Efforts to promote offshore wind power include domestic hydroelectricity control and evaluation within the EEZ, driven by data from the Ministry of Earth Sciences-Indian National Centre for Ocean Information Services, identifying high wind energy potential areas off Kanyakumari, Gujarat, Rameshwaram, and Jakhau.

Fisheries:

The fisheries sector in the Indian Ocean is a vital resource, providing food security and livelihoods for millions of people while offering significant business opportunities. Global fish production reached approximately 179 million tonnes in 2018, valued at \$401 billion, with aquaculture accounting for a substantial portion of this production.

India's total fish production in 2016-17 was estimated at around 11.41 million metric tonnes, contributing approximately 1% to the national GDP and over 4% to the agricultural GDP. India ranks sixth globally in marine capture fisheries production, with significant contributions from both marine and inland waters capture production. However, the demand for seafood in India is projected to increase to about 18 million metric tonnes by 2030, surpassing the current production levels. To meet this demand, strategic planning and strong action plans involving all stakeholders are necessary. Mariculture, a subset of aquaculture involving the farming of marine organisms in saltwater, presents a significant opportunity for growth within the blue economy. While marine aquaculture is currently limited in India, efforts are underway to explore opportunities for marine cage culture along the coastal waters of maritime states and union territories. Exploitation of deep-sea resources also holds promise for increasing fish production, with India possessing an estimated harvestable potential of 3.3 million metric tonnes in deep-sea areas. However, this potential remains largely untapped, highlighting the need for further exploration and development in this area. Additionally, genetic and biotechnological interventions offer significant potential for tapping into the rich resources of the ocean and achieving sustainable development goals. These interventions can contribute to the realization of a robust blue economy in India while ensuring the conservation of marine ecosystems and biodiversity.

Marine Tourism:

Tourism has become a significant driver of the Indian economy, with India ranking among the top 10 travel and tourism markets globally in 2017. The travel and tourism sector contributed \$247 billion or 9.2% to India's GDP in 2018, growing at a rate higher than the global average. Coastal and marine tourism, in particular, is poised for substantial growth, offering opportunities for economic development and job creation. The European Union's blue growth strategy provides a successful model for developing coastal and maritime tourism sectors sustainably. Marine tourism, including activities such as cruise tourism, plays a vital role in driving economic growth and employment opportunities. However, it is essential to manage these activities sustainably to prevent adverse impacts on the marine environment and biodiversity. India must prioritize the protection of local marine resources while harnessing the potential of coastal and marine tourism. This includes implementing beach benchmarking standards, eco-labelling, sustainability procedures, and effective waste management systems. The Blue Flag Certification scheme initiated by the Ministry of Environment, Forest and Climate Change aims to improve beach cleanliness and promote sustainable development across nominated pilot beaches in coastal states and union territories. Moreover, all coastal states and union territories are actively working to develop and promote water sports, beach sports, and other marine tourism opportunities. Cruise tourism, marine tourism, and lighthouse tourism have been identified as key areas for growth, with plans underway to capitalize on their potential. In conclusion, sustainable development of coastal and marine tourism in India requires a balanced approach that prioritizes environmental conservation while

harnessing the economic potential of these sectors. Through strategic planning, investment in infrastructure, and adherence to best practices, India can unlock the full benefits of its coastal and marine tourism resources.

Policy Measures:

India's journey into the blue economy realm traces back to the Blue Revolution, also known as the 'Neeli Kranti Mission', which took place during the 1985-1990s under the leadership of Mr. Hiralal Chaudhuri and Dr. Arun Krishnan. This period marked significant developmental growth in India's aquaculture industry, setting the stage for the country's emergence as a major player in the blue economy sector. Given India's vast geographical expanse and second-largest population globally, the country heavily relies on its seas for various needs such as food, transportation, electricity, and tourism. Additionally, India boasts abundant freshwater resources like rivers, lakes, and ponds, all of which collectively contribute to fulfilling its blue economy requirements. India's extensive coastline, spanning 7,500 kilometers across nine coastal states and four Union Territories, along with numerous ports, supports 95% of the country's commerce through transportation and contributes approximately 4% to its GDP. Despite the challenges posed by the COVID-19 pandemic, the blue economy sector has remained resilient, with India ranking as the world's third-largest fish producer and second-largest aquaculture fish producer. The blue economy encompasses diverse sectors such as fishing, aquaculture, fish processing, maritime tourism, shipping, and port operations, providing employment opportunities to a significant workforce. Moreover, emerging enterprises like offshore wind energy, marine biology, biotechnology, shipbuilding, and shipbreaking operations are gaining prominence, further enhancing economic growth and employment prospects. India's dependency on marine trade underscores the critical importance of investing in the blue economy, as it contributes to national economic capabilities, capacities, and skills enhancement. The Sagarmala Project, aimed at connecting oceans with India's interior, and initiatives to develop inland waterways highlight the government's commitment to fostering the blue economy sector. The Ministry of Earth Sciences has formulated a comprehensive policy framework for the blue economy, aligned with India's 2030 Vision. This framework seeks to harness the country's marine resources effectively, with a focus on developing governance capabilities through Coastal and Marine Spatial Planning (CMSP) and establishing a National Blue Economy Council (NBEC) to enhance skills and facilitate holistic growth across various sectors of the Indian economy.

Challenges:

The expansion of marine protected areas has been substantial, with coverage reaching 7.74% of global coastal waters and oceans by 2020. Additionally, the percentage of key biodiversity areas (KBAs) covered by protected areas has grown from 28% to 44%. However, despite these positive developments, challenges persist in the sustainable management of marine ecosystems. Coastal and island states, where livelihoods are heavily dependent on marine activities, often face acute dependency on oceans. This reliance has led to the unsupervised exploitation of marine resources, exacerbated by industrialization on land and increased shipping traffic due to activities like oil and gas exploration and transportation of seafood products. The challenges faced are twofold. Firstly, unsupervised marine exploration poses a threat to oceanic flora and fauna, with illegal, unreported, and unregulated fishing

(IUF) being a significant example. Secondly, coastal areas, home to 40% of the global population, suffer from marine pollution caused by industrialization, plastic usage, pesticides, sewage discharge, and agricultural run-offs. These activities contribute to eutrophication, acidification, and the creation of Oceanic Dead Zones, impacting coastal habitats like mangroves, coral reefs, and salt marshes. Furthermore, oceans absorb carbon dioxide emissions, leading to ocean acidification and temperature rise, exacerbating climate change effects like heatwaves and coastal inundation. The increase in low-lying coastal zone populations exacerbates migration problems. Addressing these anthropogenic pressures on marine ecosystems requires effective cross-sectoral coordination and cooperation among states at global, regional, and bilateral levels, facilitated by intergovernmental organizations. Sustainable development necessitates efficient management and conservation of marine resources, supported by scientific knowledge-sharing and informed policies. Public awareness is crucial, and various stakeholders, including governments, grassroots organizations, NGOs, and the private sector, must collaborate to tackle these challenges effectively.

Conclusion:

India's journey towards self-reliance in the blue economy sector requires a multifaceted approach that addresses various challenges and leverages opportunities for sustainable development. Education and training programs for farmers are crucial to impart new skills for environmentally-friendly fish production, aligning with sustainable development goals. Introducing new technologies is imperative, given India's extensive coastline, to promote renewable energy usage in ships and stabilize international trade relations for import and export businesses. The blue economy holds significant potential for employment and income generation, especially in coastal areas and small islands. Emphasizing water transportation powered by solar energy can enhance affordability and eco-friendliness. Given India's susceptibility to natural disasters due to its geo-climatic conditions, innovative technologies must be developed to mitigate climate change impacts effectively. With 95% of import and export conducted through sea routes, the blue economy presents an opportunity to address waste management issues and reduce ocean pollution, consequently mitigating global warming and sea-level rise. India's commitment to sustainable development, as outlined in the government's vision for 2030, underscores the importance of economic growth through oceanic resources while combating climate change. The fishery sector, as a major contributor to the blue economy, necessitates training farmers in advanced skills and integrating technology into the sector. Infrastructure development is essential to capitalize on India's abundant opportunities in the blue economy, spanning from blue minerals to hydrocarbons, fisheries to aquaculture, and sea-based import-export businesses. Additionally, fostering technological innovation and fostering diplomatic relations with neighboring countries with water borders are critical for India's blue economy ambitions. India is envisioning a promising sustainable energy future by dedicating significant efforts to investing in the blue economy and crafting pertinent policies. While the opportunities within the blue industry are abundant, so too are the challenges, particularly within the natural ecosystem of the oceans. India aims to address these challenges by establishing national aspirations as a benchmark and adopting a multisectoral approach that prioritizes people, nature, and diverse perspectives. Through initiatives focused on modernization and sustainable development, India is establishing a marine organization aligned with these principles. In this endeavor, India remains committed

to true innovation, sustainable development, and proactive climate change adaptation to safeguard its interests and emerge as a leading policy influencer in the blue economy.

References

1. Abedinia O, Zareinejad M, Doranehgard MH, Fathi G, Ghadimi N (2019) Optimal offering and bidding strategies of renewable energy based large consumer using a novel hybrid robust-stochastic approach. *J Clean Prod* 215:878–889
2. Andriamahefazafy M, Bailey M, Sinan H, Kull CA (2020) The paradox of sustainable tuna fisheries in the Western Indian Ocean: between visions of blue economy and realities of accumulation. *Sustain Sci* 15(1):75–89
3. Antonioli F, Falco GD, Presti VL, Moretti L, Scardino G, Anzidei M, Bonaldo D, Carniel S, Leoni G, Furlani S, Marsico A (2020) Relative sea-level rise and potential submersion risk for 2100 on 16 Coastal Plains of the Mediterranean Sea. *Water* 12(8):2173
4. Arbo P, Knol M, Linke S, Martin KS (2018) The transformation of the oceans and the future of marine social science. *Marit Stud* 17(3):295–304
5. Aria M, Cuccurullo C (2017) bibliometrix: an R-tool for comprehensive science mapping analysis. *J Informetr* 11(4):959–975
6. Assevero V.A., Chitre S.P. (2012) Rio 20—an analysis of the zero draft and the final outcome document “the future we want.” SSRN 2177316. <https://doi.org/10.2139/ssrn.2177316>
7. Balboa CH, Somonte MD (2014) Economía circular como marco para el ecodiseño: el modelo ECO-3. *Informador técnico* 78(1):82–90
8. Barbesgaard M (2018) Blue growth: savior or ocean grabbing? *J Peasant Stud* 45(1):130–149
9. Bell J, Paula L, Dodd T, Németh S, Nanou C, Mega V, Campos P (2018) EU ambition to build the world’s leading bioeconomy—uncertain times demand innovative and sustainable solutions. *New Biotechnol* 40:25–30
10. Benevolo F (1999) The Italian maritime economy in the Mediterranean area. In: *World transport research: selected proceedings of the 8th world conference on transport research world conference on Transport Research Society*, vol 1. Antwerp, Belgium. From 1998-7-12 to 1998-7-17
11. Bennett NJ, Kaplan-Hallam M, Augustine G, Ban N, Belhabib D, Brueckner-Irwin I, Charles A, Couture J, Eger S, Fanning L, Foley P (2018) Coastal and indigenous community access to marine resources and the ocean: a policy imperative for Canada. *Mar Policy* 87:186–193
12. Bentlage M, Wiese A, Brandt A, Thierstein A, Witlox F (2014) Revealing relevant proximities knowledge networks in the maritime economy in a spatial, functional, and relational perspective. *Raumforsch Raumordn* 72(4):275–291
13. Bogadóttir R (2020) Blue growth and its discontents in the Faroe Islands: an island perspective on blue (de)growth, sustainability, and environmental justice. *Sustain Sci* 15:103–115. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11625-019-00763-z>
14. Boonstra WJ, Valman M, Björkvik E (2018) A sea of many colours—how relevant is blue growth for capture fisheries in the Global North, and vice versa? *Mar Policy* 87:340–349
15. Brent ZW, Barbesgaard M, Pedersen C (2020) The blue fix: what’s driving blue growth? *Sustain Sci* 15(1):31–43



Understanding the Dynamics of in Reported Cases of Abuse against Children-2018

○ Ekta Pandey¹

○ Dr. Prakash Chandra Mishra²

Abstract:

Crimes against children represent a significant and pressing societal challenge, necessitating a multifaceted understanding to effectively combat their prevalence and impact. This comprehensive examination delves into various facets of crimes against children, encompassing diverse dimensions such as reported cases, victim demographics, offender-victim relationships, and associated legal frameworks. Analysing data spanning different offenses, including sexual exploitation, trafficking, and abuse, reveals alarming trends and disparities, underscoring the urgent need for targeted interventions and holistic approaches. Understanding the nuanced dynamics of victimization, including age, gender, caste, religion, and the relationship between offenders and victims, is paramount for developing tailored strategies to prevent victimization, protect vulnerable children, and ensure justice. By addressing the root causes, strengthening protective mechanisms, and fostering collaboration among stakeholders, society can move towards a safer and more supportive environment for its youngest members.

Keywords: Crime, Children, India, Uttar Pradesh

Introduction:

Children are considered the pillars of the future on which a nation is built, children are charged with the task of shaping a course that will guide their country to progress and better days. Yet the present scenario is not as rosy as it should be due to a disturbing escalation in crime involving these future leaders of our society. The young children are being pushed into such obnoxious acts like trafficking, begging, or even selling for money in return for their survival, while many have met with unprecedented acts of violence. Sexual offenses against

1. Research scholar, Institute of Legal Studies, Shri Ramswaroop Memorial University

2. Associate professor, Institute of Legal Studies, Shri Ramswaroop Memorial University

children are an extremely serious offense that has negative effects physically and mentally. This article looks at many crimes that have occurred to children, specifically the sexual crimes. It also discusses major case laws to enlighten us more about the issue. Even with the number of laws passed in defense of our country's future, children are still at great risk. Incredibly, between 2016 and 2017, there was a record-breaking crime rate increase of 20% against kids. This situation is in stark contrast to what we would like to see – a wave of child-specific crimes, which is an urgent problem that requires serious reform legislation as the most effective way to eliminate such crime from society. It is absolutely essential that the government intervenes promptly in order to strengthen the legal bases and build reliable protective systems for those citizens who are considered defenseless. Without collective initiatives and perseverance, we will never attain a more secure and prosperous future for our kids – our country's sole visionaries.

Kacker, L., Varadan, S., & Kumar, P. (2011) in the work “Child Abuse and Neglect in India: A Review” he examined the prevalence, types, and consequences of child abuse and neglect in India. It highlights the need for effective prevention and intervention strategies to address this pervasive issue. **Khan, S. (2018)** in his “Child Trafficking in India: A Study of Vulnerable Groups” explores the dynamics of child trafficking in India, focusing on vulnerable groups such as street children, runaways, and children from marginalized communities. It highlights the systemic factors contributing to trafficking and suggests interventions to combat this crime. In similar way **Chaudhary, A., & Agarwal, S. (2019)** in his study “Understanding Juvenile Justice: A Study of the Juvenile Justice (Care and Protection of Children) Act, 2015” analyzes the implementation of the Juvenile Justice Act in India, with a focus on its effectiveness in addressing crimes committed against children and providing rehabilitation and support services. **Ray, R. (2000)** in “Impact of Child Labour on Schooling Outcomes: Evidence from India” examines the impact of child labour on children's education outcomes in India, highlighting the detrimental effects of exploitation on their well-being and future prospects. “A Comprehensive Study on Child Sexual Abuse in India” work by **Ministry of Women and Child Development, Government of India (2007)** provides valuable insights into the prevalence and patterns of child sexual abuse in India, drawing attention to the urgent need for legislative reforms and support services for victims.

UNICEF India's report (2019) titled “Child Marriage in India: A Review of Evidence” offers valuable insights into the prevalence, determinants, and consequences of child marriage in India. The report examines various factors contributing to the persistence of child marriage, including socio-economic, cultural, and legal dimensions. Through a comprehensive review of existing evidence, the report highlights the detrimental impact of child marriage on the health, education, and overall well-being of children, particularly girls.

Puri, S., & Lakshmi, P.T. (2016), “Understanding Child Sexual Abuse: Perspectives from India” is a seminal work published by Sage Publications offers a comprehensive exploration of the complex issue of child sexual abuse in India from multiple perspectives. Through a combination of scholarly analysis and real-life case studies, the authors delve into the various dimensions of child sexual abuse, including its prevalence, risk factors, psychological impacts, and legal frameworks. Drawing on insights from experts in the field, as well as survivors and advocates, the book provides valuable context and understanding of the socio-cultural factors that contribute to the perpetuation of child sexual abuse in India.

Methodology:

The paper describes the term secondary data that can be downloaded from the websites of the official **National Crime Bureaus** usually comprises exhaustive publications, databases, and statistical works devoted to crimes against children. These informative materials often include a number of offenses such as child abuse, child trafficking, child labour, sexual exploitation, and abduction, among others.

The report issued by using the government, “**Crime in India - 2018**,” serves as a cornerstone for in-depth analysis and exam, the author meticulously scrutinizes and dissects the information to shed mild on the concerning trouble of crime in opposition to youngsters, with a specific cognizance on the kingdom of Uttar Pradesh. Given Uttar Pradesh’s prominence and its widespread contribution to the general crime price in India, this paper endeavors to extract and synthesize statistics from secondary sources to paint a complete photo of crimes towards youngsters within the country.

Uttar Pradesh sticks out as a prominent kingdom grappling with diverse challenges associated with crime, particularly crimes involving kids. by way of delving into the statistics presented within the government document, this paper goals to get to the bottom of the intricacies and nuances of those crimes, supplying insights into their occurrence, developments, and styles. through rigorous evaluation and interpretation, the paper seeks to uncover the underlying elements contributing to the high prevalence of crimes against kids in Uttar Pradesh.

The primary goal of this look at is to gather pertinent statistics from secondary resources, along with the records supplied in the “**Crime in India - 2018**” document and gift a complete know-how of the landscape of infant-associated crimes in Uttar Pradesh. through synthesizing and reading this facts, the paper pursuits to make a contribution to a deeper expertise of the challenges confronted via youngsters within the kingdom and tell proof-based totally interventions and rules aimed toward defensive their rights and nicely-being.

Overall, this paper endeavours to shed mild at the multifaceted trouble of crime towards kids in Uttar Pradesh, leveraging the insights gleaned from the authorities report and secondary assets. through meticulous analysis and interpretation, it seeks to provide precious insights that can tell efforts to deal with and mitigate the effect of those crimes on the most prone contributors of society.

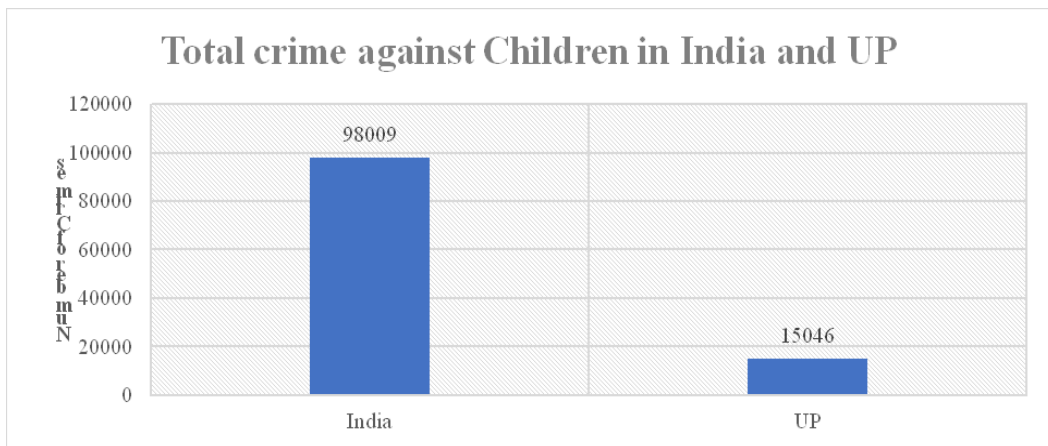
Data and Interpretations

Table 1: Total crime against Children in India and UP:

Number of Crime against Children	
India	98009
UP	15046

Source: Crime in India-2018

The reported figures of 98,009 cases of crimes against children in India and 15,046 cases in Uttar Pradesh paint a concerning picture of the prevalence of such offenses within these regions.



These numbers underscore the urgent need for comprehensive measures to address and prevent crimes targeting children. While these statistics provide insight into the scale of the issue, it's crucial to recognize that they likely represent only a fraction of the actual instances, as many cases may go unreported due to various barriers such as fear, social stigma, or lack of awareness. To effectively combat this alarming trend, concerted efforts are required at both the national and state levels, including raising awareness, strengthening child protection laws, improving law enforcement mechanisms, and enhancing support services for victims and their families. Only through collaborative action and prioritization of children's safety and well-being can we hope to create a safer environment for the youngest members of society.

Table 2: Kidnapping and abduction

Kidnapping and abduction (Sec.363,363A,364,364A,365,366,366A,367,368,369-IPC)	
India	38174
UP	3892

The data reveals a troubling trend in both India and Uttar Pradesh, with a total of 38,174 reported cases of kidnapping and abduction nationwide, and 3,892 cases specifically within Uttar Pradesh. These numbers underscore the significant threat posed by such crimes to individuals' safety and security. Kidnapping and abduction offenses, as defined by the Indian Penal Code, encompass a range of unlawful acts that often result in severe consequences for victims and their families. The prevalence of these crimes highlights the urgent need for comprehensive measures to address the root causes and protect vulnerable populations, particularly children and women. Effective law enforcement efforts, stringent legal frameworks, enhanced community engagement, and proactive preventive strategies are essential to combatting these offenses and ensuring the safety and well-being of all individuals within society.

Table 3: POCSO Cases

POCSO Cases	India	UP
POCSO-Sec 8 & 10 r/w section 354 IPC	20957	2171
POCSO-Section 12 r/w 509 IPC	1646	86
POCSO-section 14 & 12 r/w 376,354,509 IPC	821	33
POCSO-section 17 to 22	828	231

In India, there were a total of 20,957 reported cases under Sections 8 and 10 of the POCSO Act read with Section 354 of the Indian Penal Code (IPC), which pertains to sexual harassment and assault. Out of these, Uttar Pradesh accounted for 2,171 cases. Additionally, there were 1,646 reported cases under Section 12 of the POCSO Act read with Section 509 of the IPC, relating to sexual harassment. Among these cases, Uttar Pradesh reported 86 incidents. Furthermore, there were 821 reported cases under Sections 14 and 12 of the POCSO Act read with Sections 376, 354, and 509 of the IPC, covering a wider range of sexual offenses. Uttar Pradesh contributed 33 cases to this category. Finally, there were 828 reported cases under the Prevention of Children from Sexual Offences (POCSO) Act sections 17 to 22. Uttar Pradesh reported 231 of these cases.

These figures shed light on the prevalence of sexual offenses against children, indicating a concerning pattern of abuse and exploitation. The data underscores the urgent need for stringent enforcement of child protection laws, enhanced measures for prevention and intervention, and greater societal awareness to safeguard the rights and dignity of children. Additionally, targeted interventions and support services are imperative to ensure the well-being and recovery of victims, while concerted efforts are necessary at all levels to address the root causes of such offenses and foster a safer environment for children across the country, particularly in Uttar Pradesh.

Table 3: Crime Cases under Juvenile Justice care protection Act

Juvenile Justice care protection Act	
India	2331
UP	177

In India, there were a total of 2,331 reported cases under the Juvenile Justice (Care and Protection) Act, which focuses on the welfare and rehabilitation of children in difficult circumstances. Uttar Pradesh reported 177 cases within this category.

These figures highlight the challenges and vulnerabilities faced by children in need of care and protection across India, particularly in Uttar Pradesh. The Juvenile Justice (Care and Protection) Act-2015 plays a significant role in protecting the rights and well-being of these victims children, ensuring that they receive appropriate care, rehabilitation, and support to overcome their circumstances and thrive.

Table 4: Types of Crime Cases under Juvenile Justice care protection Act

	Offences by caretaker	Other Offences
UP	109	68

- **Offences by Caretaker (UP: 109)**

- o This category likely includes cases where individuals entrusted with the care and protection of children, such as parents, guardians, or institutional staff, have committed offenses against the children under their care.
- o Offenses by caretakers may involve various forms of abuse, neglect, exploitation, or maltreatment, which contravene the principles and provisions outlined in the Juvenile Justice (Care and Protection) Act.
- o These cases highlight breaches of trust and responsibility by individuals in positions of authority or guardianship, resulting in harm or jeopardy to the well-being of the children they are meant to protect.

- **Other Offences (UP: 68)**

- o This category likely encompasses a range of offenses committed against children that do not involve caretakers directly but still fall under the purview of the Juvenile Justice Act.
- o These offenses could include acts of violence, exploitation, trafficking, or other forms of abuse perpetrated by individuals outside of the child's immediate caregiving environment.
- o The designation of "other offenses" suggests a broad spectrum of violations against children's rights and welfare, necessitating intervention and protection measures under the Juvenile Justice Act.

Gender Distribution of the Victims in different cases:

Offences	Male	Female
Human Trafficking	5	9
Selling Minors For Prostitutions	5	10
POCSO section 8 and 10 r/w Section 354 IPC	10	1401
POCSO section 12	46	2125
POCSO section 14 & 15 r/w 376,354,509 IPC	84	2
POCSO section 17 to 22	6	224
Juvenile Justic care protection act	27	150

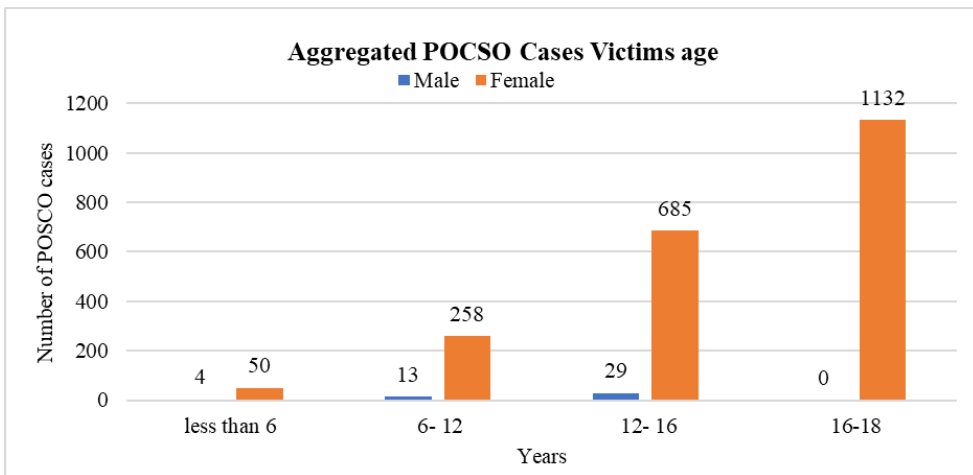
The data provided reveals a stark gender disparity in reported cases across various offenses. In instances of human trafficking and selling minors for prostitution, female victims

outnumber their male counterparts, highlighting the disproportionate vulnerability of women and girls to such exploitation. Particularly alarming is the prevalence of female victims in cases related to sexual harassment and assault under the POCSO Act, where the numbers overwhelmingly favour females. Even in offenses where males are predominantly victims, such as severe sexual offenses under POCSO Section 14 & 15, the gender imbalance is striking. These findings underscore the urgent need for targeted interventions to address the specific vulnerabilities faced by women and girls, ensuring their protection from exploitation and abuse. Additionally, the significant presence of female victims in cases under the Juvenile Justice Care Protection Act highlights the need for gender-sensitive approaches in addressing vulnerabilities among girls in need of care and protection. It is imperative that efforts to combat such offenses prioritize gender equity and tailor interventions to address the distinct challenges faced by both male and female victims.

Age of the children victimized to the offences:

Table 6: Aggregated POCSO Cases Victims age:

	Male	Female
less than 6	4	50
6- 12	13	258
12- 16	29	685
16-18	0	1132



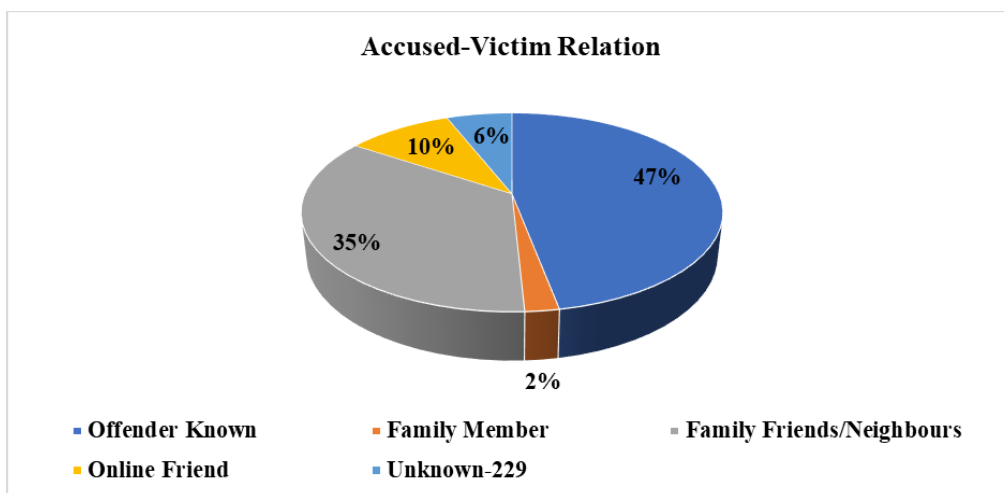
The aggregated data on victims of cases under the Protection of Children from Sexual Offences (POCSO) Act, segmented by age and gender, reveals concerning patterns of victimization. Among victims aged less than 6, there were 4 male victims and 50 female victims reported. In the 6-12 age group, 13 male victims and 258 female victims were identified. Moving into the 12-16 age bracket, 29 male victims and 685 female victims were reported. Notably, in the 16-18 age category, there were no reported male victims, while 1,132 female victims were identified. These figures underscore the vulnerability of children,

particularly girls, to sexual offenses across various age groups, with a significant prevalence observed among adolescents aged 12 to 18. The absence of reported male victims in the 16-18 age group highlights the importance of recognizing and addressing gender-specific dynamics in victimization, emphasizing the need for tailored interventions to protect and support all children from sexual exploitation and abuse.

Accused-victim Relation:

Table 7: Offenders Relation to Child Victim of POCSO Act (Section 4 & 6)-2018

Accused	Number of Cases
Offender Known	1794
Family Member	84
Family Friends/Neighbours	1341
Online Friend	369
Unknown-229	229



Offender Known (1794 cases): This category comprises cases where the victim knows the offender, indicating a level of familiarity or acquaintance between them. This could involve friends, acquaintances, colleagues, or individuals from the victim's social circle.

Family Member (84 cases): These cases involve offenders who are directly related to the victim by blood or marriage, such as parents, siblings, relatives, or guardians within the family units.

Family Friends/Neighbours (1341 cases): In these instances, the offenders are individuals who have a connection to the victim's family or reside in the same neighbourhood. This category may include family friends, neighbours, or individuals with close ties to the victim's household.

Online Friend (369 cases): This category encompasses cases where the offender

establishes a relationship with the victim through online platforms or social media. These offenders may pose as friends or acquaintances online to gain the victim's trust and exploit them.

Unknown (229 cases): These cases involve offenders whose identity is not known to the victim. The perpetrator could be a stranger or someone whose identity remains undisclosed or unidentified during the investigation process.

Child Labour:

Child labour remains a persistent and deeply concerning issue affecting millions of children worldwide. Child labour is characterized by the engagement of children in any type of work that robs them of their childhood, potential, and dignity, constituting a violation of their fundamental rights. Despite global efforts to eradicate it, child labour continues to exist in various forms and industries, perpetuating cycles of poverty, exploitation, and deprivation. Addressing this complex problem requires a multifaceted approach, encompassing legal frameworks, social policies, education initiatives, and economic interventions to protect children from exploitation, ensure their access to education and opportunities, and promote their overall well-being. Child labour remains a persistent and deeply concerning issue affecting millions of children worldwide. Defined as the employment of children in any form of work that deprives them of their childhood, potential, and dignity, it is a violation of their fundamental rights. Despite global efforts to eradicate it, child labour continues to exist in various forms and industries, perpetuating cycles of poverty, exploitation, and deprivation. Addressing this complex problem requires a multifaceted approach, encompassing legal frameworks, social policies, education initiatives, and economic interventions to protect children from exploitation, ensure their access to education and opportunities, and promote their overall well-being.

Table 8: Child Labour

India	598
UP	58

Specifically, there were 598 reported cases in India overall and 58 reported cases in Uttar Pradesh. This data indicates the prevalence of crimes targeting children within these regions, highlighting the need for concerted efforts to address and prevent such offenses. The figures underscore the importance of strengthening child protection mechanisms, enhancing law enforcement efforts, and raising awareness to ensure the safety and well-being of children across India, particularly in Uttar Pradesh.

Cybercrime:

In the rapidly evolving digital landscape of the 21st century, cybercrime has emerged as a pervasive and increasingly sophisticated threat to individuals, businesses, and governments worldwide. Cybercrime is described as illicit actions conducted through digital technologies or aimed at digital assets, encompassing a broad spectrum of offenses such as hacking, identity theft, online fraud, cyberbullying, and cyber espionage, among various others. With the proliferation of internet connectivity and digital platforms, cybercriminals have gained unprecedented access to personal and sensitive information, leading to significant financial

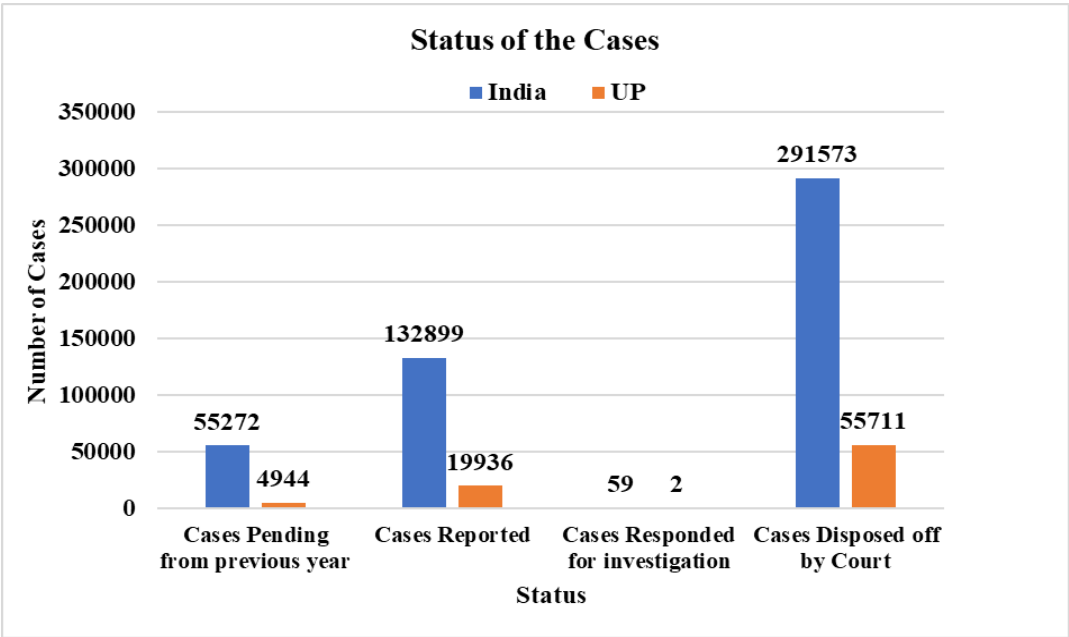
losses, privacy breaches, and disruptions to critical infrastructure. Addressing the complex challenges posed by cybercrime requires collaborative efforts across sectors, including robust cybersecurity measures, effective law enforcement strategies, international cooperation, and public awareness initiatives to mitigate risks, protect digital assets, and uphold the integrity and security of cyberspace.

Table 9: Cybercrime

India	119
UP	18

Specifically, there were 119 reported cases in India overall and 18 reported cases in Uttar Pradesh. These figures indicate the occurrence of crimes targeting children within these regions. The data underscores the importance of addressing and preventing such offenses to ensure the safety and well-being of children across India, particularly in Uttar Pradesh. Efforts to strengthen child protection measures, improve law enforcement, and raise awareness are crucial in addressing this issue and safeguarding children from harm.

Condition of the cases of crime against children in India and UP



Cases Pending from Previous Year:

In India, there were 55,272 cases pending from the previous year, indicating a backlog of unresolved cases awaiting further investigation or legal proceedings. In Uttar Pradesh, 4,944 cases were pending from the previous year, suggesting a similar backlog within the state’s jurisdiction.

Cases Reported:

India reported a total of 132,899 new cases during the specified period, highlighting the ongoing occurrence of crimes requiring investigation and legal action. Uttar Pradesh reported

19,936 new cases, signifying a significant number of reported incidents within the state.

Cases Responded for Investigation:

Surprisingly, only 59 cases in India and 2 cases in Uttar Pradesh were responded to for investigation. This raises concerns about the capacity and efficiency of law enforcement agencies to promptly address reported crimes.

Cases Disposed off by Court:

In India, 291,573 cases were disposed of by the court, indicating legal resolution or closure for a substantial portion of reported cases. In Uttar Pradesh, 55,711 cases were disposed of by the court, representing progress in legal proceedings and resolution of reported incidents.

The data highlights significant challenges in the criminal justice system, including a backlog of pending cases, limited responsiveness to reported incidents, and disparities in case disposal rates between different regions.

There is a need for enhanced resources, efficiency, and coordination among law enforcement agencies to address the backlog of pending cases and ensure timely investigation and legal proceedings.

Strengthening legal frameworks, improving investigative techniques, and enhancing judicial capacity are essential to expedite the resolution of reported crimes and uphold the rule of law effectively.

Conclusion

In conclusion, the comprehensive analysis presented herein sheds light on the multifaceted issue of crimes against children, with a particular focus on the state of Uttar Pradesh in India. The data underscores the pervasive nature of these crimes and the urgent need for concerted efforts to combat their prevalence and impact. Despite existing legal frameworks and preventive measures, children continue to face various forms of exploitation, abuse, and victimization, posing significant challenges to their safety, well-being, and future prospects. The alarming trends revealed in the data highlight the imperative for holistic approaches, encompassing robust legal enforcement, enhanced child protection mechanisms, public awareness campaigns, and collaborative interventions across sectors. Additionally, the disparities in case response and disposal rates underscore systemic challenges within the criminal justice system, necessitating reforms to ensure timely and effective resolution of reported cases. By prioritizing children's rights, investing in preventive measures, and fostering a culture of protection and support, society can work towards creating a safer and more nurturing environment for its youngest members. It is imperative that stakeholders at all levels of government, civil society, and the community come together to address the root causes and systemic barriers to child safety, ultimately building a future where every child can thrive, free from the threat of exploitation and harm.

References:

1. Kacker, L., Varadan, S., & Kumar, P. (2011). Child Abuse and Neglect in India: A Review.
2. Ministry of Women and Child Development, Government of India. (2007). A Comprehensive Study on Child Sexual Abuse in India.
3. Khan, S. (2018). Child Trafficking in India: A Study of Vulnerable Groups.
4. Chaudhary, A., & Agarwal, S. (2019). Understanding Juvenile Justice: A Study of the Juvenile

- Justice (Care and Protection of Children) Act, 2015.
5. Ray, R. (2000). Impact of Child Labour on Schooling Outcomes: Evidence from India.
 6. <https://ncrb.gov.in/en>
 7. <https://ncrb.gov.in/en/crime-india>
 8. UNICEF India. (2019). "Child Marriage in India: A Review of Evidence."
 9. Puri, S., & Lakshmi, P.T. (2016). "Understanding Child Sexual Abuse: Perspectives from India." New Delhi: Sage Publications.





सत्राची फाउंडेशन, पटना
शोध, शिक्षा एवं प्रकाशन की समाजसेवी संस्था

यह संस्था -

- साहित्यिक सम्मान देती है।
- शोध पत्रिकाएँ प्रकाशित करती है।
- पुस्तकें प्रकाशित करती है।
- सेमिनार आयोजित करती है।
- राजभाषा/राष्ट्रभाषा सेवियों को प्रोत्साहित करती है।
- शोधकर्ताओं को स्तरीय शोध के लिए प्रोत्साहित करती है।
- नेट/जे.आर.एफ. के अभ्यर्थियों को निशुल्क मार्गदर्शन देती है।
- हिन्दी साहित्य के शिक्षार्थियों को प्रतियोगी परीक्षाओं के लिए तैयार करती है।